<!DOCTYPE oet SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\oetlib.dtd" [

<!ENTITY % OEThdr SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\oethdr.dtd">

<!ENTITY % OETents SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\ibments.dtd">

%OETents;

<!ENTITY % posDecl system "c:\oetlib\austen\posdecls.dtd">

%posDecl;

<!ENTITY em01 system "c:\oetlib\austen\em01.oet">

<!ENTITY em02 system "c:\oetlib\austen\em02.oet">

<!ENTITY em03 system "c:\oetlib\austen\em03.oet">

<!ENTITY em04 system "c:\oetlib\austen\em04.oet">

<!ENTITY em05 system "c:\oetlib\austen\em05.oet">

<!ENTITY em06 system "c:\oetlib\austen\em06.oet">

<!ENTITY em07 system "c:\oetlib\austen\em07.oet">

<!ENTITY em08 system "c:\oetlib\austen\em08.oet">

<!ENTITY em09 system "c:\oetlib\austen\em09.oet">

<!ENTITY em10 system "c:\oetlib\austen\em10.oet">

<!ENTITY em11 system "c:\oetlib\austen\em11.oet">

<!ENTITY em12 system "c:\oetlib\austen\em12.oet">

]>

<oet><header><file><cit>

<title>Jane Austen: EMMA: an electronic edition</title>

<resp type=ed>Encoded by John Burrows and Alexis Antonia</resp>

<resp type=en>Converted by Lou Burnard</resp>

<series>Oxford Electronic Text Library</series>

<source><title>EMMA</title>

<author>Jane Austen</author><resp type=ed>R.W.Chapman</resp>

<imprint><date>1934</date><publ>OUP</publ><place>Oxford</place></imprint>

<series>The Oxford Illustrated Jane Austen</series>

<detail>Volume3</detail></source></file>

<encoding><p>Homographs as distinguished by Antonia & Burrows

are distinguished by entity references following the word to

which they apply. Entity declarations for these are embedded

in the doctype subset above.

<p>Speaker and character reference codes are identified by

IDREF pointing to information in the following declarations

<tagcount gi=div1 open=3 close=3>

<tagcount gi=div2 open=55 close=55>

<tagcount gi=hi open=369 close=369>

<tagcount gi=lb open=17019 close=0 empty=Y>

<tagcount gi=name open=4841 close=4841>

<tagcount gi=p open=2265 close=2265>

<tagcount gi=pb open=475 close=0 empty=Y>

<tagcount gi=q open=4519 close=4519>

<!-- non speaking characters -->

<nameDecl id=EMB1 speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Knightleys;</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMC1 speaker=N>Bateses</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMF1 speaker=N>Coles</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMH1 speaker=N>Eltons</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMJ1 speaker=N>Lieut&point;&sp;Fairfax</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMJ2 speaker=N>Miss&sp;Jane&sp;Bates</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMK1 speaker=N>Knightleys</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EML1 speaker=N>Henry</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EML2 speaker=N>John</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EML3 speaker=N>Bella</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EML4 speaker=N>George</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EML5 speaker=N>Emma</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EML6 speaker=N>Knightleys</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMN1 speaker=N>Westons</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMO1 speaker=N>Miss&sp;Weston</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMP1 speaker=N>Woodhouses</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMQ1 speaker=N>Ford</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMR1 speaker=N>Martin</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMR2 speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Martin</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMR3 speaker=N>Elizabeth</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMR4 speaker=N>Miss&sp;Martins</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMV1 speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Perry</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMW2 speaker=N>Perrys</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMW3 speaker=N>Perrys</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMX1 speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Green</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMX2 speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Brown</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMX3 speaker=N>Barnes</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMX4 speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Knightley</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMX5 speaker=N>Miss&blank;</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZ1 speaker=N>Shakespeare</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZ2 speaker=N>Hymen</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZA speaker=N>John&sp;Abdy</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZA1 speaker=N>John</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZB speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Bragge</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZB1 speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Bragge</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZB2 speaker=N>Bragges</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZB3 speaker=N>Bragges</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZC speaker=N>Colonel</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZC1 speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Campbell</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZC2 speaker=N>Campbells</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZE speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Cox</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZE1 speaker=N>William&sp;Coxe</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZE2 speaker=N>Anne&sp;Cox</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZE3 speaker=N>Cox</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZE4 speaker=N>Cox;</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZE5 speaker=N>Coxes</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZF speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZF1 speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Dixon</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZF2 speaker=N>Dixons</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZG speaker=N>Mrs&point;</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZG1 speaker=N>Miss</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZG2 speaker=N>Gilberts</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZH speaker=N>Dr&point;&sp;Hughes</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZH1 speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Hughes</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZH2 speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Richard</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZI speaker=N>James</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZI1 speaker=N>Hannah</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZJ speaker=N>Milmans</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZJ1 speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Bird</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZJ2 speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;James&sp;Cooper;</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZK speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Otway</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZK1 speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Otway</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZK2 speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;George</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZK3 speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Arthur</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZK4 speaker=N>Miss&sp;Otway</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZK5 speaker=N>Miss&sp;Caroline</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZK6 speaker=N>Otways</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZL speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Partridge</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZL1 speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Jeffereys</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZM speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Smallridge</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZM1 speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Smallridge</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZN speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Wallis</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZN1 speaker=N>Wallises</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZZA speaker=N>Abbotts</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZZB speaker=N>Miss&sp;Bickerton</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZZC speaker=N>Braithwaites</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZZD speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZZE speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Graham</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZZF speaker=N>Harry</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZZI speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Hodges</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZZJ speaker=N>Farmer&sp;Mitchell</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZZK speaker=N>Miss&sp;Prince</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZZL speaker=N>Miss&sp;Richardson</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZZM speaker=N>John&sp;Saunders</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZZN speaker=N>Serle</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZZO speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Stokes</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZZP speaker=N>Tupman</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZZQ speaker=N>Tom</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZZR speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Wingfield</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZZS speaker=N>Wright</nameDecl>

<!-- speaking characters -->

<nameDecl id=EM0>Narrator</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMA>Emma</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMB>Mr. Knightley</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMC>Mrs. Bates</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMD>Miss Bates</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EME>Frank Churchill</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMF>Mr. Cole</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMG>Mrs. Cole</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMH>Mr. Elton</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMI>Mrs. Elton</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMJ>Jane Fairfax</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMK>John Knightley</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EML>Isabella Knightley</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMM>Harriet Smith</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMN>Mr. Weston</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMO>Miss Taylor/Mrs. W.</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMP>Mr. Woodhouse</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMQ>Ford</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMR>Robert Martin</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMV>Minor Women</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMW>Minor Men</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMX>Imaginary/unidentifiable</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMY>Inseparable Groups</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=EMZ>Literary & Real people</nameDecl>

</encoding>

<revision><date>3 Jul 1992</date><change>Released to OEP</change></revision>

</header>

<text>

<body>

&em01;

&em02;

&em03;

&em04;

&em05;

&em06;

&em07;

&em08;

&em09;

&em10;

&em11;

&em12;

</body>

</text>

</oet>

<div1 type=vol n=1><div2 type=chap n=01><p><pb n=P5><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P5.1><name who=EMA>Emma&sp;Woodhouse</name>, handsome, clever, and rich, with

<lb n=P5.2>a comfortable home and happy disposition, seemed to&H9;

<lb n=P5.3>unite some of the best blessings of existence; and had

<lb n=P5.4>lived nearly twenty-one years in&H4 the world with very little

<lb n=P5.5>to&H9 distress&H1 or vex her.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P5.6>She was the youngest of the two daughters of a most

<lb n=P5.7>affectionate, indulgent father, and had, in&H4 consequence of

<lb n=P5.8>her sister's marriage, been mistress of his house from

<lb n=P5.9>a very early period. Her mother had died too&H51 long ago

<lb n=P5.10>for&H4 her to&H9 have more than an indistinct remembrance of

<lb n=P5.11>her caresses, and her place&H0 had been supplied by&H4 an excellent

<lb n=P5.12>woman as governess, who&H61 had fallen little short of

<lb n=P5.13>a mother in&H4 affection.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P5.14>Sixteen years had <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name> been in&H4 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s

<lb n=P5.15>family, less as a governess than a friend, very fond of both

<lb n=P5.16>daughters, but particularly of <name who=EMA>Emma</name>. Between <hi r=Italic>them</hi> it

<lb n=P5.17>was more the intimacy of sisters. Even&H5 before&H3 <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>

<lb n=P5.18>had ceased to&H9 hold&H1 the nominal office of governess,

<lb n=P5.19>the mildness of her temper had hardly allowed her to&H9;

<lb n=P5.20>impose any restraint; and the shadow of authority being&H1;

<lb n=P5.21>now long passed away, they had been living together as

<lb n=P5.22>friend and friend very mutually attached, and <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P5.23>doing just&H5 what she liked; highly esteeming <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>'s

<lb n=P5.24>judgment, but directed chiefly by&H4 her own&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P5.25>The real evils indeed of <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s situation were the

<lb n=P5.26>power of having rather too&H51 much her own&H2 way, and a disposition

<lb n=P5.27>to&H9 think a little too&H51 well&H5 of herself; these were

<lb n=P5.28>the disadvantages which&H61 threatened alloy to&H4 her many

<lb n=P5.29>enjoyments. The danger, however, was at present&H01 so&H51;<pb n=P6>

<lb n=P6.1>unperceived, that&H3 they did not by&H4 any means&H0 rank&H1 as

<lb n=P6.2>misfortunes with her.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P6.3>Sorrow came &dash; a gentle sorrow &dash; but not at all in&H4 the

<lb n=P6.4>shape&H0 of any disagreeable consciousness. &dash; <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>

<lb n=P6.5>married. It was <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>'s loss which&H61 first brought

<lb n=P6.6>grief. It was on&H4 the wedding-day of this beloved friend

<lb n=P6.7>that&H3 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> first sat in&H4 mournful thought&H0 of any continuance.

<lb n=P6.8>The wedding over and the bride-people gone,

<lb n=P6.9>her father and herself were left to&H9 dine together, with no&H2;

<lb n=P6.10>prospect of a third to&H9 cheer a long evening. Her father

<lb n=P6.11>composed himself to&H9 sleep&H1 after&H4 dinner, as usual, and she

<lb n=P6.12>had then only to&H9 sit and think of what she had lost.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P6.13>The event had every promise&H0 of happiness for&H4 her

<lb n=P6.14>friend. <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> was a man of unexceptionable

<lb n=P6.15>character, easy fortune, suitable age and pleasant manners;

<lb n=P6.16>and there was some satisfaction in&H4 considering with what

<lb n=P6.17>self-denying, generous friendship she had always wished

<lb n=P6.18>and promoted the match&H0;; but it was a black morning's

<lb n=P6.19>work&H0 for&H4 her. The want&H0 of <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name> would be felt

<lb n=P6.20>every hour of every day.</q><q who=EM0>She recalled her past&H2 kindness &dash;

<lb n=P6.21>the kindness, the affection of sixteen years &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>how she had

<lb n=P6.22>taught and how she had played with her from five years

<lb n=P6.23>old &dash; how she had devoted all her powers to&H9 attach and

<lb n=P6.24>amuse her in&H4 health &dash; and how nursed her through&H4 the

<lb n=P6.25>various illnesses of childhood.</q><q who=EM0>A large debt of gratitude

<lb n=P6.26>was owing here; but the intercourse of the last&H2 seven

<lb n=P6.27>years, the equal&H2 footing and perfect&H2 unreserve which&H61 had

<lb n=P6.28>soon followed <name who=EML>Isabella</name>'s marriage on&H4 their being&H1 left to&H4;

<lb n=P6.29>each other, was yet a dearer, tenderer recollection.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It

<lb n=P6.30>had been a friend and companion such as few possessed,

<lb n=P6.31>intelligent, well-informed, useful, gentle, knowing all the

<lb n=P6.32>ways of the family, interested in&H4 all its concerns&H0;, and

<lb n=P6.33>peculiarly interested in&H4 herself, in&H4 every pleasure, every

<lb n=P6.34>scheme&H0 of her's; &dash; one to&H4 whom&H61 she could speak every

<lb n=P6.35>thought&H0 as it arose, and who&H61 had such an affection for&H4 her

<lb n=P6.36>as could never find fault.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P6.37>How was she to&H9 bear&H1 the change&H0;? &dash; It was true that&H3;

<lb n=P6.38>her friend was going only half a mile from them;</q><q who=EM0>but<pb n=P7>

<lb n=P7.1><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was aware that&H3 great must be the difference

<lb n=P7.2>between a <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> only half a mile from them, and

<lb n=P7.3>a <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name> in&H4 the house; and with all her advantages,

<lb n=P7.4>natural&H2 and domestic&H2;, she was now in&H4 great danger of

<lb n=P7.5>suffering from intellectual solitude. She dearly&H51 loved her

<lb n=P7.6>father, but he was no&H2 companion for&H4 her. He could not

<lb n=P7.7>meet&H1 her in&H4 conversation, rational or playful.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P7.8>The evil of the actual disparity in&H4 their ages (and

<lb n=P7.9><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> had not married early) was much increased

<lb n=P7.10>by&H4 his constitution and habits; for&H3 having been a valetudinarian

<lb n=P7.11>all his life, without activity of mind&H0 or body, he

<lb n=P7.12>was a much older man in&H4 ways than in&H4 years; and though

<lb n=P7.13>everywhere beloved for&H4 the friendliness of his heart and

<lb n=P7.14>his amiable temper, his talents could not have recommended

<lb n=P7.15>him at any time.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P7.16>Her sister, though comparatively but little removed by&H4;

<lb n=P7.17>matrimony, being&H1 settled in&H4 London, only sixteen miles

<lb n=P7.18>off, was much beyond&H4 her daily reach&H0;; and many a long

<lb n=P7.19>October and November evening must be struggled through&H5;

<lb n=P7.20>at Hartfield, before&H3 Christmas brought the next visit&H0 from

<lb n=P7.21><name who=EML>Isabella</name> and her husband and their little children to&H9 fill

<lb n=P7.22>the house and give her pleasant society again.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P7.23>Highbury, the large and populous village almost

<lb n=P7.24>amounting to&H4 a town, to&H4 which&H61 Hartfield, in&H4 spite&H8 of its

<lb n=P7.25>separate&H2 lawn and shrubberies and name&H0;, did really

<lb n=P7.26>belong, afforded her no&H2 equals. The <name who=EMP1>Woodhouses</name> were

<lb n=P7.27>first in&H4 consequence there. All looked up&H5 to&H4 them. She

<lb n=P7.28>had many acquaintance in&H4 the place&H0;, for&H3 her father was

<lb n=P7.29>universally civil, but not one among them who&H61 could be

<lb n=P7.30>accepted in&H4 lieu of <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name> for&H4 even&H5 half a day. It

<lb n=P7.31>was a melancholy&H2 change&H0;; and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not but

<lb n=P7.32>sigh&H1 over it and wish&H1 for&H4 impossible things, till her father

<lb n=P7.33>awoke, and made it necessary to&H9 be cheerful. His spirits

<lb n=P7.34>required support&H0;. He was a nervous man, easily depressed;

<lb n=P7.35>fond of every&sp;body that&H61 he was used to&H4;, and hating to&H9;

<lb n=P7.36>part&H1 with them; hating change&H0 of every kind&H0;. Matrimony,

<lb n=P7.37>as the origin of change&H0;, was always disagreeable;

<lb n=P7.38>and he was by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 yet reconciled to&H4 his own&H2 daughter's<pb n=P8>

<lb n=P8.1>marrying, nor could ever speak of her but with

<lb n=P8.2>compassion, though it had been entirely a match&H0 of

<lb n=P8.3>affection, when he was now obliged to&H9 part&H1 with <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>

<lb n=P8.4>too&H52;; and from his habits of gentle selfishness and

<lb n=P8.5>of being&H1 never able to&H9 suppose that&H3 other people could

<lb n=P8.6>feel differently from himself, he was very much disposed

<lb n=P8.7>to&H9 think <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name> had done as sad a thing for&H4 herself

<lb n=P8.8>as for&H4 them, and would have been a great deal&H0 happier if

<lb n=P8.9>she had spent all the rest&H01 of her life at Hartfield. <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P8.10>smiled and chatted as cheerfully as she could, to&H9 keep him

<lb n=P8.11>from such thoughts; but when tea came, it was impossible

<lb n=P8.12>for&H4 him not to&H9 say exactly as he had at dinner,</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P8.13>&dq;Poor <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>! &dash; I wish&H1 she were here again. What

<lb n=P8.14>a pity&H0 it is that&H3 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> ever thought&H1 of her!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P8.15>&dq;I cannot agree with you, papa; you know I cannot.

<lb n=P8.16><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> is such a good-humoured, pleasant, excellent

<lb n=P8.17>man, that&H3 he thoroughly deserves a good wife; &dash; and you

<lb n=P8.18>would not have had <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name> live with us for&sp;ever and

<lb n=P8.19>bear&H1 all my odd humours, when she might have a house

<lb n=P8.20>of her own&H2;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P8.21>&dq;A house of her own&H2;! &dash; but where is the advantage of

<lb n=P8.22>a house of her own&H2;? This is three times as large. &dash; And

<lb n=P8.23>you have never any odd humours, my dear&H21;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P8.24>&dq;How often we shall be going to&H9 see them and they

<lb n=P8.25>coming to&H9 see us! &dash; We shall be always meeting! <hi r=Italic>We</hi>

<lb n=P8.26>must begin, we must go and pay&H1 our wedding-visit very

<lb n=P8.27>soon.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P8.28>&dq;My dear&H21;, how am I to&H9 get so&H51 far? Randalls is such

<lb n=P8.29>a distance&H0;. I could not walk&H1 half so&H51 far.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P8.30>&dq;No&H7;, papa, nobody thought&H1 of your walking. We

<lb n=P8.31>must go in&H4 the carriage to&H9 be sure.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P8.32>&dq;The carriage! But <name who=EMZI>James</name> will&H1 not like&H1 to&H9 put the

<lb n=P8.33>horses to&H5 for&H4 such a little way; &dash; and where are the poor

<lb n=P8.34>horses to&H9 be while&H3 we are paying our visit&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P8.35>&dq;They are to&H9 be put into <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s stable, papa.

<lb n=P8.36>You know we have settled all that&H62 already. We talked

<lb n=P8.37>it all over with <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> last&H2 night. And as for&H4 <name who=EMZI>James</name>,

<lb n=P8.38>you may&H1 be very sure he will&H1 always like&H1 going to&H4 Randalls,<pb n=P9>

<lb n=P9.1>because of his daughter's being&H1 housemaid there. I only

<lb n=P9.2>doubt&H1 whether he will&H1 ever take us anywhere else. That&H62;,

<lb n=P9.3>was your doing, papa. You got <name who=EMZI1>Hannah</name> that&H62 good place&H0;.

<lb n=P9.4>Nobody thought&H1 of <name who=EMZI1>Hannah</name> till you mentioned her &dash;

<lb n=P9.5><name who=EMZI>James</name> is so&H51 obliged to&H4 you!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P9.6>&dq;I am very glad I did think of her. It was very lucky,

<lb n=P9.7>for&H3 I would not have had poor <name who=EMZI>James</name> think himself

<lb n=P9.8>slighted upon&H4 any account&H0;; and I am sure she will&H1 make&H1;

<lb n=P9.9>a very good servant; she is a civil, pretty-spoken girl;

<lb n=P9.10>I have a great opinion of her. Whenever I see her, she

<lb n=P9.11>always curtseys and asks me how I do, in&H4 a very pretty&H2;

<lb n=P9.12>manner; and when you have had her here to&H9 do needlework,

<lb n=P9.13>I observe she always turns&H1 the lock&H0 of the door the

<lb n=P9.14>right&H21 way and never bangs it. I am sure she will&H1 be an

<lb n=P9.15>excellent servant; and it will&H1 be a great comfort&H0 to&H4 poor

<lb n=P9.16><name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name> to&H9 have somebody about&H4 her that&H61 she is used

<lb n=P9.17>to&H9 see. Whenever <name who=EMZI>James</name> goes over to&H9 see his daughter

<lb n=P9.18>you know, she will&H1 be hearing of us. He will&H1 be able to&H9;

<lb n=P9.19>tell her how we all are.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P9.20><name who=EMA>Emma</name> spared no&H2 exertions to&H9 maintain this happier

<lb n=P9.21>flow&H0 of ideas, and hoped, by&H4 the help&H0 of backgammon, to&H9;

<lb n=P9.22>get her father tolerably through&H4 the evening, and be

<lb n=P9.23>attacked by&H4 no&H2 regrets but her own&H2;. The backgammon-table

<lb n=P9.24>was placed; but a visitor immediately afterwards

<lb n=P9.25>walked in&H5 and made it unnecessary.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P9.26><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, a sensible&H22 man about&H4 seven or eight-and-thirty,

<lb n=P9.27>was not only a very old and intimate&H2 friend of the

<lb n=P9.28>family, but particularly connected with it as the elder

<lb n=P9.29>brother of <name who=EML>Isabella</name>'s husband. He lived about&H4 a mile

<lb n=P9.30>from Highbury, was a frequent visitor and always welcome&H2;,

<lb n=P9.31>and at this time more welcome&H2 than usual, as

<lb n=P9.32>coming directly from their mutual connections in&H4 London.

<lb n=P9.33>He had returned to&H4 a late dinner after&H4 some days absence,

<lb n=P9.34>and now walked up&H5 to&H4 Hartfield to&H9 say that&H3 all were well&H5;

<lb n=P9.35>in&H4 Brunswick-square. It was a happy circumstance and

<lb n=P9.36>animated <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> for&H4 some time. <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P9.37>had a cheerful manner which&H61 always did him good; and

<lb n=P9.38>his many inquiries after&H4;</q><q who=EMP>&dq;poor <name who=EML>Isabella&dq;</name></q><q who=EM0>and her children<pb n=P10>

<lb n=P10.1>were answered most satisfactorily. When this was over,

<lb n=P10.2><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> gratefully observed,</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P10.3>&dq;It is very kind&H2 of you, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, to&H9 come out&H5 at

<lb n=P10.4>this late hour to&H9 call&H1 upon&H4 us. I am afraid you must have

<lb n=P10.5>had a shocking walk&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P10.6>&dq;Not at all, sir. It is a beautiful, moonlight night;

<lb n=P10.7>and so&H51 mild that&H3 I must draw back&H5 from your great fire&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P10.8>&dq;But you must have found it very damp&H2 and dirty.

<lb n=P10.9>I wish&H1 you may&H1 not catch&H1 cold&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P10.10>&dq;Dirty, sir! Look&H1 at my shoes. Not a speck on&H4 them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P10.11>&dq;Well&H7;! that&H62 is quite surprizing, for&H3 we have had a vast

<lb n=P10.12>deal&H0 of rain&H0 here. It rained dreadfully hard for&H4 half an

<lb n=P10.13>hour, while&H3 we were at breakfast&H0;. I wanted them to&H9 put

<lb n=P10.14>off the wedding.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P10.15>&dq;By&sp;the&sp;bye &dash; I have not wished you joy. Being&H1 pretty&H5;

<lb n=P10.16>well&H5 aware of what sort of joy you must both be feeling,

<lb n=P10.17>I have been in&H4 no&H2 hurry&H0 with my congratulations. But

<lb n=P10.18>I hope&H1 it all went off tolerably well&H5;. How did you all

<lb n=P10.19>behave? Who&H62 cried most?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P10.20>&dq;Ah! poor <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>! 'tis a sad business.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P10.21>&dq;Poor <name who=EMP>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, if you please; but

<lb n=P10.22>I cannot possibly say &onq;poor <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>.&cnq; I have a great

<lb n=P10.23>regard&H0 for&H4 you and <name who=EMA>Emma;</name> but when it comes to&H4 the

<lb n=P10.24>question&H0 of dependence or independence! &dash; At any rate&H0;,

<lb n=P10.25>it must be better to&H9 have only one to&H9 please, than two.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P10.26>&dq;Especially when <hi r=Italic>one</hi> of those two is such a fanciful,

<lb n=P10.27>troublesome creature!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name> playfully.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;That&H62;,

<lb n=P10.28>is what you have in&H4 your head&H0;, I know &dash; and what you

<lb n=P10.29>would certainly say if my father were not by&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P10.30>&dq;I believe it is very true, my dear&H21;, indeed,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said

<lb n=P10.31><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> with a sigh&H0;.</q><q who=EMP>&dq;I am afraid I am sometimes

<lb n=P10.32>very fanciful and troublesome.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P10.33>&dq;My dearest papa! You do not think I could mean&H1;

<lb n=P10.34><hi r=Italic>you</hi>, or suppose <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> to&H9 mean&H1 <hi r=Italic>you</hi>. What

<lb n=P10.35>a horrible idea! Oh, no&H7;! I meant only myself. <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P10.36>loves to&H9 find fault with me you know &dash; in&H4 a

<lb n=P10.37>joke &dash; it is all a joke. We always say what we like&H1 to&H4 one

<lb n=P10.38>another.&dq;<pb n=P11></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P11.1><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, in&H4 fact, was one of the few people who&H61;

<lb n=P11.2>could see faults in&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma&sp;Woodhouse</name>, and the only one

<lb n=P11.3>who&H61 ever told her of them: and though this was not

<lb n=P11.4>particularly agreeable to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> herself, she knew it would

<lb n=P11.5>be so&H51 much less so&H52 to&H4 her father, that&H3 she would not have

<lb n=P11.6>him really suspect such a circumstance as her not being&H1;

<lb n=P11.7>thought&H1 perfect&H2 by&H4 every&sp;body.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P11.8>&dq;<name who=EMA>Emma</name> knows I never flatter her,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley;</name></q><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P11.9>&dq;but I meant no&H2 reflection on&H4 any&sp;body. <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>

<lb n=P11.10>has been used to&H9 have two persons to&H9 please; she will&H1;

<lb n=P11.11>now have but one. The chances are that&H3 she must be

<lb n=P11.12>a gainer.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P11.13>&dq;Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, willing to&H9 let it pass&H1 &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;you want&H1;

<lb n=P11.14>to&H9 hear about&H4 the wedding, and I shall be happy to&H9 tell

<lb n=P11.15>you, for&H3 we all behaved charmingly. Every&sp;body was

<lb n=P11.16>punctual, every&sp;body in&H4 their best looks&H0;. Not a tear&H0;, and

<lb n=P11.17>hardly a long face&H0 to&H9 be seen. Oh! no&H7;, we all felt that&H3;

<lb n=P11.18>we were going to&H9 be only half a mile apart, and were sure

<lb n=P11.19>of meeting every day.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P11.20>&dq;Dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> bears every&sp;thing so&H51 well&H5;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said her

<lb n=P11.21>father.</q><q who=EMP>&dq;But, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, she is really very sorry to&H9;

<lb n=P11.22>lose poor <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>, and I am sure she <hi r=Italic>will&H1;</hi> miss her

<lb n=P11.23>more than she thinks for&H4;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P11.24><name who=EMA>Emma</name> turned away her head&H0;, divided between tears

<lb n=P11.25>and smiles.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P11.26>&dq;It is impossible that&H3 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> should not miss such

<lb n=P11.27>a companion,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>.</q><q who=EMB>&dq;We should not like&H1;

<lb n=P11.28>her so&H51 well&H5 as we do, sir, if we could suppose it. But she

<lb n=P11.29>knows how much the marriage is to&H4 <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>'s advantage;

<lb n=P11.30>she knows how very acceptable it must be at <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>'s

<lb n=P11.31>time of life to&H9 be settled in&H4 a home of her own&H2;,

<lb n=P11.32>and how important to&H4 her to&H9 be secure&H2 of a comfortable

<lb n=P11.33>provision, and therefore cannot allow herself to&H9 feel so&H51;

<lb n=P11.34>much pain&H0 as pleasure. Every friend of <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name> must

<lb n=P11.35>be glad to&H9 have her so&H51 happily married.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P11.36>&dq;And you have forgotten one matter of joy to&H4 me,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P11.37>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;and a very considerable one &dash; that&H3 I made

<lb n=P11.38>the match&H0 myself. I made the match&H0;, you know, four<pb n=P12>

<lb n=P12.1>years ago; and to&H9 have it take place&H0;, and be proved in&H4;

<lb n=P12.2>the right&H0;, when so&H51 many people said <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> would

<lb n=P12.3>never marry again, may&H1 comfort&H1 me for&H4 any&sp;thing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P12.4><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> shook his head&H0 at her. Her father fondly

<lb n=P12.5>replied,</q><q who=EMP>&dq;Ah! my dear&H21;, I wish&H1 you would not make&H1;

<lb n=P12.6>matches and foretel things, for&H3 whatever you say always

<lb n=P12.7>comes to&H9 pass&H1;. Pray do not make&H1 any more matches.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P12.8>&dq;I promise&H1 you to&H9 make&H1 none for&H4 myself, papa; but

<lb n=P12.9>I must, indeed, for&H4 other people. It is the greatest amusement

<lb n=P12.10>in&H4 the world! And after&H4 such success you know! &dash;

<lb n=P12.11>Every&sp;body said that&H3 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> would never marry

<lb n=P12.12>again. Oh dear&H7;, no&H7;! <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, who&H61 had been a

<lb n=P12.13>widower so&H51 long, and who&H61 seemed so&H51 perfectly comfortable

<lb n=P12.14>without a wife, so&H51 constantly occupied either in&H4 his

<lb n=P12.15>business in&H4 town or among his friends here, always

<lb n=P12.16>acceptable wherever he went, always cheerful &dash; <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P12.17>need&H1 not spend a single evening in&H4 the year alone if

<lb n=P12.18>he did not like&H1 it. Oh, no&H7;! <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> certainly would

<lb n=P12.19>never marry again. Some people even&H5 talked of a promise&H0;

<lb n=P12.20>to&H4 his wife on&H4 her death-bed, and others of the son and the

<lb n=P12.21>uncle not letting him. All manner of solemn nonsense

<lb n=P12.22>was talked on&H4 the subject&H0;, but I believed none of it. Ever

<lb n=P12.23>since the day (about&H4 four years ago) that&H61 <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name> and

<lb n=P12.24>I met with him in&H4 Broadway-lane, when, because it began

<lb n=P12.25>to&H9 mizzle, he darted away with so&H51 much gallantry, and

<lb n=P12.26>borrowed two umbrellas for&H4 us from <name who=EMZZJ>Farmer&sp;Mitchell</name>'s,

<lb n=P12.27>I made up&H5 my mind&H0 on&H4 the subject&H0;. I planned the match&H0;

<lb n=P12.28>from that&H62 hour; and when such success has blessed me

<lb n=P12.29>in&H4 this instance&H0;, dear&H21 papa, you cannot think that&H3 I shall

<lb n=P12.30>leave&H1 off match-making.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P12.31>&dq;I do not understand what you mean&H1 by&H4 &onq;success;&cnq;&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P12.32>said <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>.</q><q who=EMB>&dq;Success supposes endeavour&H0;. Your

<lb n=P12.33>time has been properly and delicately spent, if you have

<lb n=P12.34>been endeavouring for&H4 the last&H2 four years to&H9 bring about&H5;

<lb n=P12.35>this marriage. A worthy employment for&H4 a young lady's

<lb n=P12.36>mind&H0;! But if, which&H61 I rather imagine, your making the

<lb n=P12.37>match&H0;, as you call&H1 it, means&H1 only your planning it, your

<lb n=P12.38>saying to&H4 yourself one idle day, &onq;I think it would be<pb n=P13>

<lb n=P13.1>a very good thing for&H4 <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name> if <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> were to&H9;

<lb n=P13.2>marry her,&cnq; and saying it again to&H4 yourself every now and

<lb n=P13.3>then afterwards, &dash; why do you talk&H1 of success? where is

<lb n=P13.4>your merit&H0;? &dash; what are you proud of? &dash; you made a lucky

<lb n=P13.5>guess&H0;; and <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> is all that&H61 can be said.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P13.6>&dq;And have you never known the pleasure and triumph&H0;

<lb n=P13.7>of a lucky guess&H0;? &dash; I pity&H1 you. &dash; I thought&H1 you cleverer &dash;

<lb n=P13.8>for&H3 depend upon&H4 it, a lucky guess&H0 is never merely luck.

<lb n=P13.9>There is always some talent in&H4 it. And as to&H4 my poor

<lb n=P13.10>word &onq;success,&cnq; which&H61 you quarrel&H1 with, I do not know

<lb n=P13.11>that&H3 I am so&H51 entirely without any claim&H0 to&H4 it. You have

<lb n=P13.12>drawn two pretty&H2 pictures &dash; but I think there may&H1 be

<lb n=P13.13>a third &dash; a something between the do-nothing and the

<lb n=P13.14>do-all. If I had not promoted <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s visits here,

<lb n=P13.15>and given many little encouragements, and smoothed

<lb n=P13.16>many little matters, it might not have come to&H4 any&sp;thing

<lb n=P13.17>after&H4 all. I think you must know Hartfield enough to&H9;

<lb n=P13.18>comprehend that&H62;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P13.19>&dq;A straight-forward, open-hearted man, like&H4 <name who=EMN>Weston</name>,

<lb n=P13.20>and a rational unaffected woman, like&H4 <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>, may&H1 be

<lb n=P13.21>safely left to&H9 manage their own&H2 concerns&H0;. You are more

<lb n=P13.22>likely to&H9 have done harm&H0 to&H4 yourself, than good to&H4 them,

<lb n=P13.23>by&H4 interference.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P13.24>&dq;<name who=EMA>Emma</name> never thinks of herself, if she can do good to&H4;

<lb n=P13.25>others;&dq;</q><q who=EM0>rejoined <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>, understanding but

<lb n=P13.26>in&H4 part&H0;.</q><q who=EMP>&dq;But, my dear&H21;, pray do not make&H1 any more

<lb n=P13.27>matches, they are silly things, and break up&H5 one's family

<lb n=P13.28>circle grievously.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P13.29>&dq;Only one more, papa; only for&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>. Poor

<lb n=P13.30><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>! You like&H1 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, papa, &dash; I must look&H1;

<lb n=P13.31>about&H5 for&H4 a wife for&H4 him. There is nobody in&H4 Highbury

<lb n=P13.32>who&H61 deserves him &dash; and he has been here a whole&H2 year,

<lb n=P13.33>and has fitted up&H5 his house so&H51 comfortably that&H3 it would

<lb n=P13.34>be a shame&H0 to&H9 have him single any longer &dash; and I thought&H1;

<lb n=P13.35>when he was joining their hands to-day, he looked so&H51 very

<lb n=P13.36>much as if he would like&H1 to&H9 have the same kind&H2 office done

<lb n=P13.37>for&H4 him! I think very well&H5 of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, and this is the

<lb n=P13.38>only way I have of doing him a service.&dq;<pb n=P14></q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P14.1>&dq;<name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> is a very pretty&H2 young man to&H9 be sure, and

<lb n=P14.2>a very good young man, and I have a great regard&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P14.3>him. But if you want&H1 to&H9 shew&H1 him any attention, my

<lb n=P14.4>dear&H21;, ask him to&H9 come and dine with us some day. That&H62;

<lb n=P14.5>will&H1 be a much better thing. I dare&H12 say <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P14.6>will&H1 be so&H51 kind&H2 as to&H9 meet&H1 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P14.7>&dq;With a great deal&H0 of pleasure, sir, at any time,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said

<lb n=P14.8><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> laughing;</q><q who=EMB>&dq;and I agree with you entirely

<lb n=P14.9>that&H3 it will&H1 be a much better thing. Invite him to&H4 dinner,

<lb n=P14.10><name who=EMA>Emma</name>, and help&H1 him to&H4 the best of the fish and the

<lb n=P14.11>chicken, but leave&H1 him to&H9 chuse his own&H2 wife. Depend

<lb n=P14.12>upon&H4 it, a man of six or seven-and-twenty can take care&H0;

<lb n=P14.13>of himself.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=02><p><pb n=P15><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P15.1><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> was a native&H0 of Highbury, and born&H11 of

<lb n=P15.2>a respectable family, which&H61 for&H4 the last&H2 two or three

<lb n=P15.3>generations had been rising into gentility and property.

<lb n=P15.4>He had received a good education, but on&H4 succeeding

<lb n=P15.5>early in&H4 life to&H4 a small independence, had become indisposed

<lb n=P15.6>for&H4 any of the more homely pursuits in&H4 which&H61 his

<lb n=P15.7>brothers were engaged; and had satisfied an active

<lb n=P15.8>cheerful mind&H0 and social temper by&H4 entering into the

<lb n=P15.9>militia of his country, then embodied.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P15.10><name who=EMN>Captain&sp;Weston</name> was a general&H2 favourite&H0;; and when the

<lb n=P15.11>chances of his military life had introduced him to&H4 <name who=EMV>Miss&sp;Churchill</name>,

<lb n=P15.12>of a great Yorkshire family, and <name who=EMV>Miss&sp;Churchill</name>

<lb n=P15.13>fell in&H4 love&H0 with him, nobody was surprized except her

<lb n=P15.14>brother and his wife, who&H61 had never seen him, and who&H61;

<lb n=P15.15>were full of pride and importance, which&H61 the connection

<lb n=P15.16>would offend.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P15.17><name who=EMV>Miss&sp;Churchill</name>, however, being&H1 of age, and with the full

<lb n=P15.18>command&H0 of her fortune &dash; though her fortune bore&H11 no&H2;

<lb n=P15.19>proportion to&H4 the family-estate &dash; was not to&H9 be dissuaded

<lb n=P15.20>from the marriage, and it took place&H0 to&H4 the infinite

<lb n=P15.21>mortification of <name who=EMW>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>, who&H61 threw her

<lb n=P15.22>off with due&H2 decorum. It was an unsuitable connection,

<lb n=P15.23>and did not produce much happiness. <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> ought

<lb n=P15.24>to&H9 have found more in&H4 it, for&H3 she had a husband whose&H61;

<lb n=P15.25>warm&H2 heart and sweet temper made him think every&sp;thing

<lb n=P15.26>due&H2 to&H4 her in&H4 return&H0 for&H4 the great goodness of being&H1;

<lb n=P15.27>in&H4 love&H0 with him; but though she had one sort of spirit,

<lb n=P15.28>she had not the best. She had resolution enough to&H9;

<lb n=P15.29>pursue her own&H2 will&H0 in&H4 spite&H8 of her brother, but not enough

<lb n=P15.30>to&H9 refrain from unreasonable regrets at that&H62 brother's

<lb n=P15.31>unreasonable anger&H0;, nor from missing the luxuries of her

<lb n=P15.32>former home. They lived beyond&H4 their income, but still&H5;

<lb n=P15.33>it was nothing in&H4 comparison of Enscombe; she did not<pb n=P16>

<lb n=P16.1>cease to&H9 love&H1 her husband, but she wanted at once to&H9 be the

<lb n=P16.2>wife of <name who=EMN>Captain&sp;Weston</name>, and <name who=EMV>Miss&sp;Churchill</name> of Enscombe.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P16.3><name who=EMN>Captain&sp;Weston</name>, who&H61 had been considered, especially

<lb n=P16.4>by&H4 the <name who=EMW>Churchills</name>, as making such an amazing match&H0;, was

<lb n=P16.5>proved to&H9 have much the worst of the bargain; for&H3 when

<lb n=P16.6>his wife died after&H4 a three years' marriage, he was rather

<lb n=P16.7>a poorer man than at first, and with a child to&H9 maintain.

<lb n=P16.8>From the expense of the child, however, he was soon

<lb n=P16.9>relieved. The boy had, with the additional softening

<lb n=P16.10>claim&H0 of a lingering illness of his mother's, been the

<lb n=P16.11>means&H0 of a sort of reconciliation; and <name who=EMW>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>,

<lb n=P16.12>having no&H2 children of their own&H2;, nor any other

<lb n=P16.13>young creature of equal&H2 kindred to&H9 care&H1 for&H4;, offered to&H9;

<lb n=P16.14>take the whole&H2 charge&H0 of the little <name who=EME>Frank</name> soon after&H4 her

<lb n=P16.15>decease. Some scruples and some reluctance the widower-father

<lb n=P16.16>may&H1 be supposed to&H9 have felt; but as they were

<lb n=P16.17>overcome by&H4 other considerations, the child was given

<lb n=P16.18>up&H5 to&H4 the care&H0 and the wealth of the <name who=EMW>Churchills</name>, and he

<lb n=P16.19>had only his own&H2 comfort&H0 to&H9 seek and his own&H2 situation

<lb n=P16.20>to&H9 improve as he could.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P16.21>A complete&H2 change&H0 of life became desirable. He quitted

<lb n=P16.22>the militia and engaged in&H4 trade, having brothers already

<lb n=P16.23>established in&H4 a good way in&H4 London, which&H61 afforded him

<lb n=P16.24>a favourable opening. It was a concern&H0 which&H61 brought

<lb n=P16.25>just&H2 employment enough. He had still&H5 a small house in&H4;

<lb n=P16.26>Highbury, where most of his leisure days were spent;

<lb n=P16.27>and between useful occupation and the pleasures of

<lb n=P16.28>society, the next eighteen or twenty years of his life passed

<lb n=P16.29>cheerfully away. He had, by&H4 that&H62 time, realized an easy

<lb n=P16.30>competence &dash; enough to&H9 secure&H1 the purchase&H0 of a little

<lb n=P16.31>estate adjoining Highbury, which&H61 he had always longed

<lb n=P16.32>for&H4 &dash; enough to&H9 marry a woman as portionless even&H5 as

<lb n=P16.33><name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>, and to&H9 live according to&H4 the wishes&H0 of his

<lb n=P16.34>own&H2 friendly and social disposition.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P16.35>It was now some time since <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name> had begun to&H9;

<lb n=P16.36>influence&H1 his schemes; but as it was not the tyrannic

<lb n=P16.37>influence&H0 of youth on&H4 youth, it had not shaken his determination

<lb n=P16.38>of never settling till he could purchase&H1 Randalls,<pb n=P17>

<lb n=P17.1>and the sale of Randalls was long looked forward&H5 to&H5;: but

<lb n=P17.2>he had gone steadily on&H5;, with these objects&H0 in&H4 view&H0;, till

<lb n=P17.3>they were accomplished. He had made his fortune,

<lb n=P17.4>bought his house, and obtained his wife; and was beginning

<lb n=P17.5>a new period of existence with every probability of

<lb n=P17.6>greater happiness than in&H4 any yet passed through&H5;. He

<lb n=P17.7>had never been an unhappy man; his own&H2 temper had

<lb n=P17.8>secured him from that&H62;, even&H5 in&H4 his first marriage; but

<lb n=P17.9>his second&H2 must shew&H1 him how delightful a well-judging

<lb n=P17.10>and truly amiable woman could be, and must give him

<lb n=P17.11>the pleasantest proof of its being&H1 a great deal&H0 better to&H9;

<lb n=P17.12>chuse than to&H9 be chosen, to&H9 excite gratitude than to&H9 feel it.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P17.13>He had only himself to&H9 please in&H4 his choice&H0;: his fortune

<lb n=P17.14>was his own&H2;; for&H3 as to&H4 <name who=EME>Frank</name>, it was more than being&H1;

<lb n=P17.15>tacitly brought up&H5 as his uncle's heir, it had become so&H51;

<lb n=P17.16>avowed an adoption as to&H9 have him assume the name&H0 of

<lb n=P17.17><name who=EMW>Churchill</name> on&H4 coming of age. It was most unlikely, therefore,

<lb n=P17.18>that&H3 he should ever want&H1 his father's assistance.

<lb n=P17.19>His father had no&H2 apprehension of it. The aunt was a

<lb n=P17.20>capricious woman, and governed her husband entirely;

<lb n=P17.21>but it was not in&H4 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s nature to&H9 imagine that&H3 any

<lb n=P17.22>caprice could be strong enough to&H9 affect one so&H51 dear&H21;, and,

<lb n=P17.23>as he believed, so&H51 deservedly dear&H21;. He saw his son every

<lb n=P17.24>year in&H4 London, and was proud of him; and his fond

<lb n=P17.25>report&H0 of him as a very fine young man had made Highbury

<lb n=P17.26>feel a sort of pride in&H4 him too&H52;. He was looked on&H5;

<lb n=P17.27>as sufficiently belonging to&H4 the place&H0 to&H9 make&H1 his merits

<lb n=P17.28>and prospects a kind&H0 of common&H2 concern&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P17.29><name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name> was one of the boasts of Highbury,

<lb n=P17.30>and a lively curiosity to&H9 see him prevailed, though the

<lb n=P17.31>compliment&H0 was so&H51 little returned that&H3 he had never been

<lb n=P17.32>there in&H4 his life. His coming to&H9 visit&H1 his father had been

<lb n=P17.33>often talked of but never achieved.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P17.34>Now, upon&H4 his father's marriage, it was very generally

<lb n=P17.35>proposed, as a most proper attention, that&H3 the visit&H0;

<lb n=P17.36>should take place&H0;. There was not a dissentient voice on&H4;

<lb n=P17.37>the subject&H0;, either when <name who=EMV1>Mrs&point;&sp;Perry</name> drank tea with

<lb n=P17.38><name who=EMC>Mrs&point;</name> and <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>, or when <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;</name> and <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> returned<pb n=P18>

<lb n=P18.1>the visit&H0;. Now was the time for&H4 <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name> to&H9;

<lb n=P18.2>come among them; and the hope&H0 strengthened when it

<lb n=P18.3>was understood that&H3 he had written to&H4 his new mother

<lb n=P18.4>on&H4 the occasion&H0;. For&H4 a few days every morning visit&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P18.5>Highbury included some mention&H0 of the handsome letter

<lb n=P18.6><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> had received.</q><q who=EMX>&dq;I suppose you have heard

<lb n=P18.7>of the handsome letter <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name> had written

<lb n=P18.8>to&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>? I understand it was a very handsome

<lb n=P18.9>letter, indeed. <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> told me of it. <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>

<lb n=P18.10>saw the letter, and he says he never saw such

<lb n=P18.11>a handsome letter in&H4 his life.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P18.12>It was, indeed, a highly-prized letter. <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P18.13>had, of course&H8;, formed a very favourable idea of the

<lb n=P18.14>young man; and such a pleasing attention was an irresistible

<lb n=P18.15>proof of his great good sense, and a most welcome&H2;

<lb n=P18.16>addition to&H4 every source and every expression of congratulation

<lb n=P18.17>which&H61 her marriage had already secured. She felt

<lb n=P18.18>herself a most fortunate woman; and she had lived long

<lb n=P18.19>enough to&H9 know how fortunate she might well&H5 be thought&H1;,

<lb n=P18.20>where the only regret&H0 was for&H4 a partial separation from

<lb n=P18.21>friends, whose&H61 friendship for&H4 her had never cooled, and

<lb n=P18.22>who&H61 could ill bear&H1 to&H9 part&H1 with her!</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P18.23>She knew that&H3 at times she must be missed; and could

<lb n=P18.24>not think, without pain&H0;, of <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s losing a single

<lb n=P18.25>pleasure, or suffering an hour's ennui, from the want&H0 of

<lb n=P18.26>her companionableness:</q><q who=EMO type=indirect>but dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> was of no&H2 feeble

<lb n=P18.27>character; she was more equal&H2 to&H4 her situation than most

<lb n=P18.28>girls would have been, and had sense and energy and

<lb n=P18.29>spirits that&H61 might be hoped would bear&H1 her well&H5 and

<lb n=P18.30>happily through&H4 its little difficulties and privations. And

<lb n=P18.31>then there was such comfort&H0 in&H4 the very easy distance&H0 of

<lb n=P18.32>Randalls from Hartfield, so&H51 convenient for&H4 even&H5 solitary

<lb n=P18.33>female&H2 walking, and in&H4 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s disposition and

<lb n=P18.34>circumstances, which&H61 would make&H1 the approaching season

<lb n=P18.35>no&H2 hindrance to&H4 their spending half the evenings in&H4 the

<lb n=P18.36>week together.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P18.37>Her situation was altogether the subject&H0 of hours of

<lb n=P18.38>gratitude to&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, and of moments only of regret&H0;;<pb n=P19>

<lb n=P19.1>and her satisfaction &dash; her more than satisfaction &dash; her

<lb n=P19.2>cheerful enjoyment was so&H51 just&H2 and so&H51 apparent, that&H3;

<lb n=P19.3><name who=EMA>Emma</name>, well&H5 as she knew her father, was sometimes taken

<lb n=P19.4>by&H4 surprize&H0 at his being&H1 still&H5 able to&H9 pity&H1;</q><q who=EMP type=indirect>&dq;poor <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P19.5>when they left her at Randalls in&H4 the centre&H0 of

<lb n=P19.6>every domestic&H2 comfort&H0;, or saw her go away in&H4 the evening

<lb n=P19.7>attended by&H4 her pleasant husband to&H4 a carriage of her

<lb n=P19.8>own&H2;. But never did she go without <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s

<lb n=P19.9>giving a gentle sigh&H0;, and saying:</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P19.10>&dq;Ah! poor <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>. She would be very glad to&H9 stay&H1;.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P19.11>There was no&H2 recovering <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name> &dash; nor much likelihood

<lb n=P19.12>of ceasing to&H9 pity&H1 her: but a few weeks brought

<lb n=P19.13>some alleviation to&H4 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>. The compliments

<lb n=P19.14>of his neighbours were over; he was no&H2 longer teased by&H4;

<lb n=P19.15>being&H1 wished joy of so&H51 sorrowful an event; and the

<lb n=P19.16>wedding-cake, which&H61 had been a great distress&H0 to&H4 him,

<lb n=P19.17>was all eat up&H5;. His own&H2 stomach could bear&H1 nothing rich,

<lb n=P19.18>and he could never believe other people to&H9 be different

<lb n=P19.19>from himself. What was unwholesome to&H4 him, he regarded

<lb n=P19.20>as unfit for&H4 any&sp;body; and he had, therefore, earnestly

<lb n=P19.21>tried to&H9 dissuade them from having any wedding-cake

<lb n=P19.22>at all, and when that&H62 proved vain, as earnestly tried

<lb n=P19.23>to&H9 prevent any&sp;body's eating it. He had been at the

<lb n=P19.24>pains of consulting <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name>, the apothecary, on&H4 the

<lb n=P19.25>subject&H0;. <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name> was an intelligent, gentlemanlike man,

<lb n=P19.26>whose&H61 frequent visits were one of the comforts of <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s

<lb n=P19.27>life; and, upon&H4 being&H1 applied to&H5;, he could

<lb n=P19.28>not but acknowledge, (though it seemed rather against the

<lb n=P19.29>bias&H0 of inclination,) that&H3;</q><q who=EMW type=indirect>wedding-cake might certainly

<lb n=P19.30>disagree with many &dash; perhaps with most people, unless

<lb n=P19.31>taken moderately.</q><q who=EM0>With such an opinion, in&H4 confirmation

<lb n=P19.32>of his own&H2;, <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> hoped to&H9 influence&H1 every

<lb n=P19.33>visitor of the new-married pair&H0;; but still&H5 the cake was

<lb n=P19.34>eaten; and there was no&H2 rest&H02 for&H4 his benevolent nerves

<lb n=P19.35>till it was all gone.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P19.36>There was a strange rumour in&H4 Highbury of all the little

<lb n=P19.37><name who=EMW3>Perrys</name> being&H1 seen with a slice of <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s wedding-cake

<lb n=P19.38>in&H4 their hands: but <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> would never believe it.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=03><p><pb n=P20>

<lb n=P20.1><q who=em0><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> was fond of society in&H4 his own&H2 way.

<lb n=P20.2>He liked very much to&H9 have his friends come and see him;

<lb n=P20.3>and from various united causes, from his long residence

<lb n=P20.4>at Hartfield, and his good&sp;nature, from his fortune, his

<lb n=P20.5>house, and his daughter, he could command&H1 the visits of

<lb n=P20.6>his own&H2 little circle, in&H4 a great measure&H0 as he liked. He

<lb n=P20.7>had not much intercourse with any families beyond&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P20.8>circle; his horror of late hours and large dinner-parties

<lb n=P20.9>made him unfit for&H4 any acquaintance, but such as would

<lb n=P20.10>visit&H1 him on&H4 his own&H2 terms. Fortunately for&H4 him, Highbury,

<lb n=P20.11>including Randalls in&H4 the same parish, and Donwell&sp;Abbey

<lb n=P20.12>in&H4 the parish adjoining, the seat of <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,

<lb n=P20.13>comprehended many such. Not unfrequently, through&H4;

<lb n=P20.14><name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s persuasion, he had some of the chosen and the

<lb n=P20.15>best to&H9 dine with him, but evening-parties were what he

<lb n=P20.16>preferred, and, unless he fancied himself at any time

<lb n=P20.17>unequal to&H4 company, there was scarcely an evening in&H4;

<lb n=P20.18>the week in&H4 which&H61 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not make&H1 up&H5 a card-table

<lb n=P20.19>for&H4 him.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P20.20><q who=em0>Real, long-standing regard&H0 brought the <name who=EMN1>Westons</name> and

<lb n=P20.21><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley;</name> and by&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, a young man living

<lb n=P20.22>alone without liking it, the privilege of exchanging any

<lb n=P20.23>vacant evening of his own&H2 blank&H2 solitude for&H4 the elegancies

<lb n=P20.24>and society of <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s drawing-room and the

<lb n=P20.25>smiles of his lovely daughter, was in&H4 no&H2 danger of being&H1;

<lb n=P20.26>thrown away.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P20.27><q who=em0>After&H4 these came a second&H2 set&H0;; among the most come-at-able

<lb n=P20.28>of whom&H61 were <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;</name> and <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> and <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>,

<lb n=P20.29>three ladies almost always at the service of an

<lb n=P20.30>invitation from Hartfield, and who&H61 were fetched and

<lb n=P20.31>carried home so&H51 often that&H3 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> thought&H1 it no&H2;

<lb n=P20.32>hardship for&H4 either <name who=EMZI>James</name> or the horses. Had it taken

<lb n=P20.33>place&H0 only once a year, it would have been a grievance.<pb n=P21></q></p><p>

<lb n=P21.1><q who=em0><name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name>, the widow of a former vicar of Highbury,

<lb n=P21.2>was a very old lady, almost past&H1 every&sp;thing but tea and

<lb n=P21.3>quadrille. She lived with her single daughter in&H4 a very

<lb n=P21.4>small way, and was considered with all the regard&H0 and

<lb n=P21.5>respect&H0 which&H61 a harmless old lady, under such untoward

<lb n=P21.6>circumstances, can excite. Her daughter enjoyed a most

<lb n=P21.7>uncommon degree of popularity for&H4 a woman neither

<lb n=P21.8>young, handsome, rich, nor married. <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> stood

<lb n=P21.9>in&H4 the very worst predicament in&H4 the world for&H4 having

<lb n=P21.10>much of the public&H2 favour&H0;; and she had no&H2 intellectual

<lb n=P21.11>superiority to&H9 make&H1 atonement to&H4 herself, or frighten

<lb n=P21.12>those who&H61 might hate her, into outward respect&H0;. She had

<lb n=P21.13>never boasted&H1 either beauty or cleverness. Her youth had

<lb n=P21.14>passed without distinction, and her middle of life was

<lb n=P21.15>devoted to&H4 the care&H0 of a failing mother, and the endeavour&H0;

<lb n=P21.16>to&H9 make&H1 a small income go as far as possible. And yet

<lb n=P21.17>she was a happy woman, and a woman whom&H61 no&sp;one

<lb n=P21.18>named without good-will. It was her own&H2 universal good-will

<lb n=P21.19>and contented temper which&H61 worked such wonders&H0;.

<lb n=P21.20>She loved every&sp;body, was interested in&H4 every&sp;body's

<lb n=P21.21>happiness, quick-sighted to&H4 every&sp;body's merits; thought&H1;

<lb n=P21.22>herself a most fortunate creature, and surrounded with

<lb n=P21.23>blessings in&H4 such an excellent mother and so&H51 many good

<lb n=P21.24>neighbours and friends, and a home that&H61 wanted for&H4;

<lb n=P21.25>nothing. The simplicity and cheerfulness of her nature,

<lb n=P21.26>her contented and grateful spirit, were a recommendation

<lb n=P21.27>to&H4 every&sp;body and a mine&H0 of felicity to&H4 herself. She was

<lb n=P21.28>a great talker upon&H4 little matters, which&H61 exactly suited

<lb n=P21.29><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>, full of trivial communications and

<lb n=P21.30>harmless gossip.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P21.31><q who=em0><name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name> was the mistress of a School &dash; not of

<lb n=P21.32>a seminary, or an establishment, or any&sp;thing which&H61;

<lb n=P21.33>professed, in&H4 long sentences of refined nonsense, to&H9 combine

<lb n=P21.34>liberal acquirements with elegant morality upon&H4 new

<lb n=P21.35>principles and new systems &dash; and where young ladies for&H4;

<lb n=P21.36>enormous pay&H0 might be screwed out&H5 of health and into

<lb n=P21.37>vanity &dash; but a real, honest, old-fashioned Boarding-school,

<lb n=P21.38>where a reasonable quantity of accomplishments were sold<pb n=P22>

<lb n=P22.1>at a reasonable price, and where girls might be sent to&H9;

<lb n=P22.2>be out&H5 of the way and scramble themselves into a little

<lb n=P22.3>education, without any danger of coming back&H5 prodigies.

<lb n=P22.4><name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s school was in&H4 high repute &dash; and very

<lb n=P22.5>deservedly; for&H3 Highbury was reckoned a particularly

<lb n=P22.6>healthy spot: she had an ample house and garden, gave

<lb n=P22.7>the children plenty of wholesome food, let them run&H1 about&H5;

<lb n=P22.8>a great deal&H0 in&H4 the summer, and in&H4 winter dressed their

<lb n=P22.9>chilblains with her own&H2 hands. It was no&H2 wonder&H0 that&H3;

<lb n=P22.10>a train of twenty young couple now walked after&H4 her to&H4;

<lb n=P22.11>church. She was a plain, motherly kind&H0 of woman, who&H61;

<lb n=P22.12>had worked hard in&H4 her youth, and now thought&H1 herself

<lb n=P22.13>entitled to&H4 the occasional holiday of a tea-visit; and

<lb n=P22.14>having formerly owed much to&H4 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s kindness,

<lb n=P22.15>felt his particular claim&H0 on&H4 her to&H9 leave&H1 her neat parlour

<lb n=P22.16>hung round&H5 with fancy-work whenever she could, and

<lb n=P22.17>win or lose a few sixpences by&H4 his fireside.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P22.18><q who=em0>These were the ladies whom&H61 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> found herself very

<lb n=P22.19>frequently able to&H9 collect; and happy was she, for&H4 her

<lb n=P22.20>father's sake, in&H4 the power; though, as far as she was

<lb n=P22.21>herself concerned, it was no&H2 remedy for&H4 the absence of

<lb n=P22.22><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>. She was delighted to&H9 see her father look&H1;

<lb n=P22.23>comfortable, and very much pleased with herself for&H4;

<lb n=P22.24>contriving things so&H51 well&H5;; but the quiet&H2 prosings of three

<lb n=P22.25>such women made her feel that&H3 every evening so&H52 spent,

<lb n=P22.26>was indeed one of the long evenings she had fearfully

<lb n=P22.27>anticipated.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P22.28><q who=em0>As she sat one morning, looking forward&H5 to&H4 exactly such

<lb n=P22.29>a close&H0 of the present&H2 day, a note&H0 was brought from

<lb n=P22.30><name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>, requesting, in&H4 most respectful terms, to&H9 be

<lb n=P22.31>allowed to&H9 bring <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name> with her; a most welcome&H2;

<lb n=P22.32>request&H0;: for&H3 <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name> was a girl of seventeen whom&H61;

<lb n=P22.33><name who=EMA>Emma</name> knew very well&H5 by&H4 sight and had long felt an

<lb n=P22.34>interest&H0 in&H4;, on&H4 account&H0 of her beauty. A very gracious

<lb n=P22.35>invitation was returned, and the evening no&H2 longer dreaded

<lb n=P22.36>by&H4 the fair mistress of the mansion.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P22.37><q who=em0><name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name> was the natural&H2 daughter of somebody.

<lb n=P22.38>Somebody had placed her, several years back&H5;, at <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s<pb n=P23>

<lb n=P23.1>school, and somebody had lately raised her

<lb n=P23.2>from the condition&H0 of scholar to&H4 that&H62 of parlour-boarder.

<lb n=P23.3>This was all that&H61 was generally known of her history.

<lb n=P23.4>She had no&H2 visible friends but what had been acquired

<lb n=P23.5>at Highbury, and was now just&H5 returned from a long visit&H0;

<lb n=P23.6>in&H4 the country to&H4 some young ladies who&H61 had been at

<lb n=P23.7>school there with her.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P23.8><q who=em0>She was a very pretty&H2 girl, and her beauty happened

<lb n=P23.9>to&H9 be of a sort which&H61 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> particularly admired. She

<lb n=P23.10>was short, plump and fair, with a fine bloom, blue eyes,

<lb n=P23.11>light&H2 hair, regular features, and a look&H0 of great sweetness;

<lb n=P23.12>and before&H4 the end&H0 of the evening, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> was as much

<lb n=P23.13>pleased with her manners as her person, and quite determined

<lb n=P23.14>to&H9 continue the acquaintance.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P23.15>She was not struck by&H4 any&sp;thing remarkably clever in&H4;

<lb n=P23.16><name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>'s conversation, but she found her altogether

<lb n=P23.17>very engaging &dash; not inconveniently shy, not unwilling to&H9;

<lb n=P23.18>talk&H1 &dash; and yet so&H51 far from pushing, shewing so&H51 proper

<lb n=P23.19>and becoming a deference, seeming so&H51 pleasantly grateful

<lb n=P23.20>for&H4 being&H1 admitted to&H4 Hartfield, and so&H51 artlessly impressed

<lb n=P23.21>by&H4 the appearance of every&sp;thing in&H4 so&H51 superior a style to&H4;

<lb n=P23.22>what she had been used to&H4;, that&H3 she must have good sense

<lb n=P23.23>and deserve encouragement. Encouragement should be

<lb n=P23.24>given. Those soft blue eyes and all those natural&H2 graces

<lb n=P23.25>should not be wasted on&H4 the inferior society of Highbury

<lb n=P23.26>and its connections. The acquaintance she had already

<lb n=P23.27>formed were unworthy of her. The friends from whom&H61;

<lb n=P23.28>she had just&H5 parted, though very good sort of people, must

<lb n=P23.29>be doing her harm&H0;.</q><q who=EM0>They were a family of the name&H0 of

<lb n=P23.30><name who=EMR1>Martin</name>, whom&H61 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> well&H5 knew by&H4 character, as renting

<lb n=P23.31>a large farm of <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, and residing in&H4 the parish

<lb n=P23.32>of Donwell &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>very creditably she believed &dash; she knew

<lb n=P23.33><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> thought&H1 highly of them &dash; but they must be

<lb n=P23.34>coarse and unpolished, and very unfit to&H9 be the intimates

<lb n=P23.35>of a girl who&H61 wanted only a little more knowledge and

<lb n=P23.36>elegance to&H9 be quite perfect&H2;. <hi r=Italic>She</hi> would notice&H1 her; she

<lb n=P23.37>would improve her; she would detach her from her bad

<lb n=P23.38>acquaintance, and introduce her into good society; she<pb n=P24>

<lb n=P24.1>would form&H1 her opinions and her manners. It would be

<lb n=P24.2>an interesting, and certainly a very kind&H2 undertaking;

<lb n=P24.3>highly becoming her own&H2 situation in&H4 life, her leisure, and

<lb n=P24.4>powers.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P24.5>She was so&H51 busy in&H4 admiring those soft blue eyes, in&H4;

<lb n=P24.6>talking and listening, and forming all these schemes in&H4 the

<lb n=P24.7>in-betweens, that&H3 the evening flew away at a very unusual

<lb n=P24.8>rate&H0;; and the supper-table, which&H61 always closed such

<lb n=P24.9>parties, and for&H4 which&H61 she had been used to&H9 sit and watch&H1;

<lb n=P24.10>the due&H2 time, was all set&H1 out&H5 and ready, and moved

<lb n=P24.11>forwards to&H4 the fire&H0;, before&H3 she was aware. With an

<lb n=P24.12>alacrity beyond&H4 the common&H2 impulse of a spirit which&H61 yet

<lb n=P24.13>was never indifferent to&H4 the credit&H0 of doing every&sp;thing

<lb n=P24.14>well&H5 and attentively, with the real good-will of a mind&H0;

<lb n=P24.15>delighted with its own&H2 ideas, did she then do all the

<lb n=P24.16>honours of the meal, and help&H1 and recommend the minced

<lb n=P24.17>chicken and scalloped oysters with an urgency which&H61 she

<lb n=P24.18>knew would be acceptable to&H4 the early hours and civil

<lb n=P24.19>scruples of their guests.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P24.20>Upon&H4 such occasions poor <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s feelings

<lb n=P24.21>were in&H4 sad warfare. He loved to&H9 have the cloth laid,

<lb n=P24.22>because it had been the fashion&H0 of his youth; but his

<lb n=P24.23>conviction of suppers being&H1 very unwholesome made him

<lb n=P24.24>rather sorry to&H9 see any&sp;thing put on&H4 it; and while&H3 his

<lb n=P24.25>hospitality would have welcomed his visitors to&H4 every&sp;thing,

<lb n=P24.26>his care&H0 for&H4 their health made him grieve that&H3 they

<lb n=P24.27>would eat.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P24.28>Such another small basin of thin gruel as his own&H2;, was

<lb n=P24.29>all that&H61 he could, with thorough self-approbation,

<lb n=P24.30>recommend, though he might constrain himself, while&H3 the

<lb n=P24.31>ladies were comfortably clearing the nicer things, to&H9 say:</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P24.32>&dq;<name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name>, let me propose your venturing on&H4 one of

<lb n=P24.33>these eggs. An egg boiled very soft is not unwholesome.

<lb n=P24.34><name who=EMZZN>Serle</name> understands boiling an egg better than any&sp;body.

<lb n=P24.35>I would not recommend an egg boiled by&H4 any&sp;body else &dash;

<lb n=P24.36>but you need&H1 not be afraid &dash; they are very small, you

<lb n=P24.37>see &dash; one of our small eggs will&H1 not hurt you. <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>,

<lb n=P24.38>let <name who=EMA>Emma</name> help&H1 you to&H4 a <hi r=Italic>little</hi> bit of tart &dash; a <hi r=Italic>very</hi> little bit.<pb n=P25>

<lb n=P25.1>Ours are all apple&sp;tarts. You need&H1 not be afraid of unwholesome

<lb n=P25.2>preserves here. I do not advise the custard.

<lb n=P25.3><name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>, what say you to&H4 <hi r=Italic>half</hi> a glass of wine?

<lb n=P25.4>A <hi r=Italic>small</hi> half glass &dash; put into a tumbler of water? I do

<lb n=P25.5>not think it could disagree with you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P25.6><name who=EMA>Emma</name> allowed her father to&H9 talk&H1 &dash; but supplied her

<lb n=P25.7>visitors in&H4 a much more satisfactory style; and on&H4 the

<lb n=P25.8>present&H2 evening had particular pleasure in&H4 sending them

<lb n=P25.9>away happy. The happiness of <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name> was quite

<lb n=P25.10>equal&H2 to&H4 her intentions. <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> was so&H51 great

<lb n=P25.11>a personage in&H4 Highbury, that&H3 the prospect of the introduction

<lb n=P25.12>had given as much panic as pleasure &dash; but the

<lb n=P25.13>humble&H2;, grateful, little girl went off with highly gratified

<lb n=P25.14>feelings, delighted with the affability with which&H61 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>

<lb n=P25.15>had treated her all the evening, and actually

<lb n=P25.16>shaken hands with her at last&H0;!</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=04><p><pb n=P26>

<lb n=P26.1><q who=em0><name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name>'s intimacy at Hartfield was soon

<lb n=P26.2>a settled thing. Quick&H2 and decided in&H4 her ways, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P26.3>lost no&H2 time in&H4 inviting, encouraging, and telling her to&H9;

<lb n=P26.4>come very often; and as their acquaintance increased,

<lb n=P26.5>so&H3 did their satisfaction in&H4 each other. As a walking

<lb n=P26.6>companion, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> had very early foreseen how useful

<lb n=P26.7>she might find her. In&H4 that&H62 respect&H0 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s loss

<lb n=P26.8>had been important. Her father never went beyond&H4 the

<lb n=P26.9>shrubbery, where two divisions of the grounds sufficed

<lb n=P26.10>him for&H4 his long walk&H0;, or his short, as the year varied;

<lb n=P26.11>and since <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s marriage her exercise&H0 had been

<lb n=P26.12>too&H51 much confined. She had ventured once alone to&H4;

<lb n=P26.13>Randalls, but it was not pleasant; and a <name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name>,

<lb n=P26.14>therefore, one whom&H61 she could summon at any time to&H4;

<lb n=P26.15>a walk&H0;, would be a valuable addition to&H4 her privileges.

<lb n=P26.16>But in&H4 every respect&H0 as she saw more of her, she approved

<lb n=P26.17>her, and was confirmed in&H4 all her kind&H2 designs.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P26.18><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> certainly was not clever, but she had a sweet,

<lb n=P26.19>docile, grateful disposition; was totally free from conceit;

<lb n=P26.20>and only desiring to&H9 be guided by&H4 any&sp;one she looked up&H5;

<lb n=P26.21>to&H4;. Her early attachment to&H4 herself was very amiable;

<lb n=P26.22>and her inclination for&H4 good company, and power of

<lb n=P26.23>appreciating what was elegant and clever, shewed that&H3;

<lb n=P26.24>there was no&H2 want&H0 of taste, though strength of understanding

<lb n=P26.25>must not be expected. Altogether she was

<lb n=P26.26>quite convinced of <name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name>'s being&H1 exactly the

<lb n=P26.27>young friend she wanted &dash; exactly the something which&H61;

<lb n=P26.28>her home required. Such a friend as <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> was

<lb n=P26.29>out&H5 of the question&H0;. Two such could never be granted.

<lb n=P26.30>Two such she did not want&H1;. It was quite a different sort

<lb n=P26.31>of thing &dash; a sentiment distinct and independent. <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P26.32>was the object&H0 of a regard&H0;, which&H61 had its basis

<lb n=P26.33>in&H4 gratitude and esteem&H0;. <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> would be loved as one<pb n=P27>

<lb n=P27.1>to&H4 whom&H61 she could be useful. For&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> there was

<lb n=P27.2>nothing to&H9 be done; for&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> every&sp;thing.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P27.3>Her first attempts at usefulness were in&H4 an endeavour&H0;

<lb n=P27.4>to&H9 find out&H5 who&H61 were the parents; but <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> could not

<lb n=P27.5>tell. She was ready to&H9 tell every&sp;thing in&H4 her power, but

<lb n=P27.6>on&H4 this subject&H0 questions were vain. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> was obliged

<lb n=P27.7>to&H9 fancy&H1 what she liked &dash; but</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>she could never believe that&H3;

<lb n=P27.8>in&H4 the same situation <hi r=Italic>she</hi> should not have discovered the

<lb n=P27.9>truth. <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> had no&H2 penetration. She had been

<lb n=P27.10>satisfied to&H9 hear and believe just&H5 what <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name> chose

<lb n=P27.11>to&H9 tell her; and looked no&H2 farther.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P27.12><name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>, and the teachers, and the girls, and the

<lb n=P27.13>affairs of the school in&H4 general&H0;, formed naturally a great

<lb n=P27.14>part&H0 of her conversation &dash; and but for&H4 her acquaintance

<lb n=P27.15>with the <name who=EMR1>Martins</name> of Abbey-Mill-Farm, it must have been

<lb n=P27.16>the whole&H0;. But the <name who=EMR1>Martins</name> occupied her thoughts a good

<lb n=P27.17>deal&H0;; she had spent two very happy months with them,

<lb n=P27.18>and now loved to&H9 talk&H1 of the pleasures of her visit&H0;, and

<lb n=P27.19>describe the many comforts and wonders&H0 of the place&H0;.

<lb n=P27.20><name who=EMA>Emma</name> encouraged her talkativeness &dash; amused by&H4 such

<lb n=P27.21>a picture&H0 of another set&H0 of beings, and enjoying the

<lb n=P27.22>youthful simplicity which&H61 could speak with so&H51 much

<lb n=P27.23>exultation of <name who=EMR2>Mrs&point;&sp;Martin</name>'s having</q><q who=EMM>&dq;<hi r=Italic>two</hi> parlours, two

<lb n=P27.24>very good parlours indeed; one of them quite as large as

<lb n=P27.25><name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s drawing-room; and of her having an

<lb n=P27.26>upper maid who&H61 had lived five-and-twenty years with

<lb n=P27.27>her; and of their having eight cows, two of them Alderneys,

<lb n=P27.28>and one a little Welch cow, a very pretty&H2 little Welch

<lb n=P27.29>cow, indeed; and of <name who=EMR2>Mrs&point;&sp;Martin</name>'s saying, as she was so&H51;

<lb n=P27.30>fond of it, it should be called <hi r=Italic>her</hi> cow; and of their

<lb n=P27.31>having a very handsome summer-house in&H4 their garden,

<lb n=P27.32>where some day next year they were all to&H9 drink tea: &dash;

<lb n=P27.33>a very handsome summer-house, large enough to&H9 hold&H1;

<lb n=P27.34>a dozen people.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P27.35>For&H4 some time she was amused, without thinking beyond&H4;

<lb n=P27.36>the immediate cause; but as she came to&H9 understand the

<lb n=P27.37>family better, other feelings arose.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>She had taken up&H5;

<lb n=P27.38>a wrong idea, fancying it was a mother and daughter,<pb n=P28>

<lb n=P28.1>a son and son's wife, who&H61 all lived together; but when

<lb n=P28.2>it appeared that&H3 the <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name>, who&H61 bore&H11 a part&H0 in&H4 the

<lb n=P28.3>narrative, and was always mentioned with approbation

<lb n=P28.4>for&H4 his great good-nature in&H4 doing something or other,

<lb n=P28.5>was a single man; that&H3 there was no&H2 young <name who=EMR1>Mrs&point;&sp;Martin</name>,

<lb n=P28.6>no&H2 wife in&H4 the case; she did suspect danger to&H4 her poor

<lb n=P28.7>little friend from all this hospitality and kindness &dash; and

<lb n=P28.8>that&H3 if she were not taken care&H0 of, she might be required

<lb n=P28.9>to&H9 sink herself for&sp;ever.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P28.10>With this inspiriting notion, her questions increased in&H4;

<lb n=P28.11>number and meaning; and she particularly led <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P28.12>to&H9 talk&H1 more of <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name>, &dash; and there was evidently no&H2;

<lb n=P28.13>dislike&H0 to&H4 it. <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was very ready to&H9 speak of the

<lb n=P28.14>share&H0 he had had in&H4 their moonlight walks&H0 and merry

<lb n=P28.15>evening games; and dwelt a good deal&H0 upon&H4 his being&H1;

<lb n=P28.16>so&H51 very good-humoured and obliging.</q><q who=EMM>&dq;He had gone

<lb n=P28.17>three miles round&H5 one day, in&H4 order to&H9 bring her some

<lb n=P28.18>walnuts, because she had said how fond she was of them &dash;

<lb n=P28.19>and in&H4 every&sp;thing else he was so&H51 very obliging! He had

<lb n=P28.20>his shepherd's son into the parlour one night on&H4 purpose

<lb n=P28.21>to&H9 sing to&H4 her. She was very fond of singing. He could

<lb n=P28.22>sing a little himself. She believed he was very clever,

<lb n=P28.23>and understood every&sp;thing. He had a very fine flock;

<lb n=P28.24>and while&H3 she was with them, he had been bid more for&H4;

<lb n=P28.25>his wool than any&sp;body in&H4 the country. She believed

<lb n=P28.26>every&sp;body spoke well&H5 of him. His mother and sisters

<lb n=P28.27>were very fond of him. <name who=EMR2>Mrs&point;&sp;Martin</name> had told her one day,</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P28.28>(and there was a blush&H0 as she said it,)</q><q who=EMM>that&H3 it was impossible

<lb n=P28.29>for&H4 any&sp;body to&H9 be a better son; and therefore she

<lb n=P28.30>was sure whenever he married he would make&H1 a good

<lb n=P28.31>husband. Not that&H3 she <hi r=Italic>wanted</hi> him to&H9 marry. She was in&H4;

<lb n=P28.32>no&H2 hurry&H0 at all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P28.33>&dq;Well&H5 done, <name who=EMR2>Mrs&point;&sp;Martin</name>!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>thought&H1 <name who=EMa>Emma</name>.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>&dq;You

<lb n=P28.34>know what you are about&H4;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P28.35>&dq;And when she had come away, <name who=EMR2>Mrs&point;&sp;Martin</name> was so&H51;

<lb n=P28.36>very kind&H2 as to&H9 send <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name> a beautiful goose: the

<lb n=P28.37>finest goose <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name> had ever seen. <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>

<lb n=P28.38>had dressed it on&H4 a Sunday, and asked all the three<pb n=P29>

<lb n=P29.1>teachers, <name who=EMV>Miss&sp;Nash</name>, and <name who=EMZZK>Miss&sp;Prince</name>, and <name who=EMZZL>Miss&sp;Richardson</name>,

<lb n=P29.2>to&H9 sup with her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P29.3>&dq;<name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name>, I suppose, is not a man of information

<lb n=P29.4>beyond&H4 the line of his own&H2 business. He does not read?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P29.5>&dq;Oh, yes! &dash; that&H62 is, no&H7 &dash; I do not know &dash; but I believe

<lb n=P29.6>he has read a good deal&H0 &dash; but not what you would think

<lb n=P29.7>any&sp;thing of. He reads the Agricultural&sp;Reports and some

<lb n=P29.8>other books, that&H61 lay&H12 in&H4 one of the window seats &dash; but he

<lb n=P29.9>reads all <hi r=Italic>them</hi> to&H4 himself. But sometimes of an evening,

<lb n=P29.10>before&H3 we went to&H4 cards, he would read something aloud

<lb n=P29.11>out&H5 of the Elegant&sp;Extracts &dash; very entertaining. And

<lb n=P29.12>I know he had read the Vicar&sp;of&sp;Wakefield. He never

<lb n=P29.13>read the Romance&sp;of&sp;the&sp;Forest, nor the Children&sp;of&sp;the&sp;Abbey.

<lb n=P29.14>He had never heard of such books before&H3 I mentioned

<lb n=P29.15>them, but he is determined to&H9 get them now as

<lb n=P29.16>soon as ever he can.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P29.17>The next question&H0 was:</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P29.18>&dq;What sort of looking man is <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P29.19>&dq;Oh! not handsome &dash; not at all handsome. I thought&H1;

<lb n=P29.20>him very plain at first, but I do not think him so&H51 plain

<lb n=P29.21>now. One does not, you know, after&H4 a time. But, did you

<lb n=P29.22>never see him! He is in&H4 Highbury every now and then,

<lb n=P29.23>and he is sure to&H9 ride&H1 through&H5 every week in&H4 his way to&H4;

<lb n=P29.24>Kingston. He has passed you very often.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P29.25>&dq;That&H62 may&H1 be &dash; and I may&H1 have seen him fifty times,

<lb n=P29.26>but without having any idea of his name&H0;. A young

<lb n=P29.27>farmer, whether on&H4 horseback or on&H4 foot, is the very last&H2;

<lb n=P29.28>sort of person to&H9 raise my curiosity. The yeomanry are

<lb n=P29.29>precisely the order of people with whom&H61 I feel I can have

<lb n=P29.30>nothing to&H9 do. A degree or two lower&H2;, and a creditable

<lb n=P29.31>appearance might interest&H1 me; I might hope&H1 to&H9 be useful

<lb n=P29.32>to&H4 their families in&H4 some way or other. But a farmer can

<lb n=P29.33>need&H1 none of my help&H0;, and is therefore in&H4 one sense as

<lb n=P29.34>much above&H4 my notice&H0 as in&H4 every other he is below it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P29.35>&dq;To&H9 be sure. Oh! yes, it is not likely you should ever

<lb n=P29.36>have observed him &dash; but he knows you very well&H5 indeed &dash;

<lb n=P29.37>I mean&H1 by&H4 sight.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P29.38>&dq;I have no&H2 doubt&H0 of his being&H1 a very respectable young<pb n=P30>

<lb n=P30.1>man. I know indeed that&H3 he is so&H52;; and as such wish&H1 him

<lb n=P30.2>well&H5;. What do you imagine his age to&H9 be?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P30.3>&dq;He was four-and-twenty the 8th of last&H2 June, and my

<lb n=P30.4>birth-day is the 23d &dash; just&H5 a fortnight and a day's

<lb n=P30.5>difference! which&H61 is very odd!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P30.6>&dq;Only four-and-twenty. That&H62 is too&H51 young to&H9 settle.

<lb n=P30.7>His mother is perfectly right&H21 not to&H9 be in&H4 a hurry&H0;. They

<lb n=P30.8>seem very comfortable as they are, and if she were to&H9;

<lb n=P30.9>take any pains to&H9 marry him, she would probably repent

<lb n=P30.10>it. Six years hence, if he could meet&H1 with a good sort

<lb n=P30.11>of young woman in&H4 the same rank&H0 as his own&H2;, with a little

<lb n=P30.12>money, it might be very desirable.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P30.13>&dq;Six years hence! dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, he would be

<lb n=P30.14>thirty years old!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P30.15>&dq;Well&H7;, and that&H62 is as early as most men can afford to&H9;

<lb n=P30.16>marry, who&H61 are not born&H11 to&H4 an independence. <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name>,

<lb n=P30.17>I imagine, has his fortune entirely to&H9 make&H1 &dash; cannot be

<lb n=P30.18>at all beforehand with the world. Whatever money he

<lb n=P30.19>might come into when his father died, whatever his share&H0;

<lb n=P30.20>of the family property, it is, I dare&H12 say, all afloat, all

<lb n=P30.21>employed in&H4 his stock, and so&H52 forth; and though, with

<lb n=P30.22>diligence and good luck, he may&H1 be rich in&H4 time, it is next

<lb n=P30.23>to&H4 impossible that&H3 he should have realised any&sp;thing yet.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P30.24>&dq;To&H9 be sure, so&H52 it is. But they live very comfortably.

<lb n=P30.25>They have no&H2 in-doors man &dash; else they do not want&H1 for&H4;

<lb n=P30.26>any&sp;thing; and <name who=EMR2>Mrs&point;&sp;Martin</name> talks of taking a boy another

<lb n=P30.27>year.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P30.28>&dq;I wish&H1 you may&H1 not get into a scrape, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, whenever

<lb n=P30.29>he does marry; &dash; I mean&H1;, as to&H4 being&H1 acquainted

<lb n=P30.30>with his wife &dash; for&H3 though his sisters, from a superior

<lb n=P30.31>education, are not to&H9 be altogether objected to&H5;, it does

<lb n=P30.32>not follow that&H3 he might marry any&sp;body at all fit&H2 for&H4 you

<lb n=P30.33>to&H9 notice&H1;. The misfortune of your birth&H01 ought to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P30.34>you particularly careful as to&H4 your associates&H0;. There can

<lb n=P30.35>be no&H2 doubt&H0 of your being&H1 a gentleman's daughter, and

<lb n=P30.36>you must support&H1 your claim&H0 to&H4 that&H62 station by&H4 every&sp;thing

<lb n=P30.37>within your own&H2 power, or there will&H1 be plenty of

<lb n=P30.38>people who&H61 would take pleasure in&H4 degrading you.&dq;<pb n=P31></q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P31.1>&dq;Yes, to&H9 be sure &dash; I suppose there are. But while&H3;

<lb n=P31.2>I visit&H1 at Hartfield, and you are so&H51 kind&H2 to&H4 me, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,

<lb n=P31.3>I am not afraid of what any&sp;body can do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P31.4>&dq;You understand the force&H0 of influence&H0 pretty&H5 well&H5;,

<lb n=P31.5><name who=EMM>Harriet;</name> but I would have you so&H51 firmly established in&H4;

<lb n=P31.6>good society, as to&H9 be independent even&H5 of Hartfield and

<lb n=P31.7><name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>. I want&H1 to&H9 see you permanently well&H5;

<lb n=P31.8>connected &dash; and to&H4 that&H62 end&H0 it will&H1 be advisable to&H9 have

<lb n=P31.9>as few odd acquaintance as may&H1 be; and, therefore, I say

<lb n=P31.10>that&H3 if you should still&H5 be in&H4 this country when <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name>

<lb n=P31.11>marries, I wish&H1 you may&H1 not be drawn in&H5;, by&H4 your intimacy

<lb n=P31.12>with the sisters, to&H9 be acquainted with the wife, who&H61 will&H1;

<lb n=P31.13>probably be some mere farmer's daughter, without

<lb n=P31.14>education.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P31.15>&dq;To&H9 be sure. Yes. Not that&H3 I think <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name> would

<lb n=P31.16>ever marry any&sp;body but what had had some education &dash;

<lb n=P31.17>and been very well&H5 brought up&H5;. However, I do not mean&H1;

<lb n=P31.18>to&H9 set&H1 up&H5 my opinion against your's &dash; and I am sure I shall

<lb n=P31.19>not wish&H1 for&H4 the acquaintance of his wife. I shall always

<lb n=P31.20>have a great regard&H0 for&H4 the <name who=EMR4>Miss&sp;Martins</name>, especially

<lb n=P31.21><name who=EMR3>Elizabeth</name>, and should be very sorry to&H9 give them up&H5;, for&H3;

<lb n=P31.22>they are quite as well&H5 educated as me. But if he marries

<lb n=P31.23>a very ignorant, vulgar woman, certainly I had better not

<lb n=P31.24>visit&H1 her, if I can help&H1 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P31.25><name who=EMA>Emma</name> watched her through&H4 the fluctuations of this

<lb n=P31.26>speech, and saw no&H2 alarming symptoms of love&H0;. The

<lb n=P31.27>young man had been the first admirer, but she trusted

<lb n=P31.28>there was no&H2 other hold&H0;, and that&H3 there would be no&H2;

<lb n=P31.29>serious&H2 difficulty on&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s side&H0 to&H9 oppose any friendly

<lb n=P31.30>arrangement of her own&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P31.31>They met <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name> the very next day, as they were

<lb n=P31.32>walking on&H4 the Donwell road. He was on&H4 foot, and after&H4;

<lb n=P31.33>looking very respectfully at her, looked with most unfeigned

<lb n=P31.34>satisfaction at her companion. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> was not

<lb n=P31.35>sorry to&H9 have such an opportunity of survey; and walking

<lb n=P31.36>a few yards forward&H5;, while&H3 they talked together, soon

<lb n=P31.37>made her quick&H2 eye sufficiently acquainted with <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Robert&sp;Martin</name>.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P31.38>His appearance was very neat, and he looked<pb n=P32>

<lb n=P32.1>like&H4 a sensible&H22 young man, but his person had no&H2;

<lb n=P32.2>other advantage; and when he came to&H9 be contrasted

<lb n=P32.3>with gentlemen, she thought&H1 he must lose all the ground

<lb n=P32.4>he had gained in&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s inclination. <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was not

<lb n=P32.5>insensible of manner; she had voluntarily noticed her

<lb n=P32.6>father's gentleness with admiration as well&H5 as wonder&H0;.

<lb n=P32.7><name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name> looked as if he did not know what manner was.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P32.8>They remained but a few minutes together, as <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>

<lb n=P32.9>must not be kept waiting; and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> then

<lb n=P32.10>came running to&H4 her with a smiling face&H0;, and in&H4 a flutter

<lb n=P32.11>of spirits, which&H61 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> hoped very soon to&H9;

<lb n=P32.12>compose.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P32.13>&dq;Only think of our happening to&H9 meet&H1 him! &dash; How

<lb n=P32.14>very odd! It was quite a chance&H0;, he said, that&H3 he had

<lb n=P32.15>not gone round&H5 by&H4 Randalls. He did not think we ever

<lb n=P32.16>walked this road. He thought&H1 we walked towards Randalls

<lb n=P32.17>most days. He has not been able to&H9 get the Romance&sp;of&sp;the&sp;Forest

<lb n=P32.18>yet. He was so&H51 busy the last&H2 time he was

<lb n=P32.19>at Kingston that&H3 he quite forgot it, but he goes again

<lb n=P32.20>to-morrow. So&H51 very odd we should happen to&H9 meet&H1;!

<lb n=P32.21>Well&H7;, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, is he like&H4 what you expected?

<lb n=P32.22>What do you think of him? Do you think him so&H51 very

<lb n=P32.23>plain?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P32.24>&dq;He is very plain, undoubtedly &dash; remarkably plain: &dash;

<lb n=P32.25>but that&H62 is nothing, compared with his entire want&H0 of

<lb n=P32.26>gentility. I had no&H2 right&H0 to&H9 expect much, and I did not

<lb n=P32.27>expect much; but I had no&H2 idea that&H3 he could be so&H51 very

<lb n=P32.28>clownish, so&H51 totally without air. I had imagined him,

<lb n=P32.29>I confess, a degree or two nearer gentility.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P32.30>&dq;To&H9 be sure,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, in&H4 a mortified voice,</q><q who=EMM>&dq;he is

<lb n=P32.31>not so&H51 genteel as real gentlemen.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P32.32>&dq;I think, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, since your acquaintance with us,

<lb n=P32.33>you have been repeatedly in&H4 the company of some, such

<lb n=P32.34>very real gentlemen, that&H3 you must yourself be struck

<lb n=P32.35>with the difference in&H4 <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name>. At Hartfield you have

<lb n=P32.36>had very good specimens of well&H5 educated, well&H5 bred men.

<lb n=P32.37>I should be surprized if, after&H4 seeing them, you could be

<lb n=P32.38>in&H4 company with <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name> again without perceiving<pb n=P33>

<lb n=P33.1>him to&H9 be a very inferior creature &dash; and rather wondering

<lb n=P33.2>at yourself for&H4 having ever thought&H1 him at all agreeable

<lb n=P33.3>before&H5;. Do not you begin to&H9 feel that&H62 now? Were not

<lb n=P33.4>you struck? I am sure you must have been struck by&H4;

<lb n=P33.5>his awkward look&H0 and abrupt manner &dash; and the uncouthness

<lb n=P33.6>of a voice, which&H61 I heard to&H9 be wholly unmodulated

<lb n=P33.7>as I stood here.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P33.8>&dq;Certainly, he is not like&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>. He has not

<lb n=P33.9>such a fine air and way of walking as <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>.

<lb n=P33.10>I see the difference plain enough. But <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> is

<lb n=P33.11>so&H51 very fine a man!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P33.12>&dq;<name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s air is so&H51 remarkably good, that&H3 it is

<lb n=P33.13>not fair to&H9 compare <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name> with <hi r=Italic>him</hi>. You might

<lb n=P33.14>not see one in&H4 a hundred, with <hi r=Italic>gentleman</hi> so&H51 plainly written

<lb n=P33.15>as in&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>. But he is not the only gentleman

<lb n=P33.16>you have been lately used to&H4;. What say you to&H4;

<lb n=P33.17><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> and <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>? Compare <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name> with

<lb n=P33.18>either of <hi r=Italic>them</hi>. Compare their manner of carrying themselves;

<lb n=P33.19>of walking; of speaking; of being&H1 silent. You

<lb n=P33.20>must see the difference.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P33.21>&dq;Oh, yes! &dash; there is a great difference. But <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P33.22>is almost an old man. <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> must be between forty

<lb n=P33.23>and fifty.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P33.24>&dq;Which&H61 makes his good manners the more valuable.

<lb n=P33.25>The older a person grows, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, the more important it

<lb n=P33.26>is that&H3 their manners should not be bad &dash; the more glaring

<lb n=P33.27>and disgusting any loudness, or coarseness, or awkwardness

<lb n=P33.28>becomes. What is passable in&H4 youth, is detestable

<lb n=P33.29>in&H4 later age. <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name> is now awkward and abrupt;

<lb n=P33.30>what will&H1 he be at <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s time of life?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P33.31>&dq;There is no&H2 saying, indeed!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, rather

<lb n=P33.32>solemnly.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P33.33>&dq;But there may&H1 be pretty&H5 good guessing. He will&H1 be

<lb n=P33.34>a completely gross, vulgar farmer &dash; totally inattentive to&H4;

<lb n=P33.35>appearances, and thinking of nothing but profit and loss.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P33.36>&dq;Will&H1 he, indeed, that&H62 will&H1 be very bad.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P33.37>&dq;How much his business engrosses him already, is very

<lb n=P33.38>plain from the circumstance of his forgetting to&H9 inquire<pb n=P34>

<lb n=P34.1>for&H4 the book you recommended. He was a great deal&H0 too&H51;

<lb n=P34.2>full of the market to&H9 think of any&sp;thing else &dash; which&H61 is

<lb n=P34.3>just&H5 as it should be, for&H4 a thriving man. What has he to&H9;

<lb n=P34.4>do with books? And I have no&H2 doubt&H0 that&H3 he <hi r=Italic>will&H1;</hi> thrive

<lb n=P34.5>and be a very rich man in&H4 time &dash; and his being&H1 illiterate

<lb n=P34.6>and coarse need&H1 not disturb <hi r=Italic>us</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P34.7>&dq;I wonder&H1 he did not remember the book&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>was all

<lb n=P34.8><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s answer&H0;, and spoken with a degree of grave&H2;

<lb n=P34.9>displeasure which&H61 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> thought&H1 might be safely left to&H4;

<lb n=P34.10>itself. She, therefore, said no&H2 more for&H4 some time. Her

<lb n=P34.11>next beginning was,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P34.12>&dq;In&H4 one respect&H0;, perhaps, <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s manners are

<lb n=P34.13>superior to&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s or <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s. They have

<lb n=P34.14>more gentleness. They might be more safely held up&H5 as

<lb n=P34.15>a pattern. There is an openness, a quickness, almost

<lb n=P34.16>a bluntness in&H4 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, which&H61 every&sp;body likes in&H4 <hi r=Italic>him</hi>

<lb n=P34.17>because there is so&H51 much good&sp;humour with it &dash; but that&H62;

<lb n=P34.18>would not do to&H9 be copied. Neither would <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s

<lb n=P34.19>downright, decided, commanding sort of manner &dash; though

<lb n=P34.20>it suits <hi r=Italic>him</hi> very well&H5;; his figure and look&H0;, and situation

<lb n=P34.21>in&H4 life seem to&H9 allow it; but if any young man were to&H9;

<lb n=P34.22>set&H1 about&H5 copying him, he would not be sufferable. On&H4 the

<lb n=P34.23>contrary, I think a young man might be very safely

<lb n=P34.24>recommended to&H9 take <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> as a model. <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>

<lb n=P34.25>is good&sp;humoured, cheerful, obliging, and gentle. He

<lb n=P34.26>seems to&H4 me, to&H9 be grown particularly gentle of late. I do

<lb n=P34.27>not know whether he has any design&H0 of ingratiating himself

<lb n=P34.28>with either of us, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, by&H4 additional softness, but

<lb n=P34.29>it strikes me that&H3 his manners are softer than they used

<lb n=P34.30>to&H9 be. If he means&H1 anything, it must be to&H9 please you.

<lb n=P34.31>Did not I tell you what he said of you the other day?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P34.32>She then repeated some warm&H2 personal praise&H0 which&H61;

<lb n=P34.33>she had drawn from <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, and now did full justice

<lb n=P34.34>to&H4;; and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> blushed and smiled, and said she had

<lb n=P34.35>always thought&H1 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> very agreeable.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P34.36><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> was the very person fixed on&H5 by&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> for&H4;

<lb n=P34.37>driving the young farmer out&H5 of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s head&H0;.She

<lb n=P34.38>thought&H1;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>it would be an excellent match&H0;; and only too&H51;<pb n=P35>

<lb n=P35.1>palpably desirable, natural&H2;, and probable, for&H4 her to&H9 have

<lb n=P35.2>much merit&H0 in&H4 planning it. She feared it was what every&sp;body

<lb n=P35.3>else must think of and predict. It was not likely,

<lb n=P35.4>however, that&H3 any&sp;body should have equalled her in&H4 the

<lb n=P35.5>date of the plan, as it had entered her brain during the

<lb n=P35.6>very first evening of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s coming to&H4 Hartfield. The

<lb n=P35.7>longer she considered it, the greater was her sense of its

<lb n=P35.8>expediency. <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s situation was most suitable,

<lb n=P35.9>quite the gentleman himself, and without low connections;

<lb n=P35.10>at the same time not of any family that&H61 could

<lb n=P35.11>fairly object&H1 to&H4 the doubtful birth&H01 of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>. He had

<lb n=P35.12>a comfortable home for&H4 her, and</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMA>Emma</name> imagined</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>a very

<lb n=P35.13>sufficient income; for&H3 though the vicarage of Highbury

<lb n=P35.14>was not large, he was known to&H9 have some independent

<lb n=P35.15>property;</q><q who=EM0>and she thought&H1 very highly of him as</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>a good-humoured,

<lb n=P35.16>well-meaning, respectable young man, without

<lb n=P35.17>any deficiency of useful understanding or knowledge of

<lb n=P35.18>the world.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P35.19>She had already satisfied herself that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>he thought&H1;

<lb n=P35.20><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> a beautiful girl, which&H61 she trusted, with such

<lb n=P35.21>frequent meetings at Hartfield, was foundation enough

<lb n=P35.22>on&H4 his side&H0;; and on&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s, there could be little doubt&H0;

<lb n=P35.23>that&H3 the idea of being&H1 preferred by&H4 him would have all

<lb n=P35.24>the usual weight and efficacy. And he was really a very

<lb n=P35.25>pleasing young man, a young man whom&H61 any woman

<lb n=P35.26>not fastidious might like&H1;. He was reckoned very handsome;

<lb n=P35.27>his person much admired in&H4 general&H0;, though not

<lb n=P35.28>by&H4 her, there being&H1 a want&H0 of elegance of feature which&H61;

<lb n=P35.29>she could not dispense with: &dash; but the girl who&H61 could be

<lb n=P35.30>gratified by&H4 a <name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name>'s riding about&H4 the country

<lb n=P35.31>to&H9 get walnuts for&H4 her, might very well&H5 be conquered by&H4;

<lb n=P35.32><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s admiration.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=05><p><pb n=P36><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P36.1>&dq;I do not know what your opinion may&H1 be, <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P36.2>said <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;of this great intimacy between

<lb n=P36.3><name who=EMA>Emma</name> and <name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name>, but I think it a bad thing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P36.4>&dq;A bad thing! Do you really think it a bad thing? &dash;

<lb n=P36.5>why so&H52;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P36.6>&dq;I think they will&H1 neither of them do the other any

<lb n=P36.7>good.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P36.8>&dq;You surprize&H1 me! <name who=EMA>Emma</name> must do <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> good:

<lb n=P36.9>and by&H4 supplying her with a new object&H0 of interest&H0;, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P36.10>may&H1 be said to&H9 do <name who=EMA>Emma</name> good. I have been seeing their

<lb n=P36.11>intimacy with the greatest pleasure. How very differently

<lb n=P36.12>we feel! &dash; Not think they will&H1 do each other any good!

<lb n=P36.13>This will&H1 certainly be the beginning of one of our quarrels

<lb n=P36.14>about&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P36.15>&dq;Perhaps you think I am come on&H4 purpose to&H9 quarrel&H1;

<lb n=P36.16>with you, knowing <name who=EMN>Weston</name> to&H9 be out&H5;, and that&H3 you must

<lb n=P36.17>still&H5 fight your own&H2 battle.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P36.18>&dq;<name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> would undoubtedly support&H1 me, if he were

<lb n=P36.19>here, for&H3 he thinks exactly as I do on&H4 the subject&H0;. We

<lb n=P36.20>were speaking of it only yesterday, and agreeing how

<lb n=P36.21>fortunate it was for&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, that&H3 there should be such

<lb n=P36.22>a girl in&H4 Highbury for&H4 her to&H9 associate&H1 with. <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,

<lb n=P36.23>I shall not allow you to&H9 be a fair judge&H0 in&H4 this case.

<lb n=P36.24>You are so&H51 much used to&H9 live alone, that&H3 you do not know

<lb n=P36.25>the value&H0 of a companion; and perhaps no&H2 man can be

<lb n=P36.26>a good judge&H0 of the comfort&H0 a woman feels in&H4 the society

<lb n=P36.27>of one of her own&H2 sex, after&H4 being&H1 used to&H4 it all her life.

<lb n=P36.28>I can imagine your objection to&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name>. She is

<lb n=P36.29>not the superior young woman which&H61 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s friend

<lb n=P36.30>ought to&H9 be. But on&H4 the other hand&H0 as <name who=EMA>Emma</name> wants&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P36.31>see her better informed, it will&H1 be an inducement to&H4 her

<lb n=P36.32>to&H9 read more herself. They will&H1 read together. She

<lb n=P36.33>means&H1 it, I know.&dq;<pb n=P37></q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P37.1>&dq;<name who=EMA>Emma</name> has been meaning to&H9 read more ever since she

<lb n=P37.2>was twelve years old. I have seen a great many lists of

<lb n=P37.3>her drawing up&H5 at various times of books that&H61 she meant

<lb n=P37.4>to&H9 read regularly through&H5 &dash; and very good lists they were &dash;

<lb n=P37.5>very well&H5 chosen, and very neatly arranged &dash; sometimes

<lb n=P37.6>alphabetically, and sometimes by&H4 some other rule. The

<lb n=P37.7>list she drew up&H5 when only fourteen &dash; I remember thinking

<lb n=P37.8>it did her judgment so&H51 much credit&H0;, that&H3 I preserved it

<lb n=P37.9>some time; and I dare&H12 say she may&H1 have made out&H5 a very

<lb n=P37.10>good list now. But I have done with expecting any

<lb n=P37.11>course&H0 of steady reading from <name who=EMA>Emma</name>. She will&H1 never

<lb n=P37.12>submit to&H4 any&sp;thing requiring industry and patience, and

<lb n=P37.13>a subjection of the fancy&H0 to&H4 the understanding. Where

<lb n=P37.14><name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name> failed to&H9 stimulate, I may&H1 safely affirm that&H3;

<lb n=P37.15><name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name> will&H1 do nothing. &dash; You never could persuade

<lb n=P37.16>her to&H9 read half so&H51 much as you wished. &dash; You know you

<lb n=P37.17>could not.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P37.18>&dq;I dare&H12 say,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, smiling,</q><q who=EMO>&dq;that&H3;

<lb n=P37.19>I thought&H1 so&H52 <hi r=Italic>then</hi>; &dash; but since we have parted, I can

<lb n=P37.20>never remember <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s omitting to&H9 do any&sp;thing I

<lb n=P37.21>wished.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P37.22>&dq;There is hardly any desiring to&H9 refresh such a memory

<lb n=P37.23>as <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, feelingly; and for&H4 a moment

<lb n=P37.24>or two he had done.</q><q who=EMB>&dq;But I&dq;,</q><q who=EM0>he soon added,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;who&H61 have

<lb n=P37.25>had no&H2 such charm&H0 thrown over my senses, must still&H5 see,

<lb n=P37.26>hear, and remember. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> is spoiled by&H4 being&H1 the

<lb n=P37.27>cleverest of her family. At ten years old, she had the

<lb n=P37.28>misfortune of being&H1 able to&H9 answer&H1 questions which&H61;

<lb n=P37.29>puzzled her sister at seventeen. She was always quick&H2;

<lb n=P37.30>and assured: <name who=EML>Isabella</name> slow and diffident. And ever since

<lb n=P37.31>she was twelve, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> has been mistress of the house

<lb n=P37.32>and of you all. In&H4 her mother she lost the only person

<lb n=P37.33>able to&H9 cope with her. She inherits her mother's talents,

<lb n=P37.34>and must have been under subjection to&H4 her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P37.35>&dq;I should have been sorry, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, to&H9 be

<lb n=P37.36>dependent on&H4 <hi r=Italic>your</hi> recommendation, had I quitted

<lb n=P37.37><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s family and wanted another situation;

<lb n=P37.38>I do not think you would have spoken a good word for&H4;<pb n=P38>

<lb n=P38.1>me to&H4 any&sp;body. I am sure you always thought&H1 me unfit

<lb n=P38.2>for&H4 the office I held.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P38.3>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he, smiling.</q><q who=EMB>&dq;You are better placed <hi r=Italic>here</hi>;

<lb n=P38.4>very fit&H2 for&H4 a wife, but not at all for&H4 a governess. But

<lb n=P38.5>you were preparing yourself to&H9 be an excellent wife all

<lb n=P38.6>the time you were at Hartfield. You might not give

<lb n=P38.7><name who=EMA>Emma</name> such a complete&H2 education as your powers would

<lb n=P38.8>seem to&H9 promise&H1;; but you were receiving a very good

<lb n=P38.9>education from <hi r=Italic>her</hi>, on&H4 the very material&H2 matrimonial point&H0;

<lb n=P38.10>of submitting your own&H2 will&H0;, and doing as you were bid;

<lb n=P38.11>and if <name who=EMN>Weston</name> had asked me to&H9 recommend him a wife,

<lb n=P38.12>I should certainly have named <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P38.13>&dq;Thank you. There will&H1 be very little merit&H0 in&H4 making

<lb n=P38.14>a good wife to&H4 such a man as <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P38.15>&dq;Why, to&H9 own&H1 the truth, I am afraid you are rather

<lb n=P38.16>thrown away, and that&H3 with every disposition to&H9 bear&H1;,

<lb n=P38.17>there will&H1 be nothing to&H9 be borne. We will&H1 not despair&H1;,

<lb n=P38.18>however. <name who=EMN>Weston</name> may&H1 grow cross&H2 from the wantonness

<lb n=P38.19>of comfort&H0;, or his son may&H1 plague him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P38.20>&dq;I hope&H1 not <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>. &dash; It is not likely. No&H7;, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,

<lb n=P38.21>do not foretel vexation from that&H62 quarter&H02;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P38.22>&dq;Not I, indeed. I only name&H1 possibilities. I do not

<lb n=P38.23>pretend to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s genius for&H4 foretelling and guessing.

<lb n=P38.24>I hope&H1;, with all my heart, the young man may&H1 be a <name who=EMN1>Weston</name>

<lb n=P38.25>in&H4 merit&H0;, and a <name who=EMW>Churchill</name> in&H4 fortune. &dash; But <name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name> &dash;

<lb n=P38.26>I have not half done about&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name>. I think her

<lb n=P38.27>the very worst sort of companion that&H61 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could

<lb n=P38.28>possibly have. She knows nothing herself, and looks&H1 upon&H4;

<lb n=P38.29><name who=EMA>Emma</name> as knowing every&sp;thing. She is a flatterer in&H4 all

<lb n=P38.30>her ways; and so&H51 much the worse, because undesigned.

<lb n=P38.31>Her ignorance is hourly flattery. How can <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P38.32>imagine she has any&sp;thing to&H9 learn herself, while&H3 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P38.33>is presenting such a delightful inferiority? And as for&H4;

<lb n=P38.34><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, I will&H1 venture to&H9 say that&H3 <hi r=Italic>she</hi> cannot gain&H1 by&H4 the

<lb n=P38.35>acquaintance. Hartfield will&H1 only put her out&H5 of conceit

<lb n=P38.36>with all the other places&H0 she belongs to&H4;. She will&H1 grow

<lb n=P38.37>just&H5 refined enough to&H9 be uncomfortable with those among

<lb n=P38.38>whom&H61 birth&H01 and circumstances have placed her home.<pb n=P39>

<lb n=P39.1>I am much mistaken if <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s doctrines give any

<lb n=P39.2>strength of mind&H0;, or tend at all to&H9 make&H1 a girl adapt

<lb n=P39.3>herself rationally to&H4 the varieties of her situation in&H4 life. &dash;

<lb n=P39.4>They only give a little polish.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P39.5>&dq;I either depend more upon&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s good sense than

<lb n=P39.6>you do, or am more anxious for&H4 her present&H2 comfort&H0;; for&H3;

<lb n=P39.7>I cannot lament the acquaintance. How well&H5 she looked

<lb n=P39.8>last&H2 night!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P39.9>&dq;Oh! you would rather talk&H1 of her person than her

<lb n=P39.10>mind&H0;, would you? Very well&H5;; I shall not attempt&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P39.11>deny <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s being&H1 pretty&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P39.12>&dq;Pretty&H2;! say beautiful rather. Can you imagine any&sp;thing

<lb n=P39.13>nearer perfect&H2 beauty than <name who=EMA>Emma</name> altogether &dash; face&H0;

<lb n=P39.14>and figure?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P39.15>&dq;I do not know what I could imagine, but I confess

<lb n=P39.16>that&H3 I have seldom seen a face&H0 or figure more pleasing to&H4;

<lb n=P39.17>me than her's. But I am a partial old friend.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P39.18>&dq;Such an eye! &dash; the true hazle eye &dash; and so&H51 brilliant!

<lb n=P39.19>regular features, open&H2 countenance, with a complexion!

<lb n=P39.20>oh! what a bloom of full health, and such a pretty&H2 height

<lb n=P39.21>and size; such a firm and upright figure. There is health,

<lb n=P39.22>not merely in&H4 her bloom, but in&H4 her air, her head&H0;, her

<lb n=P39.23>glance&H0;. One hears sometimes of a child being&H1 &onq;the picture&H0;

<lb n=P39.24>of health;&cnq; now <name who=EMA>Emma</name> always gives me the idea of being&H1;

<lb n=P39.25>the complete&H2 picture&H0 of grown-up health. She is loveliness

<lb n=P39.26>itself. <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, is not she?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P39.27>&dq;I have not a fault to&H9 find with her person,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he replied.</q><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P39.28>&dq;I think her all you describe. I love&H1 to&H9 look&H1 at her; and

<lb n=P39.29>I will&H1 add this praise&H0;, that&H3 I do not think her personally

<lb n=P39.30>vain. Considering how very handsome she is, she appears

<lb n=P39.31>to&H9 be little occupied with it; her vanity lies&H1 another way.

<lb n=P39.32><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, I am not to&H9 be talked out&H5 of my dislike&H0 of

<lb n=P39.33>her intimacy with <name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name>, or my dread&H0 of its

<lb n=P39.34>doing them both harm&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P39.35>&dq;And I, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, am equally stout in&H4 my

<lb n=P39.36>confidence of its not doing them any harm&H0;. With all dear&H21;

<lb n=P39.37><name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s little faults, she is an excellent creature. Where

<lb n=P39.38>shall we see a better daughter, or a kinder sister, or a truer<pb n=P40>

<lb n=P40.1>friend? No&H7;, no&H7;; she has qualities which&H61 may&H1 be trusted;

<lb n=P40.2>she will&H1 never lead&H1 any&sp;one really wrong; she will&H1 make&H1;

<lb n=P40.3>no&H2 lasting blunder&H0;; where <name who=EMA>Emma</name> errs once, she is in&H4 the

<lb n=P40.4>right&H0 a hundred times.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P40.5>&dq;Very well&H5;; I will&H1 not plague you any more. <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P40.6>shall be an angel, and I will&H1 keep my spleen to&H4 myself till

<lb n=P40.7>Christmas brings <name who=EMK>John</name> and <name who=EML>Isabella</name>. <name who=EMK>John</name> loves <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P40.8>with a reasonable and therefore not a blind&H2 affection, and

<lb n=P40.9><name who=EML>Isabella</name> always thinks as he does; except when he is not

<lb n=P40.10>quite frightened enough about&H4 the children. I am sure

<lb n=P40.11>of having their opinions with me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P40.12>&dq;I know that&H3 you all love&H1 her really too&H51 well&H5 to&H9 be

<lb n=P40.13>unjust or unkind; but excuse&H1 me, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, if

<lb n=P40.14>I take the liberty (I consider myself, you know, as having

<lb n=P40.15>somewhat of the privilege of speech that&H61 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s mother

<lb n=P40.16>might have had) the liberty of hinting that&H3 I do not think

<lb n=P40.17>any possible good can arise from <name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name>'s intimacy

<lb n=P40.18>being&H1 made a matter of much discussion among you.

<lb n=P40.19>Pray excuse&H1 me; but supposing any little inconvenience

<lb n=P40.20>may&H1 be apprehended from the intimacy, it cannot be

<lb n=P40.21>expected that&H3 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, accountable to&H4 nobody but her

<lb n=P40.22>father, who&H61 perfectly approves the acquaintance, should

<lb n=P40.23>put an end&H0 to&H4 it, so&H51 long as it is a source of pleasure to&H4;

<lb n=P40.24>herself. It has been so&H51 many years my province to&H9 give

<lb n=P40.25>advice, that&H3 you cannot be surprized, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, at

<lb n=P40.26>this little remains&H0 of office.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P40.27>&dq;Not at all,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried he;</q><q who=EMB>&dq;I am much obliged to&H4 you for&H4;

<lb n=P40.28>it. It is very good advice, and it shall have a better fate

<lb n=P40.29>than your advice has often found; for&H3 it shall be attended

<lb n=P40.30>to&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P40.31>&dq;<name who=EML>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> is easily alarmed, and might be

<lb n=P40.32>made unhappy about&H4 her sister.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P40.33>&dq;Be satisfied,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;I will&H1 not raise any outcry.

<lb n=P40.34>I will&H1 keep my ill-humour to&H4 myself. I have a very

<lb n=P40.35>sincere interest&H0 in&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>. <name who=EML>Isabella</name> does not seem more

<lb n=P40.36>my sister; has never excited a greater interest&H0;; perhaps

<lb n=P40.37>hardly so&H51 great. There is an anxiety, a curiosity in&H4 what

<lb n=P40.38>one feels for&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>. I wonder&H1 what will&H1 become of her!&dq;<pb n=P41></q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P41.1>&dq;So&H52 do I,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> gently;</q><q who=EMO>&dq;very much.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P41.2>&dq;She always declares she will&H1 never marry, which&H61;, of

<lb n=P41.3>course&H8;, means&H1 just&H5 nothing at all. But I have no&H2 idea

<lb n=P41.4>that&H3 she has yet ever seen a man she cared for&H4;. It would

<lb n=P41.5>not be a bad thing for&H4 her to&H9 be very much in&H4 love&H0 with

<lb n=P41.6>a proper object&H0;. I should like&H1 to&H9 see <name who=EMA>Emma</name> in&H4 love&H0;, and

<lb n=P41.7>in&H4 some doubt&H0 of a return&H0;; it would do her good. But

<lb n=P41.8>there is nobody hereabouts to&H9 attach her; and she goes

<lb n=P41.9>so&H51 seldom from home.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P41.10>&dq;There does, indeed, seem as little to&H9 tempt her to&H9;

<lb n=P41.11>break her resolution, at present&H01;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>,</q><q who=EMO>&dq;as

<lb n=P41.12>can well&H5 be; and while&H3 she is so&H51 happy at Hartfield,

<lb n=P41.13>I cannot wish&H1 her to&H9 be forming any attachment which&H61;

<lb n=P41.14>would be creating such difficulties, on&H4 poor <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s

<lb n=P41.15>account&H0;. I do not recommend matrimony at

<lb n=P41.16>present&H01 to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, though I mean&H1 no&H2 slight&H0 to&H4 the state&H0;

<lb n=P41.17>I assure you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P41.18>Part&H0 of her meaning was to&H9 conceal some favourite&H2;

<lb n=P41.19>thoughts of her own&H2 and <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s on&H4 the subject&H0;, as

<lb n=P41.20>much as possible. There were wishes&H0 at Randalls respecting

<lb n=P41.21><name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s destiny, but it was not desirable to&H9 have

<lb n=P41.22>them suspected; and the quiet&H2 transition which&H61 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P41.23>soon afterwards made to&H4;</q><q who=EMB>&dq;What does <name who=EMN>Weston</name>

<lb n=P41.24>think of the weather; shall we have rain&H0;?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>convinced

<lb n=P41.25>her that&H3 he had nothing more to&H9 say or surmise&H1 about&H4;

<lb n=P41.26>Hartfield.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=06><p><pb n=P42>

<lb n=P42.1><q who=em0><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not feel a doubt&H0 of having given <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s

<lb n=P42.2>fancy&H0 a proper direction and raised the gratitude of her

<lb n=P42.3>young vanity to&H4 a very good purpose, for&H3 she found her

<lb n=P42.4>decidedly more sensible&H21 than before&H5 of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s being&H1;

<lb n=P42.5>a remarkably handsome man, with most agreeable

<lb n=P42.6>manners; and as she had no&H2 hesitation in&H4 following up&H5;

<lb n=P42.7>the assurance of his admiration, by&H4 agreeable hints, she

<lb n=P42.8>was soon pretty&H5 confident of creating as much liking on&H4;

<lb n=P42.9><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s side&H0;, as there could be any occasion&H0 for&H4;. She

<lb n=P42.10>was quite convinced of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s being&H1 in&H4 the fairest

<lb n=P42.11>way of falling in&H4 love&H0;, if not in&H4 love&H0 already. She had

<lb n=P42.12>no&H2 scruple&H0 with regard&H0 to&H4 him. He talked of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, and

<lb n=P42.13>praised her so&H51 warmly, that&H3 she could not suppose any&sp;thing

<lb n=P42.14>wanting which&H61 a little time would not add. His

<lb n=P42.15>perception of the striking improvement of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s

<lb n=P42.16>manner, since her introduction at Hartfield, was not one

<lb n=P42.17>of the least agreeable proofs of his growing attachment.</q><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P42.18>&dq;You have given <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name> all that&H61 she required,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P42.19>said he;</q><q who=EMH>&dq;you have made her graceful and easy. She

<lb n=P42.20>was a beautiful creature when she came to&H4 you, but, in&H4 my

<lb n=P42.21>opinion, the attractions you have added are infinitely

<lb n=P42.22>superior to&H4 what she received from nature.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P42.23>&dq;I am glad you think I have been useful to&H4 her; but

<lb n=P42.24><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> only wanted drawing out&H5;, and receiving a few,

<lb n=P42.25>very few hints. She had all the natural&H2 grace&H0 of sweetness

<lb n=P42.26>of temper and artlessness in&H4 herself. I have done very

<lb n=P42.27>little.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P42.28>&dq;If it were admissible to&H9 contradict a lady,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said the

<lb n=P42.29>gallant <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P42.30>&dq;I have perhaps given her a little more decision of

<lb n=P42.31>character, have taught her to&H9 think on&H4 points which&H61 had

<lb n=P42.32>not fallen in&H4 her way before&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P42.33>&dq;Exactly so&H52;; that&H62 is what principally strikes me. So&H51;<pb n=P43>

<lb n=P43.1>much superadded decision of character! Skilful has been

<lb n=P43.2>the hand&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P43.3>&dq;Great has been the pleasure, I am sure. I never met

<lb n=P43.4>with a disposition more truly amiable.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P43.5>&dq;I have no&H2 doubt&H0 of it.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>And it was spoken with

<lb n=P43.6>a sort of sighing animation, which&H61 had a vast deal&H0 of the

<lb n=P43.7>lover. She was not less pleased another day with the

<lb n=P43.8>manner in&H4 which&H61 he seconded a sudden&H2 wish&H0 of her's, to&H9;

<lb n=P43.9>have <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s picture&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P43.10>&dq;Did you ever have your likeness taken, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P43.11>said she:</q><q who=EMA>&dq;Did you ever sit for&H4 your picture&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P43.12><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was on&H4 the point&H0 of leaving the room, and only

<lb n=P43.13>stopt to&H9 say, with a very interesting na&icirc;vet&eacute;,</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P43.14>&dq;Oh! dear&H7;, no&H7;, never.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P43.15>No&H2 sooner was she out&H5 of sight, than <name who=EMA>Emma</name> exclaimed,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P43.16>&dq;What an exquisite possession a good picture&H0 of her

<lb n=P43.17>would be! I would give any money for&H4 it. I almost long

<lb n=P43.18>to&H9 attempt&H1 her likeness myself. You do not know it

<lb n=P43.19>I dare&H12 say, but two or three years ago I had a great

<lb n=P43.20>passion for&H4 taking likenesses, and attempted several of my

<lb n=P43.21>friends, and was thought&H1 to&H9 have a tolerable eye in&H4;

<lb n=P43.22>general&H0;. But from one cause or another, I gave it up&H5 in&H4;

<lb n=P43.23>disgust&H0;. But really, I could almost venture, if <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P43.24>would sit to&H4 me. It would be such a delight&H0 to&H9 have her

<lb n=P43.25>picture&H0;!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P43.26>&dq;Let me entreat you,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton;</name></q><q who=EMH>&dq;it would

<lb n=P43.27>indeed be a delight&H0;! Let me entreat you, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,

<lb n=P43.28>to&H9 exercise&H1 so&H51 charming a talent in&H4 favour&H0 of your

<lb n=P43.29>friend. I know what your drawings are. How could you

<lb n=P43.30>suppose me ignorant? Is not this room rich in&H4 specimens

<lb n=P43.31>of your landscapes and flowers; and has not <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P43.32>some inimitable figure-pieces in&H4 her drawing-room, at

<lb n=P43.33>Randalls?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P43.34>Yes, good man! &dash;</q><q who=EM0>thought&H1 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>but what has all

<lb n=P43.35>that&H62 to&H9 do with taking likenesses? You know nothing

<lb n=P43.36>of drawing. Don't pretend to&H9 be in&H4 raptures about&H4 mine&H6;.

<lb n=P43.37>Keep your raptures for&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s face&H0;.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;Well&H7;, if you give

<lb n=P43.38>me such kind&H2 encouragement, <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, I believe I shall<pb n=P44>

<lb n=P44.1>try what I can do. <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s features are very delicate,

<lb n=P44.2>which&H61 makes a likeness difficult; and yet there is a peculiarity

<lb n=P44.3>in&H4 the shape&H0 of the eye and the lines about&H4 the

<lb n=P44.4>mouth which&H61 one ought to&H9 catch&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P44.5>&dq;Exactly so&H52 &dash; The shape&H0 of the eye and the lines about&H4;

<lb n=P44.6>the mouth &dash; I have not a doubt&H0 of your success. Pray,

<lb n=P44.7>pray attempt&H1 it. As you will&H1 do it, it will&H1 indeed, to&H9 use&H1;

<lb n=P44.8>your own&H2 words, be an exquisite possession.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P44.9>&dq;But I am afraid, <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> will&H1 not like&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P44.10>sit. She thinks so&H51 little of her own&H2 beauty. Did not you

<lb n=P44.11>observe her manner of answering me? How completely

<lb n=P44.12>it meant, &onq;why should my picture&H0 be drawn?&cnq;</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P44.13>&dq;Oh! yes, I observed it, I assure you. It was not

<lb n=P44.14>lost on&H4 me. But still&H5 I cannot imagine she would not be

<lb n=P44.15>persuaded.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P44.16><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was soon back&H5 again, and the proposal almost

<lb n=P44.17>immediately made; and she had no&H2 scruples which&H61 could

<lb n=P44.18>stand&H1 many minutes against the earnest pressing of both

<lb n=P44.19>the others. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> wished to&H9 go to&H9 work&H0 directly, and

<lb n=P44.20>therefore produced the portfolio containing her various

<lb n=P44.21>attempts at portraits, for&H3 not one of them had ever been

<lb n=P44.22>finished, that&H3 they might decide together on&H4 the best size

<lb n=P44.23>for&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>. Her many beginnings were displayed.

<lb n=P44.24>Miniatures, half-lengths, whole-lengths, pencil, crayon,

<lb n=P44.25>and water-colours had been all tried in&H4 turn&H0;. She had

<lb n=P44.26>always wanted to&H9 do everything, and had made more

<lb n=P44.27>progress both in&H4 drawing and music than many might

<lb n=P44.28>have done with so&H51 little labour as she would ever submit

<lb n=P44.29>to&H4;. She played and sang; &dash; and drew in&H4 almost every

<lb n=P44.30>style; but steadiness had always been wanting; and in&H4;

<lb n=P44.31>nothing had she approached the degree of excellence

<lb n=P44.32>which&H61 she would have been glad to&H9 command&H1;, and ought

<lb n=P44.33>not to&H9 have failed of. She was not much deceived as to&H4;

<lb n=P44.34>her own&H2 skill either as an artist or a musician, but she was

<lb n=P44.35>not unwilling to&H9 have others deceived, or sorry to&H9 know

<lb n=P44.36>her reputation for&H4 accomplishment often higher than it

<lb n=P44.37>deserved.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P44.38>There was merit&H0 in&H4 every drawing &dash; in&H4 the least finished,<pb n=P45>

<lb n=P45.1>perhaps the most; her style was spirited; but had there

<lb n=P45.2>been much less, or had there been ten times more, the

<lb n=P45.3>delight&H0 and admiration of her two companions would have

<lb n=P45.4>been the same. They were both in&H4 extasies. A likeness

<lb n=P45.5>pleases every&sp;body; and <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s performances

<lb n=P45.6>must be capital.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P45.7>&dq;No&H2 great variety of faces for&H4 you,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I

<lb n=P45.8>had only my own&H2 family to&H9 study&H1 from. There is my

<lb n=P45.9>father &dash; another of my father &dash; but the idea of sitting for&H4;

<lb n=P45.10>his picture&H0 made him so&H51 nervous, that&H3 I could only take

<lb n=P45.11>him by&H4 stealth; neither of them very like&H4 therefore.

<lb n=P45.12><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> again, and again, and again, you see. Dear&H21;

<lb n=P45.13><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>! always my kindest friend on&H4 every occasion&H0;.

<lb n=P45.14>She would sit whenever I asked her. There is my sister;

<lb n=P45.15>and really quite her own&H2 little elegant figure! &dash; and the

<lb n=P45.16>face&H0 not unlike. I should have made a good likeness of

<lb n=P45.17>her, if she would have sat longer, but she was in&H4 such

<lb n=P45.18>a hurry&H0 to&H9 have me draw her four children that&H3 she would

<lb n=P45.19>not be quiet&H2;. Then, here come all my attempts at three

<lb n=P45.20>of those four children; &dash; there they are, <name who=EML1>Henry</name> and <name who=EML2>John</name>

<lb n=P45.21>and <name who=EML3>Bella</name>, from one end&H0 of the sheet to&H4 the other, and any

<lb n=P45.22>one of them might do for&H4 any&sp;one of the rest&H01;. She was so&H51;

<lb n=P45.23>eager to&H9 have them drawn that&H3 I could not refuse; but

<lb n=P45.24>there is no&H2 making children of three or four years old stand&H1;

<lb n=P45.25>still&H2 you know; nor can it be very easy to&H9 take any

<lb n=P45.26>likeness of them, beyond&H4 the air and complexion, unless

<lb n=P45.27>they are coarser featured than any mama's children ever

<lb n=P45.28>were. Here is my sketch of the fourth, who&H61 was a baby.

<lb n=P45.29>I took him, as he was sleeping on&H4 the sofa, and it is as

<lb n=P45.30>strong a likeness of his cockade as you would wish&H1 to&H9 see.

<lb n=P45.31>He had nestled down&H5 his head&H0 most conveniently. That's

<lb n=P45.32>very like&H4;. I am rather proud of little <name who=EML4>George</name>. The corner

<lb n=P45.33>of the sofa is very good. Then here is my last&H0;&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>unclosing

<lb n=P45.34>a pretty&H2 sketch of a gentleman in&H4 small size, whole-length &dash;</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P45.35>&dq;my last&H0 and my best &dash; my brother, <name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name>.

<lb n=P45.36>&dash; This did not want&H1 much of being&H1 finished, when I put

<lb n=P45.37>it away in&H4 a pet, and vowed I would never take another

<lb n=P45.38>likeness. I could not help&H1 being&H1 provoked; for&H3 after&H4 all<pb n=P46>

<lb n=P46.1>my pains, and when I had really made a very good

<lb n=P46.2>likeness of it &dash; (<name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> and I were quite agreed in&H4;

<lb n=P46.3>thinking it <hi r=Italic>very</hi> like&H4;) &dash; only too&H51 handsome &dash; too&H51 flattering

<lb n=P46.4>&dash; but that&H62 was a fault on&H4 the right&H21 side&H0 &dash; after&H4 all this,

<lb n=P46.5>came poor dear&H21 <name who=EML>Isabella</name>'s cold&H2 approbation of &dash;</q><q who=EML type=indirect>&onq;Yes, it

<lb n=P46.6>was a little like&H4 &dash; but to&H9 be sure it did not do him justice.&cnq;</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P46.7>We had had a great deal&H0 of trouble&H0 in&H4 persuading him to&H9;

<lb n=P46.8>sit at all. It was made a great favour&H0 of; and altogether

<lb n=P46.9>it was more than I could bear&H1;; and so&H3 I never would

<lb n=P46.10>finish&H1 it, to&H9 have it apologized over as an unfavourable

<lb n=P46.11>likeness, to&H4 every morning visitor in&H4 Brunswick-square; &dash;

<lb n=P46.12>and, as I said, I did then forswear ever drawing anybody

<lb n=P46.13>again. But for&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s sake, or rather for&H4 my own&H2;, and

<lb n=P46.14>as there are no&H2 husbands and wives in&H4 the case at present&H01;,

<lb n=P46.15>I will&H1 break my resolution now.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P46.16><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> seemed very properly struck and delighted

<lb n=P46.17>by&H4 the idea, and was repeating,</q><q who=EMH>&dq;No&H2 husbands and wives

<lb n=P46.18>in&H4 the case <hi r=Italic>at present&H01;</hi> indeed, as you observe. Exactly so&H52;.

<lb n=P46.19>No&H2 husbands and wives,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>with so&H51 interesting a consciousness,

<lb n=P46.20>that&H3 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> began to&H9 consider</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>whether she had not

<lb n=P46.21>better leave&H1 them together at once. But as she wanted

<lb n=P46.22>to&H9 be drawing, the declaration must wait a little longer.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P46.23>She had soon fixed on&H4 the size and sort of portrait. It

<lb n=P46.24>was to&H9 be a whole-length in&H4 water-colours, like&H4 <name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name>'s,

<lb n=P46.25>and was destined, if she could please herself,

<lb n=P46.26>to&H9 hold&H1 a very honourable station over the mantlepiece.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P46.27>The sitting began; and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, smiling and blushing,

<lb n=P46.28>and afraid of not keeping her attitude and countenance,

<lb n=P46.29>presented a very sweet mixture of youthful expression to&H4;

<lb n=P46.30>the steady eyes of the artist.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>But there was no&H2 doing

<lb n=P46.31>anything, with <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> fidgetting behind her and

<lb n=P46.32>watching every touch&H0;. She gave him credit&H0 for&H4 stationing

<lb n=P46.33>himself where he might gaze and gaze again without

<lb n=P46.34>offence; but was really obliged to&H9 put an end&H0 to&H4 it, and

<lb n=P46.35>request&H1 him to&H9 place&H1 himself elsewhere. It then occurred

<lb n=P46.36>to&H4 her to&H9 employ him in&H4 reading.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P46.37>&dq;If he would be so&H51 good as to&H9 read to&H4 them, it would

<lb n=P46.38>be a kindness indeed! It would amuse away the difficulties<pb n=P47>

<lb n=P47.1>of her part&H0;, and lessen the irksomeness of <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>'s.&dq;

<lb n=P47.2></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P47.3><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> was only too&H51 happy. <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> listened, and

<lb n=P47.4><name who=EMA>Emma</name> drew in&H4 peace.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>She must allow him to&H9 be still&H5;

<lb n=P47.5>frequently coming to&H9 look&H1;; anything less would certainly

<lb n=P47.6>have been too&H51 little in&H4 a lover; and he was ready at the

<lb n=P47.7>smallest intermission of the pencil, to&H9 jump up&H5 and see

<lb n=P47.8>the progress, and be charmed. &dash; There was no&H2 being&H1;

<lb n=P47.9>displeased with such an encourager, for&H3 his admiration

<lb n=P47.10>made him discern a likeness almost before&H3 it was possible.

<lb n=P47.11>She could not respect&H1 his eye, but his love&H0 and his complaisance

<lb n=P47.12>were unexceptionable.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P47.13>The sitting was altogether very satisfactory; she was

<lb n=P47.14>quite enough pleased with the first day's sketch to&H9 wish&H1;

<lb n=P47.15>to&H9 go on&H5;. There was no&H2 want&H0 of likeness, she had been

<lb n=P47.16>fortunate in&H4 the attitude, and as she meant to&H9 throw&H1 in&H5;

<lb n=P47.17>a little improvement to&H4 the figure, to&H9 give a little more

<lb n=P47.18>height, and considerably more elegance, she had great

<lb n=P47.19>confidence of</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>its being&H1 in&H4 every way a pretty&H2 drawing at

<lb n=P47.20>last&H0;, and of its filling its destined place&H0 with credit&H0 to&H4 them

<lb n=P47.21>both &dash; a standing memorial of the beauty of one, the skill

<lb n=P47.22>of the other, and the friendship of both; with as many

<lb n=P47.23>other agreeable associations as <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s very promising

<lb n=P47.24>attachment was likely to&H9 add.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P47.25><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was to&H9 sit again the next day; and <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>,

<lb n=P47.26>just&H5 as he ought, entreated for&H4 the permission of attending

<lb n=P47.27>and reading to&H4 them again.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P47.28>&dq;By&H4 all means&H0;. We shall be most happy to&H9 consider

<lb n=P47.29>you as one of the party.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P47.30>The same civilities and courtesies, the same success and

<lb n=P47.31>satisfaction, took place&H0 on&H4 the morrow, and accompanied

<lb n=P47.32>the whole&H2 progress of the picture&H0;, which&H61 was rapid and

<lb n=P47.33>happy. Every&sp;body who&H61 saw it was pleased, but <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>

<lb n=P47.34>was in&H4 continual raptures, and defended it through&H4 every

<lb n=P47.35>criticism.</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P47.36>&dq;<name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> has given her friend the only beauty

<lb n=P47.37>she wanted,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>observed <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> to&H4 him &dash; not in&H4 the

<lb n=P47.38>least suspecting that&H3 she was addressing a lover. &dash;</q><q who=EMO>&dq;The<pb n=P48>

<lb n=P48.1>expression of the eye is most correct&H2;, but <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name> has

<lb n=P48.2>not those eye-brows and eye-lashes. It is the fault of her

<lb n=P48.3>face&H0 that&H3 she has them not.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P48.4>&dq;Do you think so&H52;?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied he.</q><q who=EMH>&dq;I cannot agree

<lb n=P48.5>with you. It appears to&H4 me a most perfect&H2 resemblance

<lb n=P48.6>in&H4 every feature. I never saw such a likeness in&H4 my life.

<lb n=P48.7>We must allow for&H4 the effect&H0 of shade, you know.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P48.8>&dq;You have made her too&H51 tall, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>.

<lb n=P48.9></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P48.10><name who=EMA>Emma</name> knew that&H3 she had, but would not own&H1 it, and

<lb n=P48.11><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> warmly added,</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P48.12>&dq;Oh, no&H7;! certainly not too&H51 tall; not in&H4 the least too&H51;

<lb n=P48.13>tall. Consider, she is sitting down&H5 &dash; which&H61 naturally

<lb n=P48.14>presents&H1 a different &dash; which&H61 in&H4 short gives exactly the

<lb n=P48.15>idea &dash; and the proportions must be preserved, you know.

<lb n=P48.16>Proportions, fore-shortening. &dash; Oh, no&H7;! it gives one

<lb n=P48.17>exactly the idea of such a height as <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>'s. Exactly

<lb n=P48.18>so&H52 indeed!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P48.19>&dq;It is very pretty&H2;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>.</q><q who=EMP>&dq;So&H51 prettily

<lb n=P48.20>done! Just&H5 as your drawings always are, my dear&H21;. I do

<lb n=P48.21>not know any&sp;body who&H61 draws so&H51 well&H5 as you do. The

<lb n=P48.22>only thing I do not thoroughly like&H1 is, that&H3 she seems to&H9;

<lb n=P48.23>be sitting out&H5 of doors, with only a little shawl over her

<lb n=P48.24>shoulders &dash; and it makes one think she must catch&H1 cold&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P48.25>&dq;But, my dear&H21 papa, it is supposed to&H9 be summer;

<lb n=P48.26>a warm&H2 day in&H4 summer. Look&H1 at the tree.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P48.27>&dq;But it is never safe to&H9 sit out&H5 of doors, my dear&H21;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P48.28>&dq;You, sir, may&H1 say any&sp;thing,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton;</name></q><q who=EMH>&dq;but

<lb n=P48.29>I must confess that&H3 I regard&H1 it as a most happy thought&H0;,

<lb n=P48.30>the placing of <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name> out&H5 of doors; and the tree is

<lb n=P48.31>touched with such inimitable spirit! Any other situation

<lb n=P48.32>would have been much less in&H4 character. The na&icirc;vet&eacute; of

<lb n=P48.33><name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>'s manners &dash; and altogether &dash; Oh, it is most

<lb n=P48.34>admirable! I cannot keep my eyes from it. I never saw

<lb n=P48.35>such a likeness.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P48.36>The next thing wanted was to&H9 get the picture&H0 framed;

<lb n=P48.37>and here were a few difficulties. It must be done directly;

<lb n=P48.38>it must be done in&H4 London; the order must go through&H4;<pb n=P49>

<lb n=P49.1>the hands of some intelligent person whose&H61 taste could be

<lb n=P49.2>depended on&H5;; and <name who=EML>Isabella</name>, the usual doer of all commissions,

<lb n=P49.3>must not be applied to&H5;, because it was December,

<lb n=P49.4>and <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> could not bear&H1 the idea of her stirring

<lb n=P49.5>out&H5 of her house in&H4 the fogs of December. But no&H2 sooner

<lb n=P49.6>was the distress&H0 known to&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, than it was removed.

<lb n=P49.7>His gallantry was always on&H4 the alert&H0;.</q><q who=EMH>&dq;Might he be

<lb n=P49.8>trusted with the commission, what infinite pleasure should

<lb n=P49.9>he have in&H4 executing it! he could ride&H1 to&H4 London at any

<lb n=P49.10>time. It was impossible to&H9 say how much he should be

<lb n=P49.11>gratified by&H4 being&H1 employed on&H4 such an errand.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P49.12>&dq;He was too&H51 good! &dash; she could not endure the thought&H0;!

<lb n=P49.13>&dash; she would not give him such a troublesome office for&H4;

<lb n=P49.14>the world&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>brought on&H5 the desired repetition of entreaties

<lb n=P49.15>and assurances, &dash; and a very few minutes settled the

<lb n=P49.16>business.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P49.17><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> was to&H9 take the drawing to&H4 London, chuse

<lb n=P49.18>the frame, and give the directions; and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> thought&H1;

<lb n=P49.19>she could so&H52 pack it as to&H9 ensure its safety without much

<lb n=P49.20>incommoding him, while&H3 he seemed mostly fearful of not

<lb n=P49.21>being&H1 incommoded enough.</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P49.22>&dq;What a precious deposit!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he with a tender&H2;

<lb n=P49.23>sigh&H0;, as he received it.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P49.24>&dq;This man is almost too&H51 gallant to&H9 be in&H4 love&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P49.25>thought&H1 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>&dq;I should say so&H52;, but that&H3 I suppose

<lb n=P49.26>there may&H1 be a hundred different ways of being&H1 in&H4 love&H0;.

<lb n=P49.27>He is an excellent young man, and will&H1 suit&H1 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P49.28>exactly; it will&H1 be an</q><q who=EMH type=indirect>&onq;Exactly so&H52;,&cnq;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>as he says himself;

<lb n=P49.29>but he does sigh&H1 and languish, and study&H1 for&H4 compliments

<lb n=P49.30>rather more than I could endure as a principal&H0;. I come

<lb n=P49.31>in&H5 for&H4 a pretty&H5 good share&H0 as a second&H0;. But it is his

<lb n=P49.32>gratitude on&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s account&H0;.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=07><p><pb n=P50><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P50.1>The very day of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s going to&H4 London produced

<lb n=P50.2>a fresh occasion&H0 for&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s services towards her friend.

<lb n=P50.3><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> had been at Hartfield, as usual, soon after&H4 breakfast&H0;;

<lb n=P50.4>and after&H4 a time, had gone home to&H9 return&H1 again

<lb n=P50.5>to&H4 dinner: as she returned, and sooner than had been talked

<lb n=P50.6>of, and with an agitated, hurried look&H0;, announcing something

<lb n=P50.7>extraordinary to&H9 have happened which&H61 she was

<lb n=P50.8>longing to&H9 tell. Half a minute&H0 brought it all out&H5;. She

<lb n=P50.9>had heard, as soon as she got back&H5 to&H4 <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s,

<lb n=P50.10>that&H3 <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name> had been there an hour before&H5;, and

<lb n=P50.11>finding she was not at home, nor particularly expected,

<lb n=P50.12>had left a little parcel for&H4 her from one of his sisters, and

<lb n=P50.13>gone away; and on&H4 opening this parcel, she had actually

<lb n=P50.14>found, besides the two songs which&H61 she had lent <name who=EMR3>Elizabeth</name>

<lb n=P50.15>to&H9 copy&H1;, a letter to&H4 herself; and this letter was from him,

<lb n=P50.16>from <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name>, and contained a direct&H2 proposal of

<lb n=P50.17>marriage.</q><q who=EMM>&dq;Who&H62 could have thought&H1 it! She was so&H51;

<lb n=P50.18>surprized she did not know what to&H9 do. Yes, quite

<lb n=P50.19>a proposal of marriage; and a very good letter, at least

<lb n=P50.20>she thought&H1 so&H52;. And he wrote as if he really loved her

<lb n=P50.21>very much &dash; but she did not know &dash; and so&H3;, she was come

<lb n=P50.22>as fast as she could to&H9 ask <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> what she

<lb n=P50.23>should do.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was half ashamed of her friend for&H4;

<lb n=P50.24>seeming so&H51 pleased and so&H51 doubtful.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P50.25>&dq;Upon&H4 my word,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she cried,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;the young man is determined

<lb n=P50.26>not to&H9 lose any&sp;thing for&H4 want&H0 of asking. He will&H1;

<lb n=P50.27>connect himself well&H5 if he can.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P50.28>&dq;Will&H1 you read the letter?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>.</q><q who=EMM>&dq;Pray do,

<lb n=P50.29>I'd rather you would.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P50.30><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was not sorry to&H9 be pressed. She read, and was

<lb n=P50.31>surprized.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>The style of the letter was much above&H4 her

<lb n=P50.32>expectation. There were not merely no&H2 grammatical<pb n=P51>

<lb n=P51.1>errors, but as a composition it would not have disgraced

<lb n=P51.2>a gentleman; the language, though plain, was strong and

<lb n=P51.3>unaffected, and the sentiments it conveyed very much

<lb n=P51.4>to&H4 the credit&H0 of the writer. It was short, but expressed

<lb n=P51.5>good sense, warm&H2 attachment, liberality, propriety, even&H5;

<lb n=P51.6>delicacy of feeling.</q><q who=EM0>She paused over it, while&H3 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P51.7>stood anxiously watching for&H4 her opinion, with a</q><q who=EMM>&dq;Well&H7;,

<lb n=P51.8>well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>and was at last&H0 forced to&H9 add,</q><q who=EMM>&dq;Is it a good letter?

<lb n=P51.9>or is it too&H51 short?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P51.10>&dq;Yes, indeed, a very good letter,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMA>Emma</name> rather

<lb n=P51.11>slowly &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;so&H51 good a letter, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, that&H3 every&sp;thing

<lb n=P51.12>considered, I think one of his sisters must have helped

<lb n=P51.13>him. I can hardly imagine the young man whom&H61 I saw

<lb n=P51.14>talking with you the other day could express&H1 himself so&H51;

<lb n=P51.15>well&H5;, if left quite to&H4 his own&H2 powers, and yet it is not the

<lb n=P51.16>style of a woman; no&H7;, certainly, it is too&H51 strong and

<lb n=P51.17>concise; not diffuse enough for&H4 a woman. No&H2 doubt&H0 he

<lb n=P51.18>is a sensible&H22 man, and I suppose may&H1 have a natural&H2 talent

<lb n=P51.19>for&H4 &dash; thinks strongly and clearly &dash; and when he takes

<lb n=P51.20>a pen in&H4 hand&H0;, his thoughts naturally find proper words.

<lb n=P51.21>It is so&H52 with some men. Yes, I understand the sort of

<lb n=P51.22>mind&H0;. Vigorous, decided, with sentiments to&H4 a certain

<lb n=P51.23>point&H0;, not coarse. A better written letter, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name></q><q who=EM0>(returning

<lb n=P51.24>it,)</q><q who=EMA>than I had expected.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P51.25>&dq;Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said the still&H5 waiting <name who=EMM>Harriet;</name> &dash;</q><q who=EMM>&dq;well&H7 &dash; and &dash;

<lb n=P51.26>and what shall I do?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P51.27>&dq;What shall you do! In&H4 what respect&H0;? Do you mean&H1;

<lb n=P51.28>with regard&H0 to&H4 this letter?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P51.29>&dq;Yes.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P51.30>&dq;But what are you in&H4 doubt&H0 of? You must answer&H1 it

<lb n=P51.31>of course&H8 &dash; and speedily.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P51.32>&dq;Yes. But what shall I say? Dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,

<lb n=P51.33>do advise me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P51.34>&dq;Oh, no&H7;, no&H7;! the letter had much better be all your

<lb n=P51.35>own&H2;. You will&H1 express&H1 yourself very properly, I am sure.

<lb n=P51.36>There is no&H2 danger of your not being&H1 intelligible, which&H61;

<lb n=P51.37>is the first thing. Your meaning must be unequivocal;

<lb n=P51.38>no&H2 doubts&H0 or demurs: and such expressions of gratitude<pb n=P52>

<lb n=P52.1>and concern&H0 for&H4 the pain&H0 you are inflicting as propriety

<lb n=P52.2>requires, will&H1 present&H1 themselves unbidden to&H4 <hi r=Italic>your</hi> mind&H0;,

<lb n=P52.3>I am persuaded. <hi r=Italic>You</hi> need&H1 not be prompted to&H9 write

<lb n=P52.4>with the appearance of sorrow for&H4 his disappointment.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P52.5>&dq;You think I ought to&H9 refuse him then,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>,

<lb n=P52.6>looking down&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P52.7>&dq;Ought to&H9 refuse him! My dear&H21 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, what do you

<lb n=P52.8>mean&H1;? Are you in&H4 any doubt&H0 as to&H4 that&H62;? I thought&H1 &dash;

<lb n=P52.9>but I beg your pardon&H0;, perhaps I have been under a mistake&H0;.

<lb n=P52.10>I certainly have been misunderstanding you, if

<lb n=P52.11>you feel in&H4 doubt&H0 as to&H4 the <hi r=Italic>purport</hi> of your answer&H0;. I had

<lb n=P52.12>imagined you were consulting me only as to&H4 the wording

<lb n=P52.13>of it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P52.14><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was silent. With a little reserve&H0 of manner,

<lb n=P52.15><name who=EMA>Emma</name> continued:</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P52.16>&dq;You mean&H1 to&H9 return&H1 a favourable answer&H0;, I collect.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P52.17>&dq;No&H7;, I do not; that&H62 is, I do not mean&H1 &dash; What shall

<lb n=P52.18>I do? What would you advise me to&H9 do? Pray, dear&H21;

<lb n=P52.19><name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, tell me what I ought to&H9 do?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P52.20>&dq;I shall not give you any advice, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>. I will&H1 have

<lb n=P52.21>nothing to&H9 do with it. This is a point&H0 which&H61 you must

<lb n=P52.22>settle with your own&H2 feelings.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P52.23>&dq;I had no&H2 notion that&H3 he liked me so&H51 very much,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said

<lb n=P52.24><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, contemplating the letter. For&H4 a little while&H0;

<lb n=P52.25><name who=EMA>Emma</name> persevered in&H4 her silence&H0;; but beginning to&H9;

<lb n=P52.26>apprehend the bewitching flattery of that&H62 letter might be

<lb n=P52.27>too&H51 powerful, she thought&H1 it best to&H9 say,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P52.28>&dq;I lay&H11 it down&H5 as a general&H2 rule, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, that&H3 if a

<lb n=P52.29>woman <hi r=Italic>doubts&H1;</hi> as to&H4 whether she should accept a man or

<lb n=P52.30>not, she certainly ought to&H9 refuse him. If she can hesitate

<lb n=P52.31>as to&H4 &onq;Yes,&cnq; she ought to&H9 say &onq;No&H7;&cnq; directly. It is not a

<lb n=P52.32>state&H0 to&H9 be safely entered into with doubtful feelings, with

<lb n=P52.33>half a heart. I thought&H1 it my duty as a friend, and older

<lb n=P52.34>than yourself, to&H9 say thus much to&H4 you. But do not

<lb n=P52.35>imagine that&H3 I want&H1 to&H9 influence&H1 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P52.36>&dq;Oh! no&H7;, I am sure you are a great deal&H0 too&H51 kind&H2 to&H9 &dash;

<lb n=P52.37>but if you would just&H5 advise me what I had best do &dash; No&H7;,

<lb n=P52.38>no&H7;, I do not mean&H1 that&H62 &dash; As you say, one's mind&H0 ought to&H9;<pb n=P53>

<lb n=P53.1>be quite made up&H5 &dash; One should not be hesitating &dash;It is

<lb n=P53.2>a very serious&H2 thing. &dash; It will&H1 be safer to&H9 say &onq;No&H7;&cnq;,

<lb n=P53.3>perhaps. &dash; Do you think I had better say &onq;No&H7;?&cnq; &dq;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P53.4>&dq;Not for&H4 the world,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, smiling graciously,</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P53.5>&dq;would I advise you either way. You must be the best

<lb n=P53.6>judge&H0 of your own&H2 happiness. If you prefer <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name>

<lb n=P53.7>to&H4 every other person; if you think him the most agreeable

<lb n=P53.8>man you have ever been in&H4 company with, why

<lb n=P53.9>should you hesitate? You blush&H1;, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>. &dash; Does any&sp;body

<lb n=P53.10>else occur to&H4 you at this moment under such a

<lb n=P53.11>definition? <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, do not deceive yourself;

<lb n=P53.12>do not be run&H1 away with by&H4 gratitude and compassion.

<lb n=P53.13>At this moment whom&H62 are you thinking of?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P53.14>The symptoms were favourable. &dash; Instead of answering,

<lb n=P53.15><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> turned away confused, and stood thoughtfully

<lb n=P53.16>by&H4 the fire&H0;; and though the letter was still&H5 in&H4 her hand&H0;,

<lb n=P53.17>it was now mechanically twisted about&H5 without regard&H0;.</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P53.18><name who=EMA>Emma</name> waited the result&H0 with impatience, but not without

<lb n=P53.19>strong hopes&H0;. At last&H0;, with some hesitation, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P53.20>said &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P53.21>&dq;<name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, as you will&H1 not give me your opinion,

<lb n=P53.22>I must do as well&H5 as I can by&H4 myself; and I have now

<lb n=P53.23>quite determined, and really almost made up&H5 my mind&H0 &dash;

<lb n=P53.24>to&H9 refuse <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name>. Do you think I am right&H21;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P53.25>&dq;Perfectly, perfectly right&H21;, my dearest <name who=EMM>Harriet;</name> you

<lb n=P53.26>are doing just&H5 what you ought. While&H3 you were at all in&H4;

<lb n=P53.27>suspense I kept my feelings to&H4 myself, but now that&H3 you

<lb n=P53.28>are so&H51 completely decided I have no&H2 hesitation in&H4 approving.

<lb n=P53.29>Dear&H21 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, I give myself joy of this. It would

<lb n=P53.30>have grieved me to&H9 lose your acquaintance, which&H61 must

<lb n=P53.31>have been the consequence of your marrying <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name>.

<lb n=P53.32>While&H3 you were in&H4 the smallest degree wavering, I said

<lb n=P53.33>nothing about&H4 it, because I would not influence&H1;; but it

<lb n=P53.34>would have been the loss of a friend to&H4 me. I could not

<lb n=P53.35>have visited <name who=EMR1>Mrs&point;&sp;Robert&sp;Martin</name>, of Abbey-Mill&sp;Farm.

<lb n=P53.36>Now I am secure&H2 of you for&sp;ever.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P53.37><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> had not surmised her own&H2 danger, but the idea

<lb n=P53.38>of it struck her forcibly.<pb n=P54></q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P54.1>&dq;You could not have visited me!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she cried, looking

<lb n=P54.2>aghast.</q><q who=EMM>&dq;No&H7;, to&H9 be sure you could not; but I never

<lb n=P54.3>thought&H1 of that&H62 before&H5;. That&H62 would have been too&H51;

<lb n=P54.4>dreadful! &dash; What an escape&H0;! &dash; Dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,

<lb n=P54.5>I would not give up&H5 the pleasure and honour&H0 of being&H1;

<lb n=P54.6>intimate&H2 with you for&H4 any&sp;thing in&H4 the world.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P54.7>&dq;Indeed, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, it would have been a severe pang to&H9;

<lb n=P54.8>lose you; but it must have been. You would have

<lb n=P54.9>thrown yourself out&H5 of all good society. I must have

<lb n=P54.10>given you up&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P54.11>&dq;Dear&H7 me! &dash; How should I ever have borne it! It

<lb n=P54.12>would have killed me never to&H9 come to&H4 Hartfield any

<lb n=P54.13>more!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P54.14>&dq;Dear&H21 affectionate creature! &dash; <hi r=Italic>You</hi> banished to&H4 Abbey-Mill&sp;Farm! &dash;

<lb n=P54.15><hi r=Italic>You</hi> confined to&H4 the society of the illiterate

<lb n=P54.16>and vulgar all your life! I wonder&H1 how the young man

<lb n=P54.17>could have the assurance to&H9 ask it. He must have a pretty&H5;

<lb n=P54.18>good opinion of himself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P54.19>&dq;I do not think he is conceited either, in&H4 general&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said

<lb n=P54.20><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, her conscience opposing such censure&H0;;</q><q who=EMM>&dq;at

<lb n=P54.21>least he is very good&sp;natured, and I shall always feel much

<lb n=P54.22>obliged to&H4 him, and have a great regard&H0 for&H4 &dash; but that&H62 is

<lb n=P54.23>quite a different thing from &dash; and you know, though he

<lb n=P54.24>may&H1 like&H1 me, it does not follow that&H3 I should &dash; and

<lb n=P54.25>certainly I must confess that&H3 since my visiting here

<lb n=P54.26>I have seen people &dash; and if one comes to&H9 compare them,

<lb n=P54.27>person and manners, there is no&H2 comparison at all, <hi r=Italic>one</hi>

<lb n=P54.28>is so&H51 very handsome and agreeable. However, I do really

<lb n=P54.29>think <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name> a very amiable young man, and have

<lb n=P54.30>a great opinion of him; and his being&H1 so&H51 much attached

<lb n=P54.31>to&H4 me &dash; and his writing such a letter &dash; but as to&H4 leaving

<lb n=P54.32>you, it is what I would not do upon&H4 any consideration.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P54.33>&dq;Thank you, thank you, my own&H2 sweet little friend.

<lb n=P54.34>We will&H1 not be parted. A woman may&H1 not marry a man

<lb n=P54.35>merely because she is asked, or because he is attached to&H4;

<lb n=P54.36>her, and can write a tolerable letter.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P54.37>&dq;Oh! no&H7;; &dash; and it is but a short letter too&H52;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P54.38><name who=EMA>Emma</name> felt the bad taste of her friend, but let it pass&H1;<pb n=P55>

<lb n=P55.1>with a</q><q who=EMA>&dq;very true; and it would be a small consolation

<lb n=P55.2>to&H4 her, for&H4 the clownish manner which&H61 might be offending

<lb n=P55.3>her every hour of the day, to&H9 know that&H3 her husband

<lb n=P55.4>could write a good letter.&onq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P55.5>&dq;Oh! yes, very. Nobody cares&H1 for&H4 a letter; the thing

<lb n=P55.6>is, to&H9 be always happy with pleasant companions. I am

<lb n=P55.7>quite determined to&H9 refuse him. But how shall I do?

<lb n=P55.8>What shall I say?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P55.9><name who=EMA>Emma</name> assured her there would be no&H2 difficulty in&H4 the

<lb n=P55.10>answer&H0;, and advised its being&H1 written directly, which&H61;

<lb n=P55.11>was agreed to&H5;, in&H4 the hope&H0 of her assistance; and though

<lb n=P55.12><name who=EMA>Emma</name> continued to&H9 protest against any assistance being&H1;

<lb n=P55.13>wanted, it was in&H4 fact given in&H4 the formation of every

<lb n=P55.14>sentence.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>The looking over his letter again, in&H4 replying

<lb n=P55.15>to&H4 it, had such a softening tendency, that&H3 it was particularly

<lb n=P55.16>necessary to&H9 brace her up&H5 with a few decisive expressions;

<lb n=P55.17>and she was so&H51 very much concerned at the idea

<lb n=P55.18>of making him unhappy, and thought&H1 so&H51 much of what

<lb n=P55.19>his mother and sisters would think and say, and was so&H51;

<lb n=P55.20>anxious that&H3 they should not fancy&H1 her ungrateful,</q><q who=EM0>that&H3;

<lb n=P55.21><name who=EMA>Emma</name> believed</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>if the young man had come in&H4 her way

<lb n=P55.22>at that&H62 moment, he would have been accepted after&H4 all.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P55.23>This letter, however, was written, and sealed, and sent.

<lb n=P55.24>The business was finished, and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> safe.</q><q who=EM0>She was

<lb n=P55.25>rather low all the evening, but <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could allow for&H4 her

<lb n=P55.26>amiable regrets, and sometimes relieved them by&H4 speaking

<lb n=P55.27>of her own&H2 affection, sometimes by&H4 bringing forward&H5 the

<lb n=P55.28>idea of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P55.29>&dq;I shall never be invited to&H4 Abbey-Mill again,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>was

<lb n=P55.30>said in&H4 rather a sorrowful tone.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P55.31>&dq;Nor if you were, could I ever bear&H1 to&H9 part&H1 with you,

<lb n=P55.32>my <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>. You are a great deal&H0 too&H51 necessary at Hartfield,

<lb n=P55.33>to&H9 be spared to&H4 Abbey-Mill.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P55.34>&dq;And I am sure I should never want&H1 to&H9 go there; for&H3;

<lb n=P55.35>I am never happy but at Hartfield.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P55.36>Some time afterwards it was,</q><q who=EMM>&dq;I think <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>

<lb n=P55.37>would be very much surprized if she knew what had

<lb n=P55.38>happened. I am sure <name who=EMV>Miss&sp;Nash</name> would &dash; for&H3 <name who=EMV>Miss&sp;Nash</name><pb n=P56>

<lb n=P56.1>thinks her own&H2 sister very well&H5 married, and it is only

<lb n=P56.2>a linen-draper.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P56.3>&dq;One should be sorry to&H9 see greater pride or refinement

<lb n=P56.4>in&H4 the teacher of a school, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>. I dare&H12 say <name who=EMV>Miss&sp;Nash</name>

<lb n=P56.5>would envy&H1 you such an opportunity as this of being&H1;

<lb n=P56.6>married. Even&H5 this conquest would appear valuable in&H4;

<lb n=P56.7>her eyes. As to&H4 anything superior for&H4 you, I suppose she

<lb n=P56.8>is quite in&H4 the dark&H0;. The attentions of a certain person

<lb n=P56.9>can hardly be among the tittle-tattle of Highbury yet.

<lb n=P56.10>Hitherto I fancy&H1 you and I are the only people to&H4 whom&H61;

<lb n=P56.11>his looks&H0 and manners have explained themselves.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P56.12><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> blushed and smiled, and said something about&H4;

<lb n=P56.13>wondering that&H3 people should like&H1 her so&H51 much. The

<lb n=P56.14>idea of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> was certainly cheering; but still&H5;, after&H4;

<lb n=P56.15>a time, she was tender-hearted again towards the rejected

<lb n=P56.16><name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P56.17>&dq;Now he has got my letter,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she softly.</q><q who=EMM>&dq;I

<lb n=P56.18>wonder&H1 what they are all doing &dash; whether his sisters

<lb n=P56.19>know &dash; if he is unhappy, they will&H1 be unhappy too&H52;.

<lb n=P56.20>I hope&H1 he will&H1 not mind&H1 it so&H51 very much.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P56.21>&dq;Let us think of those among our absent friends who&H61;

<lb n=P56.22>are more cheerfully employed,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;At this

<lb n=P56.23>moment, perhaps, <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> is shewing your picture&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P56.24>his mother and sisters, telling how much more beautiful

<lb n=P56.25>is the original, and after&H4 being&H1 asked for&H4 it five or six times,

<lb n=P56.26>allowing them to&H9 hear your name&H0;, your own&H2 dear&H21 name&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P56.27>&dq;My picture&H0;! &dash; But he has left my picture&H0 in&H4 Bond-street.&dq;

<lb n=P56.28></q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P56.29>&dq;Has he so&H52;! &dash; Then I know nothing of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>. No&H7;,

<lb n=P56.30>my dear&H21 little modest <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, depend upon&H4 it the picture&H0;

<lb n=P56.31>will&H1 not be in&H4 Bond-street till just&H5 before&H3 he mounts his

<lb n=P56.32>horse to-morrow. It is his companion all this evening,

<lb n=P56.33>his solace, his delight&H0;. It opens his designs to&H4 his family,

<lb n=P56.34>it introduces you among them, it diffuses through&H4 the

<lb n=P56.35>party those pleasantest feelings of our nature, eager curiosity

<lb n=P56.36>and warm&H2 prepossession. How cheerful, how animated,

<lb n=P56.37>how suspicious, how busy their imaginations all are!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P56.38><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> smiled again, and her smiles grew stronger.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=08><p><pb n=P57>

<lb n=P57.1><q who=em0><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> slept at Hartfield that&H62 night. For&H4 some weeks

<lb n=P57.2>past&H1 she had been spending more than half her time there,

<lb n=P57.3>and gradually getting to&H9 have a bed-room appropriated

<lb n=P57.4>to&H4 herself; and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> judged it</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>best in&H4 every respect&H0;,

<lb n=P57.5>safest and kindest, to&H9 keep her with them as much as

<lb n=P57.6>possible just&H5 at present&H01;.</q><q who=EM0>She was obliged to&H9 go the next

<lb n=P57.7>morning for&H4 an hour or two to&H4 <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s, but it was

<lb n=P57.8>then to&H9 be settled that&H3 she should return&H1 to&H4 Hartfield, to&H9;

<lb n=P57.9>make&H1 a regular visit&H0 of some days.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P57.10>While&H3 she was gone, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> called, and sat

<lb n=P57.11>some time with <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> and <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, till <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>,

<lb n=P57.12>who&H61 had previously made up&H5 his mind&H0 to&H9 walk&H1 out&H5;,

<lb n=P57.13>was persuaded by&H4 his daughter not to&H9 defer it, and was

<lb n=P57.14>induced by&H4 the entreaties of both, though against the

<lb n=P57.15>scruples of his own&H2 civility, to&H9 leave&H1 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> for&H4;

<lb n=P57.16>that&H62 purpose. <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, who&H61 had nothing of

<lb n=P57.17>ceremony about&H4 him, was offering by&H4 his short, decided

<lb n=P57.18>answers, an amusing contrast to&H4 the protracted apologies

<lb n=P57.19>and civil hesitations of the other.</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P57.20>&dq;Well&H7;, I believe, if you will&H1 excuse&H1 me, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,

<lb n=P57.21>if you will&H1 not consider me as doing a very rude thing,

<lb n=P57.22>I shall take <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s advice and go out&H5 for&H4 a quarter&H01 of

<lb n=P57.23>an hour. As the sun is out&H5;, I believe I had better take my

<lb n=P57.24>three turns&H0 while&H3 I can. I treat&H1 you without ceremony,

<lb n=P57.25><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>. We invalids think we are privileged

<lb n=P57.26>people.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P57.27>&dq;My dear&H21 sir, do not make&H1 a stranger&H0 of me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P57.28>&dq;I leave&H1 an excellent substitute in&H4 my daughter.

<lb n=P57.29><name who=EMA>Emma</name> will&H1 be happy to&H9 entertain you. And therefore

<lb n=P57.30>I think I will&H1 beg your excuse&H0 and take my three turns&H0 &dash;

<lb n=P57.31>my winter walk&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P57.32>&dq;You cannot do better, sir.&dq;<pb n=P58></q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P58.1>&dq;I would ask for&H4 the pleasure of your company,

<lb n=P58.2><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, but I am a very slow walker, and my pace&H0;

<lb n=P58.3>would be tedious to&H4 you; and besides, you have another

<lb n=P58.4>long walk&H0 before&H4 you, to&H4 Donwell&sp;Abbey.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P58.5>&dq;Thank you, sir, thank you; I am going this moment

<lb n=P58.6>myself; and I think the sooner <hi r=Italic>you</hi> go the better. I will&H1;

<lb n=P58.7>fetch your great&sp;coat and open&H1 the garden door for&H4 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P58.8><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> at last&H0 was off; but <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,

<lb n=P58.9>instead of being&H1 immediately off likewise, sat down&H5 again,

<lb n=P58.10>seemingly inclined for&H4 more chat&H0;. He began speaking of

<lb n=P58.11><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, and speaking of her with more voluntary praise&H0;

<lb n=P58.12>than <name who=EMA>Emma</name> had ever heard before&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P58.13>&dq;I cannot rate&H1 her beauty as you do,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he;</q><q who=EMB>&dq;but

<lb n=P58.14>she is a pretty&H2 little creature, and I am inclined to&H9 think

<lb n=P58.15>very well&H5 of her disposition. Her character depends upon&H4;

<lb n=P58.16>those she is with; but in&H4 good hands she will&H1 turn&H1 out&H5;

<lb n=P58.17>a valuable woman.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P58.18>&dq;I am glad you think so&H52;; and the good hands, I hope&H1;

<lb n=P58.19>may&H1 not be wanting.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P58.20>&dq;Come,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;you are anxious for&H4 a compliment&H0;,

<lb n=P58.21>so&H3 I will&H1 tell you that&H3 you have improved her. You have

<lb n=P58.22>cured her of her school-girl's giggle; she really does you

<lb n=P58.23>credit&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P58.24>&dq;Thank you. I should be mortified indeed if I did not

<lb n=P58.25>believe I had been of some use&H0;; but it is not every&sp;body

<lb n=P58.26>who&H61 will&H1 bestow praise&H0 where they may&H1;. <hi r=Italic>You</hi> do not often

<lb n=P58.27>overpower me with it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P58.28>&dq;You are expecting her again, you say, this morning?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P58.29>&dq;Almost every moment. She has been gone longer

<lb n=P58.30>already than she intended.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P58.31>&dq;Something has happened to&H9 delay&H1 her; some visitors

<lb n=P58.32>perhaps.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P58.33>&dq;Highbury gossips! &dash; Tiresome wretches!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P58.34>&dq;<name who=EMM>Harriet</name> may&H1 not consider every&sp;body tiresome that&H61;

<lb n=P58.35>you would.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P58.36><name who=EMA>Emma</name> knew this was too&H51 true for&H4 contradiction, and

<lb n=P58.37>therefore said nothing. He presently added, with a smile&H0;,</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P58.38>&dq;I do not pretend to&H9 fix on&H4 times or places&H0;, but I must<pb n=P59>

<lb n=P59.1>tell you that&H3 I have good reason&H0 to&H9 believe your little

<lb n=P59.2>friend will&H1 soon hear of something to&H4 her advantage.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P59.3>&dq;Indeed! how so&H52;? of what sort?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P59.4>&dq;A very serious&H2 sort, I assure you;&dq;</q><q who=EM0>still&H5 smiling.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P59.5>&dq;Very serious&H2;! I can think of but one thing &dash; Who&H62 is

<lb n=P59.6>in&H4 love&H0 with her? Who&H62 makes you their confidant?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P59.7><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was more than half in&H4 hopes&H0 of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s having

<lb n=P59.8>dropt a hint&H0;. <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> was a sort of general&H2 friend

<lb n=P59.9>and adviser, and she knew <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> looked up&H5 to&H4 him.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P59.10>&dq;I have reason&H0 to&H9 think,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he replied,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;that&H3 <name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name>

<lb n=P59.11>will&H1 soon have an offer&H0 of marriage, and from a most

<lb n=P59.12>unexceptionable quarter&H02;: &dash; <name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name> is the man.

<lb n=P59.13>Her visit&H0 to&H4 Abbey-Mill, this summer, seems to&H9 have done

<lb n=P59.14>his business. He is desperately in&H4 love&H0 and means&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P59.15>marry her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P59.16>&dq;He is very obliging,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma;</name></q><q who=EMA>&dq;but is he sure

<lb n=P59.17>that&H3 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> means&H1 to&H9 marry him?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P59.18>&dq;Well&H7;, well&H7;, means&H1 to&H9 make&H1 her an offer&H0 then. Will&H1;

<lb n=P59.19>that&H62 do? He came to&H4 the Abbey two evenings ago, on&H4;

<lb n=P59.20>purpose to&H9 consult me about&H4 it. He knows I have a

<lb n=P59.21>thorough regard&H0 for&H4 him and all his family, and, I believe,

<lb n=P59.22>considers me as one of his best friends. He came to&H9 ask

<lb n=P59.23>me whether I thought&H1 it would be imprudent in&H4 him to&H9;

<lb n=P59.24>settle so&H51 early; whether I thought&H1 her too&H51 young: in&H4;

<lb n=P59.25>short, whether I approved his choice&H0 altogether; having

<lb n=P59.26>some apprehension perhaps of her being&H1 considered

<lb n=P59.27>(especially since <hi r=Italic>your</hi> making so&H51 much of her) as in&H4 a line

<lb n=P59.28>of society above&H4 him. I was very much pleased with all

<lb n=P59.29>that&H61 he said. I never hear better sense from any&sp;one than

<lb n=P59.30><name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name>. He always speaks to&H4 the purpose; open&H2;,

<lb n=P59.31>straight&sp;forward, and very well&H5 judging. He told me

<lb n=P59.32>every&sp;thing; his circumstances and plans, and what they

<lb n=P59.33>all proposed doing in&H4 the event of his marriage. He is an

<lb n=P59.34>excellent young man, both as son and brother. I had no&H2;

<lb n=P59.35>hesitation in&H4 advising him to&H9 marry. He proved to&H4 me

<lb n=P59.36>that&H3 he could afford it; and that&H62 being&H1 the case, I was

<lb n=P59.37>convinced he could not do better. I praised the fair lady

<lb n=P59.38>too&H52;, and altogether sent him away very happy. If he<pb n=P60>

<lb n=P60.1>had never esteemed my opinion before&H5;, he would have

<lb n=P60.2>thought&H1 highly of me then; and, I dare&H12 say, left the house

<lb n=P60.3>thinking me the best friend and counsellor man ever had.

<lb n=P60.4>This happened the night before&H4 last&H2;. Now, as we may&H1;

<lb n=P60.5>fairly suppose, he would not allow much time to&H9 pass&H1;

<lb n=P60.6>before&H3 he spoke to&H4 the lady, and as he does not appear

<lb n=P60.7>to&H9 have spoken yesterday, it is not unlikely that&H3 he

<lb n=P60.8>should be at <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s to&sp;day; and she may&H1 be

<lb n=P60.9>detained by&H4 a visitor, without thinking him at all a tiresome

<lb n=P60.10>wretch.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P60.11>&dq;Pray, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, who&H61 had been

<lb n=P60.12>smiling to&H4 herself through&H4 a great part&H0 of this speech,</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P60.13>&dq;how do you know that&H3 <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name> did not speak

<lb n=P60.14>yesterday?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P60.15>&dq;Certainly,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied he, surprized,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;I do not absolutely

<lb n=P60.16>know it; but it may&H1 be inferred. Was not she the whole&H2;

<lb n=P60.17>day with you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P60.18>&dq;Come,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I will&H1 tell you something, in&H4;

<lb n=P60.19>return&H0 for&H4 what you have told me. He did speak yesterday &dash;

<lb n=P60.20>that&H62 is, he wrote, and was refused.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P60.21>This was obliged to&H9 be repeated before&H3 it could be

<lb n=P60.22>believed; and <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> actually looked red with

<lb n=P60.23>surprize&H0 and displeasure, as he stood up&H5;, in&H4 tall indignation,

<lb n=P60.24>and said,</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P60.25>&dq;Then she is a greater simpleton than I ever believed

<lb n=P60.26>her. What is the foolish girl about&H4;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P60.27>&dq;Oh! to&H9 be sure,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;it is always incomprehensible

<lb n=P60.28>to&H4 a man that&H3 a woman should ever refuse an

<lb n=P60.29>offer&H0 of marriage. A man always imagines a woman to&H9 be

<lb n=P60.30>ready for&H4 anybody who&H61 asks her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P60.31>&dq;Nonsense! a man does not imagine any such thing.

<lb n=P60.32>But what is the meaning of this? <name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name> refuse

<lb n=P60.33><name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name>? madness, if it is so&H52;; but I hope&H1 you are

<lb n=P60.34>mistaken.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P60.35>&dq;I saw her answer&H0;, nothing could be clearer.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P60.36>&dq;You saw her answer&H0;! you wrote her answer&H0 too&H52;.

<lb n=P60.37><name who=EMA>Emma</name>, this is your doing. You persuaded her to&H9 refuse

<lb n=P60.38>him.&dq;<pb n=P61></q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P61.1>&dq;And if I did, (which&H61;, however, I am far from allowing,)

<lb n=P61.2>I should not feel that&H3 I had done wrong. <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name> is

<lb n=P61.3>a very respectable young man, but I cannot admit him

<lb n=P61.4>to&H9 be <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s equal&H0;; and am rather surprized indeed

<lb n=P61.5>that&H3 he should have ventured to&H9 address&H1 her. By&H4 your

<lb n=P61.6>account&H0;, he does seem to&H9 have had some scruples. It is

<lb n=P61.7>a pity&H0 that&H3 they were ever got over.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P61.8>&dq;Not <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s equal&H0;!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>exclaimed <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P61.9>loudly and warmly; and with calmer asperity, added,

<lb n=P61.10>a few moments afterwards,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;No&H7;, he is not her equal&H2;

<lb n=P61.11>indeed, for&H3 he is as much her superior in&H4 sense as in&H4;

<lb n=P61.12>situation. <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, your infatuation about&H4 that&H62 girl blinds

<lb n=P61.13>you. What are <name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name>'s claims, either of birth&H01;,

<lb n=P61.14>nature or education, to&H4 any connection higher than

<lb n=P61.15><name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name>? She is the natural&H2 daughter of nobody

<lb n=P61.16>knows whom&H61;, with probably no&H2 settled provision at all,

<lb n=P61.17>and certainly no&H2 respectable relations. She is known

<lb n=P61.18>only as parlour-boarder at a common&H2 school. She is not

<lb n=P61.19>a sensible&H22 girl, nor a girl of any information. She has been

<lb n=P61.20>taught nothing useful, and is too&H51 young and too&H51 simple&H2;

<lb n=P61.21>to&H9 have acquired any&sp;thing herself. At her age she can

<lb n=P61.22>have no&H2 experience&H0;, and with her little wit, is not very

<lb n=P61.23>likely ever to&H9 have any that&H61 can avail her. She is pretty&H2;,

<lb n=P61.24>and she is good&sp;tempered, and that&H62 is all. My only

<lb n=P61.25>scruple&H0 in&H4 advising the match&H0 was on&H4 his account&H0;, as being&H1;

<lb n=P61.26>beneath his deserts, and a bad connexion for&H4 him. I felt,

<lb n=P61.27>that&H3 as to&H4 fortune, in&H4 all probability he might do much

<lb n=P61.28>better; and that&H3 as to&H4 a rational companion or useful

<lb n=P61.29>helpmate, he could not do worse. But I could not reason&H1;

<lb n=P61.30>so&H52 to&H4 a man in&H4 love&H0;, and was willing to&H9 trust&H1 to&H4 there being&H1;

<lb n=P61.31>no&H2 harm&H0 in&H4 her, to&H4 her having that&H62 sort of disposition,

<lb n=P61.32>which&H61;, in&H4 good hands, like&H4 his, might be easily led aright

<lb n=P61.33>and turn&H1 out&H5 very well&H5;. The advantage of the match&H0;

<lb n=P61.34>I felt to&H9 be all on&H4 her side&H0;; and had not the smallest

<lb n=P61.35>doubt&H0 (nor have I now) that&H3 there would be a general&H2;

<lb n=P61.36>cry-out upon&H4 her extreme&H2 good luck. Even&H5 <hi r=Italic>your</hi> satisfaction

<lb n=P61.37>I made sure of. It crossed my mind&H0 immediately

<lb n=P61.38>that&H3 you would not regret&H1 your friend's leaving Highbury,<pb n=P62>

<lb n=P62.1>for&H4 the sake of her being&H1 settled so&H51 well&H5;. I remember

<lb n=P62.2>saying to&H4 myself,</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>&cnq;Even&H5 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, with all her partiality for&H4;

<lb n=P62.3><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, will&H1 think this a good match&H0;.&onq; &dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P62.4>&dq;I cannot help&H1 wondering at your knowing so&H51 little of

<lb n=P62.5><name who=EMA>Emma</name> as to&H9 say any such thing. What! think a farmer,

<lb n=P62.6>(and with all his sense and all his merit&H0 <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name> is

<lb n=P62.7>nothing more,) a good match&H0 for&H4 my intimate&H2 friend!

<lb n=P62.8>Not regret&H1 her leaving Highbury for&H4 the sake of marrying

<lb n=P62.9>a man whom&H61 I could never admit as an acquaintance of

<lb n=P62.10>my own&H2;! I wonder&H1 you should think it possible for&H4 me

<lb n=P62.11>to&H9 have such feelings. I assure you mine&H6 are very different.

<lb n=P62.12>I must think your statement by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 fair. You are

<lb n=P62.13>not just&H2 to&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s claims. They would be estimated

<lb n=P62.14>very differently by&H4 others as well&H5 as myself; <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name>

<lb n=P62.15>may&H1 be the richest of the two, but he is undoubtedly her

<lb n=P62.16>inferior as to&H4 rank&H0 in&H4 society. &dash; The sphere in&H4 which&H61 she

<lb n=P62.17>moves is much above&H4 his. &dash; It would be a degradation.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P62.18>&dq;A degradation to&H4 illegitimacy and ignorance, to&H9 be

<lb n=P62.19>married to&H4 a respectable, intelligent gentleman-farmer!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P62.20>&dq;As to&H4 the circumstances of her birth&H01;, though in&H4 a legal

<lb n=P62.21>sense she may&H1 be called Nobody, it will&H1 not hold&H1 in&H4 common&H2;

<lb n=P62.22>sense. She is not to&H9 pay&H1 for&H4 the offence of others, by&H4 being&H1;

<lb n=P62.23>held below the level of those with whom&H61 she is brought up&H5;.

<lb n=P62.24>&dash; There can scarcely be a doubt&H0 that&H3 her father is a gentleman &dash;

<lb n=P62.25>and a gentleman of fortune. &dash; Her allowance is very

<lb n=P62.26>liberal; nothing has ever been grudged for&H4 her improvement

<lb n=P62.27>or comfort&H0;. &dash; That&H3 she is a gentleman's daughter, is

<lb n=P62.28>indubitable to&H4 me; that&H3 she associates&H1 with gentlemen's

<lb n=P62.29>daughters, no&sp;one, I apprehend, will&H1 deny. &dash; She is superior

<lb n=P62.30>to&H4 <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Robert&sp;Martin</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P62.31>&dq;Whoever might be her parents,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,</q><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P62.32>&dq;whoever may&H1 have had the charge&H0 of her, it does not

<lb n=P62.33>appear to&H9 have been any part&H0 of their plan to&H9 introduce

<lb n=P62.34>her into what you would call&H1 good society. After&H4 receiving

<lb n=P62.35>a very indifferent education she is left in&H4 <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s

<lb n=P62.36>hands to&H9 shift&H1 as she can; &dash; to&H9 move&H1;, in&H4 short, in&H4 <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s

<lb n=P62.37>line, to&H9 have <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s acquaintance.

<lb n=P62.38>Her friends evidently thought&H1 this good enough for&H4 her;<pb n=P63>

<lb n=P63.1>and it <hi r=Italic>was</hi> good enough. She desired nothing better

<lb n=P63.2>herself. Till you chose to&H9 turn&H1 her into a friend, her

<lb n=P63.3>mind&H0 had no&H2 distaste for&H4 her own&H2 set&H0;, nor any ambition

<lb n=P63.4>beyond&H4 it. She was as happy as possible with the <name who=EMR1>Martins</name>

<lb n=P63.5>in&H4 the summer. She had no&H2 sense of superiority then.

<lb n=P63.6>If she has it now, you have given it. You have been no&H2;

<lb n=P63.7>friend to&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name>, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>. <name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name> would

<lb n=P63.8>never have proceeded so&H51 far, if he had not felt persuaded

<lb n=P63.9>of her not being&H1 disinclined to&H4 him. I know him well&H5;.

<lb n=P63.10>He has too&H51 much real feeling to&H9 address&H1 any woman on&H4;

<lb n=P63.11>the hap-hazard of selfish passion. And as to&H4 conceit, he

<lb n=P63.12>is the farthest from it of any man I know. Depend upon&H4;

<lb n=P63.13>it he had encouragement.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P63.14>It was most convenient to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> not to&H9 make&H1 a direct&H2;

<lb n=P63.15>reply&H0 to&H4 this assertion; she chose rather to&H9 take up&H5 her

<lb n=P63.16>own&H2 line of the subject&H0 again.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P63.17>&dq;You are a very warm&H2 friend to&H4 <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin;</name> but, as

<lb n=P63.18>I said before&H5;, are unjust to&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>. <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s claims to&H9;

<lb n=P63.19>marry well&H5 are not so&H51 contemptible as you represent them.

<lb n=P63.20>She is not a clever girl, but she has better sense than you

<lb n=P63.21>are aware of, and does not deserve to&H9 have her understanding

<lb n=P63.22>spoken of so&H51 slightingly. Waving that&H62 point&H0;, however,

<lb n=P63.23>and supposing her to&H9 be, as you describe her, only pretty&H2;

<lb n=P63.24>and good-natured, let me tell you, that&H3 in&H4 the degree she

<lb n=P63.25>possesses them, they are not trivial recommendations to&H4;

<lb n=P63.26>the world in&H4 general&H0;, for&H3 she is, in&H4 fact, a beautiful girl,

<lb n=P63.27>and must be thought&H1 so&H52 by&H4 ninety-nine people out&H5 of an

<lb n=P63.28>hundred; and till it appears that&H3 men are much more

<lb n=P63.29>philosophic on&H4 the subject&H0 of beauty than they are

<lb n=P63.30>generally supposed; till they do fall&H1 in&H4 love&H0 with well-informed

<lb n=P63.31>minds instead of handsome faces, a girl, with

<lb n=P63.32>such loveliness as <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, has a certainty of being&H1;

<lb n=P63.33>admired and sought after&H5;, of having the power of choosing

<lb n=P63.34>from among many, consequently a claim&H0 to&H9 be nice. Her

<lb n=P63.35>good-nature, too&H52;, is not so&H51 very slight&H2 a claim&H0;, comprehending,

<lb n=P63.36>as it does, real, thorough sweetness of temper

<lb n=P63.37>and manner, a very humble&H2 opinion of herself, and a great

<lb n=P63.38>readiness to&H9 be pleased with other people. I am very<pb n=P64>

<lb n=P64.1>much mistaken if your sex in&H4 general&H0 would not think

<lb n=P64.2>such beauty, and such temper, the highest claims a woman

<lb n=P64.3>could possess.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P64.4>&dq;Upon&H4 my word, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, to&H9 hear you abusing the

<lb n=P64.5>reason&H0 you have, is almost enough to&H9 make&H1 me think so&H52;

<lb n=P64.6>too&H52;. Better be without sense, than misapply it as you do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P64.7>&dq;To&H9 be sure!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried she playfully.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I know <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> is

<lb n=P64.8>the feeling of you all. I know that&H3 such a girl as <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P64.9>is exactly what every man delights&H1 in&H4 &dash; what at once

<lb n=P64.10>bewitches his senses and satisfies his judgment. Oh!

<lb n=P64.11><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> may&H1 pick and choose. Were you, yourself, ever

<lb n=P64.12>to&H9 marry, she is the very woman for&H4 you. And is she, at

<lb n=P64.13>seventeen, just&H5 entering into life, just&H5 beginning to&H9 be

<lb n=P64.14>known, to&H9 be wondered at because she does not accept

<lb n=P64.15>the first offer&H0 she receives? No&H7 &dash; pray let her have time

<lb n=P64.16>to&H9 look&H1 about&H4 her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P64.17>&dq;I have always thought&H1 it a very foolish intimacy,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P64.18>said <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> presently,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;though I have kept my

<lb n=P64.19>thoughts to&H4 myself; but I now perceive that&H3 it will&H1 be

<lb n=P64.20>a very unfortunate one for&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>. You will&H1 puff her up&H5;

<lb n=P64.21>with such ideas of her own&H2 beauty, and of what she has

<lb n=P64.22>a claim&H0 to&H4;, that&H3;, in&H4 a little while&H0;, nobody within her reach&H0;

<lb n=P64.23>will&H1 be good enough for&H4 her. Vanity working on&H4 a weak

<lb n=P64.24>head&H0;, produces every sort of mischief. Nothing so&H51 easy

<lb n=P64.25>as for&H4 a young lady to&H9 raise her expectations too&H51 high.

<lb n=P64.26><name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Harriet&sp;Smith</name> may&H1 not find offers&H0 of marriage flow&H1;

<lb n=P64.27>in&H5 so&H51 fast, though she is a very pretty&H2 girl. Men of sense,

<lb n=P64.28>whatever you may&H1 chuse to&H9 say, do not want&H1 silly wives.

<lb n=P64.29>Men of family would not be very fond of connecting

<lb n=P64.30>themselves with a girl of such obscurity &dash; and most

<lb n=P64.31>prudent men would be afraid of the inconvenience and

<lb n=P64.32>disgrace&H0 they might be involved in&H4;, when the mystery of

<lb n=P64.33>her parentage came to&H9 be revealed. Let her marry

<lb n=P64.34><name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name>, and she is safe, respectable, and happy

<lb n=P64.35>for&sp;ever; but if you encourage her to&H9 expect to&H9 marry

<lb n=P64.36>greatly, and teach her to&H9 be satisfied with nothing less

<lb n=P64.37>than a man of consequence and large fortune, she may&H1 be

<lb n=P64.38>a parlour-boarder at <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s all the rest&H01 of her<pb n=P65>

<lb n=P65.1>life &dash; or, at least, (for&H3 <name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name> is a girl who&H61 will&H1;

<lb n=P65.2>marry somebody or other,) till she grow desperate, and

<lb n=P65.3>is glad to&H9 catch&H1 at the old writing master's son.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P65.4>&dq;We think so&H51 very differently on&H4 this point&H0;, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,

<lb n=P65.5>that&H3 there can be no&H2 use&H0 in&H4 canvassing it. We shall

<lb n=P65.6>only be making each other more angry. But as to&H4 my

<lb n=P65.7><hi r=Italic>letting</hi> her marry <name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name>, it is impossible; she has

<lb n=P65.8>refused him, and so&H51 decidedly, I think, as must prevent

<lb n=P65.9>any second&H2 application. She must abide by&H4 the evil of

<lb n=P65.10>having refused him, whatever it may&H1 be; and as to&H4 the

<lb n=P65.11>refusal itself, I will&H1 not pretend to&H9 say that&H3 I might not

<lb n=P65.12>influence&H1 her a little; but I assure you there was very

<lb n=P65.13>little for&H4 me or for&H4 anybody to&H9 do. His appearance is so&H51;

<lb n=P65.14>much against him, and his manner so&H51 bad, that&H3 if she

<lb n=P65.15>ever were disposed to&H9 favour&H1 him, she is not now. I can

<lb n=P65.16>imagine, that&H3 before&H3 she had seen anybody superior, she

<lb n=P65.17>might tolerate him. He was the brother of her friends,

<lb n=P65.18>and he took pains to&H9 please her; and altogether, having

<lb n=P65.19>seen nobody better (that&H62 must have been his great assistant)

<lb n=P65.20>she might not, while&H3 she was at Abbey-Mill, find

<lb n=P65.21>him disagreeable. But the case is altered now. She knows

<lb n=P65.22>now what gentlemen are; and nothing but a gentleman

<lb n=P65.23>in&H4 education and manner has any chance&H0 with <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P65.24>&dq;Nonsense, errant nonsense, as ever was talked!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P65.25>cried <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>. &dash;</q><q who=EMB>&dq;<name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name>'s manners have

<lb n=P65.26>sense, sincerity, and good-humour to&H9 recommend them;

<lb n=P65.27>and his mind&H0 has more true gentility than <name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name>

<lb n=P65.28>could understand.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P65.29><name who=EMA>Emma</name> made no&H2 answer&H0;, and tried to&H9 look&H1 cheerfully

<lb n=P65.30>unconcerned, but was really feeling uncomfortable and

<lb n=P65.31>wanting him very much to&H9 be gone. She did not repent

<lb n=P65.32>what she had done; she still&H5 thought&H1 herself a better

<lb n=P65.33>judge&H0 of such a point&H0 of female&H2 right&H0 and refinement than

<lb n=P65.34>he could be; but yet she had a sort of habitual respect&H0;

<lb n=P65.35>for&H4 his judgment in&H4 general&H0;, which&H61 made her dislike&H1 having

<lb n=P65.36>it so&H51 loudly against her; and to&H9 have him sitting just&H5;

<lb n=P65.37>opposite to&H4 her in&H4 angry state&H0;, was very disagreeable.

<lb n=P65.38>Some minutes passed in&H4 this unpleasant silence&H0;, with only<pb n=P66>

<lb n=P66.1>one attempt&H0 on&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s side&H0 to&H9 talk&H1 of the weather, but

<lb n=P66.2>he made no&H2 answer&H0;. He was thinking. The result&H0 of his

<lb n=P66.3>thoughts appeared at last&H0 in&H4 these words.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P66.4>&dq;<name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name> has no&H2 great loss &dash; if he can but think

<lb n=P66.5>so&H52;; and I hope&H1 it will&H1 not be long before&H3 he does. Your

<lb n=P66.6>views for&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> are best known to&H4 yourself; but as you

<lb n=P66.7>make&H1 no&H2 secret&H0 of your love&H0 of match-making, it is fair to&H9;

<lb n=P66.8>suppose that&H3 views, and plans, and projects you have; &dash;

<lb n=P66.9>and as a friend I shall just&H5 hint&H1 to&H4 you that&H3 if <name who=EMH>Elton</name> is the

<lb n=P66.10>man, I think it will&H1 be all labour in&H4 vain.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P66.11><name who=EMA>Emma</name> laughed and disclaimed. He continued,</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P66.12>&dq;Depend upon&H4 it, <name who=EMH>Elton</name> will&H1 not do. <name who=EMH>Elton</name> is a very

<lb n=P66.13>good sort of man, and a very respectable vicar of Highbury,

<lb n=P66.14>but not at all likely to&H9 make&H1 an imprudent match&H0;. He

<lb n=P66.15>knows the value&H0 of a good income as well&H5 as anybody.

<lb n=P66.16><name who=EMH>Elton</name> may&H1 talk&H1 sentimentally, but he will&H1 act&H1 rationally.

<lb n=P66.17>He is as well&H5 acquainted with his own&H2 claims, as you can

<lb n=P66.18>be with <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s. He knows that&H3 he is a very handsome

<lb n=P66.19>young man, and a great favourite&H0 wherever he goes; and

<lb n=P66.20>from his general&H2 way of talking in&H4 unreserved moments,

<lb n=P66.21>when there are only men present&H5;, I am convinced that&H3 he

<lb n=P66.22>does not mean&H1 to&H9 throw&H1 himself away. I have heard him

<lb n=P66.23>speak with great animation of a large family of young

<lb n=P66.24>ladies that&H61 his sisters are intimate&H2 with, who&H61 have all

<lb n=P66.25>twenty thousand apiece.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P66.26>&dq;I am very much obliged to&H4 you,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, laughing

<lb n=P66.27>again.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;If I had set&H1 my heart on&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s marrying

<lb n=P66.28><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, it would have been very kind&H2 to&H9 open&H1 my eyes;

<lb n=P66.29>but at present&H01 I only want&H1 to&H9 keep <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> to&H4 myself.

<lb n=P66.30>I have done with match-making indeed. I could never

<lb n=P66.31>hope&H1 to&H9 equal&H1 my own&H2 doings at Randalls. I shall leave&H1;

<lb n=P66.32>off while&H3 I am well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P66.33>&dq;Good morning to&H4 you,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>said he, rising and walking

<lb n=P66.34>off abruptly. He was very much vexed. He felt the

<lb n=P66.35>disappointment of the young man, and was mortified to&H9;

<lb n=P66.36>have been the means&H0 of promoting it, by&H4 the sanction he

<lb n=P66.37>had given; and the part&H0 which&H61 he was persuaded <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P66.38>had taken in&H4 the affair, was provoking him exceedingly.<pb n=P67></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P67.1><name who=EMA>Emma</name> remained in&H4 a state&H0 of vexation too&H52;; but there

<lb n=P67.2>was more indistinctness in&H4 the causes of her's, than in&H4 his.

<lb n=P67.3>She did not always feel so&H51 absolutely satisfied with herself,

<lb n=P67.4>so&H51 entirely convinced that&H3 her opinions were right&H21 and her

<lb n=P67.5>adversary's wrong, as <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>. He walked off in&H4;

<lb n=P67.6>more complete&H2 self-approbation than he left for&H4 her. She

<lb n=P67.7>was not so&H51 materially cast down&H5;, however, but that&H3 a little

<lb n=P67.8>time and the return&H0 of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> were very adequate

<lb n=P67.9>restoratives.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s staying away so&H51 long was beginning

<lb n=P67.10>to&H9 make&H1 her uneasy. The possibility of the young

<lb n=P67.11>man's coming to&H4 <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s that&H62 morning, and meeting

<lb n=P67.12>with <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> and pleading his own&H2 cause, gave

<lb n=P67.13>alarming ideas.</q><q who=EM0>The dread&H0 of such a failure after&H4 all

<lb n=P67.14>became the prominent uneasiness; and when <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P67.15>appeared, and in&H4 very good spirits, and without having

<lb n=P67.16>any such reason&H0 to&H9 give for&H4 her long absence, she felt

<lb n=P67.17>a satisfaction which&H61 settled her with her own&H2 mind&H0;, and

<lb n=P67.18>convinced her, that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>let <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> think or say what

<lb n=P67.19>he would, she had done nothing which&H61 woman's friendship

<lb n=P67.20>and woman's feelings would not justify.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P67.21>He had frightened her a little about&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton;</name> but

<lb n=P67.22>when she considered that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> could not have

<lb n=P67.23>observed him as she had done, neither with the interest&H0;,

<lb n=P67.24>nor (she must be allowed to&H9 tell herself, in&H4 spite&H8 of <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s

<lb n=P67.25>pretensions) with the skill of such an observer

<lb n=P67.26>on&H4 such a question&H0 as herself, that&H3 he had spoken it hastily

<lb n=P67.27>and in&H4 anger&H0;,</q><q who=EM0>she was able to&H9 believe, that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>he had rather

<lb n=P67.28>said what he wished resentfully to&H9 be true, than what he

<lb n=P67.29>knew anything about&H4;. He certainly might have heard

<lb n=P67.30><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> speak with more unreserve than she had ever

<lb n=P67.31>done, and <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> might not be of an imprudent,

<lb n=P67.32>inconsiderate disposition as to&H4 money-matters; he might

<lb n=P67.33>naturally be rather attentive than otherwise to&H4 them;

<lb n=P67.34>but then, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> did not make&H1 due&H2 allowance for&H4;

<lb n=P67.35>the influence&H0 of a strong passion at war with all interested

<lb n=P67.36>motives. <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> saw no&H2 such passion, and of course&H8;

<lb n=P67.37>thought&H1 nothing of its effects; but she saw too&H51 much

<lb n=P67.38>of it, to&H9 feel a doubt&H0 of its overcoming any hesitations that&H61;<pb n=P68>

<lb n=P68.1>a reasonable prudence might originally suggest; and

<lb n=P68.2>more than a reasonable, becoming degree of prudence, she

<lb n=P68.3>was very sure did not belong to&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P68.4><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s cheerful look&H0 and manner established her's:

<lb n=P68.5>she came back&H5;, not to&H9 think of <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name>, but to&H9 talk&H1 of

<lb n=P68.6><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>. <name who=EMV>Miss&sp;Nash</name> had been telling her something,

<lb n=P68.7>which&H61 she repeated immediately with great delight&H0;.</q><q who=EMM type=indirect>

<lb n=P68.8><name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name> had been to&H4 <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s to&H9 attend a sick

<lb n=P68.9>child, and <name who=EMV>Miss&sp;Nash</name> had seen him, and he had told <name who=EMV>Miss&sp;Nash</name>,

<lb n=P68.10>that&H3 as he was coming back&H5 yesterday from Clayton&sp;Park,

<lb n=P68.11>he had met <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, and found to&H4 his great

<lb n=P68.12>surprize&H0 that&H3 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> was actually on&H4 his road to&H4 London,

<lb n=P68.13>and not meaning to&H9 return&H1 till the morrow, though it was

<lb n=P68.14>the whist-club night, which&H61 he had been never known to&H9;

<lb n=P68.15>miss before&H5;; and <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name> had remonstrated with him

<lb n=P68.16>about&H4 it, and told him how shabby it was in&H4 him, their

<lb n=P68.17>best player, to&H9 absent himself, and tried very much to&H9;

<lb n=P68.18>persuade him to&H9 put off his journey only one day; but it

<lb n=P68.19>would not do; <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> had been determined to&H9 go on&H5;,

<lb n=P68.20>and had said in&H4 a <hi r=Italic>very particular</hi> way indeed, that&H3 he was

<lb n=P68.21>going on&H4 business which&H61 he would not put off for&H4 any

<lb n=P68.22>inducement in&H4 the world; and something about&H4 a very

<lb n=P68.23>enviable commission, and being&H1 the bearer of something

<lb n=P68.24>exceedingly precious. <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name> could not quite understand

<lb n=P68.25>him, but he was very sure there must be a <hi r=Italic>lady</hi> in&H4;

<lb n=P68.26>the case, and he told him so&H52;; and <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> only looked

<lb n=P68.27>very conscious and smiling, and rode off in&H4 great spirits.

<lb n=P68.28><name who=EMV>Miss&sp;Nash</name> had told her all this, and had talked a great

<lb n=P68.29>deal&H0 more about&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton;</name> and said, looking so&H51 very

<lb n=P68.30>significantly at her,</q><q who=EMV type=indirect>&cnq;that&H3 she did not pretend to&H9 understand

<lb n=P68.31>what his business might be, but she only knew that&H3;

<lb n=P68.32>any woman whom&H61 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> could prefer, she should

<lb n=P68.33>think the luckiest woman in&H4 the world; for&H3;, beyond&H4;

<lb n=P68.34>a doubt&H0;, <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> had not his equal&H0 for&H4 beauty or

<lb n=P68.35>agreeableness.&onq; &dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=09><p><pb n=P69><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P69.1><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> might quarrel&H1 with her, but <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P69.2>could not quarrel&H1 with herself. He was so&H51 much displeased,

<lb n=P69.3>that&H3 it was longer than usual before&H3 he came to&H4;

<lb n=P69.4>Hartfield again; and when they did meet&H1;,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>his grave&H2 looks&H0;

<lb n=P69.5>shewed that&H3 she was not forgiven. She was sorry, but

<lb n=P69.6>could not repent. On&H4 the contrary, her plans and proceedings

<lb n=P69.7>were more and more justified, and endeared to&H4;

<lb n=P69.8>her by&H4 the general&H2 appearances of the next few days.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P69.9>The Picture&H0;, elegantly framed, came safely to&H4 hand&H0;

<lb n=P69.10>soon after&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s return&H0;, and being&H1 hung over the

<lb n=P69.11>mantle-piece of the common&H2 sitting-room, he got up&H5 to&H9;

<lb n=P69.12>look&H1 at it, and sighed out&H5 his half sentences of admiration

<lb n=P69.13>just&H5 as he ought; and as for&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s feelings, they were

<lb n=P69.14>visibly forming themselves into as strong and steady an

<lb n=P69.15>attachment as her youth and sort of mind&H0 admitted.</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P69.16><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was soon perfectly satisfied of <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name>'s being&H1;

<lb n=P69.17>no&H2 otherwise remembered, than as he furnished a contrast

<lb n=P69.18>with <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, of the utmost advantage to&H4 the latter.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P69.19>Her views of improving her little friend's mind&H0;, by&H4 a

<lb n=P69.20>great deal&H0 of useful reading and conversation, had never

<lb n=P69.21>yet led to&H4 more than a few first chapters, and the intention

<lb n=P69.22>of going on&H5 to-morrow.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It was much easier to&H9 chat&H1 than

<lb n=P69.23>to&H9 study&H1;; much pleasanter to&H9 let her imagination range&H1;

<lb n=P69.24>and work&H1 at <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s fortune, than to&H9 be labouring to&H9;

<lb n=P69.25>enlarge her comprehension or exercise&H0 it on&H4 sober facts;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P69.26>and the only literary pursuit which&H61 engaged <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> at

<lb n=P69.27>present&H01;, the only mental provision she was making for&H4;

<lb n=P69.28>the evening of life, was the collecting and transcribing

<lb n=P69.29>all the riddles of every sort that&H61 she could meet&H1 with, into

<lb n=P69.30>a thin quarto of hot-pressed paper, made up&H5 by&H4 her friend,

<lb n=P69.31>and ornamented with cyphers and trophies.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P69.32>In&H4 this age of literature, such collections on&H4 a very grand

<lb n=P69.33>scale are not uncommon. <name who=EMV>Miss&sp;Nash</name>, head-teacher at<pb n=P70>

<lb n=P70.1><name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s, had written out&H5 at least three hundred;

<lb n=P70.2>and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, who&H61 had taken the first hint&H0 of it from her,

<lb n=P70.3>hoped, with <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s help&H0;, to&H9 get a great many

<lb n=P70.4>more. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> assisted with her invention, memory and

<lb n=P70.5>taste; and as <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> wrote a very pretty&H2 hand&H0;, it was

<lb n=P70.6>likely to&H9 be an arrangement of the first order, in&H4 form&H0 as

<lb n=P70.7>well&H5 as quantity.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P70.8><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> was almost as much interested in&H4 the

<lb n=P70.9>business as the girls, and tried very often to&H9 recollect

<lb n=P70.10>something worth their putting in&H5;.</q><q who=EMP>&dq;So&H51 many clever

<lb n=P70.11>riddles as there used to&H9 be when he was young &dash; he

<lb n=P70.12>wondered he could not remember them! but he hoped

<lb n=P70.13>he should in&H4 time.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>And it always ended in&H4;</q><q who=EMZ type=indirect>&dq;Kitty,

<lb n=P70.14>a fair but frozen maid.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP type=indirect>

<lb n=P70.15>His good friend <name who=EMW>Perry</name> too&H52;, whom&H61 he had spoken to&H4 on&H4;

<lb n=P70.16>the subject&H0;, did not at present&H01 recollect any&sp;thing of the

<lb n=P70.17>riddle kind&H0;; but he had desired <name who=EMW>Perry</name> to&H9 be upon&H4 the

<lb n=P70.18>watch&H0;, and as he went about&H5 so&H51 much, something, he

<lb n=P70.19>thought&H1;, might come from that&H62 quarter&H02;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P70.20>It was by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 his daughter's wish&H0 that&H3 the intellects

<lb n=P70.21>of Highbury in&H4 general&H0 should be put under requisition.

<lb n=P70.22><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> was the only one whose&H61 assistance she asked.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P70.23>He was invited to&H9 contribute any really good enigmas,

<lb n=P70.24>charades, or conundrums that&H61 he might recollect;</q><q who=EM0>and

<lb n=P70.25>she had the pleasure of seeing him most intently at work&H0;

<lb n=P70.26>with his recollections; and at the same time, as she could

<lb n=P70.27>perceive,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>most earnestly careful that&H3 nothing ungallant,

<lb n=P70.28>nothing that&H61 did not breathe a compliment&H0 to&H4 the sex

<lb n=P70.29>should pass&H1 his lips.</q><q who=EM0>They owed to&H4 him their two or three

<lb n=P70.30>politest puzzles&H0;; and the joy and exultation with which&H61;

<lb n=P70.31>at last&H0 he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that&H62;

<lb n=P70.32>well-known charade,</q><q who=EMZ type=indirect>

<lb n=P70.33>My first doth affliction denote,

<lb n=P70.34>Which&H61 my second&H2 is destin'd to&H9 feel

<lb n=P70.35>And my whole&H0 is the best antidote

<lb n=P70.36>That&H62 affliction to&H9 soften and heal. &dash;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P70.37>made her quite sorry to&H9 acknowledge that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>they had transcribed

<lb n=P70.38>it some pages ago already.<pb n=P71></q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P71.1>&dq;Why will&H1 not you write one yourself for&H4 us, <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>?</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P71.2>said she;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;that&H62 is the only security for&H4 its freshness;

<lb n=P71.3>and nothing could be easier to&H4 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P71.4>&dq;Oh, no&H7;! he had never written, hardly ever, any&sp;thing

<lb n=P71.5>of the kind&H0 in&H4 his life. The stupidest fellow! He was

<lb n=P71.6>afraid not even&H5 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse&dq;</name> &dash;</q><q who=EM0>he stopt a moment &dash;</q><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P71.7>&dq;or <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name> could inspire him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P71.8>The very next day however produced some proof of

<lb n=P71.9>inspiration. He called for&H4 a few moments, just&H5 to&H9 leave&H1;

<lb n=P71.10>a piece of paper on&H4 the table containing, as he said,</q><q who=EMH type=indirect>

<lb n=P71.11>a charade, which&H61 a friend of his had addressed to&H4 a young

<lb n=P71.12>lady, the object&H0 of his admiration,</q><q who=EM0>but which&H61;, from his manner,

<lb n=P71.13><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was immediately convinced must be his own&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P71.14>&dq;I do not offer&H1 it for&H4 <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>'s collection,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he.</q><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P71.15>&dq;Being&H1 my friend's, I have no&H2 right&H0 to&H9 expose it in&H4 any

<lb n=P71.16>degree to&H4 the public&H2 eye, but perhaps you may&H1 not dislike&H1;

<lb n=P71.17>looking at it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P71.18>The speech was more to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> than to&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, which&H61;

<lb n=P71.19><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could understand.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>There was deep consciousness

<lb n=P71.20>about&H4 him, and he found it easier to&H9 meet&H1 her eye than her

<lb n=P71.21>friend's.</q><q who=EM0>He was gone the next moment: &dash; after&H4 another

<lb n=P71.22>moment's pause&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P71.23>&dq;Take it,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, smiling, and pushing the paper

<lb n=P71.24>towards <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;it is for&H4 you. Take your own&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P71.25>But <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was in&H4 a tremor, and could not touch&H1 it;

<lb n=P71.26>and <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, never loth to&H9 be first, was obliged to&H9 examine

<lb n=P71.27>it herself.</q><q who=EMH type=indirect>

<lb n=P71.28>To&H4 <name who=EMX5>Miss&blank;</name>.

<lb n=P71.29>CHARADE.

<lb n=P71.30>My first displays the wealth and pomp of kings,

<lb n=P71.31>Lords of the earth! their luxury and ease&H0;.

<lb n=P71.32>Another view&H0 of man, my second&H2 brings,

<lb n=P71.33>Behold him there, the monarch of the seas!

<lb n=P71.34>But, ah! united, what reverse we have!

<lb n=P71.35>Man's boasted&H2 power and freedom, all are flown;

<lb n=P71.36>Lord&H0 of the earth and sea, he bends a slave,

<lb n=P71.37>And woman, lovely woman, reigns alone.

<lb n=P71.38>Thy ready wit the word will&H1 soon supply&H1;,

<lb n=P71.39>May&H1 its approval beam in&H4 that&H62 soft eye!<pb n=P72></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P72.1>She cast her eye over it, pondered, caught the meaning,

<lb n=P72.2>read it through&H5 again to&H9 be quite certain, and quite

<lb n=P72.3>mistress of the lines, and then passing it to&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, sat

<lb n=P72.4>happily smiling, and saying to&H4 herself, while&H3 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was

<lb n=P72.5>puzzling over the paper in&H4 all the confusion of hope&H0 and

<lb n=P72.6>dulness,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>&dq;Very well&H5;, <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, very well&H5;, indeed. I have

<lb n=P72.7>read worse charades. <hi r=Italic>Courtship</hi> &dash; a very good hint&H0;.

<lb n=P72.8>I give you credit&H0 for&H4 it. This is feeling your way. This is

<lb n=P72.9>saying very plainly &dash; &cnq;Pray, <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>, give me leave&H0;

<lb n=P72.10>to&H9 pay&H1 my addresses to&H4 you. Approve my charade and

<lb n=P72.11>my intentions in&H4 the same glance&H0;.&onq;</q><q who=EMH type=indirect>

<lb n=P72.12>May&H1 its approval beam in&H4 that&H62 soft eye!</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P72.13><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> exactly. Soft, is the very word for&H4 her eye &dash; of

<lb n=P72.14>all epithets, the justest that&H61 could be given.</q><q who=EMH type=indirect>

<lb n=P72.15>Thy ready wit the word will&H1 soon supply&H1 &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P72.16>Humph &dash; <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s ready wit! All the better. A man

<lb n=P72.17>must be very much in&H4 love&H0 indeed, to&H9 describe her so&H52;.

<lb n=P72.18>Ah! <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, I wish&H1 you had the benefit of this;

<lb n=P72.19>I think this would convince you. For&H4 once in&H4 your life

<lb n=P72.20>you would be obliged to&H9 own&H1 yourself mistaken. An

<lb n=P72.21>excellent charade indeed! and very much to&H4 the purpose.

<lb n=P72.22>Things must come to&H4 a crisis soon now.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P72.23>She was obliged to&H9 break off from these very pleasant

<lb n=P72.24>observations, which&H61 were otherwise of a sort to&H9 run&H1 into

<lb n=P72.25>great length, by&H4 the eagerness of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s wondering

<lb n=P72.26>questions.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P72.27>&dq;What can it be, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>? &dash; what can it be?

<lb n=P72.28>I have not an idea &dash; I cannot guess&H1 it in&H4 the least. What

<lb n=P72.29>can it possibly be? Do try to&H9 find it out&H5;, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>.

<lb n=P72.30>Do help&H1 me. I never saw any&sp;thing so&H51 hard. Is

<lb n=P72.31>it kingdom? I wonder&H1 who&H61 the friend was &dash; and who&H62;

<lb n=P72.32>could be the young lady! Do you think it is a good one?

<lb n=P72.33>Can it be woman?</q><q who=EMH type=indirect>

<lb n=P72.34>And woman, lovely woman, reigns alone.</q><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P72.35>Can it be Neptune?</q><q who=EMH type=indirect>

<lb n=P72.36>Behold him there, the monarch of the seas!<pb n=P73></q><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P73.1>Or a trident? or a mermaid? or a shark? Oh, no&H7;!

<lb n=P73.2>shark is only one syllable. It must be very clever, or he

<lb n=P73.3>would not have brought it. Oh! <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, do

<lb n=P73.4>you think we shall ever find it out&H5;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P73.5>&dq;Mermaids and sharks! Nonsense! My dear&H21 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>,

<lb n=P73.6>what are you thinking of? Where would be the use&H0 of

<lb n=P73.7>his bringing us a charade made by&H4 a friend upon&H4 a mermaid

<lb n=P73.8>or a shark? Give me the paper and listen.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P73.9>&dq;For&H4 <name who=EMX5>Miss&blank;</name>, read <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>.</q><q who=EMH type=indirect>

<lb n=P73.10>My first displays the wealth and pomp of kings,

<lb n=P73.11>Lords of the earth! their luxury and ease&H0;.</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P73.12>That&H62 is <hi r=Italic>court&H0;</hi>.</q><q who=EMH type=indirect>

<lb n=P73.13>Another view&H0 of man, my second&H2 brings;

<lb n=P73.14>Behold him there, the monarch of the seas!</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P73.15>That&H62 is <hi r=Italic>ship</hi>; &dash; plain as can be. &dash; Now for&H4 the cream.</q><q who=EMH type=indirect>

<lb n=P73.16>But ah! united,</q><q who=EMA>(<hi r=Italic>courtship</hi>, you know,)</q><q who=EMH type=indirect>what reverse we have!

<lb n=P73.17>Man's boasted&H2 power and freedom, all are flown.

<lb n=P73.18>Lord&H0 of the earth and sea, he bends a slave,

<lb n=P73.19>And woman, lovely woman, reigns alone.</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P73.20>A very proper compliment&H0;! &dash; and then follows the

<lb n=P73.21>application, which&H61 I think, my dear&H21 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, you cannot

<lb n=P73.22>find much difficulty in&H4 comprehending. Read it in&H4;

<lb n=P73.23>comfort&H0 to&H4 yourself. There can be no&H2 doubt&H0 of its being&H1;

<lb n=P73.24>written for&H4 you and to&H4 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P73.25><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> could not long resist so&H51 delightful a persuasion.

<lb n=P73.26>She read the concluding lines, and was all flutter and

<lb n=P73.27>happiness. She could not speak. But she was not

<lb n=P73.28>wanted to&H9 speak. It was enough for&H4 her to&H9 feel. <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P73.29>spoke for&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P73.30>&dq;There is so&H51 pointed, and so&H51 particular a meaning in&H4;

<lb n=P73.31>this compliment&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;that&H3 I cannot have a

<lb n=P73.32>moment's doubt&H0 as to&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s intentions. You are

<lb n=P73.33>his object&H0 &dash; and you will&H1 soon receive the completest proof

<lb n=P73.34>of it. I thought&H1 it must be so&H52;. I thought&H1 I could not be

<lb n=P73.35>so&H51 deceived; but now, it is clear&H2;; the state&H0 of his mind&H0;

<lb n=P73.36>is as clear&H2 and decided, as my wishes&H0 on&H4 the subject&H0 have

<lb n=P73.37>been ever since I knew you. Yes, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, just&H5 so&H51 long

<lb n=P73.38>have I been wanting the very circumstance to&H9 happen<pb n=P74>

<lb n=P74.1>which&H61 has happened. I could never tell whether an

<lb n=P74.2>attachment between you and <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> were most

<lb n=P74.3>desirable or most natural&H2;. Its probability and its eligibility

<lb n=P74.4>have really so&H51 equalled each other! I am very happy.

<lb n=P74.5>I congratulate you, my dear&H21 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, with all my heart.

<lb n=P74.6>This is an attachment which&H61 a woman may&H1 well&H5 feel pride

<lb n=P74.7>in&H4 creating. This is a connection which&H61 offers&H1 nothing

<lb n=P74.8>but good. It will&H1 give you every&sp;thing that&H61 you want&H1 &dash;

<lb n=P74.9>consideration, independence, a proper home &dash; it will&H1 fix

<lb n=P74.10>you in&H4 the centre&H0 of all your real friends, close&H5 to&H4 Hartfield

<lb n=P74.11>and to&H4 me, and confirm our intimacy for&sp;ever. This,

<lb n=P74.12><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, is an alliance which&H61 can never raise a blush&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P74.13>either of us.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P74.14>&dq;Dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse&dq;</name> &dash;</q><q who=EM0>and</q><q who=EMM>&dq;Dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P74.15>was all that&H61 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, with many tender&H2 embraces

<lb n=P74.16>could articulate&H1 at first; but when they did arrive at

<lb n=P74.17>something more like&H4 conversation, it was sufficiently clear&H2;

<lb n=P74.18>to&H4 her friend that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>she saw, felt, anticipated, and remembered

<lb n=P74.19>just&H5 as she ought. <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s superiority had very

<lb n=P74.20>ample acknowledgment.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P74.21>&dq;Whatever you say is always right&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>,</q><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P74.22>&dq;and therefore I suppose, and believe, and hope&H1 it must

<lb n=P74.23>be so&H52;; but otherwise I could not have imagined it. It is

<lb n=P74.24>so&H51 much beyond&H4 any&sp;thing I deserve. <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P74.25>might marry any&sp;body! There cannot be two opinions

<lb n=P74.26>about&H4 <hi r=Italic>him</hi>. He is so&H51 very superior. Only think of those

<lb n=P74.27>sweet verses &dash;</q><q who=EMH type=indirect>&cnq;To&H4 <name who=EMX5>Miss&blank;</name>.&onq;</q><q who=EMM>Dear&H7 me, how clever! &dash;

<lb n=P74.28>Could it really be meant for&H4 me?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P74.29>&dq;I cannot make&H1 a question&H0;, or listen to&H4 a question&H0;

<lb n=P74.30>about&H4 that&H62;. It is a certainty. Receive it on&H4 my judgment.

<lb n=P74.31>It is a sort of prologue to&H4 the play&H0;, a motto to&H4 the

<lb n=P74.32>chapter; and will&H1 be soon followed by&H4 matter-of-fact

<lb n=P74.33>prose.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P74.34>&dq;It is a sort of thing which&H61 nobody could have expected.

<lb n=P74.35>I am sure, a month ago, I had no&H2 more idea myself! &dash;

<lb n=P74.36>The strangest things do take place&H0;!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P74.37>&dq;When <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smiths</name> and <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Eltons</name> get acquainted &dash;

<lb n=P74.38>they do indeed &dash; and really it is strange; it is out&H5 of the<pb n=P75>

<lb n=P75.1>common&H2 course&H0 that&H3 what is so&H51 evidently, so&H51 palpably

<lb n=P75.2>desirable &dash; what courts the pre-arrangement of other

<lb n=P75.3>people, should so&H51 immediately shape&H1 itself into the proper

<lb n=P75.4>form&H0;. You and <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> are by&H4 situation called together;

<lb n=P75.5>you belong to&H4 one another by&H4 every circumstance of your

<lb n=P75.6>respective homes. Your marrying will&H1 be equal&H2 to&H4 the

<lb n=P75.7>match&H0 at Randalls. There does seem to&H9 be a something

<lb n=P75.8>in&H4 the air of Hartfield which&H61 gives love&H0 exactly the right&H21;

<lb n=P75.9>direction, and sends it into the very channel where it

<lb n=P75.10>ought to&H9 flow&H1;.</q><q who=EMZ type=indirect>

<lb n=P75.11>The course&H0 of true love&H0 never did run&H1 smooth&H2 &dash;</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P75.12>A Hartfield edition of <name who=EMZ1>Shakespeare</name> would have a long

<lb n=P75.13>note&H0 on&H4 that&H62 passage.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P75.14>&dq;That&H3 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> should really be in&H4 love&H0 with me, &dash; me,

<lb n=P75.15>of all people, who&H61 did not know him, to&H9 speak to&H4 him, at

<lb n=P75.16>Michaelmas! And he, the very handsomest man that&H61;

<lb n=P75.17>ever was, and a man that&H61 every&sp;body looks&H1 up&H5 to&H4;, quite

<lb n=P75.18>like&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>! His company so&H51 sought after&H5;, that&H3;

<lb n=P75.19>every&sp;body says he need&H1 not eat a single meal by&H4 himself

<lb n=P75.20>if he does not chuse it; that&H3 he has more invitations than

<lb n=P75.21>there are days in&H4 the week. And so&H51 excellent in&H4 the

<lb n=P75.22>Church! <name who=EMV>Miss&sp;Nash</name> has put down&H5 all the texts he has

<lb n=P75.23>ever preached from since he came to&H4 Highbury. Dear&H7;

<lb n=P75.24>me! When I look&H1 back&H5 to&H4 the first time I saw him! How

<lb n=P75.25>little did I think! &dash; The two <name who=EMZZA>Abbotts</name> and I ran into the

<lb n=P75.26>front&H2 room and peeped through&H4 the blind&H0 when we heard

<lb n=P75.27>he was going by&H5;, and <name who=EMV>Miss&sp;Nash</name> came and scolded us

<lb n=P75.28>away, and staid to&H9 look&H1 through&H5 herself; however, she

<lb n=P75.29>called me back&H5 presently, and let me look&H1 too&H52;, which&H61;

<lb n=P75.30>was very good-natured. And how beautiful we thought&H1;

<lb n=P75.31>he looked! He was arm&H0 in&H4 arm&H0 with <name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P75.32>&dq;This is an alliance which&H61;, whoever &dash; whatever your

<lb n=P75.33>friends may&H1 be, must be agreeable to&H4 them, provided at

<lb n=P75.34>least they have common&H2 sense; and we are not to&H9 be

<lb n=P75.35>addressing our conduct&H0 to&H4 fools. If they are anxious to&H9;

<lb n=P75.36>see you <hi r=Italic>happily</hi> married, here is a man whose&H61 amiable

<lb n=P75.37>character gives every assurance of it; &dash; if they wish&H1 to&H9;<pb n=P76>

<lb n=P76.1>have you settled in&H4 the same country and circle which&H61;

<lb n=P76.2>they have chosen to&H9 place&H1 you in&H4;, here it will&H1 be accomplished;

<lb n=P76.3>and if their only object&H0 is that&H3 you should, in&H4;

<lb n=P76.4>the common&H2 phrase, be <hi r=Italic>well&H5;</hi> married, here is the comfortable

<lb n=P76.5>fortune, the respectable establishment, the rise&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P76.6>the world which&H61 must satisfy them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P76.7>&dq;Yes, very true. How nicely you talk&H1;; I love&H1 to&H9 hear

<lb n=P76.8>you. You understand every&sp;thing. You and <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>

<lb n=P76.9>are one as clever as the other. This charade! &dash; If I had

<lb n=P76.10>studied a twelvemonth, I could never have made any&sp;thing

<lb n=P76.11>like&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P76.12>&dq;I thought&H1 he meant to&H9 try his skill, by&H4 his manner

<lb n=P76.13>of declining it yesterday.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P76.14>&dq;I do think it is, without exception, the best charade

<lb n=P76.15>I ever read.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P76.16>&dq;I never read one more to&H4 the purpose, certainly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P76.17>&dq;It is as long again as almost all we have had before&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P76.18>&dq;I do not consider its length as particularly in&H4 its

<lb n=P76.19>favour&H0;. Such things in&H4 general&H0 cannot be too&H51 short.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P76.20><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was too&H51 intent on&H4 the lines to&H9 hear. The most

<lb n=P76.21>satisfactory comparisons were rising in&H4 her mind&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P76.22>&dq;It is one thing,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she, presently &dash; her cheeks in&H4;

<lb n=P76.23>a glow &dash;</q><q who=EMM>&dq;to&H9 have very good sense in&H4 a common&H2 way, like&H4;

<lb n=P76.24>every&sp;body else, and if there is any&sp;thing to&H9 say, to&H9 sit

<lb n=P76.25>down&H5 and write a letter, and say just&H5 what you must, in&H4;

<lb n=P76.26>a short way; and another, to&H9 write verses and charades

<lb n=P76.27>like&H4 this.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P76.28><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not have desired a more spirited rejection

<lb n=P76.29>of <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name>'s prose.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P76.30>&dq;Such sweet lines!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>continued <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> &dash;</q><q who=EMM>&dq;these two

<lb n=P76.31>last&H2;! &dash; But how shall I ever be able to&H9 return&H1 the paper,

<lb n=P76.32>or say I have found it out&H5;? &dash; Oh! <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, what

<lb n=P76.33>can we do about&H4 that&H62;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P76.34>&dq;Leave&H1 it to&H4 me. You do nothing. He will&H1 be here

<lb n=P76.35>this evening, I dare&H12 say, and then I will&H1 give it him back&H5;,

<lb n=P76.36>and some nonsense or other will&H1 pass&H1 between us, and you

<lb n=P76.37>shall not be committed. &dash; Your soft eyes shall chuse their

<lb n=P76.38>own&H2 time for&H4 beaming. Trust&H1 to&H4 me.&dq;<pb n=P77></q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P77.1>&dq;Oh! <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, what a pity&H0 that&H3 I must not

<lb n=P77.2>write this beautiful charade into my book! I am sure

<lb n=P77.3>I have not got one half so&H51 good.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P77.4>&dq;Leave&H1 out&H5 the two last&H2 lines, and there is no&H2 reason&H0;

<lb n=P77.5>why you should not write it into your book.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P77.6>&dq;Oh! but those two lines are&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P77.7>&dq; &dash; The best of all. Granted; &dash; for&H4 private&H2 enjoyment;

<lb n=P77.8>and for&H4 private&H2 enjoyment keep them. They are

<lb n=P77.9>not at all the less written you know, because you divide

<lb n=P77.10>them. The couplet does not cease to&H9 be, nor does its

<lb n=P77.11>meaning change&H1;. But take it away, and all <hi r=Italic>appropriation</hi>

<lb n=P77.12>ceases, and a very pretty&H2 gallant charade remains&H1;, fit&H2 for&H4;

<lb n=P77.13>any collection. Depend upon&H4 it, he would not like&H1 to&H9 have

<lb n=P77.14>his charade slighted, much better than his passion. A

<lb n=P77.15>poet in&H4 love&H0 must be encouraged in&H4 both capacities, or

<lb n=P77.16>neither. Give me the book, I will&H1 write it down&H5;, and

<lb n=P77.17>then there can be no&H2 possible reflection on&H4 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P77.18><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> submitted, though her mind&H0 could hardly

<lb n=P77.19>separate&H1 the parts, so&H3 as to&H9 feel quite sure that&H3 her friend

<lb n=P77.20>were not writing down&H5 a declaration of love&H0;. It seemed

<lb n=P77.21>too&H51 precious an offering for&H4 any degree of publicity.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P77.22>&dq;I shall never let that&H62 book go out&H5 of my own&H2 hands,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P77.23>said she.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P77.24>&dq;Very well&H5;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;a most natural&H2 feeling;

<lb n=P77.25>and the longer it lasts, the better I shall be pleased. But

<lb n=P77.26>here is my father coming: you will&H1 not object&H1 to&H4 my reading

<lb n=P77.27>the charade to&H4 him. It will&H1 be giving him so&H51 much

<lb n=P77.28>pleasure! He loves any&sp;thing of the sort, and especially

<lb n=P77.29>any&sp;thing that&H61 pays woman a compliment&H0;. He has the

<lb n=P77.30>tenderest spirit of gallantry towards us all! &dash; You must

<lb n=P77.31>let me read it to&H4 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P77.32><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> looked grave&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P77.33>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, you must not refine too&H51 much upon&H4;

<lb n=P77.34>this charade. &dash; You will&H1 betray your feelings improperly,

<lb n=P77.35>if you are too&H51 conscious and too&H51 quick&H2;, and appear to&H9 affix

<lb n=P77.36>more meaning, or even&H5 quite all the meaning which&H61 may&H1;

<lb n=P77.37>be affixed to&H4 it. Do not be overpowered by&H4 such a little

<lb n=P77.38>tribute of admiration. If he had been anxious for&H4 secrecy,<pb n=P78>

<lb n=P78.1>he would not have left the paper while&H3 I was by&H5;; but he

<lb n=P78.2>rather pushed it towards you. Do not

<lb n=P78.3>let us be too&H51 solemn on&H4 the business. He has encouragement

<lb n=P78.4>enough to&H9 proceed, without our sighing out&H5 our

<lb n=P78.5>souls over this charade.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P78.6>&dq;Oh! no&H7 &dash; I hope&H1 I shall not be ridiculous about&H4 it.

<lb n=P78.7>Do as you please.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P78.8><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> came in&H5;, and very soon led to&H4 the subject&H0;

<lb n=P78.9>again, by&H4 the recurrence of his very frequent inquiry

<lb n=P78.10>of</q><q who=EMP>&dq;Well&H7;, my dears, how does your book go on&H5;? &dash; Have

<lb n=P78.11>you got any&sp;thing fresh?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P78.12>&dq;Yes, papa, we have something to&H9 read you, something

<lb n=P78.13>quite fresh. A piece of paper was found on&H4 the table this

<lb n=P78.14>morning &dash; (dropt, we suppose, by&H4 a fairy) &dash; containing

<lb n=P78.15>a very pretty&H2 charade, and we have just&H5 copied it in&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P78.16>She read it to&H4 him, just&H5 as he liked to&H9 have any&sp;thing

<lb n=P78.17>read, slowly and distinctly, and two or three times over,

<lb n=P78.18>with explanations of every part&H0 as she proceeded &dash; and he

<lb n=P78.19>was very much pleased, and, as she had foreseen, especially

<lb n=P78.20>struck with the complimentary conclusion.</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P78.21>&dq;Aye, that's very just&H2;, indeed, that's very properly

<lb n=P78.22>said. Very true.</q><q who=EMH type=indirect>&cnq;Woman, lovely woman.&onq;</q><q who=EMP>It is such

<lb n=P78.23>a pretty&H2 charade, my dear&H21;, that&H3 I can easily guess&H1 what

<lb n=P78.24>fairy brought it. &dash; Nobody could have written so&H51 prettily,

<lb n=P78.25>but you, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P78.26><name who=EMA>Emma</name> only nodded, and smiled. &dash; After&H4 a little thinking,

<lb n=P78.27>and a very tender&H2 sigh&H0;, he added,</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P78.28>&dq;Ah! it is no&H2 difficulty to&H9 see who&H61 you take after&H4;!

<lb n=P78.29>Your dear&H21 mother was so&H51 clever at all those things! If

<lb n=P78.30>I had but her memory! But I can remember nothing; &dash;

<lb n=P78.31>not even&H5 that&H62 particular riddle which&H61 you have heard me

<lb n=P78.32>mention&H1;; I can only recollect the first stanza; and there

<lb n=P78.33>are several.</q><q who=EMZ type=indirect>

<lb n=P78.34>Kitty, a fair but frozen maid,

<lb n=P78.35>Kindled a flame I yet deplore,

<lb n=P78.36>The hood-wink'd boy I called to&H9 aid,

<lb n=P78.37>Though of his near&H2 approach&H0 afraid,

<lb n=P78.38>So&H51 fatal to&H4 my suit&H0 before&H5;.</q><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P78.39>And that&H62 is all that&H61 I can recollect of it &dash; but it is very<pb n=P79>

<lb n=P79.1>clever all the way through&H5;. But I think, my dear&H21;, you

<lb n=P79.2>said you had got it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P79.3>&dq;Yes, papa, it is written out&H5 in&H4 our second&H2 page. We

<lb n=P79.4>copied it from the Elegant&sp;Extracts. It was <name who=EMZ1>Garrick</name>'s,

<lb n=P79.5>you know.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P79.6>&dq;Aye, very true. &dash; I wish&H1 I could recollect more of it.</q><q who=EMZ type=indirect>

<lb n=P79.7>Kitty, a fair but frozen maid.</q><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P79.8>The name&H0 makes me think of poor <name who=EML>Isabella;</name> for&H3 she was

<lb n=P79.9>very near&H5 being&H1 christened <name who=EMX>Catherine</name> after&H4 her grandmama.

<lb n=P79.10>I hope&H1 we shall have her here next week. Have you

<lb n=P79.11>thought&H1;, my dear&H21;, where you shall put her &dash; and what

<lb n=P79.12>room there will&H1 be for&H4 the children?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P79.13>&dq;Oh! yes &dash; she will&H1 have her own&H2 room, of course&H8;;

<lb n=P79.14>the room she always has; &dash; and there is the nursery for&H4;

<lb n=P79.15>the children, &dash; just&H5 as usual, you know. &dash; Why should

<lb n=P79.16>there be any change&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P79.17>&dq;I do not know, my dear&H21 &dash; but it is so&H51 long since she

<lb n=P79.18>was here! &dash; not since last&H2 Easter, and then only for&H4 a few

<lb n=P79.19>days. &dash; <name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name>'s being&H1 a lawyer is very

<lb n=P79.20>inconvenient. &dash; Poor <name who=EML>Isabella</name>! &dash; she is sadly taken away

<lb n=P79.21>from us all! &dash; and how sorry she will&H1 be when she comes,

<lb n=P79.22>not to&H9 see <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name> here!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P79.23>&dq;She will&H1 not be surprized, papa, at least.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P79.24>&dq;I do not know, my dear&H21;. I am sure I was very much

<lb n=P79.25>surprized when I first heard she was going to&H9 be married.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P79.26>&dq;We must ask <name who=EMN>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> to&H9 dine with us,

<lb n=P79.27>while&H3 <name who=EML>Isabella</name> is here.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P79.28>&dq;Yes, my dear&H21;, if there is time. &dash; But &dash;</q><q who=EM0>(in&H4 a very

<lb n=P79.29>depressed tone)</q><q who=EMP>&dash; she is coming for&H4 only one week. There

<lb n=P79.30>will&H1 not be time for&H4 any&sp;thing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P79.31>&dq;It is unfortunate that&H3 they cannot stay&H1 longer &dash; but

<lb n=P79.32>it seems a case of necessity. <name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> must be

<lb n=P79.33>in&H4 town again on&H4 the 28th, and we ought to&H9 be thankful,

<lb n=P79.34>papa, that&H3 we are to&H9 have the whole&H0 of the time they can

<lb n=P79.35>give to&H4 the country, that&H3 two or three days are not to&H9 be

<lb n=P79.36>taken out&H5 for&H4 the Abbey. <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> promises&H1 to&H9 give

<lb n=P79.37>up&H5 his claim&H0 this Christmas &dash; though you know it is longer

<lb n=P79.38>since they were with him, than with us.&dq;<pb n=P80></q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P80.1>&dq;It would be very hard indeed, my dear&H21;, if poor <name who=EML>Isabella</name>

<lb n=P80.2>were to&H9 be anywhere but at Hartfield.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P80.3><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> could never allow for&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s

<lb n=P80.4>claims on&H4 his brother, or any&sp;body's claims on&H4 <name who=EML>Isabella</name>,

<lb n=P80.5>except his own&H2;. He sat musing a little while&H0;, and then

<lb n=P80.6>said,</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P80.7>&dq;But I do not see why poor <name who=EML>Isabella</name> should be obliged

<lb n=P80.8>to&H9 go back&H5 so&H51 soon, though he does. I think, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,

<lb n=P80.9>I shall try and persuade her to&H9 stay&H1 longer with us. She

<lb n=P80.10>and the children might stay&H1 very well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P80.11>&dq;Ah! papa &dash; that&H62 is what you never have been able

<lb n=P80.12>to&H9 accomplish, and I do not think you ever will&H1;. <name who=EML>Isabella</name>

<lb n=P80.13>cannot bear&H1 to&H9 stay&H1 behind her husband.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P80.14>This was too&H51 true for&H4 contradiction. Unwelcome as it

<lb n=P80.15>was, <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> could only give a submissive sigh&H0;;

<lb n=P80.16>and as <name who=EMA>Emma</name> saw his spirits affected by&H4 the idea of his

<lb n=P80.17>daughter's attachment to&H4 her husband, she immediately

<lb n=P80.18>led to&H4 such a branch of the subject&H0 as must raise

<lb n=P80.19>them.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P80.20>&dq;<name who=EMM>Harriet</name> must give us as much of her company as she

<lb n=P80.21>can while&H3 my brother and sister are here. I am sure she

<lb n=P80.22>will&H1 be pleased with the children. We are very proud

<lb n=P80.23>of the children, are not we, papa? I wonder&H1 which&H61 she

<lb n=P80.24>will&H1 think the handsomest, <name who=EML1>Henry</name> or <name who=EML2>John</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P80.25>&dq;Aye, I wonder&H1 which&H61 she will&H1;. Poor little dears, how

<lb n=P80.26>glad they will&H1 be to&H9 come. They are very fond of being&H1;

<lb n=P80.27>at Hartfield, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P80.28>&dq;I dare&H12 say they are, sir. I am sure I do not know

<lb n=P80.29>who&H61 is not.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P80.30>&dq;<name who=EML1>Henry</name> is a fine boy, but <name who=EML2>John</name> is very like&H4 his mamma.

<lb n=P80.31><name who=EML1>Henry</name> is the eldest, he was named after&H4 me, not after&H4;

<lb n=P80.32>his father. <name who=EML2>John</name>, the second&H2;, is named after&H4 his father.

<lb n=P80.33>Some people are surprized, I believe, that&H3 the eldest was

<lb n=P80.34>not, but <name who=EML>Isabella</name> would have him called <name who=EML1>Henry</name>, which&H61;

<lb n=P80.35>I thought&H1 very pretty&H2 of her. And he is a very clever

<lb n=P80.36>boy, indeed. They are all remarkably clever; and they

<lb n=P80.37>have so&H51 many pretty&H2 ways. They will&H1 come and stand&H1;

<lb n=P80.38>by&H4 my chair, and say,</q><q who=EMY type=indirect>&cnq;Grandpapa, can you give me a bit<pb n=P81>

<lb n=P81.1>of string?&onq;</q><q who=EMP>and once <name who=EML1>Henry</name> asked me for&H4 a knife, but

<lb n=P81.2>I told him knives were only made for&H4 grandpapas. I think

<lb n=P81.3>their father is too&H51 rough with them very often.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P81.4>&dq;He appears rough to&H4 you,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;because you

<lb n=P81.5>are so&H51 very gentle yourself; but if you could compare him

<lb n=P81.6>with other papas, you would not think him rough. He

<lb n=P81.7>wishes&H1 his boys to&H9 be active and hardy; and if they

<lb n=P81.8>misbehave, can give them a sharp word now and then;

<lb n=P81.9>but he is an affectionate father &dash; certainly <name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P81.10>is an affectionate father. The children are all

<lb n=P81.11>fond of him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P81.12>&dq;And then their uncle comes in&H5;, and tosses them up&H5;

<lb n=P81.13>to&H4 the ceiling in&H4 a very frightful way!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P81.14>&dq;But they like&H1 it, papa; there is nothing they like&H1 so&H51;

<lb n=P81.15>much. It is such enjoyment to&H4 them, that&H3 if their uncle

<lb n=P81.16>did not lay&H11 down&H5 the rule of their taking turns&H0;, which&sp;ever

<lb n=P81.17>began would never give way to&H4 the other.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P81.18>&dq;Well&H7;, I cannot understand it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P81.19>&dq;That&H62 is the case with us all, papa. One half of the

<lb n=P81.20>world cannot understand the pleasures of the other.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P81.21>Later in&H4 the morning, and just&H5 as the girls were going

<lb n=P81.22>to&H9 separate&H1 in&H4 preparation for&H4 the regular four o'clock

<lb n=P81.23>dinner, the hero of this inimitable charade walked in&H5 again.

<lb n=P81.24><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> turned away; but <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could receive him with

<lb n=P81.25>the usual smile&H0;, and her quick&H2 eye soon discerned in&H4 his

<lb n=P81.26>the consciousness of having made a push&H0 &dash; of having

<lb n=P81.27>thrown a die&H0;; and she imagined he was come to&H9 see how

<lb n=P81.28>it might turn&H1 up&H5;. His ostensible reason&H0;, however, was

<lb n=P81.29>to&H9 ask</q><q who=EMH type=indirect>whether <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s party could be made up&H5;

<lb n=P81.30>in&H4 the evening without him, or whether he should be in&H4;

<lb n=P81.31>the smallest degree necessary at Hartfield. If he were,

<lb n=P81.32>every&sp;thing else must give way; but otherwise his friend

<lb n=P81.33><name who=EMF>Cole</name> had been saying so&H51 much about&H4 his dining with him &dash;

<lb n=P81.34>had made such a point&H0 of it, that&H3 he had promised him

<lb n=P81.35>conditionally to&H9 come.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P81.36><name who=EMA>Emma</name> thanked him, but</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>could not allow of his disappointing

<lb n=P81.37>his friend on&H4 their account&H0;; her father was

<lb n=P81.38>sure of his rubber.</q><q who=EM0>He re-urged &dash; she re-declined; and<pb n=P82>

<lb n=P82.1>he seemed then about&H4 to&H9 make&H1 his bow&H01;, when taking the

<lb n=P82.2>paper from the table, she returned it &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P82.3>&dq;Oh! here's the charade you were so&H51 obliging as to&H9;

<lb n=P82.4>leave&H1 with us; thank you for&H4 the sight of it. We admired

<lb n=P82.5>it so&H51 much, that&H3 I have ventured to&H9 write it into <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>'s

<lb n=P82.6>collection. Your friend will&H1 not take it amiss

<lb n=P82.7>I hope&H1;. Of course&H8 I have not transcribed beyond&H4 the eight

<lb n=P82.8>first lines.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P82.9><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> certainly did not very well&H5 know what to&H9 say.

<lb n=P82.10>He looked rather doubtingly &dash; rather confused; said

<lb n=P82.11>something about&H4;</q><q who=EMH>&dq;honour&H0;;&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>glanced at <name who=EMA>Emma</name> and at

<lb n=P82.12><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, and then seeing the book open&H2 on&H4 the table, took

<lb n=P82.13>it up&H5;, and examined it very attentively. With the view&H0;

<lb n=P82.14>of passing off an awkward moment, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> smilingly said,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P82.15>&dq;You must make&H1 my apologies to&H4 your friend; but so&H51;

<lb n=P82.16>good a charade must not be confined to&H4 one or two. He

<lb n=P82.17>may&H1 be sure of every woman's approbation while&H3 he writes

<lb n=P82.18>with such gallantry.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P82.19>&dq;I have no&H2 hesitation in&H4 saying,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>,

<lb n=P82.20>though hesitating a good deal&H0 while&H3 he spoke,</q><q who=EMH>&dq;I have

<lb n=P82.21>no&H2 hesitation in&H4 saying &dash; at least if my friend feels at all

<lb n=P82.22>as <hi r=Italic>I</hi> do &dash; I have not the smallest doubt&H0 that&H3;, could he

<lb n=P82.23>see his little effusion honoured as <hi r=Italic>I</hi> see it,</q><q who=EM0>(looking at the

<lb n=P82.24>book again, and replacing it on&H4 the table,)</q><q who=EMH>he would

<lb n=P82.25>consider it as the proudest moment of his life.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P82.26>After&H4 this speech he was gone as soon as possible.

<lb n=P82.27><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not think it too&H51 soon;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>for&H3 with all his good

<lb n=P82.28>and agreeable qualities, there was a sort of parade&H0 in&H4 his

<lb n=P82.29>speeches which&H61 was very apt to&H9 incline her to&H9 laugh&H1;.</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P82.30>She ran away to&H9 indulge the inclination, leaving the

<lb n=P82.31>tender&H0 and the sublime of pleasure to&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s share&H0;.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=10><p><pb n=P83>

<lb n=P83.1><q who=em0>Though now the middle of December, there had yet

<lb n=P83.2>been no&H2 weather to&H9 prevent the young ladies from tolerably

<lb n=P83.3>regular exercise&H0;; and on&H4 the morrow, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> had a charitable

<lb n=P83.4>visit&H0 to&H9 pay&H1 to&H4 a poor sick family, who&H61 lived a little

<lb n=P83.5>way out&H5 of Highbury.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P83.6><q who=em0>Their road to&H4 this detached cottage was down&H4 Vicarage-lane,

<lb n=P83.7>a lane leading at right-angles from the broad, though

<lb n=P83.8>irregular, main&H2 street of the place&H0;; and, as may&H1 be

<lb n=P83.9>inferred, containing the blessed abode of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>. A few

<lb n=P83.10>inferior dwellings were first to&H9 be passed, and then, about&H4;

<lb n=P83.11>a quarter&H01 of a mile down&H4 the lane rose&H1 the Vicarage; an

<lb n=P83.12>old and not very good house, almost as close&H5 to&H4 the road

<lb n=P83.13>as it could be. It had no&H2 advantage of situation; but

<lb n=P83.14>had been very much smartened up&H5 by&H4 the present&H2 proprietor;

<lb n=P83.15>and, such as it was, there could be no&H2 possibility

<lb n=P83.16>of the two friends passing it without a slackened pace&H0 and

<lb n=P83.17>observing eyes. &dash; <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s remark&H0 was &dash;</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P83.18>&dq;There it is. There go you and your riddle-book one

<lb n=P83.19>of these days.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s was &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P83.20>&dq;Oh! what a sweet house! &dash; How very beautiful! &dash;

<lb n=P83.21>There are the yellow curtains that&H61 <name who=EMV>Miss&sp;Nash</name> admires so&H51;

<lb n=P83.22>much.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P83.23>&dq;I do not often walk&H1 this way <hi r=Italic>now</hi>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, as

<lb n=P83.24>they proceeded,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;but <hi r=Italic>then</hi> there will&H1 be an inducement,

<lb n=P83.25>and I shall gradually get intimately acquainted with all

<lb n=P83.26>the hedges, gates, pools, and pollards of this part&H0 of

<lb n=P83.27>Highbury.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P83.28><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, she found, had never in&H4 her life been within&sp;side

<lb n=P83.29>the Vicarage, and her curiosity to&H9 see it was so&H51;

<lb n=P83.30>extreme&H2;, that&H3;, considering exteriors and probabilities,

<lb n=P83.31><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could only class&H1 it, as a proof of love&H0;, with <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s

<lb n=P83.32>seeing ready wit in&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P83.33>&dq;I wish&H1 we could contrive it,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;but I cannot<pb n=P84>

<lb n=P84.1>think of any tolerable pretence for&H4 going in&H5;; &dash; no&H2 servant

<lb n=P84.2>that&H61 I want&H1 to&H9 inquire about&H4 of his housekeeper &dash; no&H2;

<lb n=P84.3>message from my father.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P84.4>She pondered, but could think of nothing. After&H4;

<lb n=P84.5>a mutual silence&H0 of some minutes, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> thus began

<lb n=P84.6>again &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P84.7>&dq;I do so&H51 wonder&H1;, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, that&H3 you should not

<lb n=P84.8>be married, or going to&H9 be married! so&H51 charming as you

<lb n=P84.9>are!&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P84.10><name who=EMA>Emma</name> laughed, and replied,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P84.11>&dq;My being&H1 charming, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, is not quite enough to&H9;

<lb n=P84.12>induce me to&H9 marry; I must find other people charming &dash;

<lb n=P84.13>one other person at least. And I am not only, not going

<lb n=P84.14>to&H9 be married, at present&H01;, but have very little intention

<lb n=P84.15>of ever marrying at all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P84.16>&dq;Ah! &dash; so&H52 you say; but I cannot believe it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P84.17>&dq;I must see somebody very superior to&H4 any&sp;one I have

<lb n=P84.18>seen yet, to&H9 be tempted; <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, you know,</q><q who=EM0>(recollecting

<lb n=P84.19>herself,)</q><q who=EMA>is out&H5 of the question&H0;: and I do <hi r=Italic>not</hi> wish&H1 to&H9 see

<lb n=P84.20>any such person. I would rather not be tempted. I

<lb n=P84.21>cannot really change&H1 for&H4 the better. If I were to&H9 marry,

<lb n=P84.22>I must expect to&H9 repent it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P84.23>&dq;Dear&H7 me! &dash; it is so&H51 odd to&H9 hear a woman talk&H1 so&H52;!&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P84.24>&dq;I have none of the usual inducements of women to&H9;

<lb n=P84.25>marry. Were I to&H9 fall&H1 in&H4 love&H0;, indeed, it would be a

<lb n=P84.26>different thing! but I never have been in&H4 love&H0;; it is not

<lb n=P84.27>my way, or my nature; and I do not think I ever shall.

<lb n=P84.28>And, without love&H0;, I am sure I should be a fool to&H9 change&H1;

<lb n=P84.29>such a situation as mine&H6;. Fortune I do not want&H1;; employment

<lb n=P84.30>I do not want&H1;; consequence I do not want&H1;: I believe

<lb n=P84.31>few married women are half as much mistress of

<lb n=P84.32>their husband's house, as I am of Hartfield; and never,

<lb n=P84.33>never could I expect to&H9 be so&H51 truly beloved and important;

<lb n=P84.34>so&H51 always first and always right&H21 in&H4 any man's eyes as I am

<lb n=P84.35>in&H4 my father's.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P84.36>&dq;But then, to&H9 be an old maid at last&H0;, like&H4 <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P84.37>&dq;That&H62 is as formidable an image as you could present&H1;,

<lb n=P84.38><name who=EMM>Harriet;</name> and if I thought&H1 I should ever be like&H4 <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>!<pb n=P85>

<lb n=P85.1>so&H51 silly &dash; so&H51 satisfied &dash; so&H51 smiling &dash; so&H51 prosing &dash; so&H51;

<lb n=P85.2>undistinguishing and unfastidious &dash; and so&H51 apt to&H9 tell

<lb n=P85.3>every&sp;thing relative to&H4 every&sp;body about&H4 me, I would

<lb n=P85.4>marry to-morrow. But between <hi r=Italic>us</hi>, I am convinced there

<lb n=P85.5>never can be any likeness, except in&H4 being&H1 unmarried.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P85.6>&dq;But still&H5;, you will&H1 be an old maid! and that's so&H51;

<lb n=P85.7>dreadful!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P85.8>&dq;Never mind&H1;, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, I shall not be a poor old maid;

<lb n=P85.9>and it is poverty only which&H61 makes celibacy contemptible

<lb n=P85.10>to&H4 a generous public&H0;! A single woman, with a very

<lb n=P85.11>narrow income, must be a ridiculous, disagreeable, old

<lb n=P85.12>maid! the proper sport&H0 of boys and girls; but a single

<lb n=P85.13>woman, of good fortune, is always respectable, and may&H1;

<lb n=P85.14>be as sensible&H22 and pleasant as anybody else. And the

<lb n=P85.15>distinction is not quite so&H51 much against the candour and

<lb n=P85.16>common&H2 sense of the world as appears at first; for&H3 a very

<lb n=P85.17>narrow income has a tendency to&H9 contract the mind&H0;, and

<lb n=P85.18>sour the temper. Those who&H61 can barely live, and who&H61;

<lb n=P85.19>live perforce in&H4 a very small, and generally very inferior,

<lb n=P85.20>society, may&H1 well&H5 be illiberal and cross&H2;. This does not

<lb n=P85.21>apply, however, to&H4 <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates;</name> she is only too&H51 good&sp;natured

<lb n=P85.22>and too&H51 silly to&H9 suit&H1 me; but, in&H4 general&H0;, she is

<lb n=P85.23>very much to&H4 the taste of everybody, though single and

<lb n=P85.24>though poor. Poverty certainly has not contracted her

<lb n=P85.25>mind&H0;: I really believe, if she had only a shilling in&H4 the

<lb n=P85.26>world, she would be very likely to&H9 give away sixpence of

<lb n=P85.27>it; and nobody is afraid of her: that&H62 is a great charm&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P85.28>&dq;Dear&H7 me! but what shall you do? how shall you

<lb n=P85.29>employ yourself when you grow old?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P85.30>&dq;If I know myself, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, mine&H6 is an active, busy

<lb n=P85.31>mind&H0;, with a great many independent resources; and

<lb n=P85.32>I do not perceive why I should be more in&H4 want&H0 of employment

<lb n=P85.33>at forty or fifty than one-and-twenty. Woman's

<lb n=P85.34>usual occupations of eye and hand&H0 and mind&H0 will&H1 be as

<lb n=P85.35>open&H2 to&H4 me then, as they are now; or with no&H2 important

<lb n=P85.36>variation. If I draw less, I shall read more; if I give up&H5;

<lb n=P85.37>music, I shall take to&H4 carpet-work. And as for&H4 objects&H0 of

<lb n=P85.38>interest&H0;, objects&H0 for&H4 the affections, which&H61 is in&H4 truth the<pb n=P86>

<lb n=P86.1>great point&H0 of inferiority, the want&H0 of which&H61 is really the

<lb n=P86.2>great evil to&H9 be avoided in&H4 <hi r=Italic>not</hi> marrying, I shall be very

<lb n=P86.3>well&H5 off, with all the children of a sister I love&H1 so&H51 much, to&H9;

<lb n=P86.4>care&H1 about&H4;. There will&H1 be enough of them, in&H4 all probability,

<lb n=P86.5>to&H9 supply&H1 every sort of sensation&H01 that&H61 declining

<lb n=P86.6>life can need&H1;. There will&H1 be enough for&H4 every hope&H0 and

<lb n=P86.7>every fear&H0;; and though my attachment to&H4 none can equal&H1;

<lb n=P86.8>that&H62 of a parent, it suits my ideas of comfort&H0 better than

<lb n=P86.9>what is warmer and blinder. My nephews and nieces! &dash;

<lb n=P86.10>I shall often have a niece with me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P86.11>&dq;Do you know <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>'s niece? That&H62 is, I know

<lb n=P86.12>you must have seen her a hundred times &dash; but are you

<lb n=P86.13>acquainted?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P86.14>&dq;Oh! yes; we are always forced to&H9 be acquainted

<lb n=P86.15>whenever she comes to&H4 Highbury. By&sp;the&sp;bye, <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> is

<lb n=P86.16>almost enough to&H9 put one out&H5 of conceit with a niece.

<lb n=P86.17>Heaven forbid! at least, that&H3 I should ever bore&H12 people

<lb n=P86.18>half so&H51 much about&H4 all the <name who=EMK1>Knightleys</name> together, as she

<lb n=P86.19>does about&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>. One is sick of the very name&H0;

<lb n=P86.20>of <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>. Every letter from her is read forty times

<lb n=P86.21>over; her compliments to&H4 all friends go round&H5 and round&H5;

<lb n=P86.22>again; and if she does but send her aunt the pattern of

<lb n=P86.23>a stomacher, or knit a pair&H0 of garters for&H4 her grandmother,

<lb n=P86.24>one hears of nothing else for&H4 a month. I wish&H1 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P86.25>very well&H5;; but she tires me to&H4 death.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P86.26>They were now approaching the cottage, and all idle

<lb n=P86.27>topics were superseded. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> was very compassionate;

<lb n=P86.28>and the distresses of the poor were as sure of relief from

<lb n=P86.29>her personal attention and kindness, her counsel&H0 and her

<lb n=P86.30>patience, as from her purse. She understood their ways,

<lb n=P86.31>could allow for&H4 their ignorance and their temptations, had

<lb n=P86.32>no&H2 romantic expectations of extraordinary virtue from

<lb n=P86.33>those, for&H4 whom&H61 education had done so&H51 little; entered

<lb n=P86.34>into their troubles with ready sympathy, and always

<lb n=P86.35>gave her assistance with as much intelligence as good-will.

<lb n=P86.36>In&H4 the present&H2 instance&H0;, it was sickness and poverty

<lb n=P86.37>together which&H61 she came to&H9 visit&H1;; and after&H4 remaining

<lb n=P86.38>there as long as she could give comfort&H0 or advice, she<pb n=P87>

<lb n=P87.1>quitted the cottage with such an impression of the scene

<lb n=P87.2>as made her say to&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, as they walked away,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P87.3>&dq;These are the sights, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, to&H9 do one good. How

<lb n=P87.4>trifling they make&H1 every&sp;thing else appear! &dash; I feel now

<lb n=P87.5>as if I could think of nothing but these poor creatures all

<lb n=P87.6>the rest&H01 of the day; and yet, who&H62 can say how soon it

<lb n=P87.7>may&H1 all vanish from my mind&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P87.8>&dq;Very true,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>.</q><q who=EMM>&dq;Poor creatures! one can

<lb n=P87.9>think of nothing else.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P87.10>&dq;And really, I do not think the impression will&H1 soon

<lb n=P87.11>be over,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, as she crossed the low hedge, and

<lb n=P87.12>tottering footstep which&H61 ended the narrow, slippery path

<lb n=P87.13>through&H4 the cottage garden, and brought them into the

<lb n=P87.14>lane again.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I do not think it will&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>stopping to&H9 look&H1;

<lb n=P87.15>once more at all the outward wretchedness of the place&H0;,

<lb n=P87.16>and recal&H0 the still&H5 greater within.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P87.17>&dq;Oh! dear&H7;, no&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said her companion.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P87.18>They walked on&H5;. The lane made a slight&H2 bend&H0;; and

<lb n=P87.19>when that&H62 bend&H0 was passed, <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> was immediately

<lb n=P87.20>in&H4 sight; and so&H51 near&H5 as to&H9 give <name who=EMA>Emma</name> time only to&H9 say

<lb n=P87.21>farther,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P87.22>&dq;Ah! <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, here comes a very sudden&H2 trial of our

<lb n=P87.23>stability in&H4 good thoughts. Well&H7;,</q><q who=EM0>(smiling,)</q><q who=EMA>I hope&H1 it may&H1;

<lb n=P87.24>be allowed that&H3 if compassion has produced exertion and

<lb n=P87.25>relief to&H4 the sufferers, it has done all that&H61 is truly important.

<lb n=P87.26>If we feel for&H4 the wretched, enough to&H9 do all we can for&H4;

<lb n=P87.27>them, the rest&H01 is empty&H2 sympathy, only distressing to&H4;

<lb n=P87.28>ourselves.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P87.29><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> could just&H5 answer&H1;,</q><q who=EMM>&dq;Oh! dear&H7;, yes,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>before&H3 the

<lb n=P87.30>gentleman joined them. The wants&H0 and sufferings of the

<lb n=P87.31>poor family, however, were the first subject&H0 on&H4 meeting.</q><q who=EMH type=indirect>

<lb n=P87.32>He had been going to&H9 call&H1 on&H4 them. His visit&H0 he would

<lb n=P87.33>now defer;</q><q who=EM0>but they had a very interesting parley about&H4;

<lb n=P87.34>what could be done and should be done. <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> then

<lb n=P87.35>turned back&H5 to&H9 accompany them.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P87.36>&dq;To&H9 fall&H1 in&H5 with each other on&H4 such an errand as this,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P87.37>thought&H1 <name who=EMA>Emma;</name></q><q who=EMA type=indirect>&dq;to&H9 meet&H1 in&H4 a charitable scheme&H0;; this

<lb n=P87.38>will&H1 bring a great increase&H0 of love&H0 on&H4 each side&H0;. I should<pb n=P88>

<lb n=P88.1>not wonder&H1 if it were to&H9 bring on&H5 the declaration. It must,

<lb n=P88.2>if I were not here. I wish&H1 I were anywhere else.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P88.3>Anxious to&H9 separate&H1 herself from them as far as she

<lb n=P88.4>could, she soon afterwards took possession of a narrow

<lb n=P88.5>footpath, a little raised on&H4 one side&H0 of the lane, leaving

<lb n=P88.6>them together in&H4 the main&H2 road. But she had not been

<lb n=P88.7>there two minutes when she found that&H3 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s habits

<lb n=P88.8>of dependence and imitation were bringing her up&H5 too&H52;, and

<lb n=P88.9>that&H3;, in&H4 short, they would both be soon after&H4 her. This

<lb n=P88.10>would not do; she immediately stopped, under pretence

<lb n=P88.11>of having some alteration to&H9 make&H1 in&H4 the lacing of her

<lb n=P88.12>half-boot, and stooping down&H5 in&H4 complete&H2 occupation of

<lb n=P88.13>the footpath, begged them to&H9;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>have the goodness to&H9 walk&H1;

<lb n=P88.14>on&H5;, and she would follow in&H4 half a minute&H0;.</q><q who=EM0>They did as

<lb n=P88.15>they were desired; and by&H4 the time she judged it reasonable

<lb n=P88.16>to&H9 have done with her boot, she had the comfort&H0 of

<lb n=P88.17>further delay&H0 in&H4 her power, being&H1 overtaken by&H4 a child

<lb n=P88.18>from the cottage, setting out&H5;, according to&H4 orders&H01;, with

<lb n=P88.19>her pitcher, to&H9 fetch broth from Hartfield. To&H9 walk&H1 by&H4;

<lb n=P88.20>the side&H0 of this child, and talk&H1 to&H4 and question&H1 her, was

<lb n=P88.21>the most natural&H2 thing in&H4 the world, or would have been

<lb n=P88.22>the most natural&H2;, had she been acting just&H5 then without

<lb n=P88.23>design&H0;; and by&H4 this means&H0 the others were still&H5 able to&H9;

<lb n=P88.24>keep ahead, without any obligation of waiting for&H4 her.

<lb n=P88.25>She gained on&H4 them, however, involuntarily; the child's

<lb n=P88.26>pace&H0 was quick&H2;, and theirs rather slow; and she was the

<lb n=P88.27>more concerned at it, from their being&H1 evidently in&H4 a conversation

<lb n=P88.28>which&H61 interested them. <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> was speaking

<lb n=P88.29>with animation, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> listening with a very pleased

<lb n=P88.30>attention; and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> having sent the child on&H5;, was

<lb n=P88.31>beginning to&H9 think how she might draw back&H5 a little more,

<lb n=P88.32>when they both looked around&H5;, and she was obliged to&H9;

<lb n=P88.33>join them.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P88.34><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> was still&H5 talking, still&H5 engaged in&H4 some

<lb n=P88.35>interesting detail&H0;; and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> experienced some disappointment

<lb n=P88.36>when she found that&H3 he was only giving his

<lb n=P88.37>fair companion an account&H0 of the yesterday's party at his

<lb n=P88.38>friend <name who=EMF>Cole</name>'s, and that&H3 she was come in&H5 herself for&H4 the<pb n=P89>

<lb n=P89.1>Stilton cheese, the north Wiltshire, the butter, the cellery,

<lb n=P89.2>the beet-root and all the dessert.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P89.3>&dq;This would soon have led to&H4 something better of

<lb n=P89.4>course&H8;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>was her consoling reflection;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>&dq;any&sp;thing

<lb n=P89.5>interests&H1 between those who&H61 love&H1;; and any&sp;thing will&H1;

<lb n=P89.6>serve as introduction to&H4 what is near&H4 the heart. If I could

<lb n=P89.7>but have kept longer away!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P89.8>They now walked on&H5 together quietly, till within view&H0;

<lb n=P89.9>of the vicarage pales, when a sudden&H2 resolution, of at least

<lb n=P89.10>getting <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> into the house, made her again find something

<lb n=P89.11>very much amiss about&H4 her boot, and fall&H1 behind

<lb n=P89.12>to&H9 arrange it once more. She then broke the lace&H0 off short,

<lb n=P89.13>and dexterously throwing it into a ditch, was presently

<lb n=P89.14>obliged to&H9 entreat them to&H9 stop&H1;, and acknowledge her

<lb n=P89.15>inability to&H9 put herself to&H4 rights so&H3 as to&H9 be able to&H9 walk&H1;

<lb n=P89.16>home in&H4 tolerable comfort&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P89.17>&dq;Part&H0 of my lace&H0 is gone,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;and I do not

<lb n=P89.18>know how I am to&H9 contrive. I really am a most troublesome

<lb n=P89.19>companion to&H4 you both, but I hope&H1 I am not often

<lb n=P89.20>so&H51 ill-equipped. <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, I must beg leave&H0 to&H9 stop&H1 at

<lb n=P89.21>your house, and ask your housekeeper for&H4 a bit of ribband

<lb n=P89.22>or string, or any&sp;thing just&H5 to&H9 keep my boot on&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P89.23><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> looked all happiness at this proposition; and

<lb n=P89.24>nothing could exceed his alertness and attention in&H4 conducting

<lb n=P89.25>them into his house and endeavouring to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P89.26>every&sp;thing appear to&H4 advantage. The room they were

<lb n=P89.27>taken into was the one he chiefly occupied, and looking

<lb n=P89.28>forwards; behind it was another with which&H61 it immediately

<lb n=P89.29>communicated; the door between them was open&H2;,

<lb n=P89.30>and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> passed into it with the housekeeper to&H9 receive

<lb n=P89.31>her assistance in&H4 the most comfortable manner. She was

<lb n=P89.32>obliged to&H9 leave&H1 the door ajar as she found it; but she

<lb n=P89.33>fully intended that&H3 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> should close&H1 it. It was not

<lb n=P89.34>closed however, it still&H5 remained ajar; but by&H4 engaging

<lb n=P89.35>the housekeeper in&H4 incessant conversation, she hoped to&H9;

<lb n=P89.36>make&H1 it practicable for&H4 him to&H9 chuse his own&H2 subject&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P89.37>the adjoining room. For&H4 ten minutes she could hear

<lb n=P89.38>nothing but herself.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It could be protracted no&H2 longer.<pb n=P90>

<lb n=P90.1>She was then obliged to&H9 be finished and make&H1 her

<lb n=P90.2>appearance.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P90.3>The lovers were standing together at one of the windows.

<lb n=P90.4>It had a most favourable aspect;</q><q who=EM0>and, for&H4 half a minute&H0;,

<lb n=P90.5><name who=EMA>Emma</name> felt the glory&H0 of having schemed successfully. But

<lb n=P90.6>it would not do; he had not come to&H4 the point&H0;. He had

<lb n=P90.7>been most agreeable, most delightful; he had told <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P90.8>that&H3 he had seen them go by&H5;, and had purposely followed

<lb n=P90.9>them; other little gallantries and allusions had been

<lb n=P90.10>dropt, but nothing serious&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P90.11>&dq;Cautious, very cautious,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>thought&H1 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>&dq;he

<lb n=P90.12>advances&H1 inch by&H4 inch, and will&H1 hazard&H1 nothing till he

<lb n=P90.13>believes himself secure&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P90.14>Still&H5;, however, though every&sp;thing had not been accomplished

<lb n=P90.15>by&H4 her ingenious device, she could not but flatter

<lb n=P90.16>herself that&H3 it had been the occasion&H0 of much present&H2;

<lb n=P90.17>enjoyment to&H4 both, and must be leading them forward&H5 to&H4;

<lb n=P90.18>the great event.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=11><p><pb n=P91>

<lb n=P91.1><q who=em0><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> must now be left to&H4 himself. It was no&H2;

<lb n=P91.2>longer in&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s power to&H9 superintend his happiness or

<lb n=P91.3>quicken his measures. The coming of her sister's family

<lb n=P91.4>was so&H51 very near&H5 at hand&H0;, that&H3 first in&H4 anticipation and

<lb n=P91.5>then in&H4 reality, it became henceforth her prime object&H0 of

<lb n=P91.6>interest&H0;; and during the ten days of their stay&H0 at Hartfield

<lb n=P91.7>it was not to&H9 be expected &dash; she did not herself expect

<lb n=P91.8>&dash; that&H3 any&sp;thing beyond&H4 occasional, fortuitous assistance

<lb n=P91.9>could be afforded by&H4 her to&H4 the lovers.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>They might

<lb n=P91.10>advance&H1 rapidly if they would, however; they must

<lb n=P91.11>advance&H1 somehow or other whether they would or no&H2;.

<lb n=P91.12>She hardly wished to&H9 have more leisure for&H4 them. There

<lb n=P91.13>are people, who&H61 the more you do for&H4 them, the less they

<lb n=P91.14>will&H1 do for&H4 themselves.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P91.15><name who=EMK>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EML>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name>, from having been longer

<lb n=P91.16>than usual absent from Surry, were exciting of course&H8;

<lb n=P91.17>rather more than the usual interest&H0;. Till this year, every

<lb n=P91.18>long vacation since their marriage had been divided

<lb n=P91.19>between Hartfield and Donwell&sp;Abbey; but all the

<lb n=P91.20>holidays of this autumn had been given to&H4 sea-bathing

<lb n=P91.21>for&H4 the children, and it was therefore many months since

<lb n=P91.22>they had been seen in&H4 a regular way by&H4 their Surry

<lb n=P91.23>connections, or seen at all by&H4 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>, who&H61 could

<lb n=P91.24>not be induced to&H9 get so&H51 far as London, even&H5 for&H4 poor

<lb n=P91.25><name who=EML>Isabella</name>'s sake; and who&H61 consequently was now most

<lb n=P91.26>nervously and apprehensively happy in&H4 forestalling this

<lb n=P91.27>too&H51 short visit&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P91.28>He thought&H1 much of the evils of the journey for&H4 her,

<lb n=P91.29>and not a little of the fatigues&H0 of his own&H2 horses and

<lb n=P91.30>coachman who&H61 were to&H9 bring some of the party the last&H2;

<lb n=P91.31>half of the way; but his alarms were needless; the

<lb n=P91.32>sixteen miles being&H1 happily accomplished, and <name who=EMK>Mr&point;</name> and

<lb n=P91.33><name who=EML>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name>, their five children, and a competent<pb n=P92>

<lb n=P92.1>number of nursery-maids, all reaching Hartfield in&H4 safety.

<lb n=P92.2>The bustle&H0 and joy of such an arrival, the many to&H9 be

<lb n=P92.3>talked to&H5;, welcomed, encouraged, and variously dispersed

<lb n=P92.4>and disposed of, produced a noise and confusion which&H61;

<lb n=P92.5>his nerves could not have born&H12 under any other cause, nor

<lb n=P92.6>have endured much longer even&H5 for&H4 this; but the ways of

<lb n=P92.7>Hartfield and the feelings of her father were so&H51 respected

<lb n=P92.8>by&H4 <name who=EML>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name>, that&H3 in&H4 spite&H8 of maternal solicitude

<lb n=P92.9>for&H4 the immediate enjoyment of her little ones, and

<lb n=P92.10>for&H4 their having instantly all the liberty and attendance,

<lb n=P92.11>all the eating and drinking, and sleeping and playing,

<lb n=P92.12>which&H61 they could possibly wish&H1 for&H4;, without the smallest

<lb n=P92.13>delay&H0;, the children were never allowed to&H9 be long a disturbance

<lb n=P92.14>to&H4 him, either in&H4 themselves or in&H4 any restless

<lb n=P92.15>attendance on&H4 them.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P92.16><name who=EML>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> was a pretty&H2;, elegant little woman,

<lb n=P92.17>of gentle, quiet&H2 manners, and a disposition remarkably

<lb n=P92.18>amiable and affectionate; wrapt up&H5 in&H4 her family;

<lb n=P92.19>a devoted wife, a doating mother, and so&H51 tenderly attached

<lb n=P92.20>to&H4 her father and sister that&H3;, but for&H4 these higher ties,

<lb n=P92.21>a warmer love&H0 might have seemed impossible. She could

<lb n=P92.22>never see a fault in&H4 any of them. She was not a woman

<lb n=P92.23>of strong understanding or any quickness; and with

<lb n=P92.24>this resemblance of her father, she inherited also much of

<lb n=P92.25>his constitution; was delicate in&H4 her own&H2 health, over-careful

<lb n=P92.26>of that&H62 of her children, had many fears and many

<lb n=P92.27>nerves, and was as fond of her own&H2 <name who=EMZZR>Mr&point;&sp;Wingfield</name> in&H4 town

<lb n=P92.28>as her father could be of <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name>. They were alike too&H52;,

<lb n=P92.29>in&H4 a general&H2 benevolence of temper, and a strong habit of

<lb n=P92.30>regard&H0 for&H4 every old acquaintance.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P92.31><name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> was a tall, gentleman-like, and very

<lb n=P92.32>clever man; rising in&H4 his profession&H02;, domestic&H2;, and

<lb n=P92.33>respectable in&H4 his private&H2 character; but with reserved

<lb n=P92.34>manners which&H61 prevented his being&H1 generally pleasing;

<lb n=P92.35>and capable of being&H1 sometimes out&H5 of humour. He was

<lb n=P92.36>not an ill-tempered man, not so&H51 often unreasonably cross&H2;

<lb n=P92.37>as to&H9 deserve such a reproach&H0;; but his temper was not

<lb n=P92.38>his great perfection; and, indeed, with such a worshipping<pb n=P93>

<lb n=P93.1>wife, it was hardly possible that&H3 any natural&H2 defects in&H4;

<lb n=P93.2>it should not be increased. The extreme&H2 sweetness of her

<lb n=P93.3>temper must hurt his. He had all the clearness and quickness

<lb n=P93.4>of mind&H0 which&H61 she wanted, and he could sometimes

<lb n=P93.5>act&H1 an ungracious, or say a severe thing. He was not

<lb n=P93.6>a great favourite&H0 with his fair sister-in-law. Nothing

<lb n=P93.7>wrong in&H4 him escaped her. She was quick&H2 in&H4 feeling the

<lb n=P93.8>little injuries to&H4 <name who=EML>Isabella</name>, which&H61 <name who=EML>Isabella</name> never felt herself.

<lb n=P93.9>Perhaps she might have passed over more had his manners

<lb n=P93.10>been flattering to&H4 <name who=EML>Isabella</name>'s sister, but they were only those

<lb n=P93.11>of a calmly kind&H2 brother and friend, without praise&H0 and

<lb n=P93.12>without blindness; but hardly any degree of personal

<lb n=P93.13>compliment&H0 could have made her regardless of that&H62;

<lb n=P93.14>greatest fault of all in&H4 her eyes which&H61 he sometimes fell

<lb n=P93.15>into, the want&H0 of respectful forbearance towards her

<lb n=P93.16>father. There he had not always the patience that&H61 could

<lb n=P93.17>have been wished. <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s peculiarities and

<lb n=P93.18>fidgettiness were sometimes provoking him to&H4 a rational

<lb n=P93.19>remonstrance or sharp retort equally ill bestowed. It did

<lb n=P93.20>not often happen; for&H3 <name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> had really

<lb n=P93.21>a great regard&H0 for&H4 his father-in-law, and generally a strong

<lb n=P93.22>sense of what was due&H2 to&H4 him; but it was too&H51 often for&H4;

<lb n=P93.23><name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s charity, especially as there was all the pain&H0 of

<lb n=P93.24>apprehension frequently to&H9 be endured, though the

<lb n=P93.25>offence came not. The beginning, however, of every visit&H0;

<lb n=P93.26>displayed none but the properest feelings, and this being&H1;

<lb n=P93.27>of necessity so&H51 short might be hoped to&H9 pass&H1 away in&H4;

<lb n=P93.28>unsullied cordiality. They had not been long seated and

<lb n=P93.29>composed when <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>, with a melancholy&H2 shake&H0;

<lb n=P93.30>of the head&H0 and a sigh&H0;, called his daughter's attention

<lb n=P93.31>to&H4 the sad change&H0 at Hartfield since she had been there

<lb n=P93.32>last&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P93.33>&dq;Ah! my dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he,</q><q who=EMP>&dq;poor <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name> &dash; It is

<lb n=P93.34>a grievous business!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EML>

<lb n=P93.35>&dq;Oh! yes, sir,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried she with ready sympathy,</q><q who=EML>&dq;how

<lb n=P93.36>you must miss her! And dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> too&H52;! &dash; what

<lb n=P93.37>a dreadful loss to&H4 you both! &dash; I have been so&H51 grieved for&H4;

<lb n=P93.38>you. &dash; I could not imagine how you could possibly do<pb n=P94>

<lb n=P94.1>without her. &dash; It is a sad change&H0 indeed. &dash; But I hope&H1 she

<lb n=P94.2>is pretty&H5 well&H5;, sir.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P94.3>&dq;Pretty&H5 well&H5;, my dear&H21 &dash; I hope&H1 &dash; pretty&H5 well&H5;. &dash; I do

<lb n=P94.4>not know but that&H3 the place&H0 agrees with her tolerably.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P94.5><name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> here asked <name who=EMA>Emma</name> quietly whether

<lb n=P94.6>there were any doubts&H0 of the air of Randalls.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P94.7>&dq;Oh! no&H7 &dash; none in&H4 the least. I never saw <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P94.8>better in&H4 my life &dash; never looking so&H51 well&H5;. Papa is only

<lb n=P94.9>speaking his own&H2 regret&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P94.10>&dq;Very much to&H4 the honour&H0 of both,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>was the handsome

<lb n=P94.11>reply&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EML>

<lb n=P94.12>&dq;And do you see her, sir, tolerably often?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>asked

<lb n=P94.13><name who=EML>Isabella</name> in&H4 the plaintive tone which&H61 just&H5 suited her father.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P94.14><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> hesitated. &dash;</q><q who=EMP>&dq;Not near&H5 so&H51 often, my

<lb n=P94.15>dear&H21;, as I could wish&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P94.16>&dq;Oh! papa, we have missed seeing them but one

<lb n=P94.17>entire day since they married. Either in&H4 the morning or

<lb n=P94.18>evening of every day, excepting one, have we seen either

<lb n=P94.19><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> or <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, and generally both, either

<lb n=P94.20>at Randalls or here &dash; and as you may&H1 suppose, <name who=EML>Isabella</name>,

<lb n=P94.21>most frequently here. They are very, very kind&H2 in&H4 their

<lb n=P94.22>visits. <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> is really as kind&H2 as herself. Papa, if

<lb n=P94.23>you speak in&H4 that&H62 melancholy&H2 way, you will&H1 be giving

<lb n=P94.24><name who=EML>Isabella</name> a false idea of us all. Every&sp;body must be aware

<lb n=P94.25>that&H3 <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name> must be missed, but every&sp;body ought

<lb n=P94.26>also to&H9 be assured that&H3 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> do really

<lb n=P94.27>prevent our missing her by&H4 any means&H0 to&H4 the extent we

<lb n=P94.28>ourselves anticipated &dash; which&H61 is the exact&H2 truth.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P94.29>&dq;Just&H5 as it should be,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name>,</q><q who=EMK>&dq;and

<lb n=P94.30>just&H5 as I hoped it was from your letters. Her wish&H0 of

<lb n=P94.31>shewing you attention could not be doubted, and his

<lb n=P94.32>being&H1 a disengaged and social man makes it all easy. I

<lb n=P94.33>have been always telling you, my love&H0;, that&H3 I had no&H2 idea

<lb n=P94.34>of the change&H0 being&H1 so&H51 very material&H2 to&H4 Hartfield as you

<lb n=P94.35>apprehended; and now you have <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s account&H0;, I hope&H1;

<lb n=P94.36>you will&H1 be satisfied.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P94.37>&dq;Why to&H9 be sure,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> &dash;</q><q who=EMP>&dq;yes, certainly &dash;

<lb n=P94.38>I cannot deny that&H3 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, poor <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name><pb n=P95>

<lb n=P95.1>does come and see us pretty&H5 often &dash; but then &dash; she is

<lb n=P95.2>always obliged to&H9 go away again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P95.3>&dq;It would be very hard upon&H4 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> if she did not,

<lb n=P95.4>papa. &dash; You quite forget poor <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P95.5>&dq;I think, indeed,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMK>John&sp;Knightley</name> pleasantly,</q><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P95.6>&dq;that&H3 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> has some little claim&H0;. You and I,

<lb n=P95.7><name who=EMA>Emma</name>, will&H1 venture to&H9 take the part&H0 of the poor husband.

<lb n=P95.8>I, being&H1 a husband, and you not being&H1 a wife, the claims

<lb n=P95.9>of the man may&H1 very likely strike us with equal&H2 force&H0;. As

<lb n=P95.10>for&H4 <name who=EML>Isabella</name>, she has been married along&H5 enough to&H9 see the

<lb n=P95.11>convenience of putting all the <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Westons</name> aside as much

<lb n=P95.12>as she can.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EML>

<lb n=P95.13>&dq;Me, my love&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried his wife, hearing and understanding

<lb n=P95.14>only in&H4 part&H0;. &dash;</q><q who=EML>&dq;Are you talking about&H4 me? &dash; I am

<lb n=P95.15>sure nobody ought to&H9 be, or can be, a greater advocate

<lb n=P95.16>for&H4 matrimony than I am; and if it had not been for&H4 the

<lb n=P95.17>misery of her leaving Hartfield, I should never have

<lb n=P95.18>thought&H1 of <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name> but as the most fortunate woman in&H4;

<lb n=P95.19>the world; and as to&H4 slighting <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, that&H62 excellent

<lb n=P95.20><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, I think there is nothing he does not deserve.

<lb n=P95.21>I believe he is one of the very best tempered men that&H61;

<lb n=P95.22>ever existed. Excepting yourself and your brother, I do

<lb n=P95.23>not know his equal&H0 for&H4 temper. I shall never forget his

<lb n=P95.24>flying <name who=EML1>Henry</name>'s kite for&H4 him that&H62 very windy day last&H2;

<lb n=P95.25>Easter &dash; and ever since his particular kindness last&H2;

<lb n=P95.26>September twelvemonth in&H4 writing that&H62 note&H0;, at twelve

<lb n=P95.27>o'clock at night, on&H4 purpose to&H9 assure me that&H3 there was

<lb n=P95.28>no&H2 scarlet fever at Cobham, I have been convinced there

<lb n=P95.29>could not be a more feeling heart nor a better man in&H4;

<lb n=P95.30>existence. &dash; If any&sp;body can deserve him, it must be

<lb n=P95.31><name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P95.32>&dq;Where is the young man?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMK>John&sp;Knightley</name>.</q><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P95.33>&dq;Has he been here on&H4 this occasion&H0 &dash; or has he not?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P95.34>&dq;He has not been here yet,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;There

<lb n=P95.35>was a strong expectation of his coming soon after&H4 the

<lb n=P95.36>marriage, but it ended in&H4 nothing; and I have not heard

<lb n=P95.37>him mentioned lately.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P95.38>&dq;But you should tell them of the letter, my dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said<pb n=P96>

<lb n=P96.1>her father.</q><q who=EMP>&dq;He wrote a letter to&H4 poor <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, to&H9;

<lb n=P96.2>congratulate her, and a very proper, handsome letter it

<lb n=P96.3>was. She shewed it to&H4 me. I thought&H1 it very well&H5 done of

<lb n=P96.4>him indeed. Whether it was his own&H2 idea you know, one

<lb n=P96.5>cannot tell. He is but young, and his uncle perhaps &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P96.6>&dq;My dear&H21 papa, he is three-and-twenty. &dash; You forget

<lb n=P96.7>how time passes.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P96.8>&dq;Three-and-twenty! &dash; is he indeed? &dash; Well&H7;, I could

<lb n=P96.9>not have thought&H1 it &dash; and he was but two years old when

<lb n=P96.10>he lost his poor mother! Well&H7;, time does fly&H1 indeed! &dash;

<lb n=P96.11>and my memory is very bad. However, it was an exceedingly

<lb n=P96.12>good, pretty&H2 letter, and gave <name who=EMN>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P96.13>a great deal&H0 of pleasure. I remember it was written from

<lb n=P96.14>Weymouth, and dated Sept&point; 28th &dash; and began,</q><q who=EME type=indirect>&cnq;My dear&H21;

<lb n=P96.15>Madam,&onq;</q><q who=EMP>but I forget how it went on&H5;; and it was signed</q><q who=EME type=indirect>

<lb n=P96.16>&cnq;<name who=EME>F&point;&sp;C&point;&sp;Weston&sp;Churchill</name>.&onq; &dash;</q><q who=EMP>I remember that&H62 perfectly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EML>

<lb n=P96.17>&dq;How very pleasing and proper of him!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried the

<lb n=P96.18>good-hearted <name who=EML>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name>.</q><q who=EML>&dq;I have no&H2 doubt&H0;

<lb n=P96.19>of his being&H1 a most amiable young man. But how sad

<lb n=P96.20>it is that&H3 he should not live at home with his father!

<lb n=P96.21>There is something so&H51 shocking in&H4 a child's being&H1 taken

<lb n=P96.22>away from his parents and natural&H2 home! I never can

<lb n=P96.23>comprehend how <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> could part&H1 with him. To&H9;

<lb n=P96.24>give up&H5 one's child! I really never could think well&H5 of

<lb n=P96.25>any&sp;body who&H61 proposed such a thing to&H4 any&sp;body else.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P96.26>&dq;Nobody ever did think well&H5 of the <name who=EMW>Churchills</name>, I fancy&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P96.27>observed <name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> coolly.</q><q who=EMK>&dq;But you need&H1;

<lb n=P96.28>not imagine <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> to&H9 have felt what you would feel

<lb n=P96.29>in&H4 giving up&H5 <name who=EML1>Henry</name> or <name who=EML2>John</name>. <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> is rather an

<lb n=P96.30>easy, cheerful tempered man, than a man of strong

<lb n=P96.31>feelings; he takes things as he finds them, and makes

<lb n=P96.32>enjoyment of them somehow or other, depending, I

<lb n=P96.33>suspect, much more upon&H4 what is called <hi r=Italic>society</hi> for&H4 his

<lb n=P96.34>comforts, that&H62 is, upon&H4 the power of eating and drinking,

<lb n=P96.35>and playing whist with his neighbours five times a-week,

<lb n=P96.36>than upon&H4 family affection, or any&sp;thing that&H61 home

<lb n=P96.37>affords.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P96.38><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not like&H1 what bordered on&H5 a reflection on&H4;<pb n=P97>

<lb n=P97.1><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, and had half a mind&H0 to&H9 take it up&H5;; but she

<lb n=P97.2>struggled, and let it pass&H1;.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>She would keep the peace if

<lb n=P97.3>possible; and there was something honourable and

<lb n=P97.4>valuable in&H4 the strong domestic&H2 habits, the all-sufficiency

<lb n=P97.5>of home to&H4 himself, whence resulted her brother's disposition

<lb n=P97.6>to&H9 look&H1 down&H5 on&H4 the common&H2 rate&H0 of social intercourse,

<lb n=P97.7>and those to&H4 whom&H61 it was important. &dash; It had

<lb n=P97.8>a high claim&H0 to&H4 forbearance.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=12><p><pb n=P98><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P98.1><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> was to&H9 dine with them &dash; rather against

<lb n=P98.2>the inclination of <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>, who&H61 did not like&H1 that&H3;

<lb n=P98.3>any&sp;one should share&H1 with him in&H4 <name who=EML>Isabella</name>'s first day.

<lb n=P98.4><name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s sense of right&H0 however had decided it; and

<lb n=P98.5>besides the consideration of what was due&H2 to&H4 each brother,

<lb n=P98.6>she had particular pleasure, from the circumstance of the

<lb n=P98.7>late disagreement between <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> and herself, in&H4;

<lb n=P98.8>procuring him the proper invitation.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P98.9>She hoped they might now become friends again. She

<lb n=P98.10>thought&H1 it was time to&H9 make&H1 up&H5;. Making-up indeed would

<lb n=P98.11>not do. <hi r=Italic>She</hi> certainly had not been in&H4 the wrong, and <hi r=Italic>he</hi>

<lb n=P98.12>would never own&H1 that&H3 he had. Concession must be out&H5;

<lb n=P98.13>of the question&H0;; but it was time to&H9 appear to&H9 forget that&H3;

<lb n=P98.14>they had ever quarrelled; and she hoped it might rather

<lb n=P98.15>assist the restoration of friendship, that&H3 when he came into

<lb n=P98.16>the room she had one of the children with her &dash;</q><q who=EM0>the

<lb n=P98.17>youngest, a nice little girl about&H4 eight months old, who&H61;

<lb n=P98.18>was now making her first visit&H0 to&H4 Hartfield, and very

<lb n=P98.19>happy to&H9 be danced about&H5 in&H4 her aunt's arms.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It did

<lb n=P98.20>assist; for&H3 though he began with grave&H2 looks&H0 and short

<lb n=P98.21>questions, he was soon led on&H5 to&H9 talk&H1 of them all in&H4 the

<lb n=P98.22>usual way, and to&H9 take the child out&H5 of her arms with all

<lb n=P98.23>the unceremoniousness of perfect&H2 amity.</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMA>Emma</name> felt they

<lb n=P98.24>were friends again; and the conviction giving her at first

<lb n=P98.25>great satisfaction, and then a little sauciness, she could

<lb n=P98.26>not help&H1 saying, as he was admiring the baby,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P98.27>&dq;What a comfort&H0 it is, that&H3 we think alike about&H4 our

<lb n=P98.28>nephews and nieces. As to&H4 men and women, our opinions

<lb n=P98.29>are sometimes very different; but with regard&H0 to&H4 these

<lb n=P98.30>children, I observe we never disagree.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P98.31>&dq;If you were as much guided by&H4 nature in&H4 your estimate&H0;

<lb n=P98.32>of men and women, and as little under the power of fancy&H0;<pb n=P99>

<lb n=P99.1>and whim in&H4 your dealings with them, as you are where

<lb n=P99.2>these children are concerned, we might always think

<lb n=P99.3>alike.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P99.4>&dq;To&H9 be sure &dash; our discordancies must always arise

<lb n=P99.5>from my being&H1 in&H4 the wrong.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P99.6>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he, smiling &dash;</q><q who=EMB>&dq;and reason&H0 good. I was

<lb n=P99.7>sixteen years old when you were born&H11;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P99.8>&dq;A material&H2 difference then,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she replied &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;and no&H2;

<lb n=P99.9>doubt&H0 you were much my superior in&H4 judgment at that&H62;

<lb n=P99.10>period of our lives&H0;; but does not the lapse of one-and-twenty

<lb n=P99.11>years bring our understandings a good deal&H0;

<lb n=P99.12>nearer?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P99.13>&dq;Yes &dash; a good deal&H0 <hi r=Italic>nearer</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P99.14>&dq;But still&H5;, not near&H5 enough to&H9 give me a chance&H0 of

<lb n=P99.15>being&H1 right&H21;, if we think differently.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P99.16>&dq;I have still&H5 the advantage of you by&H4 sixteen years'

<lb n=P99.17>experience&H0;, and by&H4 not being&H1 a pretty&H2 young woman and

<lb n=P99.18>a spoiled child. Come, my dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, let us be friends

<lb n=P99.19>and say no&H2 more about&H4 it. Tell your aunt, little <name who=EML5>Emma</name>,

<lb n=P99.20>that&H3 she ought to&H9 set&H1 you a better example than to&H9 be

<lb n=P99.21>renewing old grievances, and that&H3 if she were not wrong

<lb n=P99.22>before&H5;, she is now.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P99.23>&dq;That's true,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she cried &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;very true. Little <name who=EML5>Emma</name>,

<lb n=P99.24>grow up&H5 a better woman than your aunt. Be infinitely

<lb n=P99.25>cleverer and not half so&H51 conceited. Now, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,

<lb n=P99.26>a word or two more, and I have done. As far as good

<lb n=P99.27>intentions went, we were <hi r=Italic>both</hi> right&H21;, and I must say that&H3;

<lb n=P99.28>no&H2 effects on&H4 my side&H0 of the argument have yet proved

<lb n=P99.29>wrong. I only want&H1 to&H9 know that&H3 <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name> is not very,

<lb n=P99.30>very bitterly disappointed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P99.31>&dq;A man cannot be more so&H52;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>was his short, full answer&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P99.32>&dq;Ah! &dash; Indeed I am very sorry. &dash; Come, shake&H1 hands

<lb n=P99.33>with me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P99.34>This had just&H5 taken place&H0 and with great cordiality,

<lb n=P99.35>when <name who=EMK>John&sp;Knightley</name> made his appearance, and</q><q who=EMK>&dq;How

<lb n=P99.36>d'ye do, <name who=EMB>George</name>?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>and</q><q who=EMB>&dq;<name who=EMK>John</name>, how are you?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>succeeded

<lb n=P99.37>in&H4 the true English style, burying under a calmness

<lb n=P99.38>that&H61 seemed all but indifference, the real attachment<pb n=P100>

<lb n=P100.1>which&H61 would have led either of them, if requisite, to&H9 do

<lb n=P100.2>every&sp;thing for&H4 the good of the other.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P100.3>The evening was quiet&H2 and conversible, as <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>

<lb n=P100.4>declined cards entirely for&H4 the sake of comfortable

<lb n=P100.5>talk&H0 with his dear&H21 <name who=EML>Isabella</name>, and the little party made two

<lb n=P100.6>natural&H2 divisions; on&H4 one side&H0 he and his daughter; on&H4;

<lb n=P100.7>the other the two <name who=EMB1>Mr&point;&sp;Knightleys;</name> their subjects totally

<lb n=P100.8>distinct, or very rarely mixing &dash; and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> only occasionally

<lb n=P100.9>joining in&H4 one or the other.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P100.10>The brothers talked of their own&H2 concerns&H0 and pursuits,

<lb n=P100.11>but principally of those of the elder, whose&H61 temper was

<lb n=P100.12>by&H4 much the most communicative, and who&H61 was always

<lb n=P100.13>the greater talker. As a magistrate, he had generally

<lb n=P100.14>some point&H0 of law to&H9 consult <name who=EMK>John</name> about&H4;, or, at least, some

<lb n=P100.15>curious anecdote to&H9 give; and as a farmer, as keeping in&H4;

<lb n=P100.16>hand&H0 the home-farm at Donwell, he had to&H9 tell what every

<lb n=P100.17>field was to&H9 bear&H1 next year, and to&H9 give all such local

<lb n=P100.18>information as could not fail of being&H1 interesting to&H4 a

<lb n=P100.19>brother whose&H61 home it had equally been the longest part&H0;

<lb n=P100.20>of his life, and whose&H61 attachments were strong. The plan

<lb n=P100.21>of a drain, the change&H0 of a fence, the felling of a tree, and

<lb n=P100.22>the destination of every acre for&H4 wheat, turnips, or spring&H2;

<lb n=P100.23>corn, was entered into with as much equality of interest&H0;

<lb n=P100.24>by&H4 <name who=EMK>John</name>, as his cooler manners rendered possible; and

<lb n=P100.25>if his willing brother ever left him any&sp;thing to&H9 inquire

<lb n=P100.26>about&H4;, his inquiries even&H5 approached a tone of eagerness.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P100.27>While&H3 they were thus comfortably occupied, <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>

<lb n=P100.28>was enjoying a full flow&H0 of happy regrets and fearful

<lb n=P100.29>affection with his daughter.</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P100.30>&dq;My poor dear&H21 <name who=EML>Isabella</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he, fondly taking her

<lb n=P100.31>hand&H0;, and interrupting, for&H4 a few moments, her busy

<lb n=P100.32>labours for&H4 some one of her five children &dash;</q><q who=EMP>&dq;How long it

<lb n=P100.33>is, how terribly long since you were here! And how tired

<lb n=P100.34>you must be after&H4 your journey! You must go to&H4 bed

<lb n=P100.35>early, my dear&H21 &dash; and I recommend a little gruel to&H4 you

<lb n=P100.36>before&H3 you go. &dash; You and I will&H1 have a nice basin of gruel

<lb n=P100.37>together. My dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, suppose we all have a little

<lb n=P100.38>gruel.&dq;<pb n=P101></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P101.1><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not suppose any such thing, knowing, as

<lb n=P101.2>she did, that&H3 both the <name who=EMB1>Mr&point;&sp;Knightleys</name> were as unpersuadable

<lb n=P101.3>on&H4 that&H62 article as herself; &dash; and two basins only were

<lb n=P101.4>ordered. After&H4 a little more discourse in&H4 praise&H0 of gruel,

<lb n=P101.5>with some wondering at its not being&H1 taken every evening

<lb n=P101.6>by&H4 every&sp;body, he proceeded to&H9 say, with an air of grave&H2;

<lb n=P101.7>reflection,</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P101.8>&dq;It was an awkward business, my dear&H21;, your spending

<lb n=P101.9>the autumn at South&sp;End instead of coming here. I never

<lb n=P101.10>had much opinion of the sea air.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EML>

<lb n=P101.11>&dq;<name who=EMZZR>Mr&point;&sp;Wingfield</name> most strenuously recommended it,

<lb n=P101.12>sir &dash; or we should not have gone. He recommended it for&H4;

<lb n=P101.13>all the children, but particularly for&H4 the weakness in&H4 little

<lb n=P101.14><name who=EML3>Bella</name>'s throat, &dash; both sea air and bathing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P101.15>&dq;Ah! my dear&H21;, but <name who=EMW>Perry</name> had many doubts&H0 about&H4 the

<lb n=P101.16>sea doing her any good; and as to&H4 myself, I have been

<lb n=P101.17>long perfectly convinced, though perhaps I never told you

<lb n=P101.18>so&H52 before&H5;, that&H3 the sea is very rarely of use&H0 to&H4 any&sp;body.

<lb n=P101.19>I am sure it almost killed me once.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P101.20>&dq;Come, come,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, feeling this to&H9 be an

<lb n=P101.21>unsafe subject&H0;,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I must beg you not to&H9 talk&H1 of the sea.

<lb n=P101.22>It makes me envious and miserable; &dash; I who&H61 have never

<lb n=P101.23>seen it! South&sp;End is prohibited, if you please. My dear&H21;

<lb n=P101.24><name who=EML>Isabella</name>, I have not heard you make&H1 one inquiry after&H4;

<lb n=P101.25><name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name> yet; and he never forgets you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EML>

<lb n=P101.26>&dq;Oh! good <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name> &dash; how is he, sir?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P101.27>&dq;Why, pretty&H5 well&H5;; but not quite well&H5;. Poor <name who=EMW>Perry</name>

<lb n=P101.28>is bilious, and he has not time to&H9 take care&H0 of himself &dash;

<lb n=P101.29>he tells me he has not time to&H9 take care&H0 of himself &dash; which&H61;

<lb n=P101.30>is very sad &dash; but he is always wanted all round&H4 the

<lb n=P101.31>country. I suppose there is not a man in&H4 such practice&H0;

<lb n=P101.32>any&sp;where. But then, there is not so&H51 clever a man any&sp;where.&dq;

<lb n=P101.33></q></p><p><q who=EML>

<lb n=P101.34>&dq;And <name who=EMV1>Mrs&point;&sp;Perry</name> and the children, how are they? do

<lb n=P101.35>the children grow? &dash; I have a great regard&H0 for&H4 <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name>.

<lb n=P101.36>I hope&H1 he will&H1 be calling soon. He will&H1 be so&H51 pleased to&H9;

<lb n=P101.37>see my little ones.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P101.38>&dq;I hope&H1 he will&H1 be here to-morrow, for&H3 I have a question&H0;<pb n=P102>

<lb n=P102.1>or two to&H9 ask him about&H4 myself of some consequence.

<lb n=P102.2>And, my dear&H21;, whenever he comes, you had better let him

<lb n=P102.3>look&H1 at little <name who=EML3>Bella</name>'s throat.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EML>

<lb n=P102.4>&dq;Oh! my dear&H21 sir, her throat is so&H51 much better that&H3;

<lb n=P102.5>I have hardly any uneasiness about&H4 it. Either bathing

<lb n=P102.6>has been of the greatest service to&H4 her, or else it is to&H9 be

<lb n=P102.7>attributed to&H4 an excellent embrocation of <name who=EMZZR>Mr&point;&sp;Wingfield</name>'s,

<lb n=P102.8>which&H61 we have been applying at times ever since

<lb n=P102.9>August.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P102.10>&dq;It is not very likely, my dear&H21;, that&H3 bathing should

<lb n=P102.11>have been of use&H0 to&H4 her &dash; and if I had known you

<lb n=P102.12>were wanting an embrocation, I would have spoken

<lb n=P102.13>to&H4 &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P102.14>&dq;You seem to&H4 me to&H9 have forgotten <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;</name> and <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P102.15>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I have not heard one inquiry after&H4;

<lb n=P102.16>them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EML>

<lb n=P102.17>&dq;Oh! the good <name who=EMC1>Bateses</name> &dash; I am quite ashamed of myself

<lb n=P102.18>&dash; but you mention&H1 them in&H4 most of your letters. I hope&H1;

<lb n=P102.19>they are quite well&H5;. Good old <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name> &dash; I will&H1 call&H1;

<lb n=P102.20>upon&H4 her to-morrow, and take my children. &dash; They are

<lb n=P102.21>always so&H51 pleased to&H9 see my children. &dash; And that&H62 excellent

<lb n=P102.22><name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>! &dash; such thorough worthy people! &dash; How are

<lb n=P102.23>they, sir?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P102.24>&dq;Why, pretty&H5 well&H5;, my dear&H21;, upon&H4 the whole&H0;. But poor

<lb n=P102.25><name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name> had a bad cold&H0 about&H4 a month ago.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EML>

<lb n=P102.26>&dq;How sorry I am! But colds were never so&H51 prevalent

<lb n=P102.27>as they have been this autumn. <name who=EMZZR>Mr&point;&sp;Wingfield</name> told me

<lb n=P102.28>that&H3 he had never known them more general&H2 or heavy &dash;

<lb n=P102.29>except when it has been quite an influenza.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P102.30>&dq;That&H62 has been a good deal&H0 the case, my dear&H21;; but

<lb n=P102.31>not to&H4 the degree you mention&H1;. <name who=EMW>Perry</name> says that&H3 colds

<lb n=P102.32>have been very general&H2;, but not so&H51 heavy as he has very

<lb n=P102.33>often known them in&H4 November. <name who=EMW>Perry</name> does not call&H1 it

<lb n=P102.34>altogether a sickly season.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EML>

<lb n=P102.35>&dq;No&H7;, I do not know that&H3 <name who=EMZZR>Mr&point;&sp;Wingfield</name> considers it

<lb n=P102.36><hi r=Italic>very</hi> sickly except &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P102.37>&dq;Ah! my poor dear&H21 child, the truth is, that&H3 in&H4 London

<lb n=P102.38>it is always a sickly season. Nobody is healthy in&H4 London,<pb n=P103>

<lb n=P103.1>nobody can be. It is a dreadful thing to&H9 have you forced

<lb n=P103.2>to&H9 live there! &dash; so&H51 far off! &dash; and the air so&H51 bad!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EML>

<lb n=P103.3>&dq;No&H7;, indeed &dash; <hi r=Italic>we</hi> are not at all in&H4 a bad air. Our part&H0;

<lb n=P103.4>of London is so&H51 very superior to&H4 most others! &dash; You must

<lb n=P103.5>not confound us with London in&H4 general&H0;, my dear&H21 sir.

<lb n=P103.6>The neighbourhood of Brunswick&sp;Square is very different

<lb n=P103.7>from almost all the rest&H01;. We are so&H51 very airy! I should be

<lb n=P103.8>unwilling, I own&H1;, to&H9 live in&H4 any other part&H0 of the town; &dash;

<lb n=P103.9>there is hardly any other that&H61 I could be satisfied to&H9;

<lb n=P103.10>have my children in&H5;: &dash; but <hi r=Italic>we</hi> are so&H51 remarkably airy! &dash;

<lb n=P103.11><name who=EMZZR>Mr&point;&sp;Wingfield</name> thinks the vicinity of Brunswick&sp;Square

<lb n=P103.12>decidedly the most favourable as to&H4 air.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P103.13>&dq;Ah! my dear&H21;, it is not like&H4 Hartfield. You make&H1;

<lb n=P103.14>the best of it &dash; but after&H3 you have been a week at Hartfield,

<lb n=P103.15>you are all of you different creatures; you do not

<lb n=P103.16>look&H1 like&H4 the same. Now I cannot say, that&H3 I think you

<lb n=P103.17>are any of you looking well&H5 at present&H01;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EML>

<lb n=P103.18>&dq;I am sorry to&H9 hear you say so&H52;, sir; but I assure you,

<lb n=P103.19>excepting those little nervous head-aches and palpitations

<lb n=P103.20>which&H61 I am never entirely free from any&sp;where, I am quite

<lb n=P103.21>well&H5 myself; and if the children were rather pale before&H3;

<lb n=P103.22>they went to&H4 bed, it was only because they were a little

<lb n=P103.23>more tired than usual, from their journey and the happiness

<lb n=P103.24>of coming. I hope&H1 you will&H1 think better of their looks&H0;

<lb n=P103.25>to-morrow; for&H3 I assure you <name who=EMZZR>Mr&point;&sp;Wingfield</name> told me, that&H3;

<lb n=P103.26>he did not believe he had ever sent us off altogether, in&H4;

<lb n=P103.27>such good case. I trust&H1;, at least, that&H3 you do not think

<lb n=P103.28><name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> looking ill,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>turning her eyes with affectionate

<lb n=P103.29>anxiety towards her husband.</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P103.30>&dq;Middling, my dear&H21;; I cannot compliment&H1 you.

<lb n=P103.31>I think <name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> very far from looking well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P103.32>&dq;What is the matter, sir? &dash; Did you speak to&H4 me?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P103.33>cried <name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name>, hearing his own&H2 name&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EML>

<lb n=P103.34>&dq;I am sorry to&H9 find, my love&H0;, that&H3 my father does not

<lb n=P103.35>think you looking well&H5 &dash; but I hope&H1 it is only from being&H1;

<lb n=P103.36>a little fatigued. I could have wished, however, as you

<lb n=P103.37>know, that&H3 you had seen <name who=EMZZR>Mr&point;&sp;Wingfield</name> before&H3 you left

<lb n=P103.38>home.&dq;<pb n=P104></q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P104.1>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=EML>Isabella</name>,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>exclaimed he hastily &dash;</q><q who=EMK>&dq;pray do

<lb n=P104.2>not concern&H1 yourself about&H4 my looks&H0;. Be satisfied with

<lb n=P104.3>doctoring and coddling yourself and the children, and let

<lb n=P104.4>me look&H1 as I chuse.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P104.5>&dq;I do not thoroughly understand what you were telling

<lb n=P104.6>your brother,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;about&H4 your friend <name who=EMZZE>Mr&point;&sp;Graham</name>'s

<lb n=P104.7>intending to&H9 have a bailiff from Scotland, to&H9;

<lb n=P104.8>look&H1 after&H5 his new estate. But will&H1 it answer&H1;? Will&H1 not

<lb n=P104.9>the old prejudice be too&H51 strong?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P104.10>And she talked in&H4 this way so&H51 long and successfully

<lb n=P104.11>that&H3;, when forced to&H9 give her attention again to&H4 her father

<lb n=P104.12>and sister, she had nothing worse to&H9 hear than <name who=EML>Isabella</name>'s

<lb n=P104.13>kind&H2 inquiry after&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax;</name> &dash; and <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>,

<lb n=P104.14>though no&H2 great favourite&H0 with her in&H4 general&H0;, she was at

<lb n=P104.15>that&H62 moment very happy to&H9 assist in&H4 praising.</q></p><p><q who=EML>

<lb n=P104.16>&dq;That&H62 sweet, amiable <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EML>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> &dash;</q><q who=EML>

<lb n=P104.17>&dq;It is so&H51 long since I have seen her, except

<lb n=P104.18>now and then for&H4 a moment accidentally in&H4 town! What

<lb n=P104.19>happiness it must be to&H4 her good old grandmother and

<lb n=P104.20>excellent aunt, when she comes to&H9 visit&H1 them! I always

<lb n=P104.21>regret&H1 excessively on&H4 dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s account&H0 that&H3 she cannot

<lb n=P104.22>be more at Highbury; but now their daughter is married,

<lb n=P104.23>I suppose <name who=EMZC>Colonel</name> and <name who=EMZC1>Mrs&point;&sp;Campbell</name> will&H1 not be able to&H9;

<lb n=P104.24>part&H1 with her at all. She would be such a delightful

<lb n=P104.25>companion for&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P104.26><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> agreed to&H4 it all, but added,</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P104.27>&dq;Our little friend <name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name>, however, is just&H5 such

<lb n=P104.28>another pretty&H2 kind&H0 of young person. You will&H1 like&H1;

<lb n=P104.29><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not have a better companion than

<lb n=P104.30><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EML>

<lb n=P104.31>&dq;I am most happy to&H9 hear it &dash; but only <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P104.32>one knows to&H9 be so&H51 very accomplished and superior! &dash;

<lb n=P104.33>and exactly <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s age.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P104.34>This topic was discussed very happily, and others succeeded

<lb n=P104.35>of similar moment, and passed away with similar

<lb n=P104.36>harmony; but the evening did not close&H1 without a little

<lb n=P104.37>return&H0 of agitation. The gruel came and supplied a great

<lb n=P104.38>deal&H0 to&H9 be said &dash; much praise&H0 and many comments &dash;<pb n=P105>

<lb n=P105.1>undoubting decision of its wholesomeness for&H4 every

<lb n=P105.2>constitution, and pretty&H5 severe Philippics upon&H4 the many

<lb n=P105.3>houses where it was never met with tolerable; &dash; but,

<lb n=P105.4>unfortunately, among the failures which&H61 the daughter had

<lb n=P105.5>to&H9 instance&H1;, the most recent, and therefore most prominent,

<lb n=P105.6>was in&H4;</q><q who=EML type=indirect>her own&H2 cook at South&sp;End, a young woman hired

<lb n=P105.7>for&H4 the time, who&H61 never had been able to&H9 understand what

<lb n=P105.8>she meant by&H4 a basin of nice smooth&H2 gruel, thin, but not

<lb n=P105.9>too&H51 thin. Often as she had wished for&H4 and ordered it, she

<lb n=P105.10>had never been able to&H9 get any&sp;thing tolerable.</q><q who=EM0>Here was

<lb n=P105.11>a dangerous opening.</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P105.12>&dq;Ah!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>, shaking his head&H0 and

<lb n=P105.13>fixing his eyes on&H4 her with tender&H2 concern&H0;. &dash; The ejaculation

<lb n=P105.14>in&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s ear expressed, &dq;Ah! there is no&H2 end&H0;

<lb n=P105.15>of the sad consequences of your going to&H4 South&sp;End. It

<lb n=P105.16>does not bear&H1 talking of.&dq; And for&H4 a little while&H0 she hoped

<lb n=P105.17>he would not talk&H1 of it, and that&H3 a silent rumination

<lb n=P105.18>might suffice to&H9 restore him to&H4 the relish&H0 of his own&H2 smooth&H2;

<lb n=P105.19>gruel. After&H4 an interval of some minutes, however, he

<lb n=P105.20>began with,</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P105.21>&dq;I shall always be very sorry that&H3 you went to&H4 the sea

<lb n=P105.22>this autumn, instead of coming here.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EML>

<lb n=P105.23>&dq;But why should you be sorry, sir? &dash; I assure you, it

<lb n=P105.24>did the children a great deal&H0 of good.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P105.25>&dq;And, moreover, if you must go to&H4 the sea, it had better

<lb n=P105.26>not have been to&H4 South&sp;End. South&sp;End is an unhealthy

<lb n=P105.27>place&H0;. <name who=EMW>Perry</name> was surprized to&H9 hear you had fixed upon&H4;

<lb n=P105.28>South&sp;End.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EML>

<lb n=P105.29>&dq;I know there is such an idea with many people, but

<lb n=P105.30>indeed it is quite a mistake&H0;, sir. &dash; We all had our health

<lb n=P105.31>perfectly well&H5 there, never found the least inconvenience

<lb n=P105.32>from the mud; and <name who=EMZZR>Mr&point;&sp;Wingfield</name> says it is entirely

<lb n=P105.33>a mistake&H0 to&H9 suppose the place&H0 unhealthy; and I am sure

<lb n=P105.34>he may&H1 be depended on&H5;, for&H3 he thoroughly understands

<lb n=P105.35>the nature of the air, and his own&H2 brother and family have

<lb n=P105.36>been there repeatedly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P105.37>&dq;You should have gone to&H4 Cromer, my dear&H21;, if you

<lb n=P105.38>went any&sp;where. &dash; <name who=EMW>Perry</name> was a week at Cromer once, and<pb n=P106>

<lb n=P106.1>he holds it to&H9 be the best of all the sea-bathing places&H0;.

<lb n=P106.2>A fine open&H2 sea, he says, and very pure air. And, by&H4 what

<lb n=P106.3>I understand, you might have had lodgings there quite

<lb n=P106.4>away from the sea &dash; a quarter&H01 of a mile off &dash; very comfortable.

<lb n=P106.5>You should have consulted <name who=EMW>Perry</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EML>

<lb n=P106.6>&dq;But, my dear&H21 sir, the difference of the journey; &dash; only

<lb n=P106.7>consider how great it would have been. &dash; A hundred miles,

<lb n=P106.8>perhaps, instead of forty.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P106.9>&dq;Ah! my dear&H21;,&dq; as <name who=EMW>Perry</name> says, &dq;where health is at

<lb n=P106.10>stake&H0;, nothing else should be considered;&dq; and if one is

<lb n=P106.11>to&H9 travel, there is not much to&H9 chuse between forty miles

<lb n=P106.12>and an hundred. &dash; Better not move&H1 at all, better stay&H1 in&H4;

<lb n=P106.13>London altogether than travel forty miles to&H9 get into

<lb n=P106.14>a worse air. This is just&H5 what <name who=EMW>Perry</name> said. It seemed to&H4;

<lb n=P106.15>him a very ill-judged measure&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P106.16><name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s attempts to&H9 stop&H1 her father had been vain;

<lb n=P106.17>and when he had reached such a point&H0 as this, she could

<lb n=P106.18>not wonder&H1 at her brother-in-law's breaking out&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P106.19>&dq;<name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he, in&H4 a voice of very strong displeasure,</q><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P106.20>&dq;would do as well&H5 to&H9 keep his opinion till it is

<lb n=P106.21>asked for&H5;. Why does he make&H1 it any business of his, to&H9;

<lb n=P106.22>wonder&H1 at what I do? &dash; at my taking my family to&H4 one

<lb n=P106.23>part&H0 of the coast or another? &dash; I may&H1 be allowed, I hope&H1;,

<lb n=P106.24>the use&H0 of my judgment as well&H5 as <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name>. &dash; I want&H1 his

<lb n=P106.25>directions no&H2 more than his drugs.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>He paused &dash; and

<lb n=P106.26>growing cooler in&H4 a moment, added, with only sarcastic

<lb n=P106.27>dryness,</q><q who=EMK>&dq;If <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name> can tell me how to&H9 convey a wife

<lb n=P106.28>and five children a distance&H0 of an hundred and thirty miles

<lb n=P106.29>with no&H2 greater expense or inconvenience than a distance&H0;

<lb n=P106.30>of forty, I should be as willing to&H9 prefer Cromer to&H9 South&sp;End

<lb n=P106.31>as he could himself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P106.32>&dq;True, true,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, with most ready

<lb n=P106.33>interposition &dash;</q><q who=EMB>&dq;very true. That's a consideration indeed. &dash;

<lb n=P106.34>But <name who=EMK>John</name>, as to&H4 what I was telling you of my idea

<lb n=P106.35>of moving the path to&H4 Langham, of turning it more to&H4 the

<lb n=P106.36>right&H22 that&H3 it may&H1 not cut&H1 through&H4 the home meadows,

<lb n=P106.37>I cannot conceive any difficulty. I should not attempt&H1 it,

<lb n=P106.38>if it were to&H9 be the means&H0 of inconvenience to&H4 the Highbury<pb n=P107>

<lb n=P107.1>people, but if you call&H1 to&H4 mind&H0 exactly the present&H2 line

<lb n=P107.2>of the path. &dash;~ The only way of proving it, however, will&H1;

<lb n=P107.3>be to&H9 turn&H1 to&H4 our maps. I shall see you at the Abbey

<lb n=P107.4>to-morrow morning I hope&H1;, and then we will&H1 look&H1 them

<lb n=P107.5>over, and you shall give me your opinion.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P107.6><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> was rather agitated by&H4 such harsh

<lb n=P107.7>reflections on&H4 his friend <name who=EMW>Perry</name>, to&H4 whom&H61 he had, in&H4 fact,

<lb n=P107.8>though unconsciously, been attributing many of his own&H2;

<lb n=P107.9>feelings and expressions; &dash; but the soothing attentions

<lb n=P107.10>of his daughters gradually removed the present&H2 evil, and

<lb n=P107.11>the immediate alertness of one brother, and better recollections

<lb n=P107.12>of the other, prevented any renewal of it.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=13><p><pb n=P108>

<lb n=P108.1><q who=em0>There could hardly be an happier creature in&H4 the world,

<lb n=P108.2>than <name who=EML>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name>, in&H4 this short visit&H0 to&H4 Hartfield,

<lb n=P108.3>going about&H5 every morning among her old acquaintance

<lb n=P108.4>with her five children, and talking over what she had done

<lb n=P108.5>every evening with her father and sister. She had nothing

<lb n=P108.6>to&H9 wish&H1 otherwise, but that&H3 the days did not pass&H1 so&H51 swiftly.

<lb n=P108.7>It was a delightful visit&H0;; &dash; perfect&H2;, in&H4 being&H1 much too&H51;

<lb n=P108.8>short.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P108.9><q who=em0>In&H4 general&H0 their evenings were less engaged with friends

<lb n=P108.10>than their mornings: but one complete&H2 dinner engagement,

<lb n=P108.11>and out&H5 of the house too&H52;, there was no&H2 avoiding, though

<lb n=P108.12>at Christmas. <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name></q><q who=EMN type=indirect>would take no&H2 denial; they

<lb n=P108.13>must all dine at Randall's one day; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>even&H5 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>

<lb n=P108.14>was persuaded to&H9 think it a possible thing in&H4 preference

<lb n=P108.15>to&H4 a division of the party.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P108.16>How they were all to&H9 be conveyed, he would have made

<lb n=P108.17>a difficulty if he could, but as his son and daughter's

<lb n=P108.18>carriage and horses were actually at Hartfield, he was not

<lb n=P108.19>able to&H9 make&H1 more than a simple&H2 question&H0 on&H4 that&H62 head&H0;;

<lb n=P108.20>it hardly amounted to&H4 a doubt&H0;; nor did it occupy <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P108.21>long to&H9 convince him that&H3 they might in&H4 one of the

<lb n=P108.22>carriages find room for&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> also.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P108.23><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, and <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, their own&H2;

<lb n=P108.24>especial set&H0;, were the only persons invited to&H9 meet&H1 them; &dash;

<lb n=P108.25>the hours were to&H9 be early, as well&H5 as the numbers few;

<lb n=P108.26><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s habits and inclination being&H1 consulted

<lb n=P108.27>in&H4 every&sp;thing.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P108.28>The evening before&H4 this great event (for&H3 it was a very

<lb n=P108.29>great event that&H3 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> should dine out&H5;, on&H4 the

<lb n=P108.30>24th of December) had been spent by&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> at Hartfield,

<lb n=P108.31>and she had gone home so&H51 much indisposed with a cold&H0;,

<lb n=P108.32>that&H3;, but for&H4 her own&H2 earnest wish&H0 of being&H1 nursed by&H4;

<lb n=P108.33><name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not have allowed her to&H9 leave&H1;<pb n=P109>

<lb n=P109.1>the house. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> called on&H4 her the next day, and found

<lb n=P109.2>her doom already signed with regard&H0 to&H4 Randalls. She

<lb n=P109.3>was very feverish and had a bad sore-throat: <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>

<lb n=P109.4>was full of care&H0 and affection, <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name> was talked

<lb n=P109.5>of, and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> herself was too&H51 ill and low to&H9 resist the

<lb n=P109.6>authority which&H61 excluded her from this delightful engagement,

<lb n=P109.7>though she could not speak of her loss without

<lb n=P109.8>many tears.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P109.9><name who=EMA>Emma</name> sat with her as long as she could, to&H9 attend her

<lb n=P109.10>in&H4 <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s unavoidable absences, and raise her

<lb n=P109.11>spirits by&H4 representing how much <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s would be

<lb n=P109.12>depressed when he knew her state&H0;; and left her at last&H0;

<lb n=P109.13>tolerably comfortable, in&H4 the sweet dependence of his

<lb n=P109.14>having a most comfortless visit&H0;, and of their all missing

<lb n=P109.15>her very much. She had not advanced many yards from

<lb n=P109.16><name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s door, when she was met by&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>

<lb n=P109.17>himself, evidently coming towards it, and as they walked

<lb n=P109.18>on&H5 slowly together in&H4 conversation about&H4 the invalid &dash; of

<lb n=P109.19>whom&H61 he, on&H4 the rumour of considerable illness, had been

<lb n=P109.20>going to&H9 inquire, that&H3 he might carry some report&H0 of her

<lb n=P109.21>to&H4 Hartfield &dash; they were overtaken by&H4 <name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P109.22>returning from the daily visit&H0 to&H4 Donwell, with his two

<lb n=P109.23>eldest boys, whose&H61 healthy, glowing faces shewed all the

<lb n=P109.24>benefit of a country run&H0;, and seemed to&H9 ensure a quick&H2;

<lb n=P109.25>dispatch of the roast&H0 mutton and rice pudding they were

<lb n=P109.26>hastening home for&H4;. They joined company and proceeded

<lb n=P109.27>together. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> was just&H5 describing the nature of her

<lb n=P109.28>friend's complaint; &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;a throat very much inflamed, with

<lb n=P109.29>a great deal&H0 of heat&H0 about&H4 her, a quick&H2 low pulse, &amp;c&point; and

<lb n=P109.30>she was sorry to&H9 find from <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name> that&H3 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P109.31>was liable to&H4 very bad sore-throats, and had often alarmed

<lb n=P109.32>her with them.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> looked all alarm&H0 on&H4 the

<lb n=P109.33>occasion&H0;, as he exclaimed,</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P109.34>&dq;A sore-throat! &dash; I hope&H1 not infectious. I hope&H1 not

<lb n=P109.35>of a putrid infectious sort. Has <name who=EMW>Perry</name> seen her? Indeed

<lb n=P109.36>you should take care&H0 of yourself as well&H5 as of your friend.

<lb n=P109.37>Let me entreat you to&H9 run&H1 no&H2 risks. Why does not <name who=EMW>Perry</name>

<lb n=P109.38>see her?&dq;<pb n=P110></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P110.1><name who=EMA>Emma</name>, who&H61 was not really at all frightened herself,

<lb n=P110.2>tranquillized this excess of apprehension by&H4 assurances of

<lb n=P110.3><name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s experience&H0 and care&H0;; but as there must

<lb n=P110.4>still&H5 remain a degree of uneasiness which&H61 she could not wish&H1;

<lb n=P110.5>to&H9 reason&H1 away, which&H61 she would rather feed and assist

<lb n=P110.6>than not, she added soon afterwards &dash; as if quite another

<lb n=P110.7>subject&H0;,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P110.8>&dq;It is so&H51 cold&H2;, so&H51 very cold&H2 &dash; and looks&H1 and feels so&H51 very

<lb n=P110.9>much like&H4 snow, that&H3 if it were to&H4 any other place&H0 or with

<lb n=P110.10>any other party, I should really try not to&H9 go out&H5 to-day &dash;

<lb n=P110.11>and dissuade my father from venturing; but as he has

<lb n=P110.12>made up&H5 his mind&H0;, and does not seem to&H9 feel the cold&H0;

<lb n=P110.13>himself, I do not like&H1 to&H9 interfere, as I know it would be

<lb n=P110.14>so&H51 great a disappointment to&H4 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>. But

<lb n=P110.15>upon&H4 my word, <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, in&H4 your case, I should certainly

<lb n=P110.16>excuse&H1 myself. You appear to&H4 me a little hoarse already,

<lb n=P110.17>and when you consider what demand&H0 of voice and what

<lb n=P110.18>fatigues&H0 to-morrow will&H1 bring, I think it would be no&H2 more

<lb n=P110.19>than common&H2 prudence to&H9 stay&H1 at home and take care&H0 of

<lb n=P110.20>yourself to-night.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P110.21><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> looked as if he did not very well&H5 know what

<lb n=P110.22>answer&H0 to&H9 make&H1;; which&H61 was exactly the case; for&H3 though

<lb n=P110.23>very much gratified by&H4 the kind&H2 care&H0 of such a fair lady,

<lb n=P110.24>and not liking to&H9 resist any advice of her's, he had not

<lb n=P110.25>really the least inclination to&H9 give up&H5 the visit&H0;; &dash; but <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,

<lb n=P110.26>too&H51 eager and busy in&H4 her own&H2 previous conceptions and

<lb n=P110.27>views to&H9 hear him impartially, or see him with clear&H2 vision,

<lb n=P110.28>was very well&H5 satisfied with his muttering acknowledgment

<lb n=P110.29>of its being&H1;</q><q who=EMH>&dq;very cold&H2;, certainly very cold&H2;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>and walked

<lb n=P110.30>on&H5;, rejoicing in&H4 having extricated him from Randalls, and

<lb n=P110.31>secured him the power of sending to&H9 inquire after&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P110.32>every hour of the evening.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P110.33>&dq;You do quite right&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she; &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;We will&H1 make&H1 your

<lb n=P110.34>apologies to&H4 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P110.35>But hardly had she so&H52 spoken, when she found her

<lb n=P110.36>brother was civilly offering a seat in&H4 his carriage, if the

<lb n=P110.37>weather were <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s only objection, and <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>

<lb n=P110.38>actually accepting the offer&H0 with much prompt&H2 satisfaction.<pb n=P111></q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P111.1>It was a done thing; <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> was to&H9 go, and never

<lb n=P111.2>had his broad handsome face&H0 expressed more pleasure than

<lb n=P111.3>at this moment; never had his smile&H0 been stronger, nor

<lb n=P111.4>his eyes more exulting than when he next looked at her.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P111.5>&dq;Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she to&H4 herself,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>&dq;this is most strange! &dash;

<lb n=P111.6>After&H3 I had got him off so&H51 well&H5;, to&H9 chuse to&H9 go into company,

<lb n=P111.7>and leave&H1 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> ill behind! &dash; Most strange indeed!

<lb n=P111.8>&dash; But there is, I believe, in&H4 many men, especially single

<lb n=P111.9>men, such an inclination &dash; such a passion for&H4 dining out&H5 &dash;

<lb n=P111.10>a dinner engagement is so&H51 high in&H4 the class&H0 of their

<lb n=P111.11>pleasures, their employments, their dignities, almost their

<lb n=P111.12>duties, that&H3 any&sp;thing gives way to&H4 it &dash; and this must

<lb n=P111.13>be the case with <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton;</name> a most valuable, amiable,

<lb n=P111.14>pleasing young man undoubtedly, and very much in&H4 love&H0;

<lb n=P111.15>with <name who=EMM>Harriet;</name> but still&H5;, he cannot refuse an invitation, he

<lb n=P111.16>must dine out&H5 whenever he is asked. What a strange

<lb n=P111.17>thing love&H0 is! he can see ready wit in&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, but will&H1;

<lb n=P111.18>not dine alone for&H4 her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P111.19>Soon afterwards <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> quitted them, and she could

<lb n=P111.20>not but do him the justice of feeling that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>there was a great

<lb n=P111.21>deal&H0 of sentiment in&H4 his manner of naming <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> at

<lb n=P111.22>parting; in&H4 the tone of his voice while&H4 assuring her that&H3;

<lb n=P111.23>he should call&H1 at <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s for&H4 news of her fair friend,

<lb n=P111.24>the last&H2 thing before&H3 he prepared for&H4 the happiness of

<lb n=P111.25>meeting her again, when he hoped to&H9 be able to&H9 give a

<lb n=P111.26>better report&H0;; and he sighed and smiled himself off in&H4;

<lb n=P111.27>a way that&H61 left the balance of approbation much in&H4 his

<lb n=P111.28>favour&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P111.29>After&H4 a few minutes of entire silence&H0 between them, <name who=EMK>John&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P111.30>began with &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P111.31>&dq;I never in&H4 my life saw a man more intent on&H4 being&H1;

<lb n=P111.32>agreeable than <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>. It is downright labour to&H4 him

<lb n=P111.33>where ladies are concerned. With men he can be rational

<lb n=P111.34>and unaffected, but when he has ladies to&H9 please every

<lb n=P111.35>feature works&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P111.36>&dq;<name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s manners are not perfect&H2;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMA>Emma;</name></q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P111.37>&dq;but where there is a wish&H0 to&H9 please, one ought to&H9 overlook,

<lb n=P111.38>and one does overlook a great deal&H0;. Where a man does<pb n=P112>

<lb n=P112.1>his best with only moderate powers, he will&H1 have the

<lb n=P112.2>advantage over negligent superiority. There is such perfect&H2;

<lb n=P112.3>good temper and good&sp;will in&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> as one cannot

<lb n=P112.4>but value&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P112.5>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> presently, with some

<lb n=P112.6>slyness,</q><q who=EMK>&dq;he seems to&H9 have a great deal&H0 of good-will

<lb n=P112.7>towards <hi r=Italic>you</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P112.8>&dq;Me!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she replied with a smile&H0 of astonishment,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;are

<lb n=P112.9>you imagining me to&H9 be <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s object&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P112.10>&dq;Such an imagination has crossed me, I own&H1;, <name who=EMA>Emma;</name>

<lb n=P112.11>and if it never occurred to&H4 you before&H5;, you may&H1 as well&H5;

<lb n=P112.12>take it into consideration now.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P112.13>&dq;<name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> in&H4 love&H0 with me! &dash; What an idea!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P112.14>&dq;I do not say it is so&H52;; but you will&H1 do well&H5 to&H9 consider

<lb n=P112.15>whether it is so&H52 or not, and to&H9 regulate your behaviour

<lb n=P112.16>accordingly. I think your manners to&H4 him encouraging.

<lb n=P112.17>I speak as a friend, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>. You had better look&H1 about&H4;

<lb n=P112.18>you, and ascertain what you do, and what you mean&H1;

<lb n=P112.19>to&H9 do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P112.20>&dq;I thank you; but I assure you you are quite mistaken.

<lb n=P112.21><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> and I are very good friends, and nothing more;&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P112.22>and she walked on&H5;,amusing herself in&H4 the consideration

<lb n=P112.23>of</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>the blunders which&H61 often arise from a partial knowledge

<lb n=P112.24>of circumstances, of the mistakes which&H61 people of high

<lb n=P112.25>pretensions to&H4 judgment are for&sp;ever falling into;</q><q who=EM0>and not

<lb n=P112.26>very well&H5 pleased with her brother for&H4 imagining her blind&H2;

<lb n=P112.27>and ignorant, and in&H4 want&H0 of counsel&H0;. He said no&H2 more.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P112.28><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> had so&H51 completely made up&H5 his mind&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P112.29>the visit&H0;, that&H3 in&H4 spite&H8 of the increasing coldness, he

<lb n=P112.30>seemed to&H9 have no&H2 idea of shrinking from it, and set&H1;

<lb n=P112.31>forward&H5 at last&H2 most punctually with his eldest daughter

<lb n=P112.32>in&H4 his own&H2 carriage, with less apparent consciousness of

<lb n=P112.33>the weather than either of the others; too&H51 full of the

<lb n=P112.34>wonder&H0 of his own&H2 going, and the pleasure it was to&H9 afford

<lb n=P112.35>at Randalls to&H9 see that&H3 it was cold&H2;, and too&H51 well&H5 wrapt up&H5;

<lb n=P112.36>to&H9 feel it. The cold&H0;, however, was severe; and by&H4 the

<lb n=P112.37>time the second&H2 carriage was in&H4 motion, a few flakes of

<lb n=P112.38>snow were finding their way down&H5;, and the sky had the<pb n=P113>

<lb n=P113.1>appearance of being&H1 so&H51 overcharged as to&H9 want&H1 only

<lb n=P113.2>a milder air to&H9 produce a very white world in&H4 a very short

<lb n=P113.3>time.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P113.4><name who=EMA>Emma</name> soon saw that&H3 her companion was not in&H4 the

<lb n=P113.5>happiest humour. The preparing and the going abroad

<lb n=P113.6>in&H4 such weather, with the sacrifice&H0 of his children after&H4;

<lb n=P113.7>dinner, were evils, were disagreeables at least, which&H61;

<lb n=P113.8><name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> did not by&H4 any means&H0 like&H1;; he

<lb n=P113.9>anticipated nothing in&H4 the visit&H0 that&H61 could be at all worth

<lb n=P113.10>the purchase&H0;; and the whole&H0 of their drive&H0 to&H4 the Vicarage

<lb n=P113.11>was spent by&H4 him in&H4 expressing his discontent.</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P113.12>&dq;A man,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he,</q><q who=EMK>&dq;must have a very good opinion

<lb n=P113.13>of himself when he asks people to&H9 leave&H1 their own&H2 fireside,

<lb n=P113.14>and encounter such a day as this, for&H4 the sake of coming

<lb n=P113.15>to&H9 see him. He must think himself a most agreeable

<lb n=P113.16>fellow; I could not do such a thing. It is the greatest

<lb n=P113.17>absurdity &dash; Actually snowing at this moment! &dash; The folly

<lb n=P113.18>of not allowing people to&H9 be comfortable at home &dash; and the

<lb n=P113.19>folly of people's not staying comfortably at home when

<lb n=P113.20>they can! If we were obliged to&H9 go out&H5 such an evening

<lb n=P113.21>as this, by&H4 any call&H0 of duty or business, what a hardship

<lb n=P113.22>we should deem it; &dash; and here are we, probably with

<lb n=P113.23>rather thinner clothing than usual, setting forward&H5 voluntarily,

<lb n=P113.24>without excuse&H0;, in&H4 defiance of the voice of nature,

<lb n=P113.25>which&H61 tells man, in&H4 every&sp;thing given to&H4 his view&H0 or his

<lb n=P113.26>feelings, to&H9 stay&H1 at home himself, and keep all under

<lb n=P113.27>shelter that&H61 he can; &dash; here are we setting forward&H5 to&H9;

<lb n=P113.28>spend five dull hours in&H4 another man's house, with nothing

<lb n=P113.29>to&H9 say or to&H9 hear that&H61 was not said and heard yesterday,

<lb n=P113.30>and may&H1 not be said and heard again to-morrow. Going

<lb n=P113.31>in&H4 dismal weather, to&H9 return&H1 probably in&H4 worse; &dash; four

<lb n=P113.32>horses and four servants taken out&H5 for&H4 nothing but to&H9;

<lb n=P113.33>convey five idle, shivering creatures into colder rooms and

<lb n=P113.34>worse company than they might have had at home.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P113.35><name who=EMA>Emma</name> did not find herself equal&H2 to&H9 give the pleased

<lb n=P113.36>assent, which&H61 no&H2 doubt&H0 he was in&H4 the habit of receiving,

<lb n=P113.37>to&H9 emulate the</q><q who=EML type=indirect>&dq;Very true, my love&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>which&H61 must have

<lb n=P113.38>been usually administered by&H4 his travelling companion;<pb n=P114>

<lb n=P114.1>but she had resolution enough to&H9 refrain from making any

<lb n=P114.2>answer&H0 at all. She could not be complying, she dreaded

<lb n=P114.3>being&H1 quarrelsome; her heroism reached only to&H4 silence&H0;.

<lb n=P114.4>She allowed him to&H9 talk&H1;, and arranged the glasses, and

<lb n=P114.5>wrapped herself up&H5;, without opening her lips.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P114.6>They arrived, the carriage turned, the step&H0 was let

<lb n=P114.7>down&H5;, and <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, spruce, black, and smiling, was with

<lb n=P114.8>them instantly. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> thought&H1 with pleasure of some

<lb n=P114.9>change&H0 of subject&H0;. <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> was all obligation and

<lb n=P114.10>cheerfulness; he was so&H51 very cheerful in&H4 his civilities

<lb n=P114.11>indeed, that&H3 she began to&H9 think he must have received

<lb n=P114.12>a different account&H0 of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> from what had reached her.

<lb n=P114.13>She had sent while&H4 dressing, and the answer&H0 had been,</q><q who=EMX type=indirect>

<lb n=P114.14>&dq;Much the same &dash; not better.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P114.15>&dq;<hi r=Italic>My</hi> report&H0 from <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she presently,</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P114.16>&dq;was not so&H51 pleasant as I had hoped &dash;</q><q who=EMX type=indirect>&cnq;Not better,&onq;</q><q who=EMA>was

<lb n=P114.17><hi r=Italic>my</hi> answer&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P114.18>His face&H0 lengthened immediately; and his voice was

<lb n=P114.19>the voice of sentiment as he answered.</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P114.20>&dq;Oh! no&H7 &dash; I am grieved to&H9 find &dash; I was on&H4 the point&H0;

<lb n=P114.21>of telling you that&H3 when I called at <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s door,

<lb n=P114.22>which&H61 I did the very last&H2 thing before&H3 I returned to&H9 dress&H1;,

<lb n=P114.23>I was told that&H3 <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name> was not better, by&H4 no&H2 means&H0;

<lb n=P114.24>better, rather worse. Very much grieved and concerned &dash;

<lb n=P114.25>I had flattered myself that&H3 she must be better after&H4 such

<lb n=P114.26>a cordial&H0 as I knew had been given in&H4 the morning.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P114.27><name who=EMA>Emma</name> smiled and answered &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;My visit&H0 was of use&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P114.28>the nervous part&H0 of her complaint, I hope&H1;; but not even&H5;

<lb n=P114.29>I can charm&H1 away a sore&sp;throat; it is a most severe cold&H0;

<lb n=P114.30>indeed. <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name> has been with her, as you probably

<lb n=P114.31>heard.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P114.32>&dq;Yes &dash; I imagined &dash; that&H62 is &dash; I did not&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P114.33>&dq;He has been used to&H4 her in&H4 these complaints, and

<lb n=P114.34>I hope&H1 to-morrow morning will&H1 bring us both a more

<lb n=P114.35>comfortable report&H0;. But it is impossible not to&H9 feel

<lb n=P114.36>uneasiness. Such a sad loss to&H4 our party to-day!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P114.37>&dq;Dreadful! &dash; Exactly so&H52;, indeed. &dash; She will&H1 be missed

<lb n=P114.38>every moment.&dq;<pb n=P115></q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P115.1>This was very proper; the sigh&H0 which&H61 accompanied it

<lb n=P115.2>was really estimable; but it should have lasted longer.</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P115.3><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was rather in&H4 dismay when only half a minute&H0;

<lb n=P115.4>afterwards he began to&H9 speak of other things, and in&H4;

<lb n=P115.5>a voice of the greatest alacrity and enjoyment.</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P115.6>&dq;What an excellent device,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he,</q><q who=EMH>&dq;the use&H0 of

<lb n=P115.7>a sheep-skin for&H4 carriages. How very comfortable they

<lb n=P115.8>make&H1 it; &dash; impossible to&H9 feel cold&H2 with such precautions.

<lb n=P115.9>The contrivances of modern days indeed have rendered

<lb n=P115.10>a gentleman's carriage perfectly complete&H2;. One is so&H51;

<lb n=P115.11>fenced and guarded from the weather, that&H3 not a breath

<lb n=P115.12>of air can find its way unpermitted. Weather becomes

<lb n=P115.13>absolutely of no&H2 consequence. It is a very cold&H2 afternoon

<lb n=P115.14>&dash; but in&H4 this carriage we know nothing of the matter. &dash;

<lb n=P115.15>Ha! snows a little I see.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P115.16>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMK>John&sp;Knightley</name>,</q><q who=EMK>&dq;and I think we shall

<lb n=P115.17>have a good deal&H0 of it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P115.18>&dq;Christmas weather,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>observed <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>.</q><q who=EMH>&dq;Quite

<lb n=P115.19>seasonable; and extremely fortunate we may&H1 think ourselves

<lb n=P115.20>that&H3 it did not begin yesterday, and prevent this

<lb n=P115.21>day's party, which&H61 it might very possibly have done, for&H3;

<lb n=P115.22><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> would hardly have ventured had there

<lb n=P115.23>been much snow on&H4 the ground; but now it is of no&H2;

<lb n=P115.24>consequence. This is quite the season indeed for&H4 friendly

<lb n=P115.25>meetings. At Christmas every&sp;body invites their friends

<lb n=P115.26>about&H4 them, and people think little of even&H5 the worst

<lb n=P115.27>weather. I was snowed up&H5 at a friend's house once for&H4;

<lb n=P115.28>a week. Nothing could be pleasanter. I went for&H4 only

<lb n=P115.29>one night, and could not get away till that&H62 very day

<lb n=P115.30>se'nnight.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P115.31><name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> looked as if he did not comprehend

<lb n=P115.32>the pleasure, but said only, coolly,</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P115.33>&dq;I cannot wish&H1 to&H9 be snowed up&H5 a week at Randalls.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P115.34>At another time <name who=EMA>Emma</name> might have been amused, but

<lb n=P115.35>she was too&H51 much astonished now at <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s spirits

<lb n=P115.36>for&H4 other feelings.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> seemed quite forgotten in&H4 the

<lb n=P115.37>expectation of a pleasant party.</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P115.38>&dq;We are sure of excellent fires,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>continued he,</q><q who=EMH>&dq;and<pb n=P116>

<lb n=P116.1>every&sp;thing in&H4 the greatest comfort&H0;. Charming people,

<lb n=P116.2><name who=EMN>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston;</name> &dash; <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> indeed is much

<lb n=P116.3>beyond&H4 praise&H0;, and he is exactly what one values, so&H51;

<lb n=P116.4>hospitable, and so&H51 fond of society; &dash; it will&H1 be a small

<lb n=P116.5>party, but where small parties are select, they are perhaps

<lb n=P116.6>the most agreeable of any. <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s dining-room

<lb n=P116.7>does not accommodate more than ten comfortably; and

<lb n=P116.8>for&H4 my part&H0;, I would rather, under such circumstances,

<lb n=P116.9>fall&H1 short by&H4 two than exceed by&H4 two. I think you will&H1;

<lb n=P116.10>agree with me,</q><q who=EM0>(turning with a soft air to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,)</q><q who=EMH>I think

<lb n=P116.11>I shall certainly have your approbation, though <name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P116.12>perhaps, from being&H1 used to&H4 the large parties

<lb n=P116.13>of London, may&H1 not quite enter into our feelings.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P116.14>&dq;I know nothing of the large parties of London, sir &dash;

<lb n=P116.15>I never dine with any&sp;body.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P116.16>&dq;Indeed!</q><q who=EM0>(in&H4 a tone of wonder&H0 and pity&H0;,)</q><q who=EMH>I had no&H2;

<lb n=P116.17>idea that&H3 the law had been so&H51 great a slavery. Well&H7;, sir,

<lb n=P116.18>the time must come when you will&H1 be paid for&H4 all this,

<lb n=P116.19>when you will&H1 have little labour and great enjoyment.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P116.20>&dq;My first enjoyment,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMK>John&sp;Knightley</name>, as they

<lb n=P116.21>passed through&H4 the sweep-gate,</q><q who=EMK>&dq;will&H1 be to&H9 find myself

<lb n=P116.22>safe at Hartfield again.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=14><p><pb n=P117><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P117.1>Some change&H0 of countenance was necessary for&H4 each

<lb n=P117.2>gentleman as they walked into <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s drawing-room; &dash;

<lb n=P117.3><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> must compose his joyous looks&H0;, and

<lb n=P117.4><name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> disperse his ill-humour. <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>

<lb n=P117.5>must smile&H1 less, and <name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> more, to&H9 fit&H1 them

<lb n=P117.6>for&H4 the place&H0;. &dash; <name who=EMA>Emma</name> only might be as nature prompted,

<lb n=P117.7>and shew&H1 herself just&H5 as happy as she was. To&H4 her, it was

<lb n=P117.8>real enjoyment to&H9 be with the <name who=EMN1>Westons</name>. <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> was

<lb n=P117.9>a great favourite&H0;, and there was not a creature in&H4 the

<lb n=P117.10>world to&H4 whom&H61 she spoke with such unreserve, as to&H4 his

<lb n=P117.11>wife; not any&sp;one, to&H4 whom&H61 she related with such conviction

<lb n=P117.12>of being&H1 listened to&H4 and understood, of being&H1 always

<lb n=P117.13>interesting and always intelligible, the little affairs,

<lb n=P117.14>arrangements, perplexities and pleasures of her father and

<lb n=P117.15>herself. She could tell nothing of Hartfield, in&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P117.16><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> had not a lively concern&H0;; and half an hour's

<lb n=P117.17>uninterrupted communication of all those little matters

<lb n=P117.18>on&H4 which&H61 the daily happiness of private&H2 life depends, was

<lb n=P117.19>one of the first gratifications of each.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P117.20>This was a pleasure which&H61 perhaps the whole&H2 day's visit&H0;

<lb n=P117.21>might not afford, which&H61 certainly did not belong to&H4 the

<lb n=P117.22>present&H2 half hour; but the very sight of <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, her

<lb n=P117.23>smile&H0;, her touch&H0;, her voice was grateful to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, and she

<lb n=P117.24>determined to&H9 think as little as possible of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s

<lb n=P117.25>oddities, or of any&sp;thing else unpleasant, and enjoy all

<lb n=P117.26>that&H61 was enjoyable to&H4 the utmost.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P117.27>The misfortune of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s cold&H0 had been pretty&H5 well&H5;

<lb n=P117.28>gone through&H5 before&H4 her arrival. <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> had been

<lb n=P117.29>safely seated long enough to&H9 give the history of it, besides

<lb n=P117.30>all the history of his own&H2 and <name who=EML>Isabella</name>'s coming, and of

<lb n=P117.31><name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s being&H1 to&H9 follow, and had indeed just&H5 got to&H4 the

<lb n=P117.32>end&H0 of his satisfaction that&H3 <name who=EMZI>James</name> should come and see

<lb n=P117.33>his daughter, when the others appeared, and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>,<pb n=P118>

<lb n=P118.1>who&H61 had been almost wholly engrossed by&H4 her attentions

<lb n=P118.2>to&H4 him, was able to&H9 turn&H1 away and welcome&H1 her dear&H21;

<lb n=P118.3><name who=EMA>Emma</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P118.4><name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s project of forgetting <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> for&H4 a while&H0;,

<lb n=P118.5>made her rather sorry to&H9 find, when they had all taken their

<lb n=P118.6>places&H0;, that&H3 he was close&H5 to&H4 her.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>The difficulty was great

<lb n=P118.7>of driving his strange insensibility towards <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, from

<lb n=P118.8>her mind&H0;, while&H3 he not only sat at her elbow, but was

<lb n=P118.9>continually obtruding his happy countenance on&H4 her

<lb n=P118.10>notice&H0;, and solicitously addressing her upon&H4 every occasion&H0;.</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P118.11>Instead of forgetting him, his behaviour was such

<lb n=P118.12>that&H3 she could not avoid the internal suggestion of</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>&dq;Can

<lb n=P118.13>it really be as my brother imagined? can it be possible

<lb n=P118.14>for&H4 this man to&H9 be beginning to&H9 transfer&H1 his affections from

<lb n=P118.15><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> to&H4 me? &dash; Absurd and insufferable!&dq; &dash; Yet he

<lb n=P118.16>would be so&H51 anxious for&H4 her being&H1 perfectly warm&H2;, would

<lb n=P118.17>be so&H51 interested about&H4 her father, and so&H51 delighted with

<lb n=P118.18><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston;</name> and at last&H0 would begin admiring her

<lb n=P118.19>drawings with so&H51 much zeal and so&H51 little knowledge as

<lb n=P118.20>seemed terribly like&H4 a would-be lover, and made it some

<lb n=P118.21>effort with her to&H9 preserve her good manners.</q><q who=EM0>For&H4 her

<lb n=P118.22>own&H2 sake she could not be rude; and for&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s, in&H4 the

<lb n=P118.23>hope&H0 that&H3 all would yet turn&H1 out&H5 right&H21;, she was even&H5;

<lb n=P118.24>positively civil; but it was an effort; especially as something

<lb n=P118.25>was going on&H5 amongst the others, in&H4 the most overpowering

<lb n=P118.26>period of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s nonsense, which&H61 she

<lb n=P118.27>particularly wished to&H9 listen to&H4;. She heard enough to&H9;

<lb n=P118.28>know that&H3 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> was giving some information about&H4;

<lb n=P118.29>his son; she heard the words</q><q who=EMN>&dq;my son,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>and</q><q who=EMN>&dq;<name who=EME>Frank</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P118.30>and</q><q who=EMN>&dq;my son,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>repeated several times over; and from

<lb n=P118.31>a few other half-syllables very much suspected that&H3 he

<lb n=P118.32>was announcing an early visit&H0 from his son; but before&H3;

<lb n=P118.33>she could quiet&H1 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, the subject&H0 was so&H51 completely

<lb n=P118.34>past&H1 that&H3 any reviving question&H0 from her would have been

<lb n=P118.35>awkward.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P118.36>Now, it so&H52 happened that&H3 in&H4 spite&H8 of <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s resolution

<lb n=P118.37>of never marrying, there was something in&H4 the name&H0;, in&H4;

<lb n=P118.38>the idea of <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>, which&H61 always interested<pb n=P119>

<lb n=P119.1>her. She had frequently thought&H1 &dash; especially since his

<lb n=P119.2>father's marriage with <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name> &dash; that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>if she <hi r=Italic>were</hi> to&H9;

<lb n=P119.3>marry, he was the very person to&H9 suit&H1 her in&H4 age, character

<lb n=P119.4>and condition&H0;. He seemed by&H4 this connection between

<lb n=P119.5>the families, quite to&H9 belong to&H4 her. She could not but

<lb n=P119.6>suppose it to&H9 be a match&H0 that&H61 every&sp;body who&H61 knew them

<lb n=P119.7>must think of. That&H3 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> did think of it,</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P119.8>she was very strongly persuaded; and though not meaning

<lb n=P119.9>to&H9 be induced by&H4 him, or by&H4 any&sp;body else, to&H9 give up&H5;

<lb n=P119.10>a situation which&H61 she believed more replete with good

<lb n=P119.11>than any she could change&H1 it for&H4;, she had a great curiosity

<lb n=P119.12>to&H9 see him, a decided intention of finding him pleasant,

<lb n=P119.13>of being&H1 liked by&H4 him to&H4 a certain degree, and a sort of

<lb n=P119.14>pleasure in&H4 the idea of their being&H1 coupled in&H4 their friends'

<lb n=P119.15>imaginations.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P119.16>With such sensations, <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s civilities were dreadfully

<lb n=P119.17>ill-timed; but she had the comfort&H0 of appearing

<lb n=P119.18>very polite, while&H4 feeling very cross&H2 &dash; and of thinking that&H3;

<lb n=P119.19>the rest&H01 of the visit&H0 could not possibly pass&H1 without bringing

<lb n=P119.20>forward&H5 the same information again, or the substance

<lb n=P119.21>of it, from the open-hearted <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>. &dash; So&H52 it proved; &dash;

<lb n=P119.22>for&H3 when happily released from <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, and seated by&H4;

<lb n=P119.23><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, at dinner, he made use&H0 of the very first

<lb n=P119.24>interval in&H4 the cares&H0 of hospitality, the very first leisure

<lb n=P119.25>from the saddle of mutton, to&H9 say to&H4 her,</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P119.26>&dq;We want&H1 only two more to&H9 be just&H5 the right&H21 number.

<lb n=P119.27>I should like&H1 to&H9 see two more here, &dash; your pretty&H2 little

<lb n=P119.28>friend, <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>, and my son &dash; and then I should say

<lb n=P119.29>we were quite complete&H2;. I believe you did not hear me

<lb n=P119.30>telling the others in&H4 the drawing-room that&H3 we are expecting

<lb n=P119.31><name who=EME>Frank</name>? I had a letter from him this morning, and

<lb n=P119.32>he will&H1 be with us within a fortnight.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P119.33><name who=EMA>Emma</name> spoke with a very proper degree of pleasure;

<lb n=P119.34>and fully assented to&H4 his proposition of <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>

<lb n=P119.35>and <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name> making their party quite complete&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P119.36>&dq;He has been wanting to&H9 come to&H4 us,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>continued

<lb n=P119.37><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>,</q><q who=EMN>&dq;ever since September: every letter has

<lb n=P119.38>been full of it; but he cannot command&H1 his own&H2 time.<pb n=P120>

<lb n=P120.1>He has those to&H9 please who&H61 must be pleased, and who&H61;

<lb n=P120.2>(between ourselves) are sometimes to&H9 be pleased only by&H4;

<lb n=P120.3>a good many sacrifices. But now I have no&H2 doubt&H0 of

<lb n=P120.4>seeing him here about&H4 the second&H2 week in&H4 January.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P120.5>&dq;What a very great pleasure it will&H1 be to&H4 you! and

<lb n=P120.6><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> is so&H51 anxious to&H9 be acquainted with him, that&H3;

<lb n=P120.7>she must be almost as happy as yourself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P120.8>&dq;Yes, she would be, but that&H3 she thinks there

<lb n=P120.9>will&H1 be another put-off. She does not depend upon&H4 his

<lb n=P120.10>coming so&H51 much as I do: but she does not know the

<lb n=P120.11>parties so&H51 well&H5 as I do. The case, you see, is &dash;(but this is

<lb n=P120.12>quite between ourselves: I did not mention&H1 a syllable of

<lb n=P120.13>it in&H4 the other room. There are secrets in&H4 all families, you

<lb n=P120.14>know) &dash; The case is, that&H3 a party of friends are invited to&H9;

<lb n=P120.15>pay&H1 a visit&H0 at Enscombe in&H4 January; and that&H3 <name who=EME>Frank</name>'s

<lb n=P120.16>coming depends upon&H4 their being&H1 put off. If they are not

<lb n=P120.17>put off, he cannot stir. But I know they will&H1;, because it

<lb n=P120.18>is a family that&H61 a certain lady, of some consequence, at

<lb n=P120.19>Enscombe, has a particular dislike&H0 to&H4;: and though it is

<lb n=P120.20>thought&H1 necessary to&H9 invite them once in&H4 two or three

<lb n=P120.21>years, they always are put off when it comes to&H4 the point&H0;.

<lb n=P120.22>I have not the smallest doubt&H0 of the issue&H0;. I am as

<lb n=P120.23>confident of seeing <name who=EME>Frank</name> here before&H4 the middle of

<lb n=P120.24>January, as I am of being&H1 here myself: but your good

<lb n=P120.25>friend there</q><q who=EM0>(nodding towards the upper end&H0 of the table)</q><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P120.26>has so&H51 few vagaries herself, and has been so&H51 little used to&H4;

<lb n=P120.27>them at Hartfield, that&H3 she cannot calculate on&H4 their

<lb n=P120.28>effects, as I have been long in&H4 the practice&H0 of doing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P120.29>&dq;I am sorry there should be any&sp;thing like&H4 doubt&H0 in&H4 the

<lb n=P120.30>case,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMA>Emma;</name></q><q who=EMA>&dq;but am disposed to&H9 side&H1 with you,

<lb n=P120.31><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>. If you think he will&H1 come, I shall think so&H52;

<lb n=P120.32>too&H52;; for&H3 you know Enscombe.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P120.33>&dq;Yes &dash; I have some right&H0 to&H4 that&H62 knowledge; though

<lb n=P120.34>I have never been at the place&H0 in&H4 my life. &dash; She is an odd

<lb n=P120.35>woman! &dash; But I never allow myself to&H9 speak ill of her, on&H4;

<lb n=P120.36><name who=EME>Frank</name>'s account&H0;; for&H3 I do believe her to&H9 be very fond of

<lb n=P120.37>him. I used to&H9 think she was not capable of being&H1 fond

<lb n=P120.38>of any&sp;body, except herself: but she has always been<pb n=P121>

<lb n=P121.1>kind&H2 to&H4 him (in&H4 her way &dash; allowing for&H4 little whims and

<lb n=P121.2>caprices, and expecting every&sp;thing to&H9 be as she likes).

<lb n=P121.3>And it is no&H2 small credit&H0;, in&H4 my opinion, to&H4 him, that&H3 he

<lb n=P121.4>should excite such an affection; for&H3;, though I would not

<lb n=P121.5>say it to&H4 any&sp;body else, she has no&H2 more heart than

<lb n=P121.6>a stone to&H4 people in&H4 general&H0;; and the devil of a

<lb n=P121.7>temper.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P121.8><name who=EMA>Emma</name> liked the subject&H0 so&H51 well&H5;, that&H3 she began upon&H4;

<lb n=P121.9>it, to&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, very soon after&H4 their moving into the

<lb n=P121.10>drawing-room:</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>wishing her joy &dash;</q><q who=EM0>yet observing, that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>she

<lb n=P121.11>knew the first meeting must be rather alarming. &dash;</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P121.12>agreed to&H4 it; but added, that&H3;</q><q who=EMO type=indirect>she should be very

<lb n=P121.13>glad to&H9 be secure&H2 of undergoing the anxiety of a first

<lb n=P121.14>meeting at the time talked of:</q><q who=EMO>&dq;for&H3 I cannot depend

<lb n=P121.15>upon&H4 his coming. I cannot be so&H51 sanguine as <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>.

<lb n=P121.16>I am very much afraid that&H3 it will&H1 all end&H1 in&H4 nothing.

<lb n=P121.17><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, I dare&H12 say, has been telling you exactly how

<lb n=P121.18>the matter stands.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P121.19>&dq;Yes &dash; it seems to&H9 depend upon&H4 nothing but the ill-humour

<lb n=P121.20>of <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>, which&H61 I imagine to&H9 be the

<lb n=P121.21>most certain thing in&H4 the world.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P121.22>&dq;My <name who=EMA>Emma</name>!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, smiling,</q><q who=EMO>&dq;what

<lb n=P121.23>is the certainty of caprice?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>Then turning to&H4 <name who=EML>Isabella</name>,

<lb n=P121.24>who&H61 had not been attending before&H5 &dash;</q><q who=EMO>&dq;You must know,

<lb n=P121.25>my dear&H21 <name who=EML>Mrs&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, that&H3 we are by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 so&H51 sure

<lb n=P121.26>of seeing <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>, in&H4 my opinion, as his father

<lb n=P121.27>thinks. It depends entirely upon&H4 his aunt's spirits and

<lb n=P121.28>pleasure; in&H4 short, upon&H4 her temper. To&H4 you &dash; to&H4 my

<lb n=P121.29>two daughters, I may&H1 venture on&H4 the truth. <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>

<lb n=P121.30>rules&H1 at Enscombe, and is a very odd-tempered woman;

<lb n=P121.31>and his coming now, depends upon&H4 her being&H1 willing to&H9;

<lb n=P121.32>spare&H1 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EML>

<lb n=P121.33>&dq;Oh, <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill;</name> every&sp;body knows <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P121.34>replied <name who=EML>Isabella</name>:</q><q who=EML>&dq;and I am sure I never think of that&H62;

<lb n=P121.35>poor young man without the greatest compassion. To&H9 be

<lb n=P121.36>constantly living with an ill-tempered person, must be

<lb n=P121.37>dreadful. It is what we happily have never known any&sp;thing

<lb n=P121.38>of; but it must be a life of misery. What a blessing,<pb n=P122>

<lb n=P122.1>that&H3 she never had any children! Poor little creatures,

<lb n=P122.2>how unhappy she would have made them!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P122.3><name who=EMA>Emma</name> wished she had been alone with <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P122.4>She should then have heard more: <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> would

<lb n=P122.5>speak to&H4 her, with a degree of unreserve which&H61 she would

<lb n=P122.6>not hazard&H1 with <name who=EML>Isabella;</name> and, she really believed, would

<lb n=P122.7>scarcely try to&H9 conceal any&sp;thing relative to&H4 the <name who=EMW>Churchills</name>

<lb n=P122.8>from her, excepting those views on&H4 the young man, of

<lb n=P122.9>which&H61 her own&H2 imagination had already given her such

<lb n=P122.10>instinctive knowledge.</q><q who=EM0>But at present&H01 there was nothing

<lb n=P122.11>more to&H9 be said. <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> very soon followed them

<lb n=P122.12>into the drawing-room. To&H9 be sitting long after&H4 dinner,

<lb n=P122.13>was a confinement that&H61 he could not endure. Neither wine

<lb n=P122.14>nor conversation was any&sp;thing to&H4 him; and gladly did he

<lb n=P122.15>move&H1 to&H4 those with whom&H61 he was always comfortable.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P122.16>While&H3 he talked to&H4 <name who=EML>Isabella</name>, however, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> found an

<lb n=P122.17>opportunity of saying,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P122.18>&dq;And so&H3 you do not consider this visit&H0 from your son

<lb n=P122.19>as by&H4 any means&H0 certain. I am sorry for&H4 it. The introduction

<lb n=P122.20>must be unpleasant, whenever it takes place&H0;; and

<lb n=P122.21>the sooner it could be over, the better.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P122.22>&dq;Yes; and every delay&H0 makes one more apprehensive

<lb n=P122.23>of other delays. Even&H5 if this family, the <name who=EMZZC>Braithwaites</name>, are

<lb n=P122.24>put off, I am still&H5 afraid that&H3 some excuse&H0 may&H1 be found

<lb n=P122.25>for&H4 disappointing us. I cannot bear&H1 to&H9 imagine any

<lb n=P122.26>reluctance on&H4 his side&H0;; but I am sure there is a great wish&H0;

<lb n=P122.27>on&H4 the <name who=EMW>Churchills</name>' to&H9 keep him to&H4 themselves. There is

<lb n=P122.28>jealousy. They are jealous even&H5 of his regard&H0 for&H4 his

<lb n=P122.29>father. In&H4 short, I can feel no&H2 dependence on&H4 his coming,

<lb n=P122.30>and I wish&H1 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> were less sanguine.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P122.31>&dq;He ought to&H9 come,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;If he could stay&H1;

<lb n=P122.32>only a couple of days, he ought to&H9 come; and one can

<lb n=P122.33>hardly conceive a young man's not having it in&H4 his power

<lb n=P122.34>to&H9 do as much as that&H62;. A young <hi r=Italic>woman</hi>, if she fall&H1 into

<lb n=P122.35>bad hands, may&H1 be teazed, and kept at a distance&H0 from

<lb n=P122.36>those she wants&H1 to&H9 be with; but one cannot comprehend

<lb n=P122.37>a young <hi r=Italic>man's</hi> being&H1 under such restraint, as not be to&H9;

<lb n=P122.38>able to&H9 spend a week with his father, if he likes it.&dq;<pb n=P123></q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P123.1>&dq;One ought to&H9 be at Enscombe, and know the ways

<lb n=P123.2>of the family, before&H3 one decides upon&H4 what he can do,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P123.3>replied <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>.</q><q who=EMO>&dq;One ought to&H9 use&H1 the same caution&H0;,

<lb n=P123.4>perhaps, in&H4 judging of the conduct&H0 of any one individual

<lb n=P123.5>of any one family; but Enscombe, I believe, certainly

<lb n=P123.6>must not be judged by&H4 general&H2 rules&H0;: <hi r=Italic>she</hi> is so&H51 very

<lb n=P123.7>unreasonable; and every&sp;thing gives way to&H4 her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P123.8>&dq;But she is so&H51 fond of the nephew: he is so&H51 very great

<lb n=P123.9>a favourite&H0;. Now, according to&H4 my idea of <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>,

<lb n=P123.10>it would be most natural&H2;, that&H3 while&H3 she makes no&H2 sacrifice&H0;

<lb n=P123.11>for&H4 the comfort&H0 of the husband, to&H4 whom&H61 she owes every&sp;thing,

<lb n=P123.12>while&H3 she exercises incessant caprice towards <hi r=Italic>him</hi>,

<lb n=P123.13>she should frequently be governed by&H4 the nephew, to&H4;

<lb n=P123.14>whom&H61 she owes nothing at all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P123.15>&dq;My dearest <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, do not pretend, with your sweet

<lb n=P123.16>temper, to&H9 understand a bad one, or to&H9 lay&H11 down&H5 rules&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P123.17>it: you must let it go its own&H2 way. I have no&H2 doubt&H0 of

<lb n=P123.18>his having, at times, considerable influence&H0;; but it may&H1;

<lb n=P123.19>be perfectly impossible for&H4 him to&H9 know beforehand <hi r=Italic>when</hi>

<lb n=P123.20>it will&H1 be.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P123.21><name who=EMA>Emma</name> listened, and then coolly said,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I shall not be

<lb n=P123.22>satisfied, unless he comes.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P123.23>&dq;He may&H1 have a great deal&H0 of influence&H0 on&H4 some

<lb n=P123.24>points,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>continued <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>,</q><q who=EMO>&dq;and on&H4 others, very

<lb n=P123.25>little: and among those, on&H4 which&H61 she is beyond&H4 his reach&H0;,

<lb n=P123.26>it is but too&H51 likely, may&H1 be this very circumstance of his

<lb n=P123.27>coming away from them to&H9 visit&H1 us.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=15><p><pb n=P124><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P124.1><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> was soon ready for&H4 his tea; and when

<lb n=P124.2>he had drank his tea he was quite ready to&H9 go home;

<lb n=P124.3>and it was as much as his three companions could do, to&H9;

<lb n=P124.4>entertain away his notice&H0 of the lateness of the hour, before&H3;

<lb n=P124.5>the other gentlemen appeared. <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> was chatty

<lb n=P124.6>and convivial, and no&H2 friend to&H4 early separations of any

<lb n=P124.7>sort; but at last&H0 the drawing-room party did receive an

<lb n=P124.8>augmentation. <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, in&H4 very good spirits, was one

<lb n=P124.9>of the first to&H9 walk&H1 in&H5;. <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> were

<lb n=P124.10>sitting together on&H4 a sopha. He joined them immediately,

<lb n=P124.11>and with scarcely an invitation, seated himself between

<lb n=P124.12>them.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P124.13><name who=EMA>Emma</name>, in&H4 good spirits too&H52;, from the amusement afforded

<lb n=P124.14>her mind&H0 by&H4 the expectation of <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>, was

<lb n=P124.15>willing to&H9 forget his late improprieties, and be as well&H5;

<lb n=P124.16>satisfied with him as before&H5;, and on&H4 his making <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P124.17>his very first subject&H0;, was ready to&H9 listen with most

<lb n=P124.18>friendly smiles.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P124.19>He professed himself</q><q who=EMH type=indirect>extremely anxious about&H4 her fair

<lb n=P124.20>friend &dash; her fair, lovely, amiable friend.</q><q who=EMH>&dq;Did she know?

<lb n=P124.21>&dash; had she heard any&sp;thing about&H4 her, since their being&H1 at

<lb n=P124.22>Randalls? &dash; he felt much anxiety &dash; he must confess that&H3;

<lb n=P124.23>the nature of her complaint alarmed him considerably.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P124.24>And in&H4 this style he talked on&H5 for&H4 some time very properly,

<lb n=P124.25>not much attending to&H4 any answer&H0;, but altogether sufficiently

<lb n=P124.26>awake&H2 to&H4 the terror of a bad sore&sp;throat; and

<lb n=P124.27><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was quite in&H4 charity with him.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P124.28>But at last&H0 there seemed a perverse turn&H0;;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>it seemed all

<lb n=P124.29>at once as if he were more afraid of its being&H1 a bad sore

<lb n=P124.30>throat on&H4 her account&H0;, than on&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s &dash; more anxious

<lb n=P124.31>that&H3 she should escape&H1 the infection, than that&H3 there should

<lb n=P124.32>be no&H2 infection in&H4 the complaint. He began with great<pb n=P125>

<lb n=P125.1>earnestness to&H9 entreat her to&H9 refrain from visiting the sick

<lb n=P125.2>chamber again, for&H4 the present&H01 &dash; to&H9 entreat her to&H9 <hi r=Italic>promise&H1;</hi>

<lb n=P125.3><hi r=Italic>him</hi> not to&H9 venture into such hazard&H0 till he had seen

<lb n=P125.4><name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name> and learnt his opinion;</q><q who=EM0>and though she tried

<lb n=P125.5>to&H9 laugh&H1 it off and bring the subject&H0 back&H5 into its proper

<lb n=P125.6>course&H0;, there was no&H2 putting an end&H0 to&H4 his extreme&H2;

<lb n=P125.7>solicitude about&H4 her. She was vexed.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It did appear &dash;

<lb n=P125.8>there was no&H2 concealing it &dash; exactly like&H4 the pretence of

<lb n=P125.9>being&H1 in&H4 love&H0 with her, instead of <name who=EMM>Harriet;</name> an inconstancy,

<lb n=P125.10>if real, the most contemptible and abominable!</q><q who=EM0>and she

<lb n=P125.11>had difficulty in&H4 behaving with temper. He turned to&H4;

<lb n=P125.12><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> to&H9 implore her assistance,</q><q who=EMH>&dq;Would not she

<lb n=P125.13>give him her support&H0;? &dash; would not she add her persuasions

<lb n=P125.14>to&H4 his, to&H9 induce <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> not to&H9 go to&H4 <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s,

<lb n=P125.15>till it were certain that&H3 <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>'s disorder had

<lb n=P125.16>no&H2 infection? He could not be satisfied without a promise&H0;

<lb n=P125.17>&dash; would not she give him her influence&H0 in&H4 procuring it?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P125.18>&dq;So&H51 scrupulous for&H4 others,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he continued,</q><q who=EMH>&dq;and yet

<lb n=P125.19>so&H51 careless for&H4 herself! She wanted me to&H9 nurse&H1 my cold&H0;

<lb n=P125.20>by&H4 staying at home to-day, and yet will&H1 not promise&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P125.21>avoid the danger of catching an ulcerated sore&sp;throat

<lb n=P125.22>herself! Is this fair, <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>? &dash; Judge&H1 between us.

<lb n=P125.23>Have not I some right&H0 to&H9 complain? I am sure of your

<lb n=P125.24>kind&H2 support&H0 and aid.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P125.25><name who=EMA>Emma</name> saw <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s surprize&H0;, and felt that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>it must

<lb n=P125.26>be great, at an address&H0 which&H61;, in&H4 words and manner, was

<lb n=P125.27>assuming to&H4 himself the right&H0 of first interest&H0 in&H4 her; and

<lb n=P125.28>as for&H4 herself, she was too&H51 much provoked and offended

<lb n=P125.29>to&H9 have the power of directly saying any&sp;thing to&H4 the

<lb n=P125.30>purpose.</q><q who=EM0>She could only give him a look&H0;; but it was such

<lb n=P125.31>a look&H0 as she thought&H1;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>must restore him to&H4 his senses;</q><q who=EM0>and

<lb n=P125.32>then left the sopha, removing to&H4 a seat by&H4 her sister, and

<lb n=P125.33>giving her all her attention.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P125.34>She had not time to&H9 know how <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> took the

<lb n=P125.35>reproof, so&H51 rapidly did another subject&H0 succeed; for&H3;

<lb n=P125.36><name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> now came into the room from examining

<lb n=P125.37>the weather, and opened on&H4 them all with the information

<lb n=P125.38>of the ground being&H1 covered with snow, and of its<pb n=P126>

<lb n=P126.1>still&H5 snowing fast, with a strong drifting wind; concluding

<lb n=P126.2>with these words to&H4 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>:</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P126.3>&dq;This will&H1 prove a spirited beginning of your winter

<lb n=P126.4>engagements, sir. Something new for&H4 your coachman and

<lb n=P126.5>horses to&H9 be making their way through&H4 a storm&H0 of snow.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P126.6>Poor <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> was silent from consternation;

<lb n=P126.7>but every&sp;body else had something to&H9 say; every&sp;body

<lb n=P126.8>was either surprized or not surprized, and had some

<lb n=P126.9>question&H0 to&H9 ask, or some comfort&H0 to&H9 offer&H1;. <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P126.10>and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> tried earnestly to&H9 cheer him and turn&H1 his

<lb n=P126.11>attention from his son-in-law, who&H61 was pursuing his

<lb n=P126.12>triumph&H0 rather unfeelingly.</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P126.13>&dq;I admired your resolution very much, sir,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he,</q><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P126.14>&dq;in&H4 venturing out&H5 in&H4 such weather, for&H3 of course&H8 you saw

<lb n=P126.15>there would be snow very soon. Every&sp;body must have

<lb n=P126.16>seen the snow coming on&H5;. I admired your spirit; and

<lb n=P126.17>I dare&H12 say we shall get home very well&H5;. Another hour

<lb n=P126.18>or two's snow can hardly make&H1 the road impassable; and

<lb n=P126.19>we are two carriages; if <hi r=Italic>one</hi> is blown over in&H4 the bleak

<lb n=P126.20>part&H0 of the common&H2 field there will&H1 be the other at hand&H0;.

<lb n=P126.21>I dare&H12 say we shall be all safe at Hartfield before&H4 midnight.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P126.22><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, with triumph&H0 of a different sort, was

<lb n=P126.23>confessing that&H3;</q><q who=EMN type=indirect>he had known it to&H9 be snowing some time,

<lb n=P126.24>but had not said a word, lest it should make&H1 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>

<lb n=P126.25>uncomfortable, and be an excuse&H0 for&H4 his hurrying

<lb n=P126.26>away. As to&H4 there being&H1 any quantity of snow fallen or

<lb n=P126.27>likely to&H9 fall&H1 to&H9 impede their return&H0;, that&H62 was a mere joke;

<lb n=P126.28>he was afraid they would find no&H2 difficulty. He wished

<lb n=P126.29>the road might be impassable, that&H3 he might be able to&H9;

<lb n=P126.30>keep them all at Randalls; and</q><q who=EM0>with the utmost good-will</q><q who=EMN type=indirect>

<lb n=P126.31>was sure that&H3 accommodation might be found for&H4 every&sp;body,</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P126.32>calling on&H4 his wife to&H9 agree with him, that&H3;,</q><q who=EMN type=indirect>with

<lb n=P126.33>a little contrivance, every&sp;body might be lodged,</q><q who=EM0>which&H61;

<lb n=P126.34>she hardly knew how to&H9 do, from the consciousness of

<lb n=P126.35>there being&H1 but two spare&H2 rooms in&H4 the house.</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P126.36>&dq;What is to&H9 be done, my dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>? &dash; what is to&H9 be

<lb n=P126.37>done?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>was <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s first exclamation, and all

<lb n=P126.38>that&H61 he could say for&H4 some time. To&H4 her he looked for&H4;<pb n=P127>

<lb n=P127.1>comfort&H0;; and her assurances of safety, her representation

<lb n=P127.2>of the excellence of the horses, and of <name who=EMZI>James</name>, and of their

<lb n=P127.3>having so&H51 many friends about&H4 them, revived him a little.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P127.4>His eldest daughter's alarm&H0 was equal&H2 to&H4 his own&H2;. The

<lb n=P127.5>horror of being&H1 blocked up&H5 at Randalls, while&H3 her children

<lb n=P127.6>were at Hartfield, was full in&H4 her imagination; and

<lb n=P127.7>fancying the road to&H9 be now just&H5 passable for&H4 adventurous

<lb n=P127.8>people, but in&H4 a state&H0 that&H61 admitted no&H2 delay&H0;, she was

<lb n=P127.9>eager to&H9 have it settled, that&H3 her father and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> should

<lb n=P127.10>remain at Randalls, while&H3 she and her husband set&H1 forward&H5;

<lb n=P127.11>instantly through&H4 all the possible accumulations of drifted

<lb n=P127.12>snow that&H61 might impede them.</q></p><p><q who=EML>

<lb n=P127.13>&dq;You had better order the carriage directly, my love&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P127.14>said she;</q><q who=EML>&dq;I dare&H12 say we shall be able to&H9 get along&H5;, if we

<lb n=P127.15>set&H1 off directly; and if we do come to&H4 any&sp;thing very bad,

<lb n=P127.16>I can get out&H5 and walk&H1;. I am not at all afraid. I should

<lb n=P127.17>not mind&H1 walking half the way. I could change&H1 my shoes,

<lb n=P127.18>you know, the moment I got home; and it is not the sort

<lb n=P127.19>of thing that&H61 gives me cold&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P127.20>&dq;Indeed!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied he.</q><q who=EMK>&dq;Then, my dear&H21 <name who=EML>Isabella</name>, it is

<lb n=P127.21>the most extraordinary sort of thing in&H4 the world, for&H3 in&H4;

<lb n=P127.22>general&H0 every&sp;thing does give you cold&H0;. Walk&H1 home! &dash;

<lb n=P127.23>you are prettily shod for&H4 walking home, I dare&H12 say. It

<lb n=P127.24>will&H1 be bad enough for&H4 the horses.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P127.25><name who=EML>Isabella</name> turned to&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> for&H4 her approbation of

<lb n=P127.26>the plan. <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> could only approve. <name who=EML>Isabella</name>

<lb n=P127.27>then went to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma;</name> but <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not so&H51 entirely give

<lb n=P127.28>up&H5 the hope&H0 of their being&H1 all able to&H9 get away; and they

<lb n=P127.29>were still&H5 discussing the point&H0;, when <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P127.30>had left the room immediately after&H4 his brother's first

<lb n=P127.31>report&H0 of the snow, came back&H5 again, and told them that&H3;</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>

<lb n=P127.32>he had been out&H5 of doors to&H9 examine, and could answer&H1;

<lb n=P127.33>for&H4 there not being&H1 the smallest difficulty in&H4 their getting

<lb n=P127.34>home, whenever they liked it, either now or an hour hence.

<lb n=P127.35>He had gone beyond&H4 the sweep &dash; some way along&H4 the

<lb n=P127.36>Highbury road &dash; the snow was no&sp;where above&H4 half an

<lb n=P127.37>inch deep &dash; in&H4 many places&H0 hardly enough to&H9 whiten the

<lb n=P127.38>ground; a very few flakes were falling at present&H01;, but the<pb n=P128>

<lb n=P128.1>clouds were parting, and there was every appearance of

<lb n=P128.2>its being&H1 soon over. He had seen the coachmen, and they

<lb n=P128.3>both agreed with him in&H4 there being&H1 nothing to&H9 apprehend.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P128.4>To&H4 <name who=EML>Isabella</name>, the relief of such tidings was very great,

<lb n=P128.5>and they were scarcely less acceptable to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> on&H4 her

<lb n=P128.6>father's account&H0;, who&H61 was immediately set&H1 as much at ease&H0;

<lb n=P128.7>on&H4 the subject&H0 as his nervous constitution allowed; but

<lb n=P128.8>the alarm&H0 that&H61 had been raised could not be appeased so&H3;

<lb n=P128.9>as to&H9 admit of any comfort&H0 for&H4 him while&H3 he continued at

<lb n=P128.10>Randalls. He was satisfied of there being&H1 no&H2 present&H2;

<lb n=P128.11>danger in&H4 returning home, but no&H2 assurances could

<lb n=P128.12>convince him that&H3 it was safe to&H9 stay&H1;; and while&H3 the

<lb n=P128.13>others were variously arguing and recommending, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P128.14>and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> settled it in&H4 a few brief sentences:

<lb n=P128.15>thus &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P128.16>&dq;Your father will&H1 not be easy; why do not you go?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P128.17>&dq;I am ready, if the others are.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P128.18>&dq;Shall I ring&H0 the bell?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P128.19>&dq;Yes, do.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P128.20>And the bell was rung, and the carriages spoken for&H5;. A

<lb n=P128.21>few minutes more, and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> hoped</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>to&H9 see one troublesome

<lb n=P128.22>companion deposited in&H4 his own&H2 house, to&H9 get sober

<lb n=P128.23>and cool&H2;, and the other recover his temper and happiness

<lb n=P128.24>when this visit&H0 of hardship were over.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P128.25>The carriages came: and <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>, always the

<lb n=P128.26>first object&H0 on&H4 such occasions, was carefully attended to&H4;

<lb n=P128.27>his own&H2 by&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> and <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston;</name> but not all

<lb n=P128.28>that&H61 either could say could prevent some renewal of alarm&H0;

<lb n=P128.29>at the sight of the snow which&H61 had actually fallen, and

<lb n=P128.30>the discovery of a much darker night than he had been

<lb n=P128.31>prepared for&H5;.</q><q who=EMP>&dq;He was afraid they should have a very

<lb n=P128.32>bad drive&H0;. He was afraid poor <name who=EML>Isabella</name> would not like&H1 it.

<lb n=P128.33>And there would be poor <name who=EMA>Emma</name> in&H4 the carriage behind.

<lb n=P128.34>He did not know what they had best do. They must

<lb n=P128.35>keep as much together as they could;&dq;</q><q who=EM0>and <name who=EMZI>James</name> was

<lb n=P128.36>talked to&H5;, and given a charge&H0 to&H9;</q><q who=EMP type=indirect>go very slow and wait

<lb n=P128.37>for&H4 the other carriage.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P128.38><name who=EML>Isabella</name> stept in&H5 after&H4 her father; <name who=EMK>John&sp;Knightley</name>,<pb n=P129>

<lb n=P129.1>forgetting that&H3 he did not belong to&H4 their party, stept in&H5;

<lb n=P129.2>after&H4 his wife very naturally; so&H3 that&H3 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> found, on&H4;

<lb n=P129.3>being&H1 escorted and followed into the second&H2 carriage by&H4;

<lb n=P129.4><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, that&H3 the door was to&H9 be lawfully shut on&H4 them,

<lb n=P129.5>and that&H3 they were to&H9 have a t&ecirc;te-&agrave;-t&ecirc;te drive&H0;.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It would

<lb n=P129.6>not have been the awkwardness of a moment, it would

<lb n=P129.7>have been rather a pleasure, previous to&H4 the suspicions

<lb n=P129.8>of this very day; she could have talked to&H4 him of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>,

<lb n=P129.9>and the three-quarters of a mile would have seemed but

<lb n=P129.10>one. But now, she would rather it had not happened.

<lb n=P129.11>She believed he had been drinking too&H51 much of <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s

<lb n=P129.12>good wine, and felt sure that&H3 he would want&H1 to&H9 be

<lb n=P129.13>talking nonsense.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P129.14>To&H9 restrain him as much as might be, by&H4 her own&H2;

<lb n=P129.15>manners, she was immediately preparing to&H9 speak with

<lb n=P129.16>exquisite calmness and gravity of the weather and the

<lb n=P129.17>night; but scarcely had she begun, scarcely had they

<lb n=P129.18>passed the sweep-gate and joined the other carriage, than

<lb n=P129.19>she found</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>her subject&H0 cut&H1 up&H5 &dash; her hand&H0 seized &dash; her

<lb n=P129.20>attention demanded, and <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> actually making

<lb n=P129.21>violent love&H0 to&H4 her: availing himself of the precious

<lb n=P129.22>opportunity, declaring sentiments which&H61 must be already

<lb n=P129.23>well&H5 known, hoping &dash; fearing &dash; adoring &dash; ready to&H9 die&H1 if

<lb n=P129.24>she refused him; but flattering himself that&H3 his ardent

<lb n=P129.25>attachment and unequalled love&H0 and unexampled passion

<lb n=P129.26>could not fail of having some effect&H0;, and in&H4 short, very

<lb n=P129.27>much resolved on&H4 being&H1 seriously accepted as soon as

<lb n=P129.28>possible. It really was so&H52;. Without scruple&H0 &dash; without

<lb n=P129.29>apology &dash; without much apparent diffidence, <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>,

<lb n=P129.30>the lover of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, was professing himself <hi r=Italic>her</hi> lover.</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P129.31>She tried to&H9 stop&H1 him; but vainly;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>he would go on&H5;, and

<lb n=P129.32>say it all.</q><q who=EM0>Angry as she was, the thought&H0 of the moment

<lb n=P129.33>made her resolve&H1 to&H9 restrain herself when she did speak.

<lb n=P129.34>She felt that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>half this folly must be drunkenness,</q><q who=EM0>and

<lb n=P129.35>therefore could hope&H1 that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>it might belong only to&H4 the

<lb n=P129.36>passing hour.</q><q who=EM0>Accordingly, with a mixture of the serious&H0;

<lb n=P129.37>and the playful, which&H61 she hoped would best suit&H1 his half

<lb n=P129.38>and half state&H0;, she replied,<pb n=P130></q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P130.1>&dq;I am very much astonished, <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>. This to&H4 <hi r=Italic>me</hi>!

<lb n=P130.2>you forget yourself &dash; you take me for&H4 my friend &dash; any

<lb n=P130.3>message to&H4 <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name> I shall be happy to&H9 deliver; but

<lb n=P130.4>no&H2 more of this to&H4 <hi r=Italic>me</hi>, if you please.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P130.5>&dq;<name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>! &dash; Message to&H4 <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>! &dash; What could

<lb n=P130.6>she possibly mean&H1;!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>And he repeated her words with

<lb n=P130.7>such assurance of accent, such boastful pretence of amazement,

<lb n=P130.8>that&H3 she could not help&H1 replying with quickness,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P130.9>&dq;<name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, this is the most extraordinary conduct&H0;!

<lb n=P130.10>and I can account&H1 for&H4 it only in&H4 one way; you are not

<lb n=P130.11>yourself, or you could not speak either to&H4 me, or of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>,

<lb n=P130.12>in&H4 such a manner. Command&H1 yourself enough to&H9 say no&H2;

<lb n=P130.13>more, and I will&H1 endeavour&H1 to&H9 forget it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P130.14>But <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> had only drunk wine enough to&H9 elevate

<lb n=P130.15>his spirits, not at all to&H9 confuse his intellects. He perfectly

<lb n=P130.16>knew his own&H2 meaning; and having warmly protested

<lb n=P130.17>against her suspicion as most injurious, and slightly

<lb n=P130.18>touched upon&H4 his respect&H0 for&H4 <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name> as her friend, &dash;

<lb n=P130.19>but acknowledging his wonder&H0 that&H3 <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name> should be

<lb n=P130.20>mentioned at all, &dash; he resumed the subject&H0 of his own&H2;

<lb n=P130.21>passion, and was very urgent for&H4 a favourable answer&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P130.22>As she thought&H1 less of his inebriety, she thought&H1 more

<lb n=P130.23>of his inconstancy and presumption; and with fewer

<lb n=P130.24>struggles for&H4 politeness, replied,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P130.25>&dq;It is impossible for&H4 me to&H9 doubt&H1 any longer. You

<lb n=P130.26>have made yourself too&H51 clear&H2;. <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, my astonishment

<lb n=P130.27>is much beyond&H4 any&sp;thing I can express&H1;. After&H4 such

<lb n=P130.28>behaviour, as I have witnessed during the last&H2 month, to&H4;

<lb n=P130.29><name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name> &dash; such attentions as I have been in&H4 the daily

<lb n=P130.30>habit of observing &dash; to&H9 be addressing me in&H4 this manner &dash;

<lb n=P130.31>this is an unsteadiness of character, indeed, which&H61 I had

<lb n=P130.32>not supposed possible! Believe me, sir, I am far, very

<lb n=P130.33>far, from gratified in&H4 being&H1 the object&H0 of such professions.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P130.34>&dq;Good heaven!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>,</q><q who=EMH>&dq;what can be the

<lb n=P130.35>meaning of this? &dash; <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>! &dash; I never thought&H1 of <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>

<lb n=P130.36>in&H4 the whole&H2 course&H0 of my existence &dash; never paid

<lb n=P130.37>her any attentions, but as your friend: never cared

<lb n=P130.38>whether she were dead or alive, but as your friend. If she<pb n=P131>

<lb n=P131.1>has fancied otherwise, her own&H2 wishes&H0 have misled her,

<lb n=P131.2>and I am very sorry &dash; extremely sorry &dash; But, <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>,

<lb n=P131.3>indeed! &dash; Oh! <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>! who&H62 can think of <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>,

<lb n=P131.4>when <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> is near&H5;! No&H7;, upon&H4 my

<lb n=P131.5>honour&H0;, there is no&H2 unsteadiness of character. I have

<lb n=P131.6>thought&H1 only of you. I protest against having paid the

<lb n=P131.7>smallest attention to&H4 any&sp;one else. Every&sp;thing that&H61;

<lb n=P131.8>I have said or done, for&H4 many weeks past&H1;, has been with

<lb n=P131.9>the sole view&H0 of marking my adoration of yourself. You

<lb n=P131.10>cannot really, seriously, doubt&H1 it. No&H7;! &dash;</q><q who=EM0>(in&H4 an accent

<lb n=P131.11>meant to&H9 be insinuating) &dash;</q><q who=EMH>I am sure you have seen and

<lb n=P131.12>understood me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P131.13>It would be impossible to&H9 say what <name who=EMA>Emma</name> felt, on&H4;

<lb n=P131.14>hearing this &dash; which&H61 of all her unpleasant sensations was

<lb n=P131.15>uppermost. She was too&H51 completely overpowered to&H9 be

<lb n=P131.16>immediately able to&H9 reply&H1;: and two moments of silence&H0;

<lb n=P131.17>being&H1 ample encouragement for&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s sanguine state&H0;

<lb n=P131.18>of mind&H0;, he tried to&H9 take her hand&H0 again, as he joyously

<lb n=P131.19>exclaimed &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P131.20>&dq;Charming <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>! allow me to&H9 interpret

<lb n=P131.21>this interesting silence&H0;. It confesses that&H3 you have long

<lb n=P131.22>understood me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P131.23>&dq;No&H7;, sir,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;it confesses no&H2 such thing.

<lb n=P131.24>So&H51 far from having long understood you, I have been in&H4;

<lb n=P131.25>a most complete&H2 error with respect&H0 to&H4 your views, till this

<lb n=P131.26>moment. As to&H4 myself, I am very sorry that&H3 you should

<lb n=P131.27>have been giving way to&H4 any feelings &dash; Nothing could

<lb n=P131.28>be farther from my wishes&H0 &dash; your attachment to&H4 my friend

<lb n=P131.29><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> &dash; your pursuit of her, (pursuit, it appeared,) gave

<lb n=P131.30>me great pleasure, and I have been very earnestly wishing

<lb n=P131.31>you success: but had I supposed that&H3 she were not your

<lb n=P131.32>attraction to&H4 Hartfield, I should certainly have thought&H1;

<lb n=P131.33>you judged ill in&H4 making your visits so&H51 frequent. Am

<lb n=P131.34>I to&H9 believe that&H3 you have never sought to&H9 recommend

<lb n=P131.35>yourself particularly to&H4 <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>? &dash; that&H3 you have

<lb n=P131.36>never thought&H1 seriously of her?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P131.37>&dq;Never, madam,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried he, affronted, in&H4 his turn&H0;:</q><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P131.38>&dq;never, I assure you. <hi r=Italic>I</hi> think seriously of <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>! &dash;<pb n=P132>

<lb n=P132.1><name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name> is a very good sort of girl; and I should be

<lb n=P132.2>happy to&H9 see her respectably settled. I wish&H1 her extremely

<lb n=P132.3>well&H5;: and, no&H2 doubt&H0;, there are men who&H61 might not object&H1;

<lb n=P132.4>to&H4 &dash; Every&sp;body has their level: but as for&H4 myself, I am

<lb n=P132.5>not, I think, quite so&H51 much at a loss. I need&H1 not so&H51 totally

<lb n=P132.6>despair&H1 of an equal&H2 alliance, as to&H9 be addressing myself

<lb n=P132.7>to&H4 <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>! &dash; No&H7;, madam, my visits to&H4 Hartfield

<lb n=P132.8>have been for&H4 yourself only; and the encouragement I

<lb n=P132.9>received&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P132.10>&dq;Encouragement! &dash; I give you encouragement! &dash; sir,

<lb n=P132.11>you have been entirely mistaken in&H4 supposing it. I have

<lb n=P132.12>seen you only as the admirer of my friend. In&H4 no&H2 other

<lb n=P132.13>light&H0 could you have been more to&H4 me than a common&H2;

<lb n=P132.14>acquaintance. I am exceedingly sorry: but it is well&H5;

<lb n=P132.15>that&H3 the mistake&H0 ends&H1 where it does. Had the same

<lb n=P132.16>behaviour continued, <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name> might have been led

<lb n=P132.17>into a misconception of your views; not being&H1 aware,

<lb n=P132.18>probably, any more than myself, of the very great inequality

<lb n=P132.19>which&H61 you are so&H51 sensible&H21 of. But, as it is, the disappointment

<lb n=P132.20>is single, and, I trust&H1;, will&H1 not be lasting. I have no&H2;

<lb n=P132.21>thoughts of matrimony at present&H01;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P132.22>He was too&H51 angry to&H9 say another word; her manner

<lb n=P132.23>too&H51 decided to&H9 invite supplication; and in&H4 this state&H0 of

<lb n=P132.24>swelling resentment, and mutually deep mortification,

<lb n=P132.25>they had to&H9 continue together a few minutes longer, for&H3;

<lb n=P132.26>the fears of <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> had confined them to&H4 a foot

<lb n=P132.27>pace&H0;. If there had not been so&H51 much anger&H0;, there would

<lb n=P132.28>have been desperate awkwardness; but their straightforward

<lb n=P132.29>emotions left no&H2 room for&H4 the little zigzags of

<lb n=P132.30>embarrassment. Without knowing when the carriage

<lb n=P132.31>turned into Vicarage-lane, or when it stopped, they found

<lb n=P132.32>themselves, all at once, at the door of his house; and he

<lb n=P132.33>was out&H5 before&H3 another syllable passed. &dash; <name who=EMA>Emma</name> then felt

<lb n=P132.34>it indispensable to&H9 wish&H1 him a good night. The compliment&H0;

<lb n=P132.35>was just&H5 returned, coldly and proudly; and, under

<lb n=P132.36>indescribable irritation of spirits, she was then conveyed

<lb n=P132.37>to&H4 Hartfield.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P132.38>There she was welcomed, with the utmost delight&H0;, by&H4;<pb n=P133>

<lb n=P133.1>her father, who&H61 had been trembling for&H4;</q><q who=EMP type=indirect>the dangers of

<lb n=P133.2>a solitary drive&H0 from Vicarage-lane &dash; turning a corner

<lb n=P133.3>which&H61 he could never bear&H1 to&H9 think of &dash; and in&H4 strange

<lb n=P133.4>hands &dash; a mere common&H2 coachman &dash; no&H2 <name who=EMZI>James;</name></q><q who=EM0>and there</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P133.5>it seemed as if her return&H0 only were wanted to&H9 make&H1 every&sp;thing

<lb n=P133.6>go well&H5;: for&H3 <name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name>, ashamed of his ill-humour,

<lb n=P133.7>was now all kindness and attention; and so&H51;

<lb n=P133.8>particularly solicitous for&H4 the comfort&H0 of her father, as to&H9;

<lb n=P133.9>seem &dash; if not quite ready to&H9 join him in&H4 a basin of gruel &dash;

<lb n=P133.10>perfectly sensible&H21 of its being&H1 exceedingly wholesome;

<lb n=P133.11>and the day was concluding in&H4 peace and comfort&H0 to&H4 all

<lb n=P133.12>their little party, except herself. &dash;</q><q who=EM0>But her mind&H0 had never

<lb n=P133.13>been in&H4 such perturbation, and it needed a very strong

<lb n=P133.14>effort to&H9 appear attentive and cheerful till the usual hour

<lb n=P133.15>of separating allowed her the relief of quiet&H2 reflection.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=16><p><pb n=P134>

<lb n=P134.1><q who=em0>The hair was curled, and the maid sent away, and

<lb n=P134.2><name who=EMA>Emma</name> sat down&H5 to&H9 think and be miserable. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It was

<lb n=P134.3>a wretched business, indeed! &dash; Such an overthrow of

<lb n=P134.4>every&sp;thing she had been wishing for&H4;! &dash; Such a development

<lb n=P134.5>of every&sp;thing most unwelcome! &dash; Such a blow for&H4;

<lb n=P134.6><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>! &dash; That&H62 was the worst of all. Every part&H0 of it

<lb n=P134.7>brought pain&H0 and humiliation, of some sort or other; but,

<lb n=P134.8>compared with the evil to&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, all was light&H2;; and she

<lb n=P134.9>would gladly have submitted to&H9 feel yet more mistaken &dash;

<lb n=P134.10>more in&H4 error &dash; more disgraced by&H4 mis-judgment, than she

<lb n=P134.11>actually was, could the effects of her blunders have been

<lb n=P134.12>confined to&H4 herself.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P134.13>&dq;If I had not persuaded <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> into liking the man, I

<lb n=P134.14>could have born&H12 any&sp;thing. He might have doubled his

<lb n=P134.15>presumption to&H4 me &dash; But poor <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P134.16>How she could have been so&H51 deceived! &dash; He protested

<lb n=P134.17>that&H3 he had never thought&H1 seriously of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> &dash; never!

<lb n=P134.18>She looked back&H5 as well&H5 as she could; but it was all

<lb n=P134.19>confusion. She had taken up&H5 the idea, she supposed, and

<lb n=P134.20>made every&sp;thing bend&H1 to&H4 it. His manners, however,

<lb n=P134.21>must have been unmarked, wavering, dubious, or she

<lb n=P134.22>could not have been so&H51 misled.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P134.23>The picture&H0;! &dash; How eager he had been about&H4 the

<lb n=P134.24>picture&H0;! &dash; and the charade! &dash; and an hundred other

<lb n=P134.25>circumstances; &dash; how clearly they had seemed to&H9 point&H1;

<lb n=P134.26>at <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>. To&H9 be sure, the charade, with its</q><q who=EMH type=indirect>&dq;ready

<lb n=P134.27>wit&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>but then, the</q><q who=EMH type=indirect>&dq;soft eyes&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>in&H4 fact it suited

<lb n=P134.28>neither; it was a jumble without taste or truth. Who&H62;

<lb n=P134.29>could have seen through&H4 such thick-headed nonsense?</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P134.30>Certainly she had often, especially of late, thought&H1 his

<lb n=P134.31>manners to&H4 herself unnecessarily gallant; but it had

<lb n=P134.32>passed as his way, as a mere error of judgment, of knowledge,

<lb n=P134.33>of taste, as one proof among others that&H3 he had not<pb n=P135>

<lb n=P135.1>always lived in&H4 the best society, that&H3 with all the gentleness

<lb n=P135.2>of his address&H0;, true elegance was sometimes wanting;

<lb n=P135.3>but, till this very day, she had never, for&H4 an instant&H0;,

<lb n=P135.4>suspected it to&H9 mean&H1 any&sp;thing but grateful respect&H0 to&H4 her

<lb n=P135.5>as <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s friend.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P135.6>To&H4 <name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> was she indebted for&H4 her first

<lb n=P135.7>idea on&H4 the subject&H0;, for&H4 the first start&H0 of its possibility.

<lb n=P135.8>There was no&H2 denying that&H3 those brothers had penetration.</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P135.9>She remembered what <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> had once said to&H4;

<lb n=P135.10>her about&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, the caution&H0 he had given, the conviction

<lb n=P135.11>he had professed that&H3 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> would never

<lb n=P135.12>marry indiscreetly; and blushed to&H9 think</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>how much

<lb n=P135.13>truer a knowledge of his character had been there shewn

<lb n=P135.14>than any she had reached herself. It was dreadfully

<lb n=P135.15>mortifying; but <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> was proving himself, in&H4 many

<lb n=P135.16>respects, the very reverse of what she had meant and

<lb n=P135.17>believed him; proud, assuming, conceited; very full of

<lb n=P135.18>his own&H2 claims, and little concerned about&H4 the feelings of

<lb n=P135.19>others.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P135.20>Contrary to&H4 the usual course&H0 of things, <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s wanting

<lb n=P135.21>to&H9 pay&H1 his addresses to&H4 her had sunk him in&H4 her

<lb n=P135.22>opinion. His professions and his proposals did him no&H2;

<lb n=P135.23>service. She thought&H1 nothing of his attachment, and was

<lb n=P135.24>insulted by&H4 his hopes&H0;.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>He wanted to&H9 marry well&H5;, and

<lb n=P135.25>having the arrogance to&H9 raise his eyes to&H4 her, pretended

<lb n=P135.26>to&H9 be in&H4 love&H0;; but she was perfectly easy as to&H4 his not

<lb n=P135.27>suffering any disappointment that&H61 need&H1 be cared for&H5;.

<lb n=P135.28>There had been no&H2 real affection either in&H4 his language or

<lb n=P135.29>manners. Sighs and fine words had been given in&H4 abundance;

<lb n=P135.30>but she could hardly devise any set&H0 of expressions,

<lb n=P135.31>or fancy&H1 any tone of voice, less allied with real love&H0;.

<lb n=P135.32>She need&H1 not trouble&H1 herself to&H9 pity&H1 him. He only

<lb n=P135.33>wanted to&H9 aggrandize and enrich himself; and if <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>

<lb n=P135.34>of Hartfield, the heiress of thirty thousand

<lb n=P135.35>pounds, were not quite so&H51 easily obtained as he had

<lb n=P135.36>fancied, he would soon try for&H4 <name who=EMX>Miss&sp;Somebody</name> else with

<lb n=P135.37>twenty, or with ten.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P135.38>But &dash; that&H3 he should talk&H1 of encouragement, should<pb n=P136>

<lb n=P136.1>consider her as aware of his views, accepting his attentions,

<lb n=P136.2>meaning (in&H4 short), to&H9 marry him! &dash; should suppose

<lb n=P136.3>himself her equal&H0 in&H4 connection or mind&H0;! &dash; look&H1 down&H5;

<lb n=P136.4>upon&H4 her friend, so&H51 well&H5 understanding the gradations of

<lb n=P136.5>rank&H0 below him, and be so&H51 blind&H2 to&H4 what rose&H1 above&H5;, as

<lb n=P136.6>to&H9 fancy&H1 himself shewing no&H2 presumption in&H4 addressing

<lb n=P136.7>her! &dash; It was most provoking.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P136.8>Perhaps it was not fair to&H9 expect him to&H9 feel how very

<lb n=P136.9>much he was her inferior in&H4 talent, and all the elegancies

<lb n=P136.10>of mind&H0;. The very want&H0 of such equality might prevent

<lb n=P136.11>his perception of it; but he must know that&H3 in&H4 fortune and

<lb n=P136.12>consequence she was greatly his superior. He must know

<lb n=P136.13>that&H3 the <name who=EMP1>Woodhouses</name> had been settled for&H4 several generations

<lb n=P136.14>at Hartfield, the younger branch of a very ancient

<lb n=P136.15>family &dash; and that&H3 the <name who=EMH1>Eltons</name> were nobody. The landed

<lb n=P136.16>property of Hartfield certainly was inconsiderable, being&H1;

<lb n=P136.17>but a sort of notch in&H4 the Donwell&sp;Abbey estate, to&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P136.18>all the rest&H01 of Highbury belonged; but their fortune,

<lb n=P136.19>from other sources, was such as to&H9 make&H1 them scarcely

<lb n=P136.20>secondary to&H4 Donwell&sp;Abbey itself, in&H4 every other kind&H0 of

<lb n=P136.21>consequence; and the <name who=EMP1>Woodhouses</name> had long held a high

<lb n=P136.22>place&H0 in&H4 the consideration of the neighbourhood which&H61;

<lb n=P136.23><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> had first entered not two years ago, to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P136.24>his way as he could, without any alliances but in&H4 trade, or

<lb n=P136.25>any&sp;thing to&H9 recommend him to&H9 notice&H1 but his situation

<lb n=P136.26>and his civility. &dash; But he had fancied her in&H4 love&H0 with him;

<lb n=P136.27>that&H62 evidently must have been his dependence;</q><q who=EM0>and after&H4;

<lb n=P136.28>raving a little about&H4 the seeming incongruity of gentle

<lb n=P136.29>manners and a conceited head&H0;, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> was obliged in&H4;

<lb n=P136.30>common&H2 honesty to&H9 stop&H1 and admit that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>her own&H2 behaviour

<lb n=P136.31>to&H4 him had been so&H51 complaisant and obliging, so&H51 full of

<lb n=P136.32>courtesy and attention, as (supposing her real motive

<lb n=P136.33>unperceived) might warrant a man of ordinary observation

<lb n=P136.34>and delicacy, like&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, in&H4 fancying himself

<lb n=P136.35>a very decided favourite&H0;. If <hi r=Italic>she</hi> had so&H51 misinterpreted his

<lb n=P136.36>feelings, she had little right&H0 to&H9 wonder&H1 that&H3 <hi r=Italic>he</hi>, with self-interest

<lb n=P136.37>to&H9 blind&H1 him, should have mistaken her's.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P136.38>The first error and the worst lay&H12 at her door. It was<pb n=P137>

<lb n=P137.1>foolish, it was wrong, to&H9 take so&H51 active a part&H0 in&H4 bringing

<lb n=P137.2>any two people together. It was adventuring too&H51 far,

<lb n=P137.3>assuming too&H51 much, making light&H2 of what ought to&H9 be

<lb n=P137.4>serious&H2;, a trick&H0 of what ought to&H9 be simple&H2;. She was

<lb n=P137.5>quite concerned and ashamed, and resolved to&H9 do such

<lb n=P137.6>things no&H2 more.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P137.7>&dq;Here have I,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;actually talked poor <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P137.8>into being&H1 very much attached to&H4 this man. She might

<lb n=P137.9>never have thought&H1 of him but for&H4 me; and certainly

<lb n=P137.10>never would have thought&H1 of him with hope&H0;, if I had not

<lb n=P137.11>assured her of his attachment, for&H3 she is as modest and

<lb n=P137.12>humble&H2 as I used to&H9 think him. Oh! that&H3 I had been

<lb n=P137.13>satisfied with persuading her not to&H9 accept young <name who=EMR>Martin</name>.

<lb n=P137.14>There I was quite right&H21;. That&H62 was well&H5 done of me; but

<lb n=P137.15>there I should have stopped, and left the rest&H01 to&H4 time and

<lb n=P137.16>chance&H0;. I was introducing her into good company, and

<lb n=P137.17>giving her the opportunity of pleasing some&sp;one worth

<lb n=P137.18>having; I ought not to&H9 have attempted more. But now,

<lb n=P137.19>poor girl, her peace is cut&H1 up&H5 for&H4 some time. I have been

<lb n=P137.20>but half a friend to&H4 her; and if she were <hi r=Italic>not</hi> to&H9 feel this

<lb n=P137.21>disappointment so&H51 very much, I am sure I have not an

<lb n=P137.22>idea of any&sp;body else who&H61 would be at all desirable for&H4 her;

<lb n=P137.23>&dash; <name who=EMZE1>William&sp;Coxe</name> &dash; Oh! no&H7;, I could not endure <name who=EMZE1>William&sp;Coxe</name> &dash;

<lb n=P137.24>a pert young lawyer.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P137.25>She stopt to&H9 blush&H1 and laugh&H1 at her own&H2 relapse, and

<lb n=P137.26>then resumed a more serious&H2;, more dispiriting cogitation

<lb n=P137.27>upon&H4 what had been, and might be, and must be. The

<lb n=P137.28>distressing explanation she had to&H9 make&H1 to&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, and

<lb n=P137.29>all that&H61 poor <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> would be suffering, with the awkwardness

<lb n=P137.30>of future meetings, the difficulties of continuing or

<lb n=P137.31>discontinuing the acquaintance, of subduing feelings,

<lb n=P137.32>concealing resentment, and avoiding eclat, were enough

<lb n=P137.33>to&H9 occupy her in&H4 most unmirthful reflections some time

<lb n=P137.34>longer, and she went to&H4 bed at last&H0 with nothing settled

<lb n=P137.35>but the conviction of her having blundered most dreadfully.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P137.36>To&H4 youth and natural&H2 cheerfulness like&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s, though

<lb n=P137.37>under temporary gloom at night, the return&H0 of day will&H1;

<lb n=P137.38>hardly fail to&H9 bring return&H0 of spirits. The youth and<pb n=P138>

<lb n=P138.1>cheerfulness of morning are in&H4 happy analogy, and of

<lb n=P138.2>powerful operation; and if the distress&H0 be not poignant

<lb n=P138.3>enough to&H9 keep the eyes unclosed, they will&H1 be sure to&H9;

<lb n=P138.4>open&H1 to&H4 sensations of softened pain&H0 and brighter hope&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P138.5><name who=EMA>Emma</name> got up&H5 on&H4 the morrow more disposed for&H4 comfort&H0;

<lb n=P138.6>than she had gone to&H4 bed, more ready to&H9 see alleviations

<lb n=P138.7>of the evil before&H4 her, and to&H9 depend on&H4 getting tolerably

<lb n=P138.8>out&H5 of it.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P138.9>It was a great consolation that&H3 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> should not be

<lb n=P138.10>really in&H4 love&H0 with her, or so&H51 particularly amiable as to&H9;

<lb n=P138.11>make&H1 it shocking to&H9 disappoint him &dash; that&H3 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s

<lb n=P138.12>nature should not be of that&H62 superior sort in&H4 which&H61 the

<lb n=P138.13>feelings are most acute and retentive &dash; and that&H3 there

<lb n=P138.14>could be no&H2 necessity for&H4 any&sp;body's knowing what had

<lb n=P138.15>passed except the three principals, and especially for&H4 her

<lb n=P138.16>father's being&H1 given a moment's uneasiness about&H4 it.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P138.17>These were very cheering thoughts; and the sight of

<lb n=P138.18>a great deal&H0 of snow on&H4 the ground did her further service,

<lb n=P138.19>for&H3 any&sp;thing was welcome&H2 that&H61 might justify their all

<lb n=P138.20>three being&H1 quite asunder at present&H01;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P138.21>The weather was most favourable for&H4 her; though

<lb n=P138.22>Christmas-day, she could not go to&H4 church. <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>

<lb n=P138.23>would have been miserable had his daughter

<lb n=P138.24>attempted it, and she was therefore safe from either

<lb n=P138.25>exciting or receiving unpleasant and most unsuitable

<lb n=P138.26>ideas. The ground covered with snow, and the atmosphere

<lb n=P138.27>in&H4 that&H62 unsettled state&H0 between frost and thaw, which&H61 is

<lb n=P138.28>of all others the most unfriendly for&H4 exercise&H0;, every morning

<lb n=P138.29>beginning in&H4 rain&H0 or snow, and every evening setting

<lb n=P138.30>in&H5 to&H9 freeze, she was for&H4 many days a most honourable

<lb n=P138.31>prisoner. No&H2 intercourse with <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> possible but by&H4;

<lb n=P138.32>note&H0;; no&H2 church for&H4 her on&H4 Sunday any more than on&H4;

<lb n=P138.33>Christmas-day; and no&H2 need&H0 to&H9 find excuses for&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s

<lb n=P138.34>absenting himself.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P138.35>It was weather which&H61 might fairly confine every&sp;body

<lb n=P138.36>at home; and though she hoped and believed him to&H9 be

<lb n=P138.37>really taking comfort&H0 in&H4 some society or other, it was very

<lb n=P138.38>pleasant to&H9 have her father so&H51 well&H5 satisfied with his being&H1;<pb n=P139>

<lb n=P139.1>all alone in&H4 his own&H2 house, too&H51 wise to&H9 stir out&H5;; and to&H9;

<lb n=P139.2>hear him say to&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, whom&H61 no&H2 weather could

<lb n=P139.3>keep entirely from them, &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P139.4>&dq;Ah! <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, why do not you stay&H1 at home

<lb n=P139.5>like&H4 poor <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P139.6>These days of confinement would have been, but for&H4;

<lb n=P139.7>her private&H2 perplexities, remarkably comfortable, as such

<lb n=P139.8>seclusion exactly suited her brother, whose&H61 feelings must

<lb n=P139.9>always be of great importance to&H4 his companions; and he

<lb n=P139.10>had, besides, so&H51 thoroughly cleared off his ill-humour at

<lb n=P139.11>Randalls, that&H3 his amiableness never failed him during

<lb n=P139.12>the rest&H01 of his stay&H0 at Hartfield. He was always agreeable

<lb n=P139.13>and obliging, and speaking pleasantly of every&sp;body.

<lb n=P139.14>But with all the hopes&H0 of cheerfulness, and all the present&H2;

<lb n=P139.15>comfort&H0 of delay&H0;, there was still&H5 such an evil hanging over

<lb n=P139.16>her in&H4 the hour of explanation with <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, as made it

<lb n=P139.17>impossible for&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> to&H9 be ever perfectly at ease&H0;.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=17><p><pb n=P140>

<lb n=P140.1><q who=em0><name who=EMK>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EML>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> were not detained long

<lb n=P140.2>at Hartfield. The weather soon improved enough for&H4;

<lb n=P140.3>those to&H9 move&H1 who&H61 must move&H1;; and <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>

<lb n=P140.4>having, as usual, tried to&H9 persuade his daughter to&H9 stay&H1;

<lb n=P140.5>behind with all her children, was obliged to&H9 see the whole&H2;

<lb n=P140.6>party set&H1 off, and return&H1 to&H4 his lamentations over the

<lb n=P140.7>destiny of poor <name who=EML>Isabella;</name> &dash; which&H61 poor <name who=EML>Isabella</name>, passing

<lb n=P140.8>her life with those she doated on&H4;, full of their merits, blind&H2;

<lb n=P140.9>to&H4 their faults, and always innocently busy, might have

<lb n=P140.10>been a model of right&H21 feminine happiness.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P140.11><q who=em0>The evening of the very day on&H4 which&H61 they went,

<lb n=P140.12>brought a note&H0 from <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> to&H4 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>, a long,

<lb n=P140.13>civil, ceremonious note&H0;, to&H9 say, with <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s best

<lb n=P140.14>compliments,</q><q who=EMH>&dq;that&H3 he was proposing to&H9 leave&H1 Highbury

<lb n=P140.15>the following morning in&H4 his way to&H4 Bath&H01;, where, in&H4;

<lb n=P140.16>compliance with the pressing entreaties of some friends,

<lb n=P140.17>he had engaged to&H9 spend a few weeks, and very much

<lb n=P140.18>regretted the impossibility he was under, from various

<lb n=P140.19>circumstances of weather and business, of taking a personal

<lb n=P140.20>leave&H0 of <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>, of whose&H61 friendly civilities he

<lb n=P140.21>should ever retain a grateful sense &dash; and had <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>

<lb n=P140.22>any commands, should be happy to&H9 attend to&H4;

<lb n=P140.23>them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P140.24><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was most agreeably surprized. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s

<lb n=P140.25>absence just&H5 at this time was the very thing to&H9 be desired.</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P140.26>She admired him for&H4 contriving it, though not able to&H9 give

<lb n=P140.27>him much credit&H0 for&H4 the manner in&H4 which&H61 it was announced.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P140.28>Resentment could not have been more plainly spoken

<lb n=P140.29>than in&H4 a civility to&H4 her father, from which&H61 she was so&H51;

<lb n=P140.30>pointedly excluded. She had not even&H5 a share&H0 in&H4 his

<lb n=P140.31>opening compliments. &dash; Her name&H0 was not mentioned; &dash;

<lb n=P140.32>and there was so&H51 striking a change&H0 in&H4 all this, and such an

<lb n=P140.33>ill-judged solemnity of leave-taking in&H4 his grateful acknowledgments,<pb n=P141>

<lb n=P141.1>as</q><q who=EM0>she thought&H1;, at first,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>could not escape&H1 her

<lb n=P141.2>father's suspicion.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P141.3>It did however. &dash; Her father was quite taken up&H5 with the

<lb n=P141.4>surprize&H0 of so&H51 sudden&H2 a journey, and his fears that&H3 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>

<lb n=P141.5>might never get safely to&H4 the end&H0 of it, and saw

<lb n=P141.6>nothing extraordinary in&H4 his language.</q><q who=EM0>It was a very

<lb n=P141.7>useful note&H0;, for&H3 it supplied them with fresh matter for&H4;

<lb n=P141.8>thought&H0 and conversation during the rest&H01 of their lonely

<lb n=P141.9>evening. <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> talked over his alarms, and

<lb n=P141.10><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was in&H4 spirits to&H9 persuade them away with all her

<lb n=P141.11>usual promptitude.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P141.12>She now resolved to&H9 keep <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> no&H2 longer in&H4 the dark&H0;.

<lb n=P141.13>She had reason&H0 to&H9 believe her nearly recovered from her

<lb n=P141.14>cold&H0;, and</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>it was desirable that&H3 she should have as much

<lb n=P141.15>time as possible for&H4 getting the better of her other complaint

<lb n=P141.16>before&H4 the gentleman's return&H0;.</q><q who=EM0>She went to&H4;

<lb n=P141.17><name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s the very next day, to&H9 undergo

<lb n=P141.18>the necessary penance of communication; and a severe

<lb n=P141.19>one it was. &dash; She had to&H9 destroy all the hopes&H0 which&H61 she

<lb n=P141.20>had been so&H51 industriously feeding &dash; to&H9 appear in&H4 the

<lb n=P141.21>ungracious character of the one preferred &dash; and acknowledge

<lb n=P141.22>herself grossly mistaken and mis-judging in&H4 all her

<lb n=P141.23>ideas on&H4 one subject&H0;, all her observations, all her convictions,

<lb n=P141.24>all her prophesies for&H4 the last&H2 six weeks.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P141.25>The confession completely renewed her first shame&H0 &dash;

<lb n=P141.26>and the sight of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s tears made her think that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>she

<lb n=P141.27>should never be in&H4 charity with herself again.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P141.28><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> bore&H11 the intelligence very well&H5 &dash; blaming

<lb n=P141.29>nobody &dash; and in&H4 every&sp;thing testifying such an ingenuousness

<lb n=P141.30>of disposition and lowly opinion of herself, as must

<lb n=P141.31>appear with particular advantage at that&H62 moment to&H4 her

<lb n=P141.32>friend.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P141.33><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was in&H4 the humour to&H9 value&H1 simplicity and

<lb n=P141.34>modesty to&H4 the utmost; and all that&H61 was amiable, all that&H61;

<lb n=P141.35>ought to&H9 be attaching, seemed on&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s side&H0;, not her

<lb n=P141.36>own&H2;. <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> did not consider herself as having any&sp;thing

<lb n=P141.37>to&H9 complain of.</q><q who=EMM type=indirect>The affection of such a man as

<lb n=P141.38><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> would have been too&H51 great a distinction. &dash; She<pb n=P142>

<lb n=P142.1>never could have deserved him &dash; and nobody but so&H51;

<lb n=P142.2>partial and kind&H2 a friend as <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> would have

<lb n=P142.3>thought&H1 it possible.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P142.4>Her tears fell abundantly &dash; but her grief was so&H51 truly

<lb n=P142.5>artless, that&H3 no&H2 dignity could have made it more respectable

<lb n=P142.6>in&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s eyes &dash; and she listened to&H4 her and tried

<lb n=P142.7>to&H9 console her with all her heart and understanding &dash;

<lb n=P142.8>really for&H4 the time convinced that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was the superior

<lb n=P142.9>creature of the two &dash; and that&H3 to&H9 resemble her would be

<lb n=P142.10>more for&H4 her own&H2 welfare and happiness than all that&H61;

<lb n=P142.11>genius or intelligence could do.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P142.12>It was rather too&H51 late in&H4 the day to&H9 set&H1 about&H5 being&H1 simple-minded

<lb n=P142.13>and ignorant;</q><q who=EM0>but she left her with every previous

<lb n=P142.14>resolution confirmed of</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>being&H1 humble&H2 and discreet, and

<lb n=P142.15>repressing imagination all the rest&H01 of her life. Her second&H2;

<lb n=P142.16>duty now, inferior only to&H4 her father's claims, was to&H9;

<lb n=P142.17>promote <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s comfort&H0;, and endeavour&H1 to&H9 prove her

<lb n=P142.18>own&H2 affection in&H4 some better method than by&H4 match-making.</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P142.19>She got her to&H4 Hartfield, and shewed her the

<lb n=P142.20>most unvarying kindness, striving to&H9 occupy and amuse

<lb n=P142.21>her, and by&H4 books and conversation, to&H9 drive&H1 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>

<lb n=P142.22>from her thoughts.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P142.23>Time, she knew, must be allowed for&H4 this being&H1;

<lb n=P142.24>thoroughly done; and she could suppose herself but an

<lb n=P142.25>indifferent judge&H0 of such matters in&H4 general&H0;, and very

<lb n=P142.26>inadequate to&H9 sympathize in&H4 an attachment to&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>

<lb n=P142.27>in&H4 particular; but it seemed to&H4 her reasonable that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>at

<lb n=P142.28><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s age, and with the entire extinction of all hope&H0;,

<lb n=P142.29>such a progress might be made towards a state&H0 of composure

<lb n=P142.30>by&H4 the time of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s return&H0;, as to&H9 allow them

<lb n=P142.31>all to&H9 meet&H1 again in&H4 the common&H2 routine of acquaintance,

<lb n=P142.32>without any danger of betraying sentiments or increasing

<lb n=P142.33>them.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P142.34><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> did think him all perfection, and maintain the

<lb n=P142.35>non-existence of any&sp;body equal&H2 to&H4 him in&H4 person or goodness

<lb n=P142.36>&dash; and did, in&H4 truth, prove herself more resolutely in&H4;

<lb n=P142.37>love&H0 than <name who=EMA>Emma</name> had foreseen; but yet it appeared to&H4 her

<lb n=P142.38>so&H51 natural&H2;, so&H51 inevitable to&H9 strive against an inclination of<pb n=P143>

<lb n=P143.1>that&H62 sort <hi r=Italic>unrequited</hi>, that&H3 she could not comprehend its

<lb n=P143.2>continuing very long in&H4 equal&H2 force&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P143.3>If <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, on&H4 his return&H0;, made his own&H2 indifference

<lb n=P143.4>as evident and indubitable as she could not doubt&H1 he would

<lb n=P143.5>anxiously do, she could not imagine <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s persisting

<lb n=P143.6>to&H9 place&H1 her happiness in&H4 the sight or the recollection of

<lb n=P143.7>him.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P143.8>Their being&H1 fixed, so&H51 absolutely fixed, in&H4 the same place&H0;,

<lb n=P143.9>was bad for&H4 each, for&H4 all three. Not one of them had the

<lb n=P143.10>power of removal, or of effecting any material&H2 change&H0 of

<lb n=P143.11>society. They must encounter each other, and make&H1 the

<lb n=P143.12>best of it.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P143.13><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was further unfortunate in&H4 the tone of her

<lb n=P143.14>companions at <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s; <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> being&H1 the

<lb n=P143.15>adoration of all the teachers and great girls in&H4 the school;

<lb n=P143.16>and it must be at Hartfield only that&H3 she could have any

<lb n=P143.17>chance&H0 of hearing him spoken of with cooling moderation

<lb n=P143.18>or repellant truth. Where the wound&H12 had been given, there

<lb n=P143.19>must the cure&H0 be found if anywhere;</q><q who=EM0>and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> felt that&H3;,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P143.20>till she saw her in&H4 the way of cure&H0;, there could be no&H2 true

<lb n=P143.21>peace for&H4 herself.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=18><p><pb n=P144><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P144.1><name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name> did not come. When the time

<lb n=P144.2>proposed drew near&H5;, <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s fears were justified in&H4;

<lb n=P144.3>the arrival of a letter of excuse&H0;. For&H4 the present&H01;, he could

<lb n=P144.4>not be spared, to&H9 his</q><q who=EME>&dq;very great mortification and

<lb n=P144.5>regret&H0;; but still&H5 he looked forward&H5 with the hope&H0 of

<lb n=P144.6>coming to&H4 Randalls at no&H2 distant period.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P144.7><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> was exceedingly disappointed &dash; much

<lb n=P144.8>more disappointed, in&H4 fact, than her husband, though her

<lb n=P144.9>dependence on&H4 seeing the young man had been so&H51 much

<lb n=P144.10>more sober: but a sanguine temper, though for&sp;ever

<lb n=P144.11>expecting more good than occurs, does not always pay&H1;

<lb n=P144.12>for&H4 its hopes&H0 by&H4 any proportionate depression. It soon

<lb n=P144.13>flies over the present&H2 failure, and begins to&H9 hope&H1 again.

<lb n=P144.14>For&H4 half an hour <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> was surprized and sorry;

<lb n=P144.15>but then he began to&H9 perceive that&H3;</q><q who=EMN type=indirect><name who=EME>Frank</name>'s coming two or

<lb n=P144.16>three months later would be a much better plan; better

<lb n=P144.17>time of year; better weather; and that&H3 he would be

<lb n=P144.18>able, without any doubt&H0;, to&H9 stay&H1 considerably longer with

<lb n=P144.19>them than if he had come sooner.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P144.20>These feelings rapidly restored his comfort&H0;, while&H3;

<lb n=P144.21><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, of a more apprehensive disposition, foresaw

<lb n=P144.22>nothing but a repetition of excuses and delays; and after&H4;

<lb n=P144.23>all her concern&H0 for&H4 what her husband was to&H9 suffer,

<lb n=P144.24>suffered a great deal&H0 more herself.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P144.25><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was not at this time in&H4 a state&H0 of spirits to&H9 care&H1;

<lb n=P144.26>really about&H4 <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>'s not coming, except as

<lb n=P144.27>a disappointment at Randalls.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>The acquaintance at

<lb n=P144.28>present&H01 had no&H2 charm&H0 for&H4 her. She wanted, rather, to&H9 be

<lb n=P144.29>quiet&H2;, and out&H5 of temptation;</q><q who=EM0>but still&H5;, as it was desirable

<lb n=P144.30>that&H3 she should appear, in&H4 general&H0;, like&H4 her usual self, she

<lb n=P144.31>took care&H0 to&H9 express&H1 as much interest&H0 in&H4 the circumstance,

<lb n=P144.32>and enter as warmly into <name who=EMN>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s disappointment,

<lb n=P144.33>as might naturally belong to&H4 their friendship.<pb n=P145></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P145.1>She was the first to&H9 announce it to&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley;</name> and

<lb n=P145.2>exclaimed quite as much as was necessary, (or, being&H1;

<lb n=P145.3>acting a part&H0;, perhaps rather more,) at the conduct&H0 of the

<lb n=P145.4><name who=EMW>Churchills</name>, in&H4 keeping him away. She then proceeded to&H9;

<lb n=P145.5>say a good deal&H0 more than she felt, of</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>the advantage of

<lb n=P145.6>such an addition to&H4 their confined society in&H4 Surry; the

<lb n=P145.7>pleasure of looking at some&sp;body new; the gala-day to&H4;

<lb n=P145.8>Highbury entire, which&H61 the sight of him would have made;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P145.9>and ending with reflections on&H4 the <name who=EMW>Churchills</name> again, found

<lb n=P145.10>herself directly involved in&H4 a disagreement with <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley;</name>

<lb n=P145.11>and, to&H4 her great amusement, perceived that&H3;

<lb n=P145.12>she was taking the other side&H0 of the question&H0 from her real

<lb n=P145.13>opinion, and making use&H0 of <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s arguments

<lb n=P145.14>against herself.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P145.15>&dq;The <name who=EMW>Churchills</name> are very likely in&H4 fault,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,

<lb n=P145.16>coolly;</q><q who=EMB>&dq;but I dare&H12 say he might come if he

<lb n=P145.17>would.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P145.18>&dq;I do not know why you should say so&H52;. He wishes&H1;

<lb n=P145.19>exceedingly to&H9 come; but his uncle and aunt will&H1 not

<lb n=P145.20>spare&H1 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P145.21>&dq;I cannot believe that&H3 he has not the power of coming,

<lb n=P145.22>if he made a point&H0 of it. It is too&H51 unlikely, for&H4 me to&H9;

<lb n=P145.23>believe it without proof.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P145.24>&dq;How odd you are! What has <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name> done,

<lb n=P145.25>to&H9 make&H1 you suppose him such an unnatural creature?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P145.26>&dq;I am not supposing him at all an unnatural creature,

<lb n=P145.27>in&H4 suspecting that&H3 he may&H1 have learnt to&H9 be above&H4 his

<lb n=P145.28>connections, and to&H9 care&H1 very little for&H4 any&sp;thing but his

<lb n=P145.29>own&H2 pleasure, from living with those who&H61 have always set&H1;

<lb n=P145.30>him the example of it. It is a great deal&H0 more natural&H2;

<lb n=P145.31>than one could wish&H1;, that&H3 a young man, brought up&H5 by&H4;

<lb n=P145.32>those who&H61 are proud, luxurious, and selfish, should be

<lb n=P145.33>proud, luxurious, and selfish too&H52;. If <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> had

<lb n=P145.34>wanted to&H9 see his father, he would have contrived it

<lb n=P145.35>between September and January. A man at his age &dash;

<lb n=P145.36>what is he? &dash; three or four-and-twenty &dash; cannot be without

<lb n=P145.37>the means&H0 of doing as much as that&H62;. It is impossible.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P145.38>&dq;That's easily said, and easily felt by&H4 you, who&H61 have<pb n=P146>

<lb n=P146.1>always been your own&H2 master. You are the worst judge&H0;

<lb n=P146.2>in&H4 the world, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, of the difficulties of dependence.

<lb n=P146.3>You do not know what it is to&H9 have tempers to&H9;

<lb n=P146.4>manage.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P146.5>&dq;It is not to&H9 be conceived that&H3 a man of three or four-and-twenty

<lb n=P146.6>should not have liberty of mind&H0 or limb to&H4;

<lb n=P146.7>that&H62 amount. He cannot want&H1 money &dash; he cannot want&H1;

<lb n=P146.8>leisure. We know, on&H4 the contrary, that&H3 he has so&H51 much

<lb n=P146.9>of both, that&H3 he is glad to&H9 get rid of them at the idlest

<lb n=P146.10>haunts in&H4 the kingdom. We hear of him for&sp;ever at some

<lb n=P146.11>watering-place or other. A little while&H0 ago, he was at

<lb n=P146.12>Weymouth. This proves that&H3 he can leave&H1 the <name who=EMW>Churchills</name> .&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P146.13>&dq;Yes, sometimes he can.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P146.14>&dq;And those times are, whenever he thinks it worth his

<lb n=P146.15>while&H0;; whenever there is any temptation of pleasure.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P146.16>&dq;It is very unfair to&H9 judge&H1 of any&sp;body's conduct&H0;,

<lb n=P146.17>without an intimate&H2 knowledge of their situation. Nobody,

<lb n=P146.18>who&H61 has not been in&H4 the interior of a family, can say what

<lb n=P146.19>the difficulties of any individual of that&H62 family may&H1 be.

<lb n=P146.20>We ought to&H9 be acquainted with Enscombe, and with

<lb n=P146.21><name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>'s temper, before&H3 we pretend to&H9 decide upon&H4;

<lb n=P146.22>what her nephew can do. He may&H1;, at times, be able to&H9;

<lb n=P146.23>do a great deal&H0 more than he can at others.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P146.24>&dq;There is one thing, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, which&H61 a man can always

<lb n=P146.25>do, if he chuses, and that&H62 is, his duty; not by&H4 man&oelig;uvring

<lb n=P146.26>and finessing, but by&H4 vigour and resolution. It is <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>'s

<lb n=P146.27>duty to&H9 pay&H1 this attention to&H4 his father. He

<lb n=P146.28>knows it to&H9 be so&H52;, by&H4 his promises&H0 and messages; but if

<lb n=P146.29>he wished to&H9 do it, it might be done. A man who&H61 felt

<lb n=P146.30>rightly would say at once, simply and resolutely, to&H4;

<lb n=P146.31><name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name> &dash; &cnq;Every sacrifice&H0 of mere pleasure you will&H1;

<lb n=P146.32>always find me ready to&H9 make&H1 to&H4 your convenience; but

<lb n=P146.33>I must go and see my father immediately. I know he

<lb n=P146.34>would be hurt by&H4 my failing in&H4 such a mark&H0 of respect&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P146.35>him on&H4 the present&H2 occasion&H0;. I shall, therefore, set&H1 off

<lb n=P146.36>to-morrow.&onq; &dash; If he would say so&H52 to&H4 her at once, in&H4 the

<lb n=P146.37>tone of decision becoming a man, there would be no&H2;

<lb n=P146.38>opposition made to&H4 his going.&dq;<pb n=P147></q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P147.1>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, laughing;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;but perhaps there

<lb n=P147.2>might be some made to&H4 his coming back&H5 again. Such

<lb n=P147.3>language for&H4 a young man entirely dependent, to&H9 use&H1;! &dash;

<lb n=P147.4>Nobody but you, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, would imagine it possible.

<lb n=P147.5>But you have not an idea of what is requisite in&H4 situations

<lb n=P147.6>directly opposite to&H4 your own&H2;. <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name> to&H9;

<lb n=P147.7>be making such a speech as that&H62 to&H4 the uncle and aunt,

<lb n=P147.8>who&H61 have brought him up&H5;, and are to&H9 provide for&H4 him! &dash;

<lb n=P147.9>Standing up&H5 in&H4 the middle of the room, I suppose, and

<lb n=P147.10>speaking as loud as he could! &dash; How can you imagine such

<lb n=P147.11>conduct&H0 practicable?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P147.12>&dq;Depend upon&H4 it, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, a sensible&H22 man would find

<lb n=P147.13>no&H2 difficulty in&H4 it. He would feel himself in&H4 the right&H0;;

<lb n=P147.14>and the declaration &dash; made, of course&H8;, as a man of sense

<lb n=P147.15>would make&H1 it, in&H4 a proper manner &dash; would do him more

<lb n=P147.16>good, raise him higher, fix his interest&H0 stronger with the

<lb n=P147.17>people he depended on&H5;, than all that&H61 a line of shifts and

<lb n=P147.18>expedients can ever do. Respect&H0 would be added to&H4;

<lb n=P147.19>affection. They would feel that&H3 they could trust&H1 him;

<lb n=P147.20>that&H3 the nephew, who&H61 had done rightly by&H4 his father,

<lb n=P147.21>would do rightly by&H4 them; for&H3 they know, as well&H5 as he

<lb n=P147.22>does, as well&H5 as all the world must know, that&H3 he ought

<lb n=P147.23>to&H9 pay&H1 this visit&H0 to&H4 his father; and while&H4 meanly exerting

<lb n=P147.24>their power to&H9 delay&H1 it, are in&H4 their hearts not thinking

<lb n=P147.25>the better of him for&H4 submitting to&H4 their whims. Respect&H0;

<lb n=P147.26>for&H4 right&H21 conduct&H0 is felt by&H4 every&sp;body. If he would act&H1;

<lb n=P147.27>in&H4 this sort of manner, on&H4 principle, consistently, regularly,

<lb n=P147.28>their little minds would bend&H1 to&H4 his.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P147.29>&dq;I rather doubt&H1 that&H62;. You are very fond of bending

<lb n=P147.30>little minds; but where little minds belong to&H4 rich people

<lb n=P147.31>in&H4 authority, I think they have a knack of swelling out&H5;,

<lb n=P147.32>till they are quite as unmanageable as great ones. I can

<lb n=P147.33>imagine, that&H3 if you, as you are, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, were to&H9 be

<lb n=P147.34>transported and placed all at once in&H4 <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>'s

<lb n=P147.35>situation, you would be able to&H9 say and do just&H5 what you

<lb n=P147.36>have been recommending for&H4 him; and it might have

<lb n=P147.37>a very good effect&H0;. The <name who=EMW>Churchills</name> might not have a word

<lb n=P147.38>to&H9 say in&H4 return&H0;; but then, you would have no&H2 habits of<pb n=P148>

<lb n=P148.1>early obedience and long observance to&H9 break through&H4;.

<lb n=P148.2>To&H4 him who&H61 has, it might not be so&H51 easy to&H9 burst&H1 forth

<lb n=P148.3>at once into perfect&H2 independence, and set&H1 all their claims

<lb n=P148.4>on&H4 his gratitude and regard&H0 at nought. He may&H1 have as

<lb n=P148.5>strong a sense of what would be right&H21;, as you can have,

<lb n=P148.6>without being&H1 so&H51 equal&H2 under particular circumstances

<lb n=P148.7>to&H9 act&H1 up&H5 to&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P148.8>&dq;Then, it would not be so&H51 strong a sense. If it failed

<lb n=P148.9>to&H9 produce equal&H2 exertion, it could not be an equal&H2;

<lb n=P148.10>conviction.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P148.11>&dq;Oh! the difference of situation and habit! I wish&H1;

<lb n=P148.12>you would try to&H9 understand what an amiable young man

<lb n=P148.13>may&H1 be likely to&H9 feel in&H4 directly opposing those, whom&H61 as

<lb n=P148.14>child and boy he has been looking up&H5 to&H4 all his life.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P148.15>&dq;Your amiable young man is a very weak young man,

<lb n=P148.16>if this be the first occasion&H0 of his carrying through&H5 a resolution

<lb n=P148.17>to&H9 do right&H21 against the will&H0 of others. It ought to&H9;

<lb n=P148.18>have been an habit with him by&H4 this time, of following his

<lb n=P148.19>duty, instead of consulting expediency. I can allow for&H4;

<lb n=P148.20>the fears of the child, but not of the man. As he became

<lb n=P148.21>rational, he ought to&H9 have roused himself and shaken off

<lb n=P148.22>all that&H61 was unworthy in&H4 their authority. He ought to&H9;

<lb n=P148.23>have opposed the first attempt&H0 on&H4 their side&H0 to&H9 make&H1 him

<lb n=P148.24>slight&H1 his father. Had he begun as he ought, there would

<lb n=P148.25>have been no&H2 difficulty now.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P148.26>&dq;We shall never agree about&H4 him,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma;</name></q><q who=EMA>&dq;but

<lb n=P148.27>that&H62 is nothing extraordinary. I have not the least idea

<lb n=P148.28>of his being&H1 a weak young man: I feel sure that&H3 he is not.

<lb n=P148.29><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> would not be blind&H2 to&H4 folly, though in&H4 his own&H2;

<lb n=P148.30>son; but he is very likely to&H9 have a more yielding, complying,

<lb n=P148.31>mild disposition than would suit&H1 your notions of

<lb n=P148.32>man's perfection. I dare&H12 say he has; and though it may&H1;

<lb n=P148.33>cut&H1 him off from some advantages, it will&H1 secure&H1 him

<lb n=P148.34>many others.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P148.35>&dq;Yes; all the advantages of sitting still&H2 when he ought

<lb n=P148.36>to&H9 move&H1;, and of leading a life of mere idle pleasure, and

<lb n=P148.37>fancying himself extremely expert in&H4 finding excuses for&H4;

<lb n=P148.38>it. He can sit down&H5 and write a fine flourishing letter, full<pb n=P149>

<lb n=P149.1>of professions and falsehoods, and persuade himself that&H3;

<lb n=P149.2>he has hit upon&H4 the very best method in&H4 the world of

<lb n=P149.3>preserving peace at home and preventing his father's

<lb n=P149.4>having any right&H0 to&H9 complain. His letters disgust&H1;

<lb n=P149.5>me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P149.6>&dq;Your feelings are singular. They seem to&H9 satisfy

<lb n=P149.7>every&sp;body else.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P149.8>&dq;I suspect they do not satisfy <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>. They

<lb n=P149.9>hardly can satisfy a woman of her good sense and quick&H2;

<lb n=P149.10>feelings: standing in&H4 a mother's place&H0;, but without

<lb n=P149.11>a mother's affection to&H9 blind&H1 her. It is on&H4 her account&H0;

<lb n=P149.12>that&H3 attention to&H4 Randalls is doubly due&H2;, and she must

<lb n=P149.13>doubly feel the omission. Had she been a person of

<lb n=P149.14>consequence herself, he would have come I dare&H12 say; and

<lb n=P149.15>it would not have signified whether he did or no&H2;. Can you

<lb n=P149.16>think your friend behind-hand in&H4 these sort of considerations?

<lb n=P149.17>Do you suppose she does not often say all this to&H4;

<lb n=P149.18>herself? No&H7;, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, your amiable young man can be

<lb n=P149.19>amiable only in&H4 French, not in&H4 English. He may&H1 be very

<lb n=P149.20>&cnq;aimable,&onq; have very good manners, and be very agreeable;

<lb n=P149.21>but he can have no&H2 English delicacy towards the

<lb n=P149.22>feelings of other people: nothing really amiable about&H4;

<lb n=P149.23>him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P149.24>&dq;You seem determined to&H9 think ill of him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P149.25>&dq;Me! &dash; not at all,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, rather

<lb n=P149.26>displeased;</q><q who=EMB>&dq;I do not want&H1 to&H9 think ill of him. I should

<lb n=P149.27>be as ready to&H9 acknowledge his merits as any other man;

<lb n=P149.28>but I hear of none, except what are merely personal; that&H3;

<lb n=P149.29>he is well&H5 grown and good-looking, with smooth&H2;, plausible

<lb n=P149.30>manners.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P149.31>&dq;Well&H7;, if he have nothing else to&H9 recommend him, he

<lb n=P149.32>will&H1 be a treasure at Highbury. We do not often look&H1;

<lb n=P149.33>upon&H4 fine young men, well-bred and agreeable. We must

<lb n=P149.34>not be nice and ask for&H4 all the virtues into the bargain.

<lb n=P149.35>Cannot you imagine, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, what a <hi r=Italic>sensation&H02;</hi> his

<lb n=P149.36>coming will&H1 produce? There will&H1 be but one subject&H0;

<lb n=P149.37>throughout the parishes of Donwell and Highbury; but

<lb n=P149.38>one interest&H0 &dash; one object&H0 of curiosity; it will&H1 be all <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill;</name><pb n=P150>

<lb n=P150.1>we shall think and speak of nobody

<lb n=P150.2>else.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P150.3>&dq;You will&H1 excuse&H1 my being&H1 so&H51 much overpowered. If

<lb n=P150.4>I find him conversible, I shall be glad of his acquaintance;

<lb n=P150.5>but if he is only a chattering coxcomb, he will&H1 not occupy

<lb n=P150.6>much of my time or thoughts.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P150.7>&dq;My idea of him is, that&H3 he can adapt his conversation

<lb n=P150.8>to&H4 the taste of every&sp;body, and has the power as well&H5 as

<lb n=P150.9>the wish&H0 of being&H1 universally agreeable. To&H4 you, he will&H1;

<lb n=P150.10>talk&H1 of farming; to&H4 me, of drawing or music; and so&H52 on&H5;

<lb n=P150.11>to&H4 every&sp;body, having that&H62 general&H2 information on&H4 all

<lb n=P150.12>subjects which&H61 will&H1 enable him to&H9 follow the lead&H01;, or take

<lb n=P150.13>the lead&H01;, just&H5 as propriety may&H1 require, and to&H9 speak

<lb n=P150.14>extremely well&H5 on&H4 each; that&H62 is my idea of him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P150.15>&dq;And mine&H6;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> warmly,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;is, that&H3 if

<lb n=P150.16>he turn&H1 out&H5 any&sp;thing like&H4 it, he will&H1 be the most insufferable

<lb n=P150.17>fellow breathing! What! at three-and-twenty to&H9;

<lb n=P150.18>be the king of his company &dash; the great man &dash; the practised

<lb n=P150.19>politician, who&H61 is to&H9 read every&sp;body's character, and

<lb n=P150.20>make&H1 every&sp;body's talents conduce to&H4 the display&H0 of his

<lb n=P150.21>own&H2 superiority; to&H9 be dispensing his flatteries around&H5;,

<lb n=P150.22>that&H3 he may&H1 make&H1 all appear like&H4 fools compared with

<lb n=P150.23>himself! My dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, your own&H2 good sense could

<lb n=P150.24>not endure such a puppy when it came to&H4 the point&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P150.25>&dq;I will&H1 say no&H2 more about&H4 him,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;you

<lb n=P150.26>turn&H1 every&sp;thing to&H4 evil. We are both prejudiced; you

<lb n=P150.27>against, I for&H4 him; and we have no&H2 chance&H0 of agreeing

<lb n=P150.28>till he is really here.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P150.29>&dq;Prejudiced! I am not prejudiced.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P150.30>&dq;But I am very much, and without being&H1 at all

<lb n=P150.31>ashamed of it. My love&H0 for&H4 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> gives me

<lb n=P150.32>a decided prejudice in&H4 his favour&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P150.33>&dq;He is a person I never think of from one month's end&H0;

<lb n=P150.34>to&H4 another,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, with a degree of vexation,

<lb n=P150.35>which&H61 made <name who=EMA>Emma</name> immediately talk&H1 of something else,

<lb n=P150.36>though she could not comprehend why he should be

<lb n=P150.37>angry.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P150.38>To&H9 take a dislike&H0 to&H4 a young man, only because he<pb n=P151>

<lb n=P151.1>appeared to&H9 be of a different disposition from himself, was

<lb n=P151.2>unworthy the real liberality of mind&H0 which&H61 she was

<lb n=P151.3>always used to&H9 acknowledge in&H4 him; for&H3 with all the high

<lb n=P151.4>opinion of himself, which&H61 she had often laid to&H4 his charge&H0;,

<lb n=P151.5>she had never before&H5 for&H4 a moment supposed it could

<lb n=P151.6>make&H1 him unjust to&H4 the merit&H0 of another.</q></p></div2></div1>

<div1 type=vol n=2><div2 type=chap n=01><p><pb n=P155><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P155.1><name who=EMA>Emma</name> and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> had been walking together one morning,

<lb n=P155.2>and, in&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s opinion, been talking enough of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>

<lb n=P155.3>for&H4 that&H62 day. She could not think that&H3 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s solace

<lb n=P155.4>or her own&H2 sins required more; and she was therefore

<lb n=P155.5>industriously getting rid of the subject&H0 as they returned; &dash;

<lb n=P155.6>but it burst&H1 out&H5 again when she thought&H1 she had succeeded,

<lb n=P155.7>and after&H4 speaking some time of what the poor must suffer

<lb n=P155.8>in&H4 winter, and receiving no&H2 other answer&H0 than a very

<lb n=P155.9>plaintive &dash;</q><q who=EMM>&dq;<name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> is so&H51 good to&H4 the poor!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she found

<lb n=P155.10>something else must be done.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P155.11>They were just&H5 approaching the house where lived <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;</name>

<lb n=P155.12>and <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>. She determined to&H9 call&H1 upon&H4 them and

<lb n=P155.13>seek safety in&H4 numbers. There was always sufficient reason&H0;

<lb n=P155.14>for&H4 such an attention; <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;</name> and <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> loved to&H9 be

<lb n=P155.15>called on&H5;, and she knew she was considered by&H4 the very

<lb n=P155.16>few who&H61 presumed ever to&H9 see imperfection in&H4 her, as

<lb n=P155.17>rather negligent in&H4 that&H62 respect&H0;, and as not contributing

<lb n=P155.18>what she ought to&H4 the stock of their scanty comforts.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P155.19>She had had many a hint&H0 from <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> and some

<lb n=P155.20>from her own&H2 heart, as to&H4 her deficiency &dash; but none were

<lb n=P155.21>equal&H2 to&H9 counteract the persuasion of its being&H1;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>very

<lb n=P155.22>disagreeable, &dash; a waste&H0 of time &dash; tiresome women &dash; and all

<lb n=P155.23>the horror of being&H1 in&H4 danger of falling in&H5 with the second&H2;

<lb n=P155.24>rate&H0 and third rate&H0 of Highbury, who&H61 were calling on&H4 them

<lb n=P155.25>for&sp;ever,</q><q who=EM0>and therefore she seldom went near&H4 them. But

<lb n=P155.26>now she made the sudden&H2 resolution of not passing their

<lb n=P155.27>door without going in&H5 &dash; observing, as she proposed it to&H4;

<lb n=P155.28><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, that&H3;,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>as well&H5 as she could calculate, they were

<lb n=P155.29>just&H5 now quite safe from any letter from <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P155.30>The house belonged to&H4 people in&H4 business. <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;</name> and

<lb n=P155.31><name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> occupied the drawing-room floor; and there,

<lb n=P155.32>in&H4 the very moderate&sp;sized apartment, which&H61 was every&sp;thing

<lb n=P155.33>to&H4 them, the visitors were most cordially and even&H5;<pb n=P156>

<lb n=P156.1>gratefully welcomed; the quiet&H2 neat old lady, who&H61 with

<lb n=P156.2>her knitting was seated in&H4 the warmest corner, wanting

<lb n=P156.3>even&H5 to&H9 give up&H5 her place&H0 to&H4 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, and her

<lb n=P156.4>more active, talking daughter, almost ready to&H9 overpower

<lb n=P156.5>them with care&H0 and kindness, thanks for&H4 their visit&H0;,

<lb n=P156.6>solicitude for&H4 their shoes, anxious inquiries after&H4 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s

<lb n=P156.7>health, cheerful communications about&H4 her

<lb n=P156.8>mother's, and sweet-cake from the beaufet &dash;</q><q who=EMD>&dq;<name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name>

<lb n=P156.9>had just&H5 been there, just&H5 called in&H5 for&H4 ten minutes, and

<lb n=P156.10>had been so&H51 good as to&H9 sit an hour with them, and <hi r=Italic>she</hi> had

<lb n=P156.11>taken a piece of cake and been so&H51 kind&H2 as to&H9 say she liked it

<lb n=P156.12>very much; and therefore she hoped <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> and

<lb n=P156.13><name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name> would do them the favour&H0 to&H9 eat a piece too&H52;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P156.14>The mention&H0 of the <name who=EMF1>Coles</name> was sure to&H9 be followed by&H4;

<lb n=P156.15>that&H62 of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>. There was intimacy between them,

<lb n=P156.16>and <name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name> had heard from <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> since his going

<lb n=P156.17>away. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> knew what was coming;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>they must have

<lb n=P156.18>the letter over again, and settle how long he had been

<lb n=P156.19>gone, and how much he was engaged in&H4 company, and

<lb n=P156.20>what a favourite&H0 he was wherever he went, and how full

<lb n=P156.21>the Master of the Ceremonies' ball&H02 had been;</q><q who=EM0>and she

<lb n=P156.22>went through&H4 it very well&H5;, with all the interest&H0 and all the

<lb n=P156.23>commendation that&H61 could be requisite, and always putting

<lb n=P156.24>forward&H5 to&H9 prevent <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s being&H1 obliged to&H9 say a word.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P156.25>This she had been prepared for&H4 when she entered the

<lb n=P156.26>house; but meant, having once talked him handsomely

<lb n=P156.27>over, to&H9 be no&H2 farther incommoded by&H4 any troublesome

<lb n=P156.28>topic, and to&H9 wander at large amongst all the Mistresses

<lb n=P156.29>and Misses of Highbury and their card-parties. She had

<lb n=P156.30>not been prepared to&H9 have <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> succeed <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton;</name>

<lb n=P156.31>but he was actually hurried off by&H4 <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>, she jumped

<lb n=P156.32>away from him at last&H0 abruptly to&H4 the <name who=EMF1>Coles</name>, to&H9 usher in&H5;

<lb n=P156.33>a letter from her niece.</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P156.34>&dq;Oh! yes &dash; <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, I understood &dash; certainly as to&H4;

<lb n=P156.35>dancing &dash; <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name> was telling me that&H3 dancing at the

<lb n=P156.36>rooms at Bath&H01 was &dash; <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name> was so&H51 kind&H2 as to&H9 sit some

<lb n=P156.37>time with us, talking of <name who=EMJ>Jane;</name> for&H3 as soon as she came in&H5;,

<lb n=P156.38>she began inquiring after&H4 her, <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> is so&H51 very great<pb n=P157>

<lb n=P157.1>a favourite&H0 there. Whenever she is with us, <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name>

<lb n=P157.2>does not know how to&H9 shew&H1 her kindness enough; and

<lb n=P157.3>I must say that&H3 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> deserves it as much as anybody can.

<lb n=P157.4>And so&H3 she began inquiring after&H4 her directly, saying,</q><q who=EMG type=indirect>

<lb n=P157.5>&cnq;I know you cannot have heard from <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> lately, because

<lb n=P157.6>it is not her time for&H4 writing;&onq;</q><q who=EMD>and when I immediately

<lb n=P157.7>said, &cnq;But indeed we have, we had a letter this very

<lb n=P157.8>morning,&onq; I do not know that&H3 I ever saw anybody more

<lb n=P157.9>surprized.</q><q who=EMG type=indirect>&cnq;Have you, upon&H4 your honour&H0;!&onq;</q><q who=EMD>said she;</q><q who=EMG type=indirect>

<lb n=P157.10>&dq;well&H7;, that&H62 is quite unexpected. Do let me hear what

<lb n=P157.11>she says.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P157.12><name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s politeness was at hand&H0 directly, to&H9 say, with

<lb n=P157.13>smiling interest&H0 &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P157.14>&dq;Have you heard from <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> so&H51 lately? I am

<lb n=P157.15>extremely happy. I hope&H1 she is well&H5;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P157.16>&dq;Thank you. You are so&H51 kind&H2;!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied the happily

<lb n=P157.17>deceived aunt, while&H4 eagerly hunting for&H4 the letter. &dash;</q><q who=EMD>&dq;Oh!

<lb n=P157.18>here it is. I was sure it could not be far off; but I had

<lb n=P157.19>put my huswife upon&H4 it, you see, without being&H1 aware,

<lb n=P157.20>and so&H3 it was quite hid, but I had it in&H4 my hand&H0 so&H51 very

<lb n=P157.21>lately that&H3 I was almost sure it must be on&H4 the table. I was

<lb n=P157.22>reading it to&H4 <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name>, and since she went away, I was

<lb n=P157.23>reading it again to&H4 my mother, for&H3 it is such a pleasure to&H4;

<lb n=P157.24>her &dash; a letter from <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> &dash; that&H3 she can never hear it often

<lb n=P157.25>enough; so&H3 I knew it could not be far off, and here it is,

<lb n=P157.26>only just&H5 under my huswife &dash; and since you are so&H51 kind&H2 as

<lb n=P157.27>to&H9 wish&H1 to&H9 hear what she says; &dash; but, first of all, I really

<lb n=P157.28>must, in&H4 justice to&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, apologise for&H4 her writing so&H51 short

<lb n=P157.29>a letter &dash; only two pages you see &dash; hardly two &dash; and in&H4;

<lb n=P157.30>general&H0 she fills the whole&H2 paper and crosses half. My

<lb n=P157.31>mother often wonders&H1 that&H3 I can make&H1 it out&H5 so&H51 well&H5;.

<lb n=P157.32>She often says, when the letter is first opened,</q><q who=EMC type=indirect>&dq;Well&H7;,

<lb n=P157.33><name who=EMD>Hetty</name>, now I think you will&H1 be put to&H4 it to&H9 make&H1 out&H5 all

<lb n=P157.34>that&H62 chequer-work&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EMD>don't you, ma'am? &dash; And then I tell

<lb n=P157.35>her, I am sure she would contrive to&H9 make&H1 it out&H5 herself,

<lb n=P157.36>if she had nobody to&H9 do it for&H4 her &dash; every word of it &dash; I am

<lb n=P157.37>sure she would pore over it till she had made out&H5 every

<lb n=P157.38>word. And, indeed, though my mother's eyes are not so&H51;<pb n=P158>

<lb n=P158.1>good as they were, she can see amazingly well&H5 still&H5;, thank

<lb n=P158.2>God! with the help&H0 of spectacles. It is such a blessing!

<lb n=P158.3>My mother's are really very good indeed. <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> often

<lb n=P158.4>says, when she is here,</q><q who=EMJ type=indirect>&cnq;I am sure, grandmama, you must

<lb n=P158.5>have had very strong eyes to&H9 see as you do &dash; and so&H51 much

<lb n=P158.6>fine work&H0 as you have done too&H52;! &dash; I only wish&H1 my eyes

<lb n=P158.7>may&H1 last&H1 me as well&H5;.&onq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P158.8>All this spoken extremely fast obliged <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> to&H9;

<lb n=P158.9>stop&H1 for&H4 breath; and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> said something very civil

<lb n=P158.10>about&H4 the excellence of <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>'s handwriting.</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P158.11>&dq;You are extremely kind&H2;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> highly

<lb n=P158.12>gratified;</q><q who=EMD>&dq;you who&H61 are such a judge&H0;, and write so&H51;

<lb n=P158.13>beautifully yourself. I am sure there is nobody's praise&H0;

<lb n=P158.14>that&H61 could give us so&H51 much pleasure as <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s.

<lb n=P158.15>My mother does not hear; she is a little deaf you know.

<lb n=P158.16>Ma'am,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>addressing her,</q><q who=EMD>&dq;do you hear what <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>

<lb n=P158.17>is so&H51 obliging to&H9 say about&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>'s handwriting?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P158.18>And <name who=EMA>Emma</name> had the advantage of hearing her own&H2 silly

<lb n=P158.19>compliment&H0 repeated twice over before&H3 the good old lady

<lb n=P158.20>could comprehend it. She was pondering, in&H4 the mean&sp;while,

<lb n=P158.21>upon&H4 the possibility, without seeming very rude,

<lb n=P158.22>of making her escape&H0 from <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>'s letter, and had

<lb n=P158.23>almost resolved on&H4 hurrying away directly under some

<lb n=P158.24>slight&H2 excuse&H0;, when <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> turned to&H4 her again and

<lb n=P158.25>seized her attention.</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P158.26>&dq;My mother's deafness is very trifling you see &dash; just&H5;

<lb n=P158.27>nothing at all. By&H4 only raising my voice, and saying

<lb n=P158.28>anything two or three times over, she is sure to&H9 hear; but

<lb n=P158.29>then she is used to&H4 my voice. But it is very remarkable

<lb n=P158.30>that&H3 she should always hear <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> better than she does me.

<lb n=P158.31><name who=EMJ>Jane</name> speaks so&H51 distinct! However, she will&H1 not find her

<lb n=P158.32>grandmama at all deafer than she was two years ago;

<lb n=P158.33>which&H61 is saying a great deal&H0 at my mother's time of life &dash;

<lb n=P158.34>and it really is full two years, you know, since she was

<lb n=P158.35>here. We never were so&H51 long without seeing her before&H5;,

<lb n=P158.36>and as I was telling <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name>, we shall hardly know how

<lb n=P158.37>to&H9 make&H1 enough of her now.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P158.38>&dq;Are you expecting <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> here soon?&dq;<pb n=P159></q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P159.1>&dq;Oh, yes; next week.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P159.2>&dq;Indeed! &dash; That&H62 must be a very great pleasure.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P159.3>&dq;Thank you. You are very kind&H2;. Yes, next week.

<lb n=P159.4>Every&sp;body is so&H51 surprized; and every&sp;body says the same

<lb n=P159.5>obliging things. I am sure she will&H1 be as happy to&H9 see her

<lb n=P159.6>friends at Highbury, as they can be to&H9 see her. Yes,

<lb n=P159.7>Friday or Saturday; she cannot say which&H61;, because

<lb n=P159.8><name who=EMZC>Colonel&sp;Campbell</name> will&H1 be wanting the carriage himself one

<lb n=P159.9>of those days. So&H51 very good of them to&H9 send her the whole&H2;

<lb n=P159.10>way! But they always do, you know. Oh, yes, Friday

<lb n=P159.11>or Saturday next. That&H62 is what she writes about&H4;. That&H62;

<lb n=P159.12>is the reason&H0 of her writing out&H5 of rule, as we call&H1 it; for&H3;

<lb n=P159.13>in&H4 the common&H2 course&H0;, we should not have heard from

<lb n=P159.14>her before&H4 next Tuesday or Wednesday.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P159.15>&dq;Yes, so&H52 I imagined. I was afraid there could be little

<lb n=P159.16>chance&H0 of my hearing any&sp;thing of <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> to-day.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P159.17>&dq;So&H51 obliging of you! No&H7;, we should not have heard,

<lb n=P159.18>if it had not been for&H4 this particular circumstance, of her

<lb n=P159.19>being&H1 to&H9 come here so&H51 soon. My mother is so&H51 delighted! &dash;

<lb n=P159.20>for&H3 she is to&H9 be three months with us at least. Three

<lb n=P159.21>months, she says so&H52;, positively, as I am going to&H9 have the

<lb n=P159.22>pleasure of reading to&H4 you. The case is, you see, that&H3 the

<lb n=P159.23><name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name> are going to&H4 Ireland. <name who=EMZF1>Mrs&point;&sp;Dixon</name> has persuaded

<lb n=P159.24>her father and mother to&H9 come over and see her directly.

<lb n=P159.25>They had not intended to&H9 go over till the summer, but

<lb n=P159.26>she is so&H51 impatient to&H9 see them again &dash; for&H3 till she married,

<lb n=P159.27>last&H2 October, she was never away from them so&H51 much as

<lb n=P159.28>a week, which&H61 must make&H1 it very strange to&H9 be in&H4 different

<lb n=P159.29>kingdoms, I was going to&H9 say, but however different

<lb n=P159.30>countries, and so&H3 she wrote a very urgent letter to&H4 her

<lb n=P159.31>mother &dash; or her father, I declare I do not know which&H61 it

<lb n=P159.32>was, but we shall see presently in&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>'s letter &dash; wrote in&H4;

<lb n=P159.33><name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name>'s name&H0 as well&H5 as her own&H2;, to&H9 press&H1 their coming

<lb n=P159.34>over directly, and they would give them the meeting in&H4;

<lb n=P159.35>Dublin, and take them back&H5 to&H4 their country-seat, Balycraig,

<lb n=P159.36>a beautiful place&H0;, I fancy&H1;. <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> has heard a great

<lb n=P159.37>deal&H0 of its beauty; from <name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name> I mean&H1 &dash; I do not know

<lb n=P159.38>that&H3 she ever heard about&H4 it from any&sp;body else; but it<pb n=P160>

<lb n=P160.1>was very natural&H2;, you know, that&H3 he should like&H1 to&H9 speak

<lb n=P160.2>of his own&H2 place&H0 while&H3 he was paying his addresses &dash; and

<lb n=P160.3>as <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> used to&H9 be very often walking out&H5 with them &dash; for&H3;

<lb n=P160.4><name who=EMZC>Colonel</name> and <name who=EMZC1>Mrs&point;&sp;Campbell</name> were very particular about&H4;

<lb n=P160.5>their daughter's not walking out&H5 often with only <name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name>,

<lb n=P160.6>for&H4 which&H61 I do not at all blame&H1 them; of course&H8 she heard

<lb n=P160.7>everything he might be telling <name who=EMZF1>Miss&sp;Campbell</name> about&H4 his

<lb n=P160.8>own&H2 home in&H4 Ireland. And I think she wrote us word

<lb n=P160.9>that&H3 he had shewn them some drawings of the place&H0;, views

<lb n=P160.10>that&H61 he had taken himself. He is a most amiable, charming

<lb n=P160.11>young man, I believe. <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> was quite longing to&H9 go

<lb n=P160.12>to&H4 Ireland, from his account&H0 of things.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P160.13>At this moment, an ingenious and animating suspicion

<lb n=P160.14>entering <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s brain with regard&H0 to&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>, this

<lb n=P160.15>charming <name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name>, and the not going to&H4 Ireland, she

<lb n=P160.16>said, with the insidious design&H0 of further discovery,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P160.17>&dq;You must feel it very fortunate that&H3 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P160.18>should be allowed to&H9 come to&H4 you at such a time. Considering

<lb n=P160.19>the very particular friendship between her and

<lb n=P160.20><name who=EMZF1>Mrs&point;&sp;Dixon</name>, you could hardly have expected her to&H9 be

<lb n=P160.21>excused from accompanying <name who=EMZC>Colonel</name> and <name who=EMZC1>Mrs&point;&sp;Campbell</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P160.22>&dq;Very true, very true, indeed. The very thing that&H61 we

<lb n=P160.23>have always been rather afraid of; for&H3 we should not have

<lb n=P160.24>liked to&H9 have her at such a distance&H0 from us, for&H4 months

<lb n=P160.25>together &dash; not able to&H9 come if anything was to&H9 happen.

<lb n=P160.26>But you see, every&sp;thing turns&H1 out&H5 for&H4 the best. They

<lb n=P160.27>want&H1 her (<name who=EMZF>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMZF1>Mrs&point;&sp;Dixon</name>) excessively to&H9 come over

<lb n=P160.28>with <name who=EMZC>Colonel</name> and <name who=EMZC1>Mrs&point;&sp;Campbell;</name> quite depend upon&H4 it;

<lb n=P160.29>nothing can be more kind&H2 or pressing than their <hi r=Italic>joint</hi>

<lb n=P160.30>invitation, <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> says, as you will&H1 hear presently; <name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name>

<lb n=P160.31>does not seem in&H4 the least backward in&H4 any attention.

<lb n=P160.32>He is a most charming young man. Ever since the

<lb n=P160.33>service he rendered <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> at Weymouth, when they were

<lb n=P160.34>out&H5 in&H4 that&H62 party on&H4 the water, and she, by&H4 the sudden&H2;

<lb n=P160.35>whirling round&H5 of something or other among the sails,

<lb n=P160.36>would have been dashed into the sea at once, and actually

<lb n=P160.37>was all but gone, if he had not, with the greatest presence

<lb n=P160.38>of mind&H0;, caught hold&H0 of her habit &dash; (I can never think of it<pb n=P161>

<lb n=P161.1>without trembling!) &dash; But ever since we had the history

<lb n=P161.2>of that&H62 day, I have been so&H51 fond of <name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name>!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P161.3>&dq;But, in&H4 spite&H8 of all her friend's urgency, and her own&H2;

<lb n=P161.4>wish&H0 of seeing Ireland, <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> prefers devoting the

<lb n=P161.5>time to&H4 you and <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P161.6>&dq;Yes &dash; entirely her own&H2 doing, entirely her own&H2 choice&H0;;

<lb n=P161.7>and <name who=EMZC>Colonel</name> and <name who=EMZC1>Mrs&point;&sp;Campbell</name> think she does quite right&H21;,

<lb n=P161.8>just&H5 what they should recommend; and indeed they particularly

<lb n=P161.9><hi r=Italic>wish&H1;</hi> her to&H9 try her native&H2 air, as she has not been

<lb n=P161.10>quite so&H51 well&H5 as usual lately.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P161.11>&dq;I am concerned to&H9 hear of it. I think they judge&H1 wisely.

<lb n=P161.12>But <name who=EMZF1>Mrs&point;&sp;Dixon</name> must be very much disappointed. <name who=EMZF1>Mrs&point;&sp;Dixon</name>,

<lb n=P161.13>I understand, has no&H2 remarkable degree of personal

<lb n=P161.14>beauty; is not, by&H4 any means&H0;, to&H9 be compared with

<lb n=P161.15><name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P161.16>&dq;Oh! no&H7;. You are very obliging to&H9 say such things &dash;

<lb n=P161.17>but certainly not. There is no&H2 comparison between them.

<lb n=P161.18><name who=EMZF1>Miss&sp;Campbell</name> always was absolutely plain &dash; but extremely

<lb n=P161.19>elegant and amiable.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P161.20>&dq;Yes, that&H62 of course&H8;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P161.21>&dq;<name who=EMJ>Jane</name> caught a bad cold&H0;, poor thing! so&H51 long ago as

<lb n=P161.22>the 7th November, (as I am going to&H9 read to&H4 you,) and

<lb n=P161.23>has never been well&H5 since. A long time, is not it, for&H4 a cold&H0;

<lb n=P161.24>to&H9 hang upon&H4 her? She never mentioned it before&H5;, because

<lb n=P161.25>she would not alarm&H1 us. Just&H5 like&H4 her! so&H51 considerate! &dash;

<lb n=P161.26>But however, she is so&H51 far from well&H5;, that&H3 her kind&H2 friends

<lb n=P161.27>the <name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name> think she had better come home, and try an

<lb n=P161.28>air that&H61 always agrees with her; and they have no&H2 doubt&H0;

<lb n=P161.29>that&H3 three or four months at Highbury will&H1 entirely cure&H1;

<lb n=P161.30>her &dash; and it is certainly a great deal&H0 better that&H3 she should

<lb n=P161.31>come here, than go to&H4 Ireland, if she is unwell. Nobody

<lb n=P161.32>could nurse&H1 her, as we should do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P161.33>&dq;It appears to&H4 me the most desirable arrangement in&H4;

<lb n=P161.34>the world.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P161.35>&dq;And so&H3 she is to&H9 come to&H4 us next Friday or Saturday,

<lb n=P161.36>and the <name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name> leave&H1 town in&H4 their way to&H4 Holyhead

<lb n=P161.37>the Monday following &dash; as you will&H1 find from <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>'s letter.

<lb n=P161.38>So&H51 sudden&H2;! &dash; You may&H1 guess&H1;, dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, what<pb n=P162>

<lb n=P162.1>a flurry it has thrown me in&H5;! If it was not for&H4 the drawback

<lb n=P162.2>of her illness &dash; but I am afraid we must expect to&H9;

<lb n=P162.3>see her grown thin, and looking very poorly. I must tell

<lb n=P162.4>you what an unlucky thing happened to&H4 me, as to&H4 that&H62;.

<lb n=P162.5>I always make&H1 a point&H0 of reading <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>'s letters through&H5 to&H4;

<lb n=P162.6>myself first, before&H3 I read them aloud to&H4 my mother, you

<lb n=P162.7>know, for&H4 fear&H0 of there being&H1 any&sp;thing in&H4 them to&H9 distress&H1;

<lb n=P162.8>her. <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> desired me to&H9 do it, so&H3 I always do: and so&H3 I

<lb n=P162.9>began to-day with my usual caution&H0;; but no&H2 sooner did

<lb n=P162.10>I come to&H4 the mention&H0 of her being&H1 unwell, than I burst&H1;

<lb n=P162.11>out&H5 quite frightened with, &cnq;Bless me! poor <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> is ill!&onq; &dash;

<lb n=P162.12>which&H61 my mother, being&H1 on&H4 the watch&H0;, heard distinctly,

<lb n=P162.13>and was sadly alarmed at. However, when I read on&H5;, I

<lb n=P162.14>found it was not near&H5 so&H51 bad as I fancied at first; and I

<lb n=P162.15>make&H1 so&H51 light&H2 of it now to&H4 her, that&H3 she does not think much

<lb n=P162.16>about&H4 it. But I cannot imagine how I could be so&H51 off my

<lb n=P162.17>guard&H0;! If <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> does not get well&H5 soon, we will&H1 call&H1 in&H5;

<lb n=P162.18><name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name>. The expense shall not be thought&H1 of; and

<lb n=P162.19>though he is so&H51 liberal, and so&H51 fond of <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> that&H3 I dare&H12 say

<lb n=P162.20>he would not mean&H1 to&H9 charge&H1 anything for&H4 attendance, we

<lb n=P162.21>could not suffer it to&H9 be so&H52;, you know. He has a wife and

<lb n=P162.22>family to&H9 maintain, and is not to&H9 be giving away his time.

<lb n=P162.23>Well&H7;, now I have just&H5 given you a hint&H0 of what <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> writes

<lb n=P162.24>about&H4;, we will&H1 turn&H1 to&H4 her letter, and I am sure she tells her

<lb n=P162.25>own&H2 story a great deal&H0 better than I can tell it for&H4 her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P162.26>&dq;I am afraid we must be running away,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,

<lb n=P162.27>glancing at <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, and beginning to&H9 rise&H1 &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;My father

<lb n=P162.28>will&H1 be expecting us. I had no&H2 intention, I thought&H1 I had

<lb n=P162.29>no&H2 power of staying more than five minutes, when I first

<lb n=P162.30>entered the house. I merely called, because I would not

<lb n=P162.31>pass&H1 the door without inquiring after&H4 <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates;</name> but I

<lb n=P162.32>have been so&H51 pleasantly detained! Now, however, we

<lb n=P162.33>must wish&H1 you and <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name> good morning.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P162.34>And not all that&H61 could be urged to&H9 detain her succeeded.

<lb n=P162.35>She regained the street &dash; happy in&H4 this, that&H3 though much

<lb n=P162.36>had been forced on&H4 her against her will&H0;, though she had in&H4;

<lb n=P162.37>fact heard the whole&H2 substance of <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>'s letter,

<lb n=P162.38>she had been able to&H9 escape&H1 the letter itself.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=02><p><pb n=P163>

<lb n=P163.1><q who=em0><name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> was an orphan, the only child of <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name>'s

<lb n=P163.2>youngest daughter.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P163.3><q who=em0>The marriage of <name who=EMJ1>Lieut&point;&sp;Fairfax</name>, of the &sp;&sp;&sp; regiment of

<lb n=P163.4>infantry, and <name who=EMJ2>Miss&sp;Jane&sp;Bates</name>, had had its day of fame

<lb n=P163.5>and pleasure, hope&H0 and interest&H0;; but nothing now remained

<lb n=P163.6>of it, save&H3 the melancholy&H2 remembrance of him

<lb n=P163.7>dying in&H4 action abroad &dash; of his widow sinking under consumption

<lb n=P163.8>and grief soon afterwards &dash; and this girl.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P163.9><q who=em0>By&H4 birth&H01 she belonged to&H4 Highbury: and when at three

<lb n=P163.10>years old, on&H4 losing her mother, she became the property,

<lb n=P163.11>the charge&H0;, the consolation, the fondling of her grandmother

<lb n=P163.12>and aunt, there had seemed every probability of

<lb n=P163.13>her being&H1 permanently fixed there; of her being&H1 taught

<lb n=P163.14>only what very limited means&H0 could command&H1;, and growing

<lb n=P163.15>up&H5 with no&H2 advantages of connection or improvement

<lb n=P163.16>to&H9 be engrafted on&H4 what nature had given her in&H4 a pleasing

<lb n=P163.17>person, good understanding, and warm-hearted, well&sp;meaning

<lb n=P163.18>relations.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P163.19><q who=em0>But the compassionate feelings of a friend of her father

<lb n=P163.20>gave a change&H0 to&H4 her destiny. This was <name who=EMZC>Colonel&sp;Campbell</name>,

<lb n=P163.21>who&H61 had very highly regarded <name who=EMJ1>Fairfax</name>, as an excellent

<lb n=P163.22>officer and most deserving young man; and farther, had

<lb n=P163.23>been indebted to&H4 him for&H4 such attentions, during a severe

<lb n=P163.24>camp-fever, as he believed had saved his life. These were

<lb n=P163.25>claims which&H61 he did not learn to&H9 overlook, though some

<lb n=P163.26>years passed away from the death of poor <name who=EMJ1>Fairfax</name>, before&H3;

<lb n=P163.27>his own&H2 return&H0 to&H4 England put any&sp;thing in&H4 his power.

<lb n=P163.28>When he did return&H1;, he sought out&H5 the child and took

<lb n=P163.29>notice&H0 of her. He was a married man, with only one living

<lb n=P163.30>child, a girl, about&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>'s age: and <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> became their

<lb n=P163.31>guest, paying them long visits and growing a favourite&H0;

<lb n=P163.32>with all; and, before&H3 she was nine years old, his daughter's

<lb n=P163.33>great fondness for&H4 her, and his own&H2 wish&H0 of being&H1 a real<pb n=P164>

<lb n=P164.1>friend, united to&H9 produce an offer&H0 from <name who=EMZC>Colonel&sp;Campbell</name>

<lb n=P164.2>of undertaking the whole&H2 charge&H0 of her education. It was

<lb n=P164.3>accepted; and from that&H62 period <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> had belonged to&H4;

<lb n=P164.4><name who=EMZC>Colonel&sp;Campbell</name>'s family, and had lived with them entirely,

<lb n=P164.5>only visiting her grandmother from time to&H4 time.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P164.6><q who=em0>The plan was that&H3 she should be brought up&H5 for&H4 educating

<lb n=P164.7>others; the very few hundred pounds which&H61 she inherited

<lb n=P164.8>from her father making independence impossible.

<lb n=P164.9>To&H9 provide for&H4 her otherwise was out&H5 of <name who=EMZC>Colonel&sp;Campbell</name>'s

<lb n=P164.10>power; for&H3 though his income, by&H4 pay&H0 and appointments,

<lb n=P164.11>was handsome, his fortune was moderate and must be all

<lb n=P164.12>his daughter's; but, by&H4 giving her an education, he hoped

<lb n=P164.13>to&H9 be supplying the means&H0 of respectable subsistance hereafter.

<lb n=P164.14></q></p><p>

<lb n=P164.15><q who=em0>Such was <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>'s history. She had fallen into

<lb n=P164.16>good hands, known nothing but kindness from the <name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name>,

<lb n=P164.17>and been given an excellent education. Living constantly

<lb n=P164.18>with right-minded and well-informed people, her

<lb n=P164.19>heart and understanding had received every advantage of

<lb n=P164.20>discipline and culture; and <name who=EMZC>Col&point;&sp;Campbell</name>'s residence

<lb n=P164.21>being&H1 in&H4 London, every lighter talent had been done full

<lb n=P164.22>justice to&H5;, by&H4 the attendance of first-rate masters. Her

<lb n=P164.23>disposition and abilities were equally worthy of all that&H61;

<lb n=P164.24>friendship could do; and at eighteen or nineteen she was,

<lb n=P164.25>as far as such an early age can be qualified for&H4 the care&H0 of

<lb n=P164.26>children, fully competent to&H4 the office of instruction

<lb n=P164.27>herself; but she was too&H51 much beloved to&H9 be parted

<lb n=P164.28>with. Neither father nor mother could promote, and the

<lb n=P164.29>daughter could not endure it. The evil day was put off.

<lb n=P164.30>It was easy to&H9 decide that&H3 she was still&H5 too&H51 young; and

<lb n=P164.31><name who=EMJ>Jane</name> remained with them, sharing, as another daughter,

<lb n=P164.32>in&H4 all the rational pleasures of an elegant society, and a

<lb n=P164.33>judicious mixture of home and amusement, with only the

<lb n=P164.34>drawback of the future, the sobering suggestions of her

<lb n=P164.35>own&H2 good understanding to&H9 remind her that&H3 all this might

<lb n=P164.36>soon be over.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P164.37><q who=em0>The affection of the whole&H2 family, the warm&H2 attachment

<lb n=P164.38>of <name who=EMZF1>Miss&sp;Campbell</name> in&H4 particular, was the more honourable<pb n=P165>

<lb n=P165.1>to&H4 each party from the circumstance of <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>'s decided

<lb n=P165.2>superiority both in&H4 beauty and acquirements. That&H3;

<lb n=P165.3>nature had given it in&H4 feature could not be unseen by&H4 the

<lb n=P165.4>young woman, nor could her higher powers of mind&H0 be

<lb n=P165.5>unfelt by&H4 the parents. They continued together with unabated

<lb n=P165.6>regard&H0 however, till the marriage of <name who=EMZF1>Miss&sp;Campbell</name>,

<lb n=P165.7>who&H61 by&H4 that&H62 chance&H0;, that&H62 luck which&H61 so&H51 often defies anticipation

<lb n=P165.8>in&H4 matrimonial affairs, giving attraction to&H4 what

<lb n=P165.9>is moderate rather than to&H4 what is superior, engaged

<lb n=P165.10>the affections of <name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name>, a young man, rich and

<lb n=P165.11>agreeable, almost as soon as they were acquainted;

<lb n=P165.12>and was eligibly and happily settled, while&H3 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P165.13>had yet her bread to&H9 earn.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P165.14><q who=em0>This event had very lately taken place&H0;; too&H51 lately for&H4;

<lb n=P165.15>any&sp;thing to&H9 be yet attempted by&H4 her less fortunate

<lb n=P165.16>friend towards entering on&H4 her path of duty; though

<lb n=P165.17>she had now reached the age which&H61 her own&H2 judgment

<lb n=P165.18>had fixed on&H4 for&H4 beginning. She had long resolved that&H3;

<lb n=P165.19>one-and-twenty should be the period. With the fortitude

<lb n=P165.20>of a devoted noviciate, she had resolved at one-and-twenty

<lb n=P165.21>to&H9 complete&H1 the sacrifice&H0;, and retire from all the

<lb n=P165.22>pleasures of life, of rational intercourse, equal&H2 society,

<lb n=P165.23>peace and hope&H0;, to&H4 penance and mortification for&sp;ever.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P165.24><q who=em0>The good sense of <name who=EMZC>Colonel</name> and <name who=EMZC1>Mrs&point;&sp;Campbell</name> could not

<lb n=P165.25>oppose such a resolution, though their feelings did. As

<lb n=P165.26>long as they lived, no&H2 exertions would be necessary, their

<lb n=P165.27>home might be her's for&sp;ever; and for&H4 their own&H2 comfort&H0;

<lb n=P165.28>they would have retained her wholly; but this would be

<lb n=P165.29>selfishness: &dash; what must be at last&H0;, had better be soon.

<lb n=P165.30>Perhaps they began to&H9 feel it might have been kinder

<lb n=P165.31>and wiser to&H9 have resisted the temptation of any delay&H0;,

<lb n=P165.32>and spared her from a taste of such enjoyments of ease&H0;

<lb n=P165.33>and leisure as must now be relinquished. Still&H5;, however,

<lb n=P165.34>affection was glad to&H9 catch&H1 at any reasonable excuse&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P165.35>not hurrying on&H5 the wretched moment. She had never

<lb n=P165.36>been quite well&H5 since the time of their daughter's marriage;

<lb n=P165.37>and till she should have completely recovered her usual

<lb n=P165.38>strength, they must forbid her engaging in&H4 duties, which&H61;,<pb n=P166>

<lb n=P166.1>so&H51 far from being&H1 compatible with a weakened frame and

<lb n=P166.2>varying spirits, seemed, under the most favourable circumstances,

<lb n=P166.3>to&H9 require something more than human

<lb n=P166.4>perfection of body and mind&H0 to&H9 be discharged with

<lb n=P166.5>tolerable comfort&H0;.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P166.6><q who=em0>With regard&H0 to&H4 her not accompanying them to&H4 Ireland,

<lb n=P166.7>her account&H0 to&H4 her aunt contained nothing but truth,

<lb n=P166.8>though there might be some truths not told. It was her

<lb n=P166.9>own&H2 choice&H0 to&H9 give the time of their absence to&H4 Highbury;

<lb n=P166.10>to&H9 spend, perhaps, her last&H2 months of perfect&H2 liberty with

<lb n=P166.11>those kind&H2 relations to&H4 whom&H61 she was so&H51 very dear&H21;:

<lb n=P166.12>and the <name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name>, whatever might be their motive or

<lb n=P166.13>motives, whether single, or double&H2;, or treble, gave the

<lb n=P166.14>arrangement their ready sanction, and said, that&H3 they

<lb n=P166.15>depended more on&H4 a few months spent in&H4 her native&H2 air,

<lb n=P166.16>for&H4 the recovery of her health, than on&H4 any&sp;thing else.

<lb n=P166.17>Certain it was that&H3 she was to&H9 come; and that&H3 Highbury,

<lb n=P166.18>instead of welcoming that&H62 perfect&H2 novelty which&H61 had

<lb n=P166.19>been so&H51 long promised it &dash; <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name> &dash; must put

<lb n=P166.20>up&H5 for&H4 the present&H01 with <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>, who&H61 could bring

<lb n=P166.21>only the freshness of a two years absence.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P166.22><q who=em0><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was sorry; &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>to&H9 have to&H9 pay&H1 civilities to&H4 a person

<lb n=P166.23>she did not like&H1 through&H4 three long months! &dash; to&H9 be

<lb n=P166.24>always doing more than she wished, and less than she

<lb n=P166.25>ought!</q><q who=EM0>Why she did not like&H1 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> might be

<lb n=P166.26>a difficult question&H0 to&H9 answer&H1;; <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> had once

<lb n=P166.27>told her it was because she saw in&H4 her the really accomplished

<lb n=P166.28>young woman, which&H61 she wanted to&H9 be thought&H1;

<lb n=P166.29>herself; and though the accusation had been eagerly

<lb n=P166.30>refuted at the time, there were moments of self-examination

<lb n=P166.31>in&H4 which&H61 her conscience could not quite acquit her.

<lb n=P166.32>But</q><q who=EMA>&dq;she could never get acquainted with her: she did

<lb n=P166.33>not know how it was, but there was such coldness and

<lb n=P166.34>reserve&H0 &dash; such apparent indifference whether she pleased

<lb n=P166.35>or not &dash; and then, her aunt was such an eternal talker!

<lb n=P166.36>&dash;and she was made such a fuss with by&H4 every&sp;body!

<lb n=P166.37>&dash; and it had been always imagined that&H3 they were to&H9 be

<lb n=P166.38>so&H51 intimate&H2 &dash; because their ages were the same, every&sp;body<pb n=P167>

<lb n=P167.1>had supposed they must be so&H51 fond of each other.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P167.2>These were her reasons &dash; she had no&H2 better.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P167.3>It was a dislike&H0 so&H51 little just&H2 &dash; every imputed fault was

<lb n=P167.4>so&H51 magnified by&H4 fancy&H0;, that&H3 she never saw <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P167.5>the first time after&H4 any considerable absence, without

<lb n=P167.6>feeling that&H3 she had injured her; and now, when the

<lb n=P167.7>due&H2 visit&H0 was paid, on&H4 her arrival, after&H4 a two years'

<lb n=P167.8>interval, she was particularly struck with the very

<lb n=P167.9>appearance and manners, which&H61 for&H4 those two whole&H2;

<lb n=P167.10>years she had been depreciating.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect><name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> was very

<lb n=P167.11>elegant, remarkably elegant; and she had herself the

<lb n=P167.12>highest value&H0 for&H4 elegance. Her height was pretty&H2;, just&H5;

<lb n=P167.13>such as almost everybody would think tall, and nobody

<lb n=P167.14>could think very tall; her figure particularly graceful;

<lb n=P167.15>her size a most becoming medium, between fat and thin,

<lb n=P167.16>though a slight&H2 appearance of ill-health seemed to&H9 point&H1;

<lb n=P167.17>out&H5 the likeliest evil of the two.</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not but feel

<lb n=P167.18>all this;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>and then, her face&H0 &dash; her features &dash; there was

<lb n=P167.19>more beauty in&H4 them all together than she had remembered;

<lb n=P167.20>it was not regular, but it was very pleasing

<lb n=P167.21>beauty. Her eyes, a deep grey, with dark&H2 eye-lashes and

<lb n=P167.22>eye-brows, had never been denied their praise&H0;; but the

<lb n=P167.23>skin, which&H61 she had been used to&H9 cavil at, as wanting

<lb n=P167.24>colour, had a clearness and delicacy which&H61 really needed

<lb n=P167.25>no&H2 fuller bloom. It was a style of beauty, of which&H61 elegance

<lb n=P167.26>was the reigning character, and as such, she must,

<lb n=P167.27>in&H4 honour&H0;, by&H4 all her principles, admire it: &dash; elegance,

<lb n=P167.28>which&H61;, whether of person or of mind&H0;, she saw so&H51 little in&H4;

<lb n=P167.29>Highbury. There, not to&H9 be vulgar, was distinction, and

<lb n=P167.30>merit&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P167.31>In&H4 short, she sat, during the first visit&H0;, looking at

<lb n=P167.32><name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> with twofold complacency; the sense of

<lb n=P167.33>pleasure and the sense of rendering justice, and was

<lb n=P167.34>determining that&H3 she would dislike&H1 her no&H2 longer.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>When

<lb n=P167.35>she took in&H5 her history, indeed, her situation, as well&H5 as

<lb n=P167.36>her beauty; when she considered what all this elegance

<lb n=P167.37>was destined to&H4;, what she was going to&H9 sink from, how

<lb n=P167.38>she was going to&H9 live, it seemed impossible to&H9 feel any&sp;thing<pb n=P168>

<lb n=P168.1>but compassion and respect&H0;; especially, if to&H4 every

<lb n=P168.2>well-known particular entitling her to&H4 interest&H0;, were added

<lb n=P168.3>the highly probable circumstance of an attachment to&H4;

<lb n=P168.4><name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name>, which&H61 she had so&H51 naturally started to&H4 herself.

<lb n=P168.5>In&H4 that&H62 case, nothing could be more pitiable or more

<lb n=P168.6>honourable than the sacrifices she had resolved on&H4;.

<lb n=P168.7><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was very willing now to&H9 acquit her of having

<lb n=P168.8>seduced <name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name>'s affections from his wife, or of any&sp;thing

<lb n=P168.9>mischievous which&H61 her imagination had suggested

<lb n=P168.10>at first. If it were love&H0;, it might be simple&H2;, single,

<lb n=P168.11>successless love&H0 on&H4 her side&H0 alone. She might have been

<lb n=P168.12>unconsciously sucking in&H5 the sad poison, while&H4 a sharer

<lb n=P168.13>of his conversation with her friend; and from the best,

<lb n=P168.14>the purest of motives, might now be denying herself this

<lb n=P168.15>visit&H0 to&H4 Ireland, and resolving to&H9 divide herself effectually

<lb n=P168.16>from him and his connections by&H4 soon beginning her

<lb n=P168.17>career of laborious duty.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P168.18>Upon&H4 the whole&H0;, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> left her with such softened,

<lb n=P168.19>charitable feelings, as made her look&H1 around&H5 in&H4 walking

<lb n=P168.20>home, and lament that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>Highbury afforded no&H2 young man

<lb n=P168.21>worthy of giving her independence; nobody that&H61 she

<lb n=P168.22>could wish&H1 to&H9 scheme&H1 about&H4 for&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P168.23>These were charming feelings &dash; but not lasting. Before&H3;

<lb n=P168.24>she had committed herself by&H4 any public&H2 profession&H01 of

<lb n=P168.25>eternal friendship for&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>, or done more towards

<lb n=P168.26>a recantation of past&H2 prejudices and errors, than saying

<lb n=P168.27>to&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;She certainly is handsome; she is

<lb n=P168.28>better than handsome!&dq;</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMJ>Jane</name> had spent an evening at

<lb n=P168.29>Hartfield with her grandmother and aunt, and every&sp;thing

<lb n=P168.30>was relapsing much into its usual state&H0;. Former

<lb n=P168.31>provocations re-appeared.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>The aunt was as tiresome as

<lb n=P168.32>ever; more tiresome, because anxiety for&H4 her health was

<lb n=P168.33>now added to&H4 admiration of her powers; and they had

<lb n=P168.34>to&H9 listen to&H4 the description of exactly how little bread

<lb n=P168.35>and butter she ate for&H4 breakfast&H0;, and how small a slice of

<lb n=P168.36>mutton for&H4 dinner, as well&H5 as to&H9 see exhibitions of new

<lb n=P168.37>caps and new work-bags for&H4 her mother and herself; and

<lb n=P168.38><name who=EMJ>Jane</name>'s offences rose&H1 again.</q><q who=EM0>They had music; <name who=EMA>Emma</name><pb n=P169>

<lb n=P169.1>was obliged to&H9 play&H1;; and the thanks and praise&H0 which&H61;

<lb n=P169.2>necessarily followed appeared to&H4 her</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>an affectation of

<lb n=P169.3>candour, an air of greatness, meaning only to&H9 shew&H1 off in&H4;

<lb n=P169.4>higher style her own&H2 very superior performance. She

<lb n=P169.5>was, besides, which&H61 was the worst of all, so&H51 cold&H2;, so&H51;

<lb n=P169.6>cautious! There was no&H2 getting at her real opinion.

<lb n=P169.7>Wrapt up&H5 in&H4 a cloak of politeness, she seemed determined

<lb n=P169.8>to&H9 hazard&H1 nothing. She was disgustingly, was

<lb n=P169.9>suspiciously reserved.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P169.10>If any&sp;thing could be more, where all was most, she

<lb n=P169.11>was more reserved on&H4 the subject&H0 of Weymouth and the

<lb n=P169.12><name who=EMZF2>Dixons</name> than any&sp;thing. She seemed bent on&H4 giving no&H2;

<lb n=P169.13>real insight into <name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name>'s character, or her own&H2 value&H0;

<lb n=P169.14>for&H4 his company, or opinion of the suitableness of the

<lb n=P169.15>match&H0;. It was all general&H2 approbation and smoothness;

<lb n=P169.16>nothing delineated or distinguished. It did her no&H2;

<lb n=P169.17>service however. Her caution&H0 was thrown away.</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P169.18>saw its artifice, and returned to&H4 her first surmises.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>There

<lb n=P169.19>probably <hi r=Italic>was</hi> something more to&H9 conceal than her own&H2;

<lb n=P169.20>preference; <name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name>, perhaps, had been very near&H4;

<lb n=P169.21>changing one friend for&H4 the other, or been fixed only to&H4;

<lb n=P169.22><name who=EMZF1>Miss&sp;Campbell</name>, for&H4 the sake of the future twelve thousand

<lb n=P169.23>pounds.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P169.24>The like&H2 reserve&H0 prevailed on&H4 other topics. She and

<lb n=P169.25><name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name> had been at Weymouth at the same

<lb n=P169.26>time. It was known that&H3 they were a little acquainted;

<lb n=P169.27>but not a syllable of real information could <name who=EMA>Emma</name> procure

<lb n=P169.28>as to&H4 what he truly was.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;Was he handsome?&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P169.29>&dq;She believed he was reckoned a very fine young man.&dq;</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P169.30>&dq;Was he agreeable?&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EMJ>&dq;He was generally thought&H1 so&H52;.&dq;</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P169.31>&dq;Did he appear a sensible&H22 young man; a young man of

<lb n=P169.32>information?&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EMJ>&dq;At a watering-place, or in&H4 a common&H2;

<lb n=P169.33>London acquaintance, it was difficult to&H9 decide on&H4 such

<lb n=P169.34>points. Manners were all that&H61 could be safely judged of,

<lb n=P169.35>under a much longer knowledge than they had yet had of

<lb n=P169.36><name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Churchill</name>. She believed every&sp;body found his manners

<lb n=P169.37>pleasing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not forgive her.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=03><p><pb n=P170>

<lb n=P170.1><q who=em0><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not forgive her; &dash; but as neither provocation

<lb n=P170.2>nor resentment were discerned by&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P170.3>had been of the party, and had seen only proper attention

<lb n=P170.4>and pleasing behaviour on&H4 each side&H0;, he was expressing

<lb n=P170.5>the next morning, being&H1 at Hartfield again on&H4 business

<lb n=P170.6>with <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>, his approbation of the whole&H0;; not

<lb n=P170.7>so&H51 openly as he might have done had her father been out&H5;

<lb n=P170.8>of the room, but speaking plain enough to&H9 be very

<lb n=P170.9>intelligible to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>. He had been used to&H9 think her

<lb n=P170.10>unjust to&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, and had now great pleasure in&H4 marking an

<lb n=P170.11>improvement.</q><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P170.12>&dq;A very pleasant evening,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he began, as soon as

<lb n=P170.13><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> had been talked into what was necessary,

<lb n=P170.14>told that&H3 he understood, and the papers swept away; &dash;</q><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P170.15>&dq;particularly pleasant. You and <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> gave us

<lb n=P170.16>some very good music. I do not know a more luxurious

<lb n=P170.17>state&H0;, sir, than sitting at one's ease&H0 to&H9 be entertained

<lb n=P170.18>a whole&H2 evening by&H4 two such young women; sometimes

<lb n=P170.19>with music and sometimes with conversation. I am sure

<lb n=P170.20><name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> must have found the evening pleasant,

<lb n=P170.21><name who=EMA>Emma</name>. You left nothing undone. I was glad you made

<lb n=P170.22>her play&H1 so&H51 much, for&H3 having no&H2 instrument at her

<lb n=P170.23>grandmother's, it must have been a real indulgence.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P170.24>&dq;I am happy you approved,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, smiling;</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P170.25>&dq;but I hope&H1 I am not often deficient in&H4 what is due&H2 to&H4;

<lb n=P170.26>guests at Hartfield.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P170.27>&dq;No&H7;, my dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said her father instantly;</q><q who=EMP>&dq;<hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>

<lb n=P170.28>I am sure you are not. There is nobody half so&H51 attentive

<lb n=P170.29>and civil as you are. If any&sp;thing, you are too&H51 attentive.

<lb n=P170.30>The muffin last&H2 night &dash; if it had been handed round&H5 once,

<lb n=P170.31>I think it would have been enough.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P170.32>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, nearly at the same time;</q><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P170.33>&dq;you are not often deficient; not often deficient either<pb n=P171>

<lb n=P171.1>in&H4 manner or comprehension. I think you understand

<lb n=P171.2>me, therefore.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P171.3>An arch look&H0 expressed &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>&dq;I understand you well&H5;

<lb n=P171.4>enough;&dq;</q><q who=EM0>but she said only,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;<name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> is reserved.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P171.5>&dq;I always told you she was &dash; a little; but you will&H1;

<lb n=P171.6>soon overcome all that&H62 part&H0 of her reserve&H0 which&H61 ought

<lb n=P171.7>to&H9 be overcome, all that&H61 has its foundation in&H4 diffidence.

<lb n=P171.8>what arises from discretion must be honoured.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P171.9>&dq;You think her diffident. I do not see it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P171.10>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he, moving from his chair into

<lb n=P171.11>one close&H5 by&H4 her,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;you are not going to&H9 tell me, I hope&H1;,

<lb n=P171.12>that&H3 you had not a pleasant evening.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P171.13>&dq;Oh! no&H7;; I was pleased with my own&H2 perseverance

<lb n=P171.14>in&H4 asking questions, and amused to&H9 think how little

<lb n=P171.15>information I obtained.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P171.16>&dq;I am disappointed,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>was his only answer&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P171.17>&dq;I hope&H1 every&sp;body had a pleasant evening,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said

<lb n=P171.18><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>, in&H4 his quiet&H2 way.</q><q who=EMP>&dq;I had. Once, I felt

<lb n=P171.19>the fire&H0 rather too&H51 much; but then I moved back&H5 my chair

<lb n=P171.20>a little, a very little, and it did not disturb me. <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>

<lb n=P171.21>was very chatty and good-humoured, as she always

<lb n=P171.22>is, though she speaks rather too&H51 quick&H2;. However, she

<lb n=P171.23>is very agreeable, and <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name> too&H52;, in&H4 a different way.

<lb n=P171.24>I like&H1 old friends; and <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> is a very pretty&H2;

<lb n=P171.25>sort of young lady, a very pretty&H2 and a very well-behaved

<lb n=P171.26>young lady indeed. She must have found the evening

<lb n=P171.27>agreeable, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, because she had <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P171.28>&dq;True, sir; and <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, because she had <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P171.29><name who=EMA>Emma</name> saw his anxiety, and wishing to&H9 appease it, at

<lb n=P171.30>least for&H4 the present&H01;, said, and with a sincerity which&H61 no&sp;one

<lb n=P171.31>could question&H1 &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P171.32>&dq;She is a sort of elegant creature that&H61 one cannot keep

<lb n=P171.33>one's eyes from. I am always watching her to&H9 admire;

<lb n=P171.34>and I do pity&H1 her from my heart.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P171.35><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> looked as if he were more gratified than

<lb n=P171.36>he cared to&H9 express&H1;; and before&H3 he could make&H1 any

<lb n=P171.37>reply&H0;, <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>, whose&H61 thoughts were on&H4 the

<lb n=P171.38><name who=EMC1>Bates</name>'s, said &dash;<pb n=P172></q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P172.1>&dq;It is a great pity&H0 that&H3 their circumstances should be

<lb n=P172.2>so&H51 confined! a great pity&H0 indeed! and I have often

<lb n=P172.3>wished &dash; but it is so&H51 little one can venture to&H9 do &dash; small,

<lb n=P172.4>trifling presents&H0;, of any&sp;thing uncommon &dash; Now we have

<lb n=P172.5>killed a porker, and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> thinks of sending them a loin

<lb n=P172.6>or a leg; it is very small and delicate &dash; Hartfield pork is

<lb n=P172.7>not like&H4 any other pork &dash; but still&H5 it is pork &dash; and, my

<lb n=P172.8>dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, unless one could be sure of their making it

<lb n=P172.9>into steaks, nicely fried, as our's are fried, without the

<lb n=P172.10>smallest grease, and not roast&H1 it, for&H3 no&H2 stomach can bear&H1;

<lb n=P172.11>roast&H0 pork &dash; I think we had better send the leg &dash; do not

<lb n=P172.12>you think so&H52;, my dear&H21;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P172.13>&dq;My dear&H21 papa, I sent the whole&H2 hind-quarter. I knew

<lb n=P172.14>you would wish&H1 it. There will&H1 be the leg to&H9 be salted,

<lb n=P172.15>you know, which&H61 is so&H51 very nice, and the loin to&H9 be

<lb n=P172.16>dressed directly in&H4 any manner they like&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P172.17>&dq;That's right&H21;, my dear&H21;, very right&H21;. I had not thought&H1;

<lb n=P172.18>of it before&H5;, but that&H62 was the best way. They must not

<lb n=P172.19>over-salt the leg; and then, if it is not over-salted, and

<lb n=P172.20>if it is very thoroughly boiled, just&H5 as <name who=EMZZN>Serle</name> boils our's,

<lb n=P172.21>and eaten very moderately of, with a boiled turnip, and a

<lb n=P172.22>little carrot or parsnip, I do not consider it unwholesome.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P172.23>&dq;<name who=EMA>Emma</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> presently,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;I have

<lb n=P172.24>a piece of news for&H4 you. You like&H1 news &dash; and I heard an

<lb n=P172.25>article in&H4 my way hither that&H61 I think will&H1 interest&H1 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P172.26>&dq;News! Oh! yes, I always like&H1 news. What is it? &dash;

<lb n=P172.27>why do you smile&H1 so&H52;? &dash; where did you hear it? &dash; at

<lb n=P172.28>Randalls?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P172.29>He had time only to&H9 say,</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P172.30>&dq;No&H7;, not at Randalls; I have not been near&H4 Randalls,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P172.31>when the door was thrown open&H2;, and <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> and

<lb n=P172.32><name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> walked into the room. Full of thanks, and

<lb n=P172.33>full of news, <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> knew not which&H61 to&H9 give quickest.

<lb n=P172.34><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> soon saw that&H3 he had lost his moment,

<lb n=P172.35>and that&H3 not another syllable of communication could

<lb n=P172.36>rest&H1 with him.</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P172.37>&dq;Oh! my dear&H21 sir, how are you this morning? My

<lb n=P172.38>dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> &dash; I come quite overpowered. Such<pb n=P173>

<lb n=P173.1>a beautiful hind-quarter of pork! You are too&H51 bountiful!

<lb n=P173.2>Have you heard the news? <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> is going to&H9 be

<lb n=P173.3>married.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P173.4><name who=EMA>Emma</name> had not had time even&H5 to&H9 think of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>,

<lb n=P173.5>and she was so&H51 completely surprized that&H3 she could not

<lb n=P173.6>avoid a little start&H0;, and a little blush&H0;, at the sound&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P173.7>&dq;There is my news: &dash; I thought&H1 it would interest&H1 you,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P173.8>said <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, with a smile&H0 which&H61 implied a conviction

<lb n=P173.9>of some part&H0 of what had passed between them.</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P173.10>&dq;But where could <hi r=Italic>you</hi> hear it?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>.</q><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P173.11>&dq;Where could you possibly hear it, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>?

<lb n=P173.12>For&H3 it is not five minutes since I received <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name>'s

<lb n=P173.13>note&H0 &dash; no&H7;, it cannot be more than five &dash; or at least ten &dash;

<lb n=P173.14>for&H3 I had got my bonnet and spencer on&H5;, just&H5 ready to&H9;

<lb n=P173.15>come out&H5 &dash; I was only gone down&H5 to&H9 speak to&H4 <name who=EMV>Patty</name> again

<lb n=P173.16>about&H4 the pork &dash; <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> was standing in&H4 the passage &dash;

<lb n=P173.17>were not you, <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>? &dash; for&H3 my mother was so&H51 afraid that&H3;

<lb n=P173.18>we had not any salting-pan large enough. So&H3 I said

<lb n=P173.19>I would go down&H5 and see, and <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> said,</q><q who=EMJ type=indirect>&cnq;Shall I go down&H5;

<lb n=P173.20>instead? for&H3 I think you have a little cold&H0;, and <name who=EMV>Patty</name>

<lb n=P173.21>has been washing the kitchen.&onq;</q><q who=EMD>&cnq;Oh! my dear&H21;,&dq; said I &dash;

<lb n=P173.22>well&H7;, and just&H5 then came the note&H0;. A <name who=EMI>Miss&sp;Hawkins</name> &dash; that's

<lb n=P173.23>all I know. A <name who=EMI>Miss&sp;Hawkins</name> of Bath&H01;. But, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,

<lb n=P173.24>how could you possibly have heard it? for&H3 the very

<lb n=P173.25>moment <name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name> told <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name> of it, she sat down&H5 and

<lb n=P173.26>wrote to&H4 me. A <name who=EMI>Miss&sp;Hawkins&dq;</name> &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P173.27>&dq;I was with <name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name> on&H4 business an hour and half

<lb n=P173.28>ago. He had just&H5 read <name who=EMH>Elton</name>'s letter as I was shewn in&H5;,

<lb n=P173.29>and handed it to&H4 me directly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P173.30>&dq;Well&H7;! that&H62 is quite &dash; I suppose there never was

<lb n=P173.31>a piece of news more generally interesting. My dear&H21 sir,

<lb n=P173.32>you really are too&H51 bountiful. My mother desires her

<lb n=P173.33>very best compliments and regards&H0;, and a thousand

<lb n=P173.34>thanks, and says you really quite oppress her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P173.35>&dq;We consider our Hartfield pork,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> &dash;</q><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P173.36>&dq;indeed it certainly is, so&H51 very superior to&H4 all

<lb n=P173.37>other pork, that&H3 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> and I cannot have a greater

<lb n=P173.38>pleasure than&dq; &dash;<pb n=P174></q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P174.1>&dq;Oh! my dear&H21 sir, as my mother says, our friends are

<lb n=P174.2>only too&H51 good to&H4 us. If ever there were people who&H61;,

<lb n=P174.3>without having great wealth themselves, had every&sp;thing

<lb n=P174.4>they could wish&H1 for&H4;, I am sure it is us. We may&H1 well&H5 say

<lb n=P174.5>that&H3;</q><q who=EMZ type=indirect>&onq;our lot is cast in&H4 a goodly heritage.&cnq;</q><q who=EMD>Well&H7;, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,

<lb n=P174.6>and so&H3 you actually saw the letter; well&H7;&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P174.7>&dq;It was short, merely to&H9 announce &dash; but cheerful,

<lb n=P174.8>exulting, of course&H8;.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>Here was a sly glance&H0 at <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.</q><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P174.9>&dq;He had been so&H51 fortunate as to&H9 &dash; I forget the precise

<lb n=P174.10>words &dash; one has no&H2 business to&H9 remember them. The

<lb n=P174.11>information was, as you state&H1;, that&H3 he was going to&H9 be

<lb n=P174.12>married to&H4 a <name who=EMI>Miss&sp;Hawkins</name>. By&H4 his style, I should

<lb n=P174.13>imagine it just&H5 settled.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P174.14>&dq;<name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> going to&H9 be married!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, as

<lb n=P174.15>soon as she could speak.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;He will&H1 have everybody's

<lb n=P174.16>wishes&H0 for&H4 his happiness.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P174.17>&dq;He is very young to&H9 settle,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>was <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s

<lb n=P174.18>observation.</q><q who=EMP>&dq;He had better not be in&H4 a hurry&H0;. He

<lb n=P174.19>seemed to&H4 me very well&H5 off as he was. We were always

<lb n=P174.20>glad to&H9 see him at Hartfield.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P174.21>&dq;A new neighbour for&H4 us all, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said

<lb n=P174.22><name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>, joyfully;</q><q who=EMD>&dq;my mother is so&H51 pleased! &dash; she

<lb n=P174.23>says she cannot bear&H1 to&H9 have the poor old Vicarage without

<lb n=P174.24>a mistress. This is great news, indeed. <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, you have

<lb n=P174.25>never seen <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>! &dash; no&H2 wonder&H0 that&H3 you have such

<lb n=P174.26>a curiosity to&H9 see him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P174.27><name who=EMJ>Jane</name>'s curiosity did not appear of that&H62 absorbing nature

<lb n=P174.28>as wholly to&H9 occupy her.</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P174.29>&dq;No&H7 &dash; I have never seen <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she replied,

<lb n=P174.30>starting on&H4 this appeal;</q><q who=EMJ>&dq;is he &dash; is he a tall man?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P174.31>&dq;Who&H62 shall answer&H1 that&H62 question&H0;?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P174.32>&dq;My father would say &onq;yes,&cnq; <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, &onq;no&H7;;&cnq; and

<lb n=P174.33><name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> and I that&H3 he is just&H5 the happy medium.

<lb n=P174.34>When you have been here a little longer, <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>,

<lb n=P174.35>you will&H1 understand that&H3 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> is the standard of

<lb n=P174.36>perfection in&H4 Highbury, both in&H4 person and mind&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P174.37>&dq;Very true, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, so&H52 she will&H1;. He is the

<lb n=P174.38>very best young man &dash; But, my dear&H21 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, if you remember,<pb n=P175>

<lb n=P175.1>I told you yesterday he was precisely the height of

<lb n=P175.2><name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name>. <name who=EMI>Miss&sp;Hawkins</name>, &dash; I dare&H12 say, an excellent

<lb n=P175.3>young woman. His extreme&H2 attention to&H4 my mother &dash;

<lb n=P175.4>wanting her to&H9 sit in&H4 the vicarage-pew, that&H3 she might

<lb n=P175.5>hear the better, for&H3 my mother is a little deaf, you know &dash;

<lb n=P175.6>it is not much, but she does not hear quite quick&H2;. <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>

<lb n=P175.7>says that&H3 <name who=EMZC>Colonel&sp;Campbell</name> is a little deaf. He fancied

<lb n=P175.8>bathing might be good for&H4 it &dash; the warm&H2 bath&H02 &dash; but she

<lb n=P175.9>says it did him no&H2 lasting benefit. <name who=EMZC>Colonel&sp;Campbell</name>, you

<lb n=P175.10>know, is quite our angel. And <name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name> seems a very

<lb n=P175.11>charming young man, quite worthy of him. It is such

<lb n=P175.12>a happiness when good people get together &dash; and they

<lb n=P175.13>always do. Now, here will&H1 be <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> and <name who=EMI>Miss&sp;Hawkins;</name>

<lb n=P175.14>and there are the <name who=EMF1>Coles</name>, such very good people; and the

<lb n=P175.15><name who=EMW2>Perrys</name> &dash; I suppose there never was a happier or a better

<lb n=P175.16>couple than <name who=EMW>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMV1>Mrs&point;&sp;Perry</name>. I say, sir,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>turning to&H4;

<lb n=P175.17><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>,</q><q who=EMD>&dq;I think there are few places&H0 with such

<lb n=P175.18>society as Highbury. I always say, we are quite blessed

<lb n=P175.19>in&H4 our neighbours. &dash; My dear&H21 sir, if there is one thing my

<lb n=P175.20>mother loves better than another, it is pork &dash; a roast loin

<lb n=P175.21>of pork&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P175.22>&dq;As to&H4 who&H62;, or what <name who=EMI>Miss&sp;Hawkins</name> is, or how long he

<lb n=P175.23>has been acquainted with her,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;nothing

<lb n=P175.24>I suppose can be known. One feels that&H3 it cannot be

<lb n=P175.25>a very long acquaintance. He has been gone only four

<lb n=P175.26>weeks.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P175.27>Nobody had any information to&H9 give; and, after&H4 a few

<lb n=P175.28>more wonderings, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> said,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P175.29>&dq;You are silent, <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> &dash; but I hope&H1 you mean&H1;

<lb n=P175.30>to&H9 take an interest&H0 in&H4 this news. You, who&H61 have been

<lb n=P175.31>hearing and seeing so&H51 much of late on&H4 these subjects, who&H61;

<lb n=P175.32>must have been so&H51 deep in&H4 the business on&H4 <name who=EMZF1>Miss&sp;Campbell</name>'s

<lb n=P175.33>account&H0 &dash; we shall not excuse&H1 your being&H1 indifferent

<lb n=P175.34>about&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> and <name who=EMI>Miss&sp;Hawkins</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P175.35>&dq;When I have seen <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>,</q><q who=EMJ>&dq;I dare&H12;

<lb n=P175.36>say I shall be interested &dash; but I believe it requires <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>

<lb n=P175.37>with me. And as it is some months since <name who=EMZF1>Miss&sp;Campbell</name>

<lb n=P175.38>married, the impression may&H1 be a little worn off.&dq;<pb n=P176></q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P176.1>&dq;Yes, he has been gone just&H5 four weeks, as you observe,

<lb n=P176.2><name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>,</q><q who=EMD>&dq;four weeks yesterday.

<lb n=P176.3>&dash; A <name who=EMI>Miss&sp;Hawkins</name> &dash;. Well&H7;, I had always rather fancied

<lb n=P176.4>it would be some young lady hereabouts; not that&H3 I ever

<lb n=P176.5>&dash; <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name> once whispered to&H4 me &dash; but I immediately

<lb n=P176.6>said, &onq;No&H7;, <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> is a most worthy young man &dash;

<lb n=P176.7>but&cnq; &dash; In&H4 short, I do not think I am particularly

<lb n=P176.8>quick&H2 at those sort of discoveries. I do not pretend to&H4 it.

<lb n=P176.9>What is before&H4 me, I see. At the same time, nobody

<lb n=P176.10>could wonder&H1 if <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> should have aspired &dash;

<lb n=P176.11><name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> lets me chatter on&H5;, so&H51 good-humouredly.

<lb n=P176.12>She knows I would not offend for&H4 the world. How does

<lb n=P176.13><name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name> do? She seems quite recovered now. Have

<lb n=P176.14>you heard from <name who=EML>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> lately? Oh! those

<lb n=P176.15>dear&H21 little children. <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, do you know I always fancy&H1;

<lb n=P176.16><name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name> like&H4 <name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name>? I mean&H1 in&H4 person

<lb n=P176.17>&dash; tall, and with that&H62 sort of look&H0 &dash; and not very talkative.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P176.18>&dq;Quite wrong, my dear&H21 aunt; there is no&H2 likeness

<lb n=P176.19>at all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P176.20>&dq;Very odd! but one never does form&H1 a just&H2 idea of

<lb n=P176.21>any&sp;body beforehand. One takes up&H5 a notion, and runs

<lb n=P176.22>away with it. <name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name>, you say, is not, strictly speaking,

<lb n=P176.23>handsome.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P176.24>&dq;Handsome! Oh! no&H7 &dash; far from it &dash; certainly plain.

<lb n=P176.25>I told you he was plain.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P176.26>&dq;My dear&H21;, you said that&H3 <name who=EMZF1>Miss&sp;Campbell</name> would not

<lb n=P176.27>allow him to&H9 be plain, and that&H3 you yourself &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P176.28>&dq;Oh! as for&H4 me, my judgment is worth nothing.

<lb n=P176.29>Where I have a regard&H0;, I always think a person well-looking.

<lb n=P176.30>But I gave what I believed the general&H2 opinion,

<lb n=P176.31>when I called him plain.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P176.32>&dq;Well&H7;, my dear&H21 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, I believe we must be running

<lb n=P176.33>away. The weather does not look&H1 well&H5;, and grandmamma

<lb n=P176.34>will&H1 be uneasy. You are too&H51 obliging, my dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse;</name>

<lb n=P176.35>but we really must take leave&H0;. This has

<lb n=P176.36>been a most agreeable piece of news indeed. I shall just&H5;

<lb n=P176.37>go round&H5 by&H4 <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name>'s; but I shall not stop&H1 three

<lb n=P176.38>minutes: and, <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, you had better go home directly &dash;<pb n=P177>

<lb n=P177.1>I would not have you out&H5 in&H4 a shower! &dash; We think she is

<lb n=P177.2>the better for&H4 Highbury already. Thank you, we do

<lb n=P177.3>indeed. I shall not attempt&H1 calling on&H4 <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>, for&H3;

<lb n=P177.4>I really do not think she cares&H1 for&H4 any&sp;thing but <hi r=Italic>boiled</hi>

<lb n=P177.5>pork: when we dress&H1 the leg it will&H1 be another thing.

<lb n=P177.6>Good morning to&H4 you, my dear&H21 sir. Oh! <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P177.7>is coming too&H52;. Well&H7;, that&H62 is so&H51 very! &dash; I am sure if <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>

<lb n=P177.8>is tired, you will&H1 be so&H51 kind&H2 as to&H9 give her your arm&H0;. &dash;

<lb n=P177.9><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, and <name who=EMI>Miss&sp;Hawkins</name>. &dash; Good morning to&H4 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P177.10><name who=EMA>Emma</name>, alone with her father had half her attention

<lb n=P177.11>wanted by&H4 him, while&H3 he lamented that&H3 young people

<lb n=P177.12>would be in&H4 such a hurry&H0 to&H9 marry &dash; and to&H9 marry

<lb n=P177.13>strangers too&H52 &dash; and the other half she could give to&H4 her

<lb n=P177.14>own&H2 view&H0 of the subject&H0;.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It was to&H4 herself an amusing

<lb n=P177.15>and a very welcome&H2 piece of news, as proving that&H3 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>

<lb n=P177.16>could not have suffered long; but she was sorry

<lb n=P177.17>for&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>: <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> must feel it &dash; and all that&H61 she could

<lb n=P177.18>hope&H1 was, by&H4 giving the first information herself, to&H9 save&H1;

<lb n=P177.19>her from hearing it abruptly from others. It was now

<lb n=P177.20>about&H4 the time that&H61 she was likely to&H9 call&H1;. If she were to&H9;

<lb n=P177.21>meet&H1 <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> in&H4 her way! &dash;</q><q who=EM0>and upon&H4 its beginning to&H9;

<lb n=P177.22>rain&H1;, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> was obliged to&H9 expect that&H3 the weather would

<lb n=P177.23>be detaining her at <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s, and that&H3 the intelligence

<lb n=P177.24>would undoubtedly rush upon&H4 her without

<lb n=P177.25>preparation.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P177.26>The shower was heavy, but short; and it had not been

<lb n=P177.27>over five minutes, when in&H5 came <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, with just&H5 the

<lb n=P177.28>heated, agitated look&H0 which&H61 hurrying thither with a full

<lb n=P177.29>heart was likely to&H9 give; and the</q><q who=EMM>&dq;Oh! <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,

<lb n=P177.30>what do you think has happened!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>which&H61 instantly

<lb n=P177.31>burst&H1 forth, had all the evidence of corresponding perturbation.

<lb n=P177.32>As the blow was given, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> felt that&H3 she

<lb n=P177.33>could not now shew&H1 greater kindness than in&H4 listening;

<lb n=P177.34>and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, unchecked, ran eagerly through&H4 what she

<lb n=P177.35>had to&H9 tell.</q><q who=EMM>&dq;She had set&H1 out&H5 from <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s half

<lb n=P177.36>an hour ago &dash; she had been afraid it would rain&H1 &dash; she had

<lb n=P177.37>been afraid it would pour down&H5 every moment &dash; but she

<lb n=P177.38>thought&H1 she might get to&H4 Hartfield first &dash; she had hurried<pb n=P178>

<lb n=P178.1>on&H5 as fast as possible; but then, as she was passing by&H4;

<lb n=P178.2>the house where a young woman was making up&H5 a gown

<lb n=P178.3>for&H4 her, she thought&H1 she would just&H5 step&H1 in&H5 and see how

<lb n=P178.4>it went on&H5;; and though she did not seem to&H9 stay&H1 half

<lb n=P178.5>a moment there, soon after&H3 she came out&H5 it began to&H9 rain&H1;,

<lb n=P178.6>and she did not know what to&H9 do; so&H3 she ran on&H5 directly,

<lb n=P178.7>as fast as she could, and took shelter at <name who=EMQ1>Ford</name>'s.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P178.8><name who=EMQ1>Ford</name>'s was the principal&H2 woollen-draper, linen-draper, and

<lb n=P178.9>haberdasher's shop united; the shop first in&H4 size and

<lb n=P178.10>fashion&H0 in&H4 the place&H0;. &dash;</q><q who=EMM>&dq;And so&H3;, there she had set&H11;, without

<lb n=P178.11>an idea of any&sp;thing in&H4 the world, full ten minutes,

<lb n=P178.12>perhaps &dash; when, all of a sudden&H0;, who&H62 should come in&H5 &dash; to&H9;

<lb n=P178.13>be sure it was so&H51 very odd! &dash; but they always dealt at

<lb n=P178.14><name who=EMQ1>Ford</name>'s &dash; who&H62 should come in&H5;, but <name who=EMR3>Elizabeth&sp;Martin</name> and

<lb n=P178.15>her brother! &dash; Dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>! only think. I

<lb n=P178.16>thought&H1 I should have fainted. I did not know what to&H9 do.

<lb n=P178.17>I was sitting near&H4 the door &dash; <name who=EMR3>Elizabeth</name> saw me directly;

<lb n=P178.18>but he did not; he was busy with the umbrella. I am

<lb n=P178.19>sure she saw me, but she looked away directly, and took

<lb n=P178.20>no&H2 notice&H0;; and they both went to&H4 quite the farther end&H0;

<lb n=P178.21>of the shop; and I kept sitting near&H4 the door! &dash; Oh!

<lb n=P178.22>dear&H7;; I was so&H51 miserable! I am sure I must have been

<lb n=P178.23>as white as my gown. I could not go away you know,

<lb n=P178.24>because of the rain&H0;; but I did so&H51 wish&H1 myself any&sp;where

<lb n=P178.25>in&H4 the world but there. &dash; Oh! dear&H7;, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> &dash;

<lb n=P178.26>well&H7;, at last&H0;, I fancy&H1;, he looked round&H5 and saw me; for&H3;

<lb n=P178.27>instead of going on&H5 with their buyings, they began

<lb n=P178.28>whispering to&H4 one another. I am sure they were talking

<lb n=P178.29>of me; and I could not help&H1 thinking that&H3 he was persuading

<lb n=P178.30>her to&H9 speak to&H4 me &dash; (do you think he was,

<lb n=P178.31><name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>?) &dash; for&H3 presently she came forward&H5 &dash;

<lb n=P178.32>came quite up&H5 to&H4 me, and asked me how I did, and seemed

<lb n=P178.33>ready to&H9 shake&H1 hands, if I would. She did not do any of

<lb n=P178.34>it in&H4 the same way that&H61 she used; I could see she was

<lb n=P178.35>altered; but, however, she seemed to&H9 <hi r=Italic>try</hi> to&H9 be very

<lb n=P178.36>friendly, and we shook hands, and stood talking some

<lb n=P178.37>time; but I know no&H2 more what I said &dash; I was in&H4 such

<lb n=P178.38>a tremble&H0;! &dash; I remember she said she was sorry we never<pb n=P179>

<lb n=P179.1>met now; which&H61 I thought&H1 almost too&H51 kind&H2;! Dear&H21;,

<lb n=P179.2><name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, I was absolutely miserable! By&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P179.3>time, it was beginning to&H9 hold&H1 up&H5;, and I was determined

<lb n=P179.4>that&H3 nothing should stop&H1 me from getting away &dash; and

<lb n=P179.5>then &dash; only think! &dash; I found he was coming up&H5 towards

<lb n=P179.6>me too&H52 &dash; slowly you know, and as if he did not quite

<lb n=P179.7>know what to&H9 do; and so&H3 he came and spoke, and

<lb n=P179.8>I answered &dash; and I stood for&H4 a minute&H0;, feeling dreadfully,

<lb n=P179.9>you know, one can't tell how; and then I took courage,

<lb n=P179.10>and said it did not rain&H1;, and I must go; and so&H3 off I set&H1;;

<lb n=P179.11>and I had not got three yards from the door, when he

<lb n=P179.12>came after&H4 me, only to&H9 say, if I was going to&H4 Hartfield, he

<lb n=P179.13>thought&H1 I had much better go round&H5 by&H4 <name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name>'s stables,

<lb n=P179.14>for&H3 I should find the near&H2 way quite floated by&H4 this rain&H0;.

<lb n=P179.15>Oh! dear&H7;, I thought&H1 it would have been the death of me!

<lb n=P179.16>So&H3 I said, I was very much obliged to&H4 him: you know

<lb n=P179.17>I could not do less; and then he went back&H5 to&H4 <name who=EMR3>Elizabeth</name>,

<lb n=P179.18>and I came round&H5 by&H4 the stables &dash; I believe I did &dash; but

<lb n=P179.19>I hardly knew where I was, or any&sp;thing about&H4 it. Oh!

<lb n=P179.20><name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, I would rather done any&sp;thing than

<lb n=P179.21>have had it happen: and yet, you know, there was a sort

<lb n=P179.22>of satisfaction in&H4 seeing him behave so&H51 pleasantly and so&H51;

<lb n=P179.23>kindly. And <name who=EMR3>Elizabeth</name>, too&H52;! Oh! <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, do

<lb n=P179.24>talk&H1 to&H4 me and make&H1 me comfortable again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P179.25>Very sincerely did <name who=EMA>Emma</name> wish&H1 to&H9 do so&H52;; but it was not

<lb n=P179.26>immediately in&H4 her power. She was obliged to&H9 stop&H1 and

<lb n=P179.27>think. She was not thoroughly comfortable herself.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P179.28>The young man's conduct&H0;, and his sister's, seemed the

<lb n=P179.29>result&H0 of real feeling, and she could not but pity&H1 them.

<lb n=P179.30>As <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> described it, there had been an interesting

<lb n=P179.31>mixture of wounded affection and genuine delicacy in&H4;

<lb n=P179.32>their behaviour. But she had believed them to&H9 be well&sp;meaning,

<lb n=P179.33>worthy people before&H5;; and what difference did

<lb n=P179.34>this make&H1 in&H4 the evils of the connection? It was folly to&H9;

<lb n=P179.35>be disturbed by&H4 it. Of course&H8;, he must be sorry to&H9 lose

<lb n=P179.36>her &dash; they must be all sorry. Ambition, as well&H5 as love&H0;,

<lb n=P179.37>had probably been mortified. They might all have hoped

<lb n=P179.38>to&H9 rise&H1 by&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s acquaintance: and besides, what was<pb n=P180>

<lb n=P180.1>the value&H0 of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s description? &dash; so&H51 easily pleased &dash; so&H51;

<lb n=P180.2>little discerning; &dash; what signified her praise&H0;?</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P180.3>She exerted herself; and did try to&H9 make&H1 her comfortable,

<lb n=P180.4>by&H4 considering all that&H61 had passed as a mere

<lb n=P180.5>trifle&H0;, and quite unworthy of being&H1 dwelt on&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P180.6>&dq;It might be distressing, for&H4 the moment,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she;</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P180.7>&dq;but you seem to&H9 have behaved extremely well&H5;; and

<lb n=P180.8>it is over &dash; and may&H1 never &dash; can never, as a first meeting,

<lb n=P180.9>occur again, and therefore you need&H1 not think about&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P180.10><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> said,</q><q who=EMM>&dq;very true;&dq;</q><q who=EM0>and she</q><q who=EMM>&dq;would not think

<lb n=P180.11>about&H4 it;&dq;</q><q who=EM0>but still&H5 she talked of it &dash; still&H5 she could talk&H1;

<lb n=P180.12>of nothing else; and <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, at last&H0;, in&H4 order to&H9 put the

<lb n=P180.13><name who=EMR1>Martins</name> out&H5 of her head&H0;, was obliged to&H9 hurry&H1 on&H5 the news,

<lb n=P180.14>which&H61 she had meant to&H9 give with so&H51 much tender&H2 caution&H0;;

<lb n=P180.15>hardly knowing herself</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>whether to&H9 rejoice or be angry,

<lb n=P180.16>ashamed or only amused, at such a state&H0 of mind&H0 in&H4 poor

<lb n=P180.17><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> &dash; such a conclusion of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s importance

<lb n=P180.18>with her!</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P180.19><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s rights, however, gradually revived. Though

<lb n=P180.20>she did not feel the first intelligence as she might have

<lb n=P180.21>done the day before&H5;, or an hour before&H5;, its interest&H0 soon

<lb n=P180.22>increased; and before&H3 their first conversation was over,

<lb n=P180.23>she had talked herself into all the sensations of curiosity,

<lb n=P180.24>wonder&H0 and regret&H0;, pain&H0 and pleasure, as to&H4 this fortunate

<lb n=P180.25><name who=EMI>Miss&sp;Hawkins</name>, which&H61 could conduce to&H9 place&H1 the <name who=EMR1>Martins</name>

<lb n=P180.26>under proper subordination in&H4 her fancy&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P180.27><name who=EMA>Emma</name> learned to&H9 be</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>rather glad that&H3 there had been

<lb n=P180.28>such a meeting. It had been serviceable in&H4 deadening

<lb n=P180.29>the first shock&H0;, without retaining any influence&H0 to&H9 alarm&H1;.

<lb n=P180.30>As <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> now lived, the <name who=EMR1>Martins</name> could not get at her,

<lb n=P180.31>without seeking her, where hitherto they had wanted

<lb n=P180.32>either the courage or the condescension to&H9 seek her; for&H3;

<lb n=P180.33>since her refusal of the brother, the sisters had never been

<lb n=P180.34>at <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s; and a twelvemonth might pass&H1 without

<lb n=P180.35>their being&H1 thrown together again, with any necessity,

<lb n=P180.36>or even&H5 any power of speech.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=04><p><pb n=P181><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P181.1>Human nature is so&H51 well&H5 disposed towards those who&H61;

<lb n=P181.2>are in&H4 interesting situations, that&H3 a young person, who&H61;

<lb n=P181.3>either marries or dies, is sure of being&H1 kindly spoken of.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P181.4>A week had not passed since <name who=EMI>Miss&sp;Hawkins</name>'s name&H0 was

<lb n=P181.5>first mentioned in&H4 Highbury, before&H3 she was, by&H4 some

<lb n=P181.6>means&H0 or other, discovered to&H9 have every recommendation

<lb n=P181.7>of person and mind&H0;; to&H9 be handsome, elegant, highly

<lb n=P181.8>accomplished, and perfectly amiable: and when <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>

<lb n=P181.9>himself arrived to&H9 triumph&H1 in&H4 his happy prospects, and

<lb n=P181.10>circulate the fame of her merits, there was very little

<lb n=P181.11>more for&H4 him to&H9 do, than to&H9 tell her Christian name&H0;, and

<lb n=P181.12>say whose&H61 music she principally played.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P181.13><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> returned, a very happy man. He had gone

<lb n=P181.14>away rejected and mortified &dash; disappointed in&H4 a very

<lb n=P181.15>sanguine hope&H0;, after&H4 a series of what had appeared to&H4 him

<lb n=P181.16>strong encouragement; and not only losing the right&H21;

<lb n=P181.17>lady, but finding himself debased to&H4 the level of a very

<lb n=P181.18>wrong one. He had gone away deeply offended &dash; he came

<lb n=P181.19>back&H5 engaged to&H4 another &dash; and to&H4 another as superior,

<lb n=P181.20>of course&H8;, to&H4 the first, as under such circumstances what

<lb n=P181.21>is gained always is to&H4 what is lost. He came back&H5 gay

<lb n=P181.22>and self-satisfied, eager and busy, caring nothing for&H4;

<lb n=P181.23><name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, and defying <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P181.24>The charming <name who=EMI>Augusta&sp;Hawkins</name>, in&H4 addition to&H4 all the

<lb n=P181.25>usual advantages of perfect&H2 beauty and merit&H0;, was in&H4;

<lb n=P181.26>possession of an independent fortune, of so&H51 many thousands

<lb n=P181.27>as would always be called ten; a point&H0 of some

<lb n=P181.28>dignity, as well&H5 as some convenience: the story told well&H5;;

<lb n=P181.29>he had not thrown himself away &dash; he had gained a woman

<lb n=P181.30>of 10&sp;000<hi r=Italic>l</hi>&point; or thereabouts; and he had gained her with

<lb n=P181.31>such delightful rapidity &dash; the first hour of introduction

<lb n=P181.32>had been so&H51 very soon followed by&H4 distinguishing notice&H0;;

<lb n=P181.33>the history which&H61 he had to&H9 give <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name> of the rise&H0 and<pb n=P182>

<lb n=P182.1>progress of the affair was so&H51 glorious &dash; the steps so&H51 quick&H2;,

<lb n=P182.2>from the accidental rencontre, to&H4 the dinner at <name who=EMX1>Mr&point;&sp;Green</name>'s,

<lb n=P182.3>and the party at <name who=EMX2>Mrs&point;&sp;Brown</name>'s &dash; smiles and blushes rising

<lb n=P182.4>in&H4 importance &dash; with consciousness and agitation richly

<lb n=P182.5>scattered &dash; the lady had been so&H51 easily impressed &dash; so&H51;

<lb n=P182.6>sweetly disposed &dash; had in&H4 short, to&H9 use&H1 a most intelligible

<lb n=P182.7>phrase, been so&H51 very ready to&H9 have him, that&H3 vanity and

<lb n=P182.8>prudence were equally contented.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P182.9>He had caught both substance and shadow &dash; both

<lb n=P182.10>fortune and affection, and was just&H5 the happy man he

<lb n=P182.11>ought to&H9 be; talking only of himself and his own&H2 concerns&H0 &dash;

<lb n=P182.12>expecting to&H9 be congratulated &dash; ready to&H9 be

<lb n=P182.13>laughed at &dash; and, with cordial&H2;, fearless smiles, now addressing

<lb n=P182.14>all the young ladies of the place&H0;, to&H4 whom&H61;, a few

<lb n=P182.15>weeks ago, he would have been more cautiously gallant.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P182.16>The wedding was no&H2 distant event, as the parties had

<lb n=P182.17>only themselves to&H9 please, and nothing but the necessary

<lb n=P182.18>preparations to&H9 wait for&H4;; and when he set&H1 out&H5 for&H4 Bath&H01;

<lb n=P182.19>again, there was a general&H2 expectation, which&H61 a certain

<lb n=P182.20>glance&H0 of <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name>'s did not seem to&H9 contradict, that&H3;

<lb n=P182.21>when he next entered Highbury he would bring his bride.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P182.22>During his present&H2 short stay&H0;, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> had barely seen

<lb n=P182.23>him; but just&H5 enough to&H9 feel that&H3 the first meeting was

<lb n=P182.24>over, and to&H9 give her the impression of</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>his not being&H1;

<lb n=P182.25>improved by&H4 the mixture of pique and pretension, now

<lb n=P182.26>spread over his air.</q><q who=EM0>She was, in&H4 fact, beginning very much

<lb n=P182.27>to&H9 wonder&H1 that&H3 she had ever thought&H1 him pleasing at all;

<lb n=P182.28>and his sight was so&H51 inseparably connected with some

<lb n=P182.29>very disagreeable feelings, that&H3 except in&H4 a moral light&H0;,

<lb n=P182.30>as a penance, a lesson, a source of profitable humiliation

<lb n=P182.31>to&H4 her own&H2 mind&H0;, she would have been thankful to&H9 be

<lb n=P182.32>assured of never seeing him again.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>She wished him very

<lb n=P182.33>well&H5;; but he gave her pain&H0;, and his welfare twenty miles

<lb n=P182.34>off would administer most satisfaction.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P182.35>The pain&H0 of his continued residence in&H4 Highbury, however,

<lb n=P182.36>must certainly be lessened by&H4 his marriage. Many

<lb n=P182.37>vain solicitudes would be prevented &dash; many awkwardnesses

<lb n=P182.38>smoothed by&H4 it. A <hi r=Italic><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name></hi> would be an excuse&H0;<pb n=P183>

<lb n=P183.1>for&H4 any change&H0 of intercourse; former intimacy might

<lb n=P183.2>sink without remark&H0;. It would be almost beginning their

<lb n=P183.3>life of civility again.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P183.4>Of the lady, individually, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> thought&H1 very little.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P183.5>She was good enough for&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, no&H2 doubt&H0;; accomplished

<lb n=P183.6>enough for&H4 Highbury &dash; handsome enough &dash; to&H9 look&H1;

<lb n=P183.7>plain, probably, by&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s side&H0;.</q><q who=EM0>As to&H4 connection,

<lb n=P183.8>there <name who=EMA>Emma</name> was perfectly easy; persuaded, that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>after&H4;

<lb n=P183.9>all his own&H2 vaunted claims and disdain&H0 of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, he had

<lb n=P183.10>done nothing. On&H4 that&H62 article, truth seemed attainable.

<lb n=P183.11><hi r=Italic>What</hi> she was, must be uncertain; but <hi r=Italic>who&H62;</hi> she was,

<lb n=P183.12>might be found out&H5;; and setting aside the 10&sp;000<hi r=Italic>l</hi>&point; it did

<lb n=P183.13>not appear that&H3 she was at all <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s superior. She

<lb n=P183.14>brought no&H2 name&H0;, no&H2 blood, no&H2 alliance. <name who=EMI>Miss&sp;Hawkins</name>

<lb n=P183.15>was the youngest of the two daughters of a Bristol &dash;

<lb n=P183.16>merchant, of course&H8;, he must be called; but, as the

<lb n=P183.17>whole&H0 of the profits of his mercantile life appeared so&H51 very

<lb n=P183.18>moderate, it was not unfair to&H9 guess&H1 the dignity of his

<lb n=P183.19>line of trade had been very moderate also. Part&H0 of every

<lb n=P183.20>winter she had been used to&H9 spend in&H4 Bath&H01;; but Bristol

<lb n=P183.21>was her home, the very heart of Bristol; for&H3 though the

<lb n=P183.22>father and mother had died some years ago, an uncle remained &dash;

<lb n=P183.23>in&H4 the law line &dash; nothing more distinctly honourable

<lb n=P183.24>was hazarded of him, than that&H3 he was in&H4 the law

<lb n=P183.25>line; and with him the daughter had lived.</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P183.26>guessed him to&H9 be</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>the drudge of some attorney, and too&H51;

<lb n=P183.27>stupid to&H9 rise&H1;. And all the grandeur of the connection

<lb n=P183.28>seemed dependent on&H4 the elder sister, who&H61 was <hi r=Italic>very well&H5;</hi>

<lb n=P183.29><hi r=Italic>married</hi>, to&H4 a gentleman in&H4 a <hi r=Italic>great way</hi>, near&H4 Bristol,

<lb n=P183.30>who&H61 kept two carriages! That&H62 was the wind-up of the

<lb n=P183.31>history; that&H62 was the glory&H0 of <name who=EMI>Miss&sp;Hawkins</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P183.32>Could she but have given <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> her feelings about&H4 it

<lb n=P183.33>all! She had talked her into love&H0;; but alas! she was

<lb n=P183.34>not so&H51 easily to&H9 be talked out&H5 of it. The charm&H0 of an object&H0;

<lb n=P183.35>to&H9 occupy the many vacancies of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s mind&H0 was not

<lb n=P183.36>to&H9 be talked away. He might be superseded by&H4 another;

<lb n=P183.37>he certainly would indeed; nothing could be clearer;

<lb n=P183.38>even&H5 a <name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name> would have been sufficient; but<pb n=P184>

<lb n=P184.1>nothing else, she feared, would cure&H1 her. <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was one

<lb n=P184.2>of those, who&H61;, having once begun, would be always in&H4;

<lb n=P184.3>love&H0;. And now, poor girl! she was considerably worse

<lb n=P184.4>from this re-appearance of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>. She was always

<lb n=P184.5>having a glimpse of him somewhere or other.</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P184.6>saw him only once; but two or three times every day

<lb n=P184.7><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was sure <hi r=Italic>just&H5;</hi> to&H9 meet&H1 with him, or <hi r=Italic>just&H5;</hi> to&H9 miss

<lb n=P184.8>him, <hi r=Italic>just&H5;</hi> to&H9 hear his voice, or see his shoulder, <hi r=Italic>just&H5;</hi> to&H9;

<lb n=P184.9>have something occur to&H9 preserve him in&H4 her fancy&H0;, in&H4;

<lb n=P184.10>all the favouring warmth of surprize&H0 and conjecture&H0;.

<lb n=P184.11>She was, moreover, perpetually hearing about&H4 him; for&H3;,

<lb n=P184.12>excepting when at Hartfield, she was always among those

<lb n=P184.13>who&H61 saw no&H2 fault in&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, and found nothing so&H51;

<lb n=P184.14>interesting as the discussion of his concerns&H0;; and every

<lb n=P184.15>report&H0;, therefore, every guess&H0 &dash; all that&H61 had already

<lb n=P184.16>occurred, all that&H61 might occur in&H4 the arrangement of his

<lb n=P184.17>affairs, comprehending income, servants, and furniture,

<lb n=P184.18>was continually in&H4 agitation around&H4 her. Her regard&H0 was

<lb n=P184.19>receiving strength by&H4 invariable praise&H0 of him, and her

<lb n=P184.20>regrets kept alive, and feelings irritated by&H4 ceaseless repetitions

<lb n=P184.21>of <name who=EMI>Miss&sp;Hawkins</name>'s happiness, and continual

<lb n=P184.22>observation of, how much he seemed attached! &dash; his air

<lb n=P184.23>as he walked by&H4 the house &dash; the very sitting of his hat,

<lb n=P184.24>being&H1 all in&H4 proof of how much he was in&H4 love&H0;!</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P184.25>Had it been allowable entertainment, had there been

<lb n=P184.26>no&H2 pain&H0 to&H4 her friend, or reproach&H0 to&H4 herself, in&H4 the

<lb n=P184.27>waverings of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s mind&H0;, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> would have been

<lb n=P184.28>amused by&H4 its variations.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>Sometimes <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> predominated,

<lb n=P184.29>sometimes the <name who=EMR1>Martins;</name> and each was occasionally

<lb n=P184.30>useful as a check&H0 to&H4 the other.</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s

<lb n=P184.31>engagement had been the cure&H0 of the agitation of meeting

<lb n=P184.32><name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name>. The unhappiness produced by&H4 the knowledge

<lb n=P184.33>of that&H62 engagement had been a little put aside by&H4;

<lb n=P184.34><name who=EMR3>Elizabeth&sp;Martin</name>'s calling at <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s a few days

<lb n=P184.35>afterwards. <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> had not been at home; but a note&H0;

<lb n=P184.36>had been prepared and left for&H4 her, written in&H4 the very

<lb n=P184.37>style to&H9 touch&H1;; a small mixture of reproach&H0;, with a great

<lb n=P184.38>deal&H0 of kindness; and till <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> himself appeared,<pb n=P185>

<lb n=P185.1>she had been much occupied by&H4 it, continually pondering

<lb n=P185.2>over what could be done in&H4 return&H0;, and wishing to&H9 do more

<lb n=P185.3>than she dared to&H9 confess. But <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, in&H4 person, had

<lb n=P185.4>driven away all such cares&H0;. While&H3 he staid, the <name who=EMR1>Martins</name>

<lb n=P185.5>were forgotten; and on&H4 the very morning of his setting

<lb n=P185.6>off for&H4 Bath&H01 again, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, to&H9 dissipate some of the distress&H0;

<lb n=P185.7>it occasioned, judged it best for&H4 her to&H9 return&H1 <name who=EMR3>Elizabeth&sp;Martin</name>'s

<lb n=P185.8>visit&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P185.9>How that&H62 visit&H0 was to&H9 be acknowledged &dash; what would

<lb n=P185.10>be necessary &dash; and what might be safest, had been a point&H0;

<lb n=P185.11>of some doubtful consideration. Absolute neglect&H0 of the

<lb n=P185.12>mother and sisters, when invited to&H9 come, would be

<lb n=P185.13>ingratitude. It must not be: and yet the danger of

<lb n=P185.14>a renewal of the acquaintance! &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P185.15>After&H4 much thinking,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>she could determine on&H4 nothing

<lb n=P185.16>better, than <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s returning the visit&H0;; but in&H4 a way

<lb n=P185.17>that&H61;, if they had understanding, should convince them

<lb n=P185.18>that&H3 it was to&H9 be only a formal acquaintance. She meant

<lb n=P185.19>to&H9 take her in&H4 the carriage, leave&H1 her at the Abbey&sp;Mill,

<lb n=P185.20>while&H3 she drove a little farther, and call&H1 for&H4 her again so&H51;

<lb n=P185.21>soon, as to&H9 allow no&H2 time for&H4 insidious applications or

<lb n=P185.22>dangerous recurrences to&H4 the past&H0;, and give the most

<lb n=P185.23>decided proof of what degree of intimacy was chosen for&H4;

<lb n=P185.24>the future.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P185.25>She could think of nothing better: and though there

<lb n=P185.26>was something in&H4 it which&H61 her own&H2 heart could not approve &dash;

<lb n=P185.27>something of ingratitude, merely glossed over &dash;

<lb n=P185.28>it must be done, or what would become of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>?</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=05><p><pb n=P186><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P186.1>Small heart had <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> for&H4 visiting. Only half an

<lb n=P186.2>hour before&H3 her friend called for&H4 her at <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s,

<lb n=P186.3>her evil stars had led her to&H4 the very spot where, at that&H62;

<lb n=P186.4>moment, a trunk, directed to&H4 <hi r=Italic><name who=EMH>The&sp;Rev&point;&sp;Philip&sp;Elton</name></hi>,

<lb n=P186.5><hi r=Italic>White-Hart</hi>, <hi r=Italic>Bath&H01;</hi>, was to&H9 be seen under the operation of

<lb n=P186.6>being&H1 lifted into the butcher's cart, which&H61 was to&H9 convey

<lb n=P186.7>it to&H4 where the coaches past&H1;; and every&sp;thing in&H4 this

<lb n=P186.8>world, excepting that&H62 trunk and the direction, was consequently

<lb n=P186.9>a blank&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P186.10>She went, however; and when they reached the farm,

<lb n=P186.11>and she was to&H9 be put down&H5;, at the end&H0 of the broad, neat

<lb n=P186.12>gravel-walk, which&H61 led between espalier apple-trees to&H4 the

<lb n=P186.13>front&H2 door, the sight of every&sp;thing which&H61 had given her

<lb n=P186.14>so&H51 much pleasure the autumn before&H5;, was beginning to&H9;

<lb n=P186.15>revive a little local agitation; and when they parted,

<lb n=P186.16><name who=EMA>Emma</name> observed her to&H9 be looking around&H5 with a sort of

<lb n=P186.17>fearful curiosity, which&H61 determined her not to&H9 allow the

<lb n=P186.18>visit&H0 to&H9 exceed the proposed quarter&H01 of an hour. She

<lb n=P186.19>went on&H5 herself, to&H9 give that&H62 portion of time to&H4 an old

<lb n=P186.20>servant who&H61 was married, and settled in&H4 Donwell.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P186.21>The quarter&H01 of an hour brought her punctually to&H4 the

<lb n=P186.22>white gate again; and <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name> receiving her summons,

<lb n=P186.23>was with her without delay&H0;, and unattended by&H4 any

<lb n=P186.24>alarming young man. She came solitarily down&H4 the gravel

<lb n=P186.25>walk&H0 &dash; a <name who=EMR3>Miss&sp;Martin</name> just&H5 appearing at the door, and

<lb n=P186.26>parting with her seemingly with ceremonious civility.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P186.27><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> could not very soon give an intelligent account&H0;.

<lb n=P186.28>She was feeling too&H51 much; but at last&H0 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> collected

<lb n=P186.29>from her enough to&H9 understand the sort of meeting, and

<lb n=P186.30>the sort of pain&H0 it was creating. She had seen only

<lb n=P186.31><name who=EMR2>Mrs&point;&sp;Martin</name> and the two girls. They had received her

<lb n=P186.32>doubtingly, if not coolly; and nothing beyond&H4 the

<lb n=P186.33>merest common-place had been talked almost all the time<pb n=P187>

<lb n=P187.1>&dash; till just&H5 at last&H0;, when <name who=EMR2>Mrs&point;&sp;Martin</name>'s saying, all of

<lb n=P187.2>a sudden&H0;, that&H3 she thought&H1 <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name> was grown, had

<lb n=P187.3>brought on&H5 a more interesting subject&H0;, and a warmer

<lb n=P187.4>manner. In&H4 that&H62 very room she had been measured last&H2;

<lb n=P187.5>September, with her two friends. There were the pencilled

<lb n=P187.6>marks and memorandums on&H4 the wainscot by&H4;

<lb n=P187.7>the window. <hi r=Italic>He</hi> had done it. They all seemed to&H9 remember

<lb n=P187.8>the day, the hour, the party, the occasion&H0 &dash; to&H9;

<lb n=P187.9>feel the same consciousness, the same regrets &dash; to&H9 be

<lb n=P187.10>ready to&H9 return&H1 to&H4 the same good understanding; and

<lb n=P187.11>they were just&H5 growing again like&H4 themselves, (<name who=EMM>Harriet</name>,

<lb n=P187.12>as <name who=EMA>Emma</name> must suspect, as ready as the best of them to&H9;

<lb n=P187.13>be cordial&H2 and happy,) when the carriage re-appeared,

<lb n=P187.14>and all was over. The style of the visit&H0;, and the shortness

<lb n=P187.15>of it, were then felt to&H9 be decisive. Fourteen minutes

<lb n=P187.16>to&H9 be given to&H4 those with whom&H61 she had thankfully passed

<lb n=P187.17>six weeks not six months ago! &dash; <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not but

<lb n=P187.18>picture&H1 it all, and feel how justly they might resent, how

<lb n=P187.19>naturally <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> must suffer.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It was a bad business.

<lb n=P187.20>She would have given a great deal&H0;, or endured a great

<lb n=P187.21>deal&H0;, to&H9 have had the <name who=EMR1>Martins</name> in&H4 a higher rank&H0 of life.

<lb n=P187.22>They were so&H51 deserving, that&H3 a <hi r=Italic>little</hi> higher should have

<lb n=P187.23>been enough: but as it was, how could she have done

<lb n=P187.24>otherwise? &dash; Impossible! &dash; She could not repent. They

<lb n=P187.25>must be separated; but there was a great deal&H0 of pain&H0;

<lb n=P187.26>in&H4 the process &dash;</q><q who=EM0>so&H51 much to&H4 herself at this time, that&H3 she

<lb n=P187.27>soon felt the necessity of a little consolation, and resolved

<lb n=P187.28>on&H4 going home by&H4 way of Randalls to&H9 procure it.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>Her

<lb n=P187.29>mind&H0 was quite sick of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> and the <name who=EMR1>Martins</name>. The

<lb n=P187.30>refreshment of Randalls was absolutely necessary.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P187.31>It was a good scheme&H0;; but on&H4 driving to&H4 the door they

<lb n=P187.32>heard that&H3 neither</q><q who=EMX type=indirect>&dq;master nor mistress was at home;&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P187.33>they had both been out&H5 some time; the man believed

<lb n=P187.34>they were gone to&H4 Hartfield.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P187.35>&dq;This is too&H51 bad,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, as they turned away.</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P187.36>&dq;And now we shall just&H5 miss them; too&H51 provoking!

<lb n=P187.37>&dash; I do not know when I have been so&H51 disappointed.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P187.38>And she leaned back&H5 in&H4 the corner, to&H9 indulge her murmurs,<pb n=P188>

<lb n=P188.1>or to&H9 reason&H1 them away; probably a little of both &dash; such

<lb n=P188.2>being&H1 the commonest process of a not ill-disposed mind&H0;.

<lb n=P188.3>Presently the carriage stopt; she looked up&H5;; it was stopt

<lb n=P188.4>by&H4 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, who&H61 were standing to&H9 speak to&H4;

<lb n=P188.5>her. There was instant&H2 pleasure in&H4 the sight of them, and

<lb n=P188.6>still&H5 greater pleasure was conveyed in&H4 sound&H0 &dash; for&H3 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P188.7>immediately accosted her with,</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P188.8>&dq;How d'ye do? &dash; how d'ye do? &dash; We have been sitting

<lb n=P188.9>with your father &dash; glad to&H9 see him so&H51 well&H5;. <name who=EME>Frank</name> comes

<lb n=P188.10>to-morrow &dash; I had a letter this morning &dash; we see him

<lb n=P188.11>to-morrow by&H4 dinner time to&H4 a certainty &dash; he is at Oxford

<lb n=P188.12>to-day, and he comes for&H4 a whole&H2 fortnight; I knew it

<lb n=P188.13>would be so&H52;. If he had come at Christmas he could not

<lb n=P188.14>have staid three days; I was always glad he did not

<lb n=P188.15>come at Christmas; now we are going to&H9 have just&H5 the

<lb n=P188.16>right&H21 weather for&H4 him, fine, dry&H2;, settled weather. We

<lb n=P188.17>shall enjoy him completely; every&sp;thing has turned out&H5;

<lb n=P188.18>exactly as we could wish&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P188.19>There was no&H2 resisting such news, no&H2 possibility of

<lb n=P188.20>avoiding the influence&H0 of such a happy face&H0 as <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s,

<lb n=P188.21>confirmed as it all was by&H4 the words and the countenance

<lb n=P188.22>of his wife, fewer and quieter, but not less to&H4 the purpose.

<lb n=P188.23>To&H9 know that&H3 <hi r=Italic>she</hi> thought&H1 his coming certain was enough

<lb n=P188.24>to&H9 make&H1 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> consider it so&H52;, and sincerely did she

<lb n=P188.25>rejoice in&H4 their joy.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It was a most delightful re-animation

<lb n=P188.26>of exhausted spirits. The worn-out past&H0 was sunk in&H4 the

<lb n=P188.27>freshness of what was coming; and in&H4 the rapidity of

<lb n=P188.28>half a moment's thought&H0;, she hoped <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> would

<lb n=P188.29>now be talked of no&H2 more.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P188.30><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> gave her the history of the engagements

<lb n=P188.31>at Enscombe, which&H61 allowed his son to&H9 answer&H1 for&H4 having

<lb n=P188.32>an entire fortnight at his command&H0;, as well&H5 as the route

<lb n=P188.33>and the method of his journey; and she listened, and

<lb n=P188.34>smiled, and congratulated.</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P188.35>&dq;I shall soon bring him over to&H4 Hartfield,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he, at

<lb n=P188.36>the conclusion.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P188.37><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could imagine she saw a touch&H0 of the arm&H0 at

<lb n=P188.38>this speech, from his wife.<pb n=P189></q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P189.1>&dq;We had better move&H1 on&H5;, <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she,</q><q who=EMO>&dq;we

<lb n=P189.2>are detaining the girls.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P189.3>&dq;Well&H7;, well&H7;, I am ready;&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>and turning again to&H4;

<lb n=P189.4><name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMN>&dq;but you must not be expecting such a <hi r=Italic>very</hi> fine

<lb n=P189.5>young man; you have only had <hi r=Italic>my</hi> account&H0 you know;

<lb n=P189.6>I dare&H12 say he is really nothing extraordinary:&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>though

<lb n=P189.7>his own&H2 sparkling eyes at the moment were speaking

<lb n=P189.8>a very different conviction.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P189.9><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could look&H1 perfectly unconscious and innocent,

<lb n=P189.10>and answer&H1 in&H4 a manner that&H61 appropriated nothing.</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P189.11>&dq;Think of me to-morrow, my dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, about&H4 four

<lb n=P189.12>o'clock,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>was <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s parting injunction; spoken

<lb n=P189.13>with some anxiety, and meant only for&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P189.14>&dq;Four o'clock! &dash; depend upon&H4 it he will&H1 be here by&H4;

<lb n=P189.15>three,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>was <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s quick&H2 amendment; and so&H52;

<lb n=P189.16>ended a most satisfactory meeting. <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s spirits were

<lb n=P189.17>mounted quite up&H5 to&H4 happiness;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>every&sp;thing wore a different

<lb n=P189.18>air; <name who=EMZI>James</name> and his horses seemed not half so&H51;

<lb n=P189.19>sluggish as before&H5;.</q><q who=EM0>When she looked at the hedges, she

<lb n=P189.20>thought&H1;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>the elder at least must soon be coming out&H5;;</q><q who=EM0>and

<lb n=P189.21>when she turned round&H5 to&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, she saw</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>something

<lb n=P189.22>like&H4 a look&H0 of spring&H0;, a tender&H2 smile&H0 even&H5 there.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P189.23>&dq;Will&H1 <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name> pass&H1 through&H4 Bath&H01 as well&H5;

<lb n=P189.24>as Oxford?&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>was a question&H0;, however, which&H61 did not

<lb n=P189.25>augur much.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P189.26>But neither geography nor tranquillity could come all

<lb n=P189.27>at once, and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> was now in&H4 a humour to&H9 resolve&H1 that&H3;

<lb n=P189.28>they should both come in&H4 time.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P189.29>The morning of the interesting day arrived, and

<lb n=P189.30><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s faithful pupil did not forget either at ten,

<lb n=P189.31>or eleven, or twelve o'clock, that&H3 she was to&H9 think of her

<lb n=P189.32>at four.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P189.33>&dq;My dear&H21;, dear&H21;, anxious friend,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>said she, in&H4 mental

<lb n=P189.34>soliloquy, while&H4 walking down&sp;stairs from her own&H2 room,</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P189.35>&dq;always over-careful of every&sp;body's comfort&H0 but your

<lb n=P189.36>own&H2;; I see you now in&H4 all your little fidgets, going again

<lb n=P189.37>and again into his room, to&H9 be sure that&H3 all is right&H21;.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P189.38>The clock struck twelve as she passed through&H4 the hall.<pb n=P190></q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P190.1>&dq;'Tis twelve, I shall not forget to&H9 think of you four

<lb n=P190.2>hours hence; and by&H4 this time to-morrow, perhaps,

<lb n=P190.3>or a little later, I may&H1 be thinking of the possibility

<lb n=P190.4>of their all calling here. I am sure they will&H1 bring him

<lb n=P190.5>soon.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P190.6>She opened the parlour door, and saw two gentlemen

<lb n=P190.7>sitting with her father &dash; <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> and his son. They

<lb n=P190.8>had been arrived only a few minutes, and <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P190.9>had scarcely finished his explanation of <name who=EME>Frank</name>'s being&H1 a

<lb n=P190.10>day before&H4 his time, and her father was yet in&H4 the midst

<lb n=P190.11>of his very civil welcome&H0 and congratulations, when she

<lb n=P190.12>appeared, to&H9 have her share&H0 of surprize&H0;, introduction, and

<lb n=P190.13>pleasure.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P190.14>The <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> so&H51 long talked of, so&H51 high in&H4;

<lb n=P190.15>interest&H0;, was actually before&H4 her &dash; he was presented to&H4;

<lb n=P190.16>her, and she did not think too&H51 much had been said in&H4 his

<lb n=P190.17>praise&H0;; he was a <hi r=Italic>very</hi> good&sp;looking young man; height,

<lb n=P190.18>air, address&H0;, all were unexceptionable, and his countenance

<lb n=P190.19>had a great deal&H0 of the spirit and liveliness of his

<lb n=P190.20>father's; he looked quick&H2 and sensible&H22;.</q><q who=EM0>She felt immediately

<lb n=P190.21>that&H3 she should like&H1 him; and there was a well-bred

<lb n=P190.22>ease&H0 of manner, and a readiness to&H9 talk&H1;, which&H61;

<lb n=P190.23>convinced her that&H3 he came intending to&H9 be acquainted

<lb n=P190.24>with her, and that&H3 acquainted they soon must be.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P190.25>He had reached Randalls the evening before&H5;. She was

<lb n=P190.26>pleased with the eagerness to&H9 arrive which&H61 had made

<lb n=P190.27>him alter his plan, and travel earlier, later, and quicker,

<lb n=P190.28>that&H3 he might gain&H1 half a day.</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P190.29>&dq;I told you yesterday,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> with exultation,</q><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P190.30>&dq;I told you all that&H3 he would be here before&H4 the

<lb n=P190.31>time named. I remembered what I used to&H9 do myself.

<lb n=P190.32>One cannot creep upon&H4 a journey; one cannot help&H1;

<lb n=P190.33>getting on&H5 faster than one has planned; and the pleasure

<lb n=P190.34>of coming in&H5 upon&H4 one's friends before&H3 the look-out

<lb n=P190.35>begins, is worth a great deal&H0 more than any little exertion

<lb n=P190.36>it needs.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P190.37>&dq;It is a great pleasure where one can indulge in&H4 it,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P190.38>said the young man,</q><q who=EME>&dq;though there are not many houses<pb n=P191>

<lb n=P191.1>that&H61 I should presume on&H4 so&H51 far; but in&H4 coming <hi r=Italic>home</hi>

<lb n=P191.2>I felt I might do any&sp;thing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P191.3>The word <hi r=Italic>home</hi> made his father look&H1 on&H4 him with fresh

<lb n=P191.4>complacency. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> was directly sure that&H3 he knew

<lb n=P191.5>how to&H9 make&H1 himself agreeable; the conviction was

<lb n=P191.6>strengthened by&H4 what followed. He was very much

<lb n=P191.7>pleased with Randalls, thought&H1 it a most admirably

<lb n=P191.8>arranged house, would hardly allow it even&H5 to&H9 be very

<lb n=P191.9>small, admired the situation, the walk&H0 to&H4 Highbury,

<lb n=P191.10>Highbury itself, Hartfield still&H5 more, and professed himself

<lb n=P191.11>to&H9 have always felt the sort of interest&H0 in&H4 the country

<lb n=P191.12>which&H61 none but one's <hi r=Italic>own&H2;</hi> country gives, and the greatest

<lb n=P191.13>curiosity to&H9 visit&H1 it.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>That&H3 he should never have been

<lb n=P191.14>able to&H9 indulge so&H51 amiable a feeling before&H5;,</q><q who=EM0>passed suspiciously

<lb n=P191.15>through&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s brain;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>but still&H5 if it were a

<lb n=P191.16>falsehood, it was a pleasant one, and pleasantly handled.

<lb n=P191.17>His manner had no&H2 air of study&H0 or exaggeration. He did

<lb n=P191.18>really look&H1 and speak as if in&H4 a state&H0 of no&H2 common&H2 enjoyment.

<lb n=P191.19></q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P191.20>Their subjects in&H4 general&H0 were such as belong to&H4 an

<lb n=P191.21>opening acquaintance.</q><q who=EM0>On&H4 his side&H0 were the inquiries,

<lb n=P191.22>&dash;</q><q who=EME>&dq;Was she a horse-woman? &dash; Pleasant rides&H0;? &dash; Pleasant

<lb n=P191.23>walks&H0;? &dash; Had they a large neighbourhood? &dash; Highbury,

<lb n=P191.24>perhaps, afforded society enough? &dash; There were several

<lb n=P191.25>very pretty&H2 houses in&H4 and about&H4 it. &dash; Balls &dash; had they

<lb n=P191.26>balls? &dash; Was it a musical society?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P191.27>But when satisfied on&H4 all these points, and their acquaintance

<lb n=P191.28>proportionably advanced, he contrived to&H9 find

<lb n=P191.29>an opportunity, while&H3 their two fathers were engaged

<lb n=P191.30>with each other, of introducing his mother-in-law, and

<lb n=P191.31>speaking of her with so&H51 much handsome praise&H0;, so&H51 much

<lb n=P191.32>warm&H2 admiration, so&H51 much gratitude for&H4 the happiness

<lb n=P191.33>she secured to&H4 his father, and her very kind&H2 reception of

<lb n=P191.34>himself, as was an additional proof of his knowing how to&H9;

<lb n=P191.35>please &dash; and of his certainly thinking it worth&sp;while to&H9;

<lb n=P191.36>try to&H9 please her. He did not advance&H1 a word of praise&H0;

<lb n=P191.37>beyond&H4 what she knew to&H9 be thoroughly deserved by&H4;

<lb n=P191.38><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston;</name> but undoubtedly he could know very little<pb n=P192>

<lb n=P192.1>of the matter. He understood what would be welcome&H2;;

<lb n=P192.2>he could be sure of little else.</q><q who=EME>&dq;His father's marriage,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P192.3>he said,</q><q who=EME>&dq;had been the wisest measure&H0;, every friend must

<lb n=P192.4>rejoice in&H4 it; and the family from whom&H61 he had received

<lb n=P192.5>such a blessing must be ever considered as having conferred

<lb n=P192.6>the highest obligation on&H4 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P192.7>He got as near&H5 as he could to&H4 thanking her for&H4 <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>'s

<lb n=P192.8>merits, without seeming quite to&H9 forget that&H3 in&H4;

<lb n=P192.9>the common&H2 course&H0 of things it was to&H9 be rather supposed

<lb n=P192.10>that&H3 <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name> had formed <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s character,

<lb n=P192.11>than <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>'s. And at last&H0;, as if

<lb n=P192.12>resolved to&H9 qualify his opinion completely for&H4 travelling

<lb n=P192.13>round&H5 to&H4 its object&H0;, he wound&H11 it all up&H5 with astonishment

<lb n=P192.14>at the youth and beauty of her person.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P192.15>&dq;Elegant, agreeable manners, I was prepared for&H4;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P192.16>said he,</q><q who=EME>&dq;but I confess that&H3;, considering every&sp;thing,

<lb n=P192.17>I had not expected more than a very tolerably well-looking

<lb n=P192.18>woman of a certain age; I did not know that&H3;

<lb n=P192.19>I was to&H9 find a pretty&H2 young woman in&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P192.20>&dq;You cannot see too&H51 much perfection in&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P192.21>for&H4 my feelings,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma;</name></q><q who=EMA>&dq;were you to&H9 guess&H1 her

<lb n=P192.22>to&H9 be <hi r=Italic>eighteen</hi>, I should listen with pleasure; but <hi r=Italic>she</hi>

<lb n=P192.23>would be ready to&H9 quarrel&H1 with you for&H4 using such words.

<lb n=P192.24>Don't let her imagine that&H3 you have spoken of her as

<lb n=P192.25>a pretty&H2 young woman.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P192.26>&dq;I hope&H1 I should know better,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he replied;</q><q who=EME>&dq;no&H7;,

<lb n=P192.27>depend upon&H4 it,</q><q who=EM0>(with a gallant bow&H01;,)</q><q who=EME>that&H3 in&H4 addressing

<lb n=P192.28><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> I should understand whom&H61 I might praise&H1;

<lb n=P192.29>without any danger of being&H1 thought&H1 extravagant in&H4 my

<lb n=P192.30>terms.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P192.31><name who=EMA>Emma</name> wondered whether the same suspicion of what

<lb n=P192.32>might be expected from their knowing each other, which&H61;

<lb n=P192.33>had taken strong possession of her mind&H0;, had ever crossed

<lb n=P192.34>his; and whether his compliments were to&H9 be considered

<lb n=P192.35>as marks of acquiescence, or proofs of defiance.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>She must

<lb n=P192.36>see more of him to&H9 understand his ways; at present&H01 she

<lb n=P192.37>only felt they were agreeable.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P192.38>She had no&H2 doubt&H0 of what <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> was often<pb n=P193>

<lb n=P193.1>thinking about&H4;. His quick&H2 eye she detected again and

<lb n=P193.2>again glancing towards them with a happy expression;

<lb n=P193.3>and even&H5;, when he might have determined not to&H9 look&H1;,

<lb n=P193.4>she was confident that&H3 he was often listening.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P193.5>Her own&H2 father's perfect&H2 exemption from any thought&H0;

<lb n=P193.6>of the kind&H0;, the entire deficiency in&H4 him of all such sort

<lb n=P193.7>of penetration or suspicion, was a most comfortable circumstance.

<lb n=P193.8>Happily he was not farther from approving

<lb n=P193.9>matrimony than from foreseeing it. &dash; Though always

<lb n=P193.10>objecting to&H4 every marriage that&H61 was arranged, he never

<lb n=P193.11>suffered beforehand from the apprehension of any; it

<lb n=P193.12>seemed as if he could not think so&H51 ill of any two persons'

<lb n=P193.13>understanding as to&H9 suppose they meant to&H9 marry till

<lb n=P193.14>it were proved against them. She blessed the favouring

<lb n=P193.15>blindness. He could now, without the drawback of a

<lb n=P193.16>single unpleasant surmise&H0;, without a glance&H0 forward&H5 at

<lb n=P193.17>any possible treachery in&H4 his guest, give way to&H4 all his

<lb n=P193.18>natural&H2 kind-hearted civility in&H4 solicitous inquiries after&H4;</q><q who=EMP type=indirect>

<lb n=P193.19><name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>'s accommodation on&H4 his journey,

<lb n=P193.20>through&H4 the sad evils of sleeping two nights on&H4 the road,

<lb n=P193.21>and express&H1 very genuine unmixed anxiety to&H9 know that&H3;

<lb n=P193.22>he had certainly escaped catching cold&H0 &dash; which&H61;, however,

<lb n=P193.23>he could not allow him to&H9 feel quite assured of himself till

<lb n=P193.24>after&H4 another night.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P193.25>A reasonable visit&H0 paid, <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> began to&H9 move&H1;. &dash;</q><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P193.26>&dq;He must be going. He had business at the Crown&H01 about&H4;

<lb n=P193.27>his hay, and a great many errands for&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> at

<lb n=P193.28><name who=EMQ1>Ford</name>'s; but he need&H1 not hurry&H1 any&sp;body else.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>His son,

<lb n=P193.29>too&H51 well&H5 bred to&H9 hear the hint&H0;, rose&H1 immediately also,

<lb n=P193.30>saying,</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P193.31>&dq;As you are going farther on&H4 business, sir, I will&H1 take

<lb n=P193.32>the opportunity of paying a visit&H0;, which&H61 must be paid

<lb n=P193.33>some day or other, and therefore may&H1 as well&H5 be paid

<lb n=P193.34>now. I have the honour&H0 of being&H1 acquainted with a

<lb n=P193.35>neighbour of yours,</q><q who=EM0>(turning to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,)</q><q who=EME>a lady residing in&H4;

<lb n=P193.36>or near&H4 Highbury; a family of the name&H0 of <name who=EMJ1>Fairfax</name>.

<lb n=P193.37>I shall have no&H2 difficulty, I suppose, in&H4 finding the house;

<lb n=P193.38>though <name who=EMJ1>Fairfax</name>, I believe, is not the proper name&H0 &dash; I<pb n=P194>

<lb n=P194.1>should rather say <name who=EMX3>Barnes</name>, or <name who=EMC1>Bates</name>. Do you know any

<lb n=P194.2>family of that&H62 name&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P194.3>&dq;To&H9 be sure we do,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried his father;</q><q who=EMN>&dq;<name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name> &dash;

<lb n=P194.4>we passed her house &dash; I saw <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> at the window.

<lb n=P194.5>True, true, you are acquainted with <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax;</name>

<lb n=P194.6>I remember you knew her at Weymouth, and a fine girl

<lb n=P194.7>she is. Call&H1 upon&H4 her, by&H4 all means&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P194.8>&dq;There is no&H2 necessity for&H4 my calling this morning,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P194.9>said the young man;</q><q who=EME>&dq;another day would do as well&H5;; but

<lb n=P194.10>there was that&H62 degree of acquaintance at Weymouth

<lb n=P194.11>which&H61;&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P194.12>&dq;Oh! go to-day, go to-day. Do not defer it. What

<lb n=P194.13>is right&H21 to&H9 be done cannot be done too&H51 soon. And, besides,

<lb n=P194.14>I must give you a hint&H0;, <name who=EME>Frank;</name> any want&H0 of attention to&H4;

<lb n=P194.15>her <hi r=Italic>here</hi> should be carefully avoided. You saw her with

<lb n=P194.16>the <name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name> when she was the equal&H0 of every&sp;body she

<lb n=P194.17>mixed with, but here she is with a poor old grandmother,

<lb n=P194.18>who&H61 has barely enough to&H9 live on&H4;. If you do not call&H1 early

<lb n=P194.19>it will&H1 be a slight&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P194.20>The son looked convinced.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P194.21>&dq;I have heard her speak of the acquaintance,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said

<lb n=P194.22><name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;she is a very elegant young woman.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P194.23>He agreed to&H4 it, but with so&H51 quiet&H2 a</q><q who=EME>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>as inclined

<lb n=P194.24>her almost to&H9 doubt&H1 his real concurrence; and yet there

<lb n=P194.25>must be a very distinct sort of elegance for&H4 the fashionable

<lb n=P194.26>world, if <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> could be thought&H1 only ordinarily

<lb n=P194.27>gifted with it.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P194.28>&dq;If you were never particularly struck by&H4 her manners

<lb n=P194.29>before&H5;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I think you will&H1 to-day. You will&H1;

<lb n=P194.30>see her to&H4 advantage; see her and hear her &dash; no&H7;, I am

<lb n=P194.31>afraid you will&H1 not hear her at all, for&H3 she has an aunt

<lb n=P194.32>who&H61 never holds her tongue.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P194.33>&dq;You are acquainted with <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>, sir, are

<lb n=P194.34>you?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>, always the last&H0 to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P194.35>his way in&H4 conversation;</q><q who=EMP>&dq;then give me leave&H0 to&H9 assure

<lb n=P194.36>you that&H3 you will&H1 find her a very agreeable young lady.

<lb n=P194.37>She is staying here on&H4 a visit&H0 to&H4 her grandmamma and

<lb n=P194.38>aunt, very worthy people; I have known them all my<pb n=P195>

<lb n=P195.1>life. They will&H1 be extremely glad to&H9 see you, I am sure,

<lb n=P195.2>and one of my servants shall go with you to&H9 shew&H1 you the

<lb n=P195.3>way.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P195.4>&dq;My dear&H21 sir, upon&H4 no&H2 account&H0 in&H4 the world; my

<lb n=P195.5>father can direct&H1 me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P195.6>&dq;But your father is not going so&H51 far; he is only going

<lb n=P195.7>to&H4 the Crown&H01;, quite on&H4 the other side&H0 of the street, and

<lb n=P195.8>there are a great many houses; you might be very much

<lb n=P195.9>at a loss, and it is a very dirty walk&H0;, unless you keep on&H4;

<lb n=P195.10>the foot-path; but my coachman can tell you where you

<lb n=P195.11>had best cross&H1 the street.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P195.12><name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name> still&H5 declined it, looking as serious&H2;

<lb n=P195.13>as he could, and his father gave his hearty support&H0 by&H4;

<lb n=P195.14>calling out&H5;,</q><q who=EMN>&dq;My good friend, this is quite unnecessary;

<lb n=P195.15><name who=EME>Frank</name> knows a puddle of water when he sees it, and as

<lb n=P195.16>to&H4 <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name>'s, he may&H1 get there from the Crown&H01 in&H4;

<lb n=P195.17>a hop, step&H0 and jump.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P195.18>They were permitted to&H9 go alone; and with a cordial&H2;

<lb n=P195.19>nod&H0 from one, and a graceful bow&H01 from the other, the two

<lb n=P195.20>gentlemen took leave&H0;. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> remained very well&H5 pleased

<lb n=P195.21>with this beginning of the acquaintance, and could now

<lb n=P195.22>engage to&H9 think of them all at Randalls any hour of the

<lb n=P195.23>day, with full confidence in&H4 their comfort&H0;.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=06><p><pb n=P196>

<lb n=P196.1><q who=em0>The next morning brought <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name> again.

<lb n=P196.2>He came with <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, to&H4 whom&H61 and to&H4 Highbury he

<lb n=P196.3>seemed to&H9 take very cordially. He had been sitting with

<lb n=P196.4>her, it appeared, most companionably at home, till her

<lb n=P196.5>usual hour of exercise&H0;; and on&H4 being&H1 desired to&H9 chuse

<lb n=P196.6>their walk&H0;, immediately fixed on&H4 Highbury. &dash;</q><q who=EME>&dq;He did

<lb n=P196.7>not doubt&H1 there being&H1 very pleasant walks&H0 in&H4 every direction,

<lb n=P196.8>but if left to&H4 him, he should always chuse the same.

<lb n=P196.9>Highbury, that&H62 airy, cheerful, happy-looking Highbury,

<lb n=P196.10>would be his constant attraction.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>Highbury, with

<lb n=P196.11><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, stood for&H4 Hartfield; and she trusted to&H4 its

<lb n=P196.12>bearing the same construction with him. They walked

<lb n=P196.13>thither directly.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P196.14><name who=EMA>Emma</name> had hardly expected them: for&H3 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P196.15>had called in&H5 for&H4 half a minute&H0;, in&H4 order to&H9 hear that&H3 his

<lb n=P196.16>son was very handsome, knew nothing of their plans;

<lb n=P196.17>and it was an agreeable surprize&H0 to&H4 her, therefore, to&H9;

<lb n=P196.18>perceive them walking up&H5 to&H4 the house together, arm&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P196.19>arm&H0;. She was wanting to&H9 see him again, and especially

<lb n=P196.20>to&H9 see him in&H4 company with <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, upon&H4 his behaviour

<lb n=P196.21>to&H4 whom&H61 her opinion of him was to&H9 depend.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>If

<lb n=P196.22>he were deficient there, nothing should make&H1 amends for&H4;

<lb n=P196.23>it. But on&H4 seeing them together, she became perfectly

<lb n=P196.24>satisfied. It was not merely in&H4 fine words or hyperbolical

<lb n=P196.25>compliment&H0 that&H3 he paid his duty; nothing could be more

<lb n=P196.26>proper or pleasing than his whole&H2 manner to&H4 her &dash; nothing

<lb n=P196.27>could more agreeably denote his wish&H0 of considering her

<lb n=P196.28>as a friend and securing her affection.</q><q who=EM0>And there was time

<lb n=P196.29>enough for&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> to&H9 form&H1 a reasonable judgment, as

<lb n=P196.30>their visit&H0 included all the rest&H01 of the morning. They

<lb n=P196.31>were all three walking about&H5 together for&H4 an hour or two

<lb n=P196.32>&dash; first round&H4 the shrubberies of Hartfield, and afterwards

<lb n=P196.33>in&H4 Highbury. He was delighted with every&sp;thing;<pb n=P197>

<lb n=P197.1>admired Hartfield sufficiently for&H4 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s ear;

<lb n=P197.2>and when their going farther was resolved on&H5;, confessed

<lb n=P197.3>his wish&H0 to&H9 be made acquainted with the whole&H2 village,

<lb n=P197.4>and found matter of commendation and interest&H0 much

<lb n=P197.5>oftener than <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could have supposed.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P197.6>Some of the objects&H0 of his curiosity spoke very amiable

<lb n=P197.7>feelings. He begged to&H9 be shewn the house which&H61 his

<lb n=P197.8>father had lived in&H4 so&H51 long, and which&H61 had been the home

<lb n=P197.9>of his father's father; and on&H4 recollecting that&H3 an old

<lb n=P197.10>woman who&H61 had nursed him was still&H5 living, walked in&H4;

<lb n=P197.11>quest of her cottage from one end&H0 of the street to&H4 the

<lb n=P197.12>other; and though in&H4 some points of pursuit or observation

<lb n=P197.13>there was no&H2 positive merit&H0;, they shewed, altogether,

<lb n=P197.14>a good-will towards Highbury in&H4 general&H0;, which&H61 must be

<lb n=P197.15>very like&H4 a merit&H0 to&H4 those he was with.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P197.16><name who=EMA>Emma</name> watched and decided, that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>with such feelings as

<lb n=P197.17>were now shewn, it could not be fairly supposed that&H3 he

<lb n=P197.18>had been ever voluntarily absenting himself; that&H3 he had

<lb n=P197.19>not been acting a part&H0;, or making a parade&H0 of insincere

<lb n=P197.20>professions; and that&H3 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> certainly had not

<lb n=P197.21>done him justice.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P197.22>Their first pause&H0 was at the Crown&sp;Inn, an inconsiderable

<lb n=P197.23>house, though the principal&H2 one of the sort, where a couple

<lb n=P197.24>of pair&H0 of post-horses were kept, more for&H4 the convenience

<lb n=P197.25>of the neighbourhood than from any run&H0 on&H4 the road; and

<lb n=P197.26>his companions had not expected to&H9 be detained by&H4 any

<lb n=P197.27>interest&H0 excited there; but in&H4 passing it they gave the

<lb n=P197.28>history of the large room visibly added; it had been

<lb n=P197.29>built many years ago for&H4 a ball-room, and while&H3 the neighbourhood

<lb n=P197.30>had been in&H4 a particularly populous, dancing

<lb n=P197.31>state&H0;, had been occasionally used as such; &dash; but such

<lb n=P197.32>brilliant days had long passed away, and now the highest

<lb n=P197.33>purpose for&H4 which&H61 it was ever wanted was to&H9 accommodate

<lb n=P197.34>a whist&sp;club established among the gentlemen and half-gentlemen

<lb n=P197.35>of the place&H0;. He was immediately interested.

<lb n=P197.36>Its character as a ball-room caught him; and instead of

<lb n=P197.37>passing on&H5;, he stopt for&H4 several minutes at the two superior

<lb n=P197.38>sashed windows which&H61 were open&H2;, to&H9 look&H1 in&H5 and contemplate<pb n=P198>

<lb n=P198.1>its capabilities, and lament that&H3 its original purpose

<lb n=P198.2>should have ceased. He saw no&H2 fault in&H4 the room, he

<lb n=P198.3>would acknowledge none which&H61 they suggested.</q><q who=EME type=indirect>No&H7;, it

<lb n=P198.4>was long enough, broad enough, handsome enough. It

<lb n=P198.5>would hold&H1 the very number for&H4 comfort&H0;. They ought to&H9;

<lb n=P198.6>have balls there at least every fortnight through&H4 the

<lb n=P198.7>winter. Why had not <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> revived the former

<lb n=P198.8>good old days of the room? &dash; She who&H61 could do any&sp;thing

<lb n=P198.9>in&H4 Highbury!</q><q who=EM0>The want&H0 of proper families in&H4 the place&H0;,

<lb n=P198.10>and the conviction that&H3 none beyond&H4 the place&H0 and its

<lb n=P198.11>immediate environs could be tempted to&H9 attend, were

<lb n=P198.12>mentioned; but he was not satisfied. He could not be

<lb n=P198.13>persuaded that&H3 so&H51 many good-looking houses as he saw

<lb n=P198.14>around&H4 him, could not furnish numbers enough for&H4 such

<lb n=P198.15>a meeting; and even&H5 when particulars were given and

<lb n=P198.16>families described, he was still&H5 unwilling to&H9 admit that&H3 the

<lb n=P198.17>inconvenience of such a mixture would be any&sp;thing, or

<lb n=P198.18>that&H3 there would be the smallest difficulty in&H4 every&sp;body's

<lb n=P198.19>returning into their proper place&H0 the next morning. He

<lb n=P198.20>argued like&H4 a young man very much bent on&H4 dancing; and

<lb n=P198.21><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was rather surprized to&H9 see the constitution of the

<lb n=P198.22><name who=EMN1>Weston</name> prevail so&H51 decidedly against the habits of the

<lb n=P198.23><name who=EMW>Churchills</name>.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>He seemed to&H9 have all the life and spirit,

<lb n=P198.24>cheerful feelings, and social inclinations of his father, and

<lb n=P198.25>nothing of the pride or reserve&H0 of Enscombe. Of pride,

<lb n=P198.26>indeed, there was, perhaps, scarcely enough; his indifference

<lb n=P198.27>to&H4 a confusion of rank&H0;, bordered too&H51 much on&H4;

<lb n=P198.28>inelegance of mind&H0;. He could be no&H2 judge&H0;, however, of

<lb n=P198.29>the evil he was holding cheap. It was but an effusion of

<lb n=P198.30>lively spirits.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P198.31>At last&H0 he was persuaded to&H9 move&H1 on&H5 from the front&H0 of

<lb n=P198.32>the Crown&H01;; and being&H1 now almost facing the house where

<lb n=P198.33>the <name who=EMC1>Bateses</name> lodged, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> recollected his intended visit&H0;

<lb n=P198.34>the day before&H5;, and asked him if he had paid it.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P198.35>&dq;Yes, oh! yes &dash;</q><q who=EM0>he replied;</q><q who=EME>I was just&H5 going to&H9;

<lb n=P198.36>mention&H1 it. A very successful visit&H0;: &dash; I saw all the three

<lb n=P198.37>ladies; and felt very much obliged to&H4 you for&H4 your preparatory

<lb n=P198.38>hint&H0;. If the talking aunt had taken me quite<pb n=P199>

<lb n=P199.1>by&H4 surprize&H0;, it must have been the death of me. As it

<lb n=P199.2>was, I was only betrayed into paying a most unreasonable

<lb n=P199.3>visit&H0;. Ten minutes would have been all that&H61 was necessary,

<lb n=P199.4>perhaps all that&H61 was proper; and I had told my father I

<lb n=P199.5>should certainly be at home before&H4 him &dash; but there was

<lb n=P199.6>no&H2 getting away, no&H2 pause&H0;; and, to&H4 my utter&H2 astonishment,

<lb n=P199.7>I found, when he (finding me no&sp;where else) joined me

<lb n=P199.8>there at last&H0;, that&H3 I had been actually sitting with them

<lb n=P199.9>very nearly three quarters of an hour. The good lady had

<lb n=P199.10>not given me the possibility of escape&H0 before&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P199.11>&dq;And how did you think <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> looking?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P199.12>&dq;Ill, very ill &dash; that&H62 is, if a young lady can ever be

<lb n=P199.13>allowed to&H9 look&H1 ill. But the expression is hardly admissible,

<lb n=P199.14><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, is it? Ladies can never look&H1 ill. And,

<lb n=P199.15>seriously, <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> is naturally so&H51 pale, as almost

<lb n=P199.16>always to&H9 give the appearance of ill&sp;health. &dash; A most

<lb n=P199.17>deplorable want&H0 of complexion.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P199.18><name who=EMA>Emma</name> would not agree to&H4 this, and began a warm&H2;

<lb n=P199.19>defence of <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>'s complexion.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;It was certainly

<lb n=P199.20>never brilliant, but she would not allow it to&H9 have a sickly

<lb n=P199.21>hue in&H4 general&H0;; and there was a softness and delicacy in&H4;

<lb n=P199.22>her skin which&H61 gave peculiar elegance to&H4 the character of

<lb n=P199.23>her face&H0;.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>He listened with all due&H2 deference; acknowledged

<lb n=P199.24>that&H3;</q><q who=EME type=indirect>he had heard many people say the same &dash; but

<lb n=P199.25>yet he must confess, that&H3 to&H4 him nothing could make&H1;

<lb n=P199.26>amends for&H4 the want&H0 of the fine glow of health. Where

<lb n=P199.27>features were indifferent, a fine complexion gave beauty

<lb n=P199.28>to&H4 them all; and where they were good, the effect&H0 was &dash;

<lb n=P199.29>fortunately he need&H1 not attempt&H1 to&H9 describe what the

<lb n=P199.30>effect&H0 was.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P199.31>&dq;Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;there is no&H2 disputing about&H4;

<lb n=P199.32>taste. &dash; At least you admire her except her complexion.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P199.33>He shook his head&H0 and laughed. &dash;</q><q who=EME>&dq;I cannot separate&H1;

<lb n=P199.34><name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> and her complexion.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P199.35>&dq;Did you see her often at Weymouth? Were you

<lb n=P199.36>often in&H4 the same society?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P199.37>At this moment they were approaching <name who=EMQ1>Ford</name>'s, and he

<lb n=P199.38>hastily exclaimed,</q><q who=EME>&dq;Ha! this must be the very shop<pb n=P200>

<lb n=P200.1>that&H61 every&sp;body attends every day of their lives&H0;, as my

<lb n=P200.2>father informs me. He comes to&H4 Highbury himself, he

<lb n=P200.3>says, six days out&H5 of the seven, and has always business

<lb n=P200.4>at <name who=EMQ1>Ford</name>'s. If it be not inconvenient to&H4 you, pray let us

<lb n=P200.5>go in&H5;, that&H3 I may&H1 prove myself to&H9 belong to&H4 the place&H0;, to&H9 be

<lb n=P200.6>a true citizen of Highbury. I must buy something at

<lb n=P200.7><name who=EMQ1>Ford</name>'s. It will&H1 be taking out&H5 my freedom. &dash; I dare&H12 say

<lb n=P200.8>they sell gloves.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P200.9>&dq;Oh! yes, gloves and every&sp;thing. I do admire your

<lb n=P200.10>patriotism. You will&H1 be adored in&H4 Highbury. You were

<lb n=P200.11>very popular before&H3 you came, because you were <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s

<lb n=P200.12>son &dash; but lay&H11 out&H5 half-a-guinea at <name who=EMQ1>Ford</name>'s, and

<lb n=P200.13>your popularity will&H1 stand&H1 upon&H4 your own&H2 virtues.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P200.14>They went in&H5;; and while&H3 the sleek, well-tied parcels of

<lb n=P200.15>&dq;Men's&sp;Beavers&dq; and &dq;York&sp;Tan&dq; were bringing down&H5;

<lb n=P200.16>and displaying on&H4 the counter, he said &dash;</q><q who=EME>&dq;But I beg your

<lb n=P200.17>pardon&H0;, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, you were speaking to&H4 me, you

<lb n=P200.18>were saying something at the very moment of this burst&H0;

<lb n=P200.19>of my <hi r=Italic>amor&sp;patria&sp;e</hi>. Do not let me lose it. I assure you

<lb n=P200.20>the utmost stretch of public&H2 fame would not make&H1 me

<lb n=P200.21>amends for&H4 the loss of any happiness in&H4 private&H2 life.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P200.22>&dq;I merely asked, whether you had known much of

<lb n=P200.23><name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> and her party at Weymouth.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P200.24>&dq;And now that&H3 I understand your question&H0;, I must

<lb n=P200.25>pronounce it to&H9 be a very unfair one. It is always the

<lb n=P200.26>lady's right&H0 to&H9 decide on&H4 the degree of acquaintance.

<lb n=P200.27><name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> must already have given her account&H0;. &dash; I

<lb n=P200.28>shall not commit myself by&H4 claiming more than she may&H1;

<lb n=P200.29>chuse to&H9 allow.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P200.30>&dq;Upon&H4 my word! you answer&H1 as discreetly as she could

<lb n=P200.31>do herself. But her account&H0 of every&sp;thing leaves&H1 so&H51 much

<lb n=P200.32>to&H9 be guessed, she is so&H51 very reserved, so&H51 very unwilling to&H9;

<lb n=P200.33>give the least information about&H4 any&sp;body, that&H3 I really

<lb n=P200.34>think you may&H1 say what you like&H1 of your acquaintance

<lb n=P200.35>with her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P200.36>&dq;May&H1 I indeed? &dash; Then I will&H1 speak the truth, and

<lb n=P200.37>nothing suits me so&H51 well&H5;. I met her frequently at Weymouth.

<lb n=P200.38>I had known the <name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name> a little in&H4 town; and<pb n=P201>

<lb n=P201.1>at Weymouth we were very much in&H4 the same set&H0;. <name who=EMZC>Col&point;&sp;Campbell</name>

<lb n=P201.2>is a very agreeable man, and <name who=EMZC1>Mrs&point;&sp;Campbell</name> a

<lb n=P201.3>friendly, warm-hearted woman. I like&H1 them all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P201.4>&dq;You know <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>'s situation in&H4 life, I conclude;

<lb n=P201.5>what she is destined to&H9 be.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P201.6>&dq;Yes &dash;</q><q who=EM0>(rather hesitatingly)</q><q who=EME>&dash; &dq;I believe I do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P201.7>&dq;You get upon&H4 delicate subjects, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P201.8>smiling,</q><q who=EMO>&dq;remember that&H3 I am here. &dash; <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>

<lb n=P201.9>hardly knows what to&H9 say when you speak of

<lb n=P201.10><name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>'s situation in&H4 life. I will&H1 move&H1 a little

<lb n=P201.11>farther off.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P201.12>&dq;I certainly do forget to&H9 think of <hi r=Italic>her</hi>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P201.13>&dq;as having ever been any&sp;thing but my friend and my

<lb n=P201.14>dearest friend.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P201.15>He looked as if he fully understood and honoured such

<lb n=P201.16>a sentiment.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P201.17>When the gloves were bought and they had quitted the

<lb n=P201.18>shop again,</q><q who=EME>&dq;Did you ever hear the young lady we were

<lb n=P201.19>speaking of, play&H1;?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P201.20>&dq;Ever hear her!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>repeated <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;You forget how

<lb n=P201.21>much she belongs to&H4 Highbury. I have heard her every

<lb n=P201.22>year of our lives&H0 since we both began. She plays&H1 charmingly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P201.24>&dq;You think so&H52;, do you? &dash; I wanted the opinion of some&sp;one

<lb n=P201.25>who&H61 could really judge&H1;. She appeared to&H4 me to&H9 play&H1;

<lb n=P201.26>well&H5;, that&H62 is, with considerable taste, but I know nothing

<lb n=P201.27>of the matter myself. &dash; I am excessively fond of music, but

<lb n=P201.28>without the smallest skill or right&H0 of judging of any&sp;body's

<lb n=P201.29>performance. &dash; I have been used to&H9 hear her's admired;

<lb n=P201.30>and I remember one proof of her being&H1 thought&H1 to&H9 play&H1;

<lb n=P201.31>well&H5;: &dash; a man, a very musical man, and in&H4 love&H0 with

<lb n=P201.32>another woman &dash; engaged to&H4 her &dash; on&H4 the point&H0 of marriage

<lb n=P201.33>&dash; would yet never ask that&H62 other woman to&H9 sit down&H5 to&H4;

<lb n=P201.34>the instrument, if the lady in&H4 question&H0 could sit down&H5;

<lb n=P201.35>instead &dash; never seemed to&H9 like&H1 to&H9 hear one if he could hear

<lb n=P201.36>the other. That&H62 I thought&H1;, in&H4 a man of known musical

<lb n=P201.37>talent, was some proof.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P201.38>&dq;Proof, indeed!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, highly amused. &dash;<pb n=P202></q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P202.1>&dq;<name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name> is very musical, is he? We shall know more

<lb n=P202.2>about&H4 them all, in&H4 half an hour, from you, than <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P202.3>would have vouchsafed in&H4 half a year.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P202.4>&dq;Yes, <name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name> and <name who=EMZF1>Miss&sp;Campbell</name> were the persons;

<lb n=P202.5>and I thought&H1 it a very strong proof.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P202.6>&dq;Certainly &dash; very strong it was; to&H9 own&H1 the truth, a

<lb n=P202.7>great deal&H0 stronger than, if <hi r=Italic>I</hi> had been <name who=EMZF1>Miss&sp;Campbell</name>,

<lb n=P202.8>would have been at all agreeable to&H4 me. I could not

<lb n=P202.9>excuse&H1 a man's having more music than love&H0 &dash; more ear

<lb n=P202.10>than eye &dash; a more acute sensibility to&H4 fine sounds&H0 than to&H4;

<lb n=P202.11>my feelings. How did <name who=EMZF1>Miss&sp;Campbell</name> appear to&H9 like&H1 it?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P202.12>&dq;It was her very particular friend, you know.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P202.13>&dq;Poor comfort&H0;!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, laughing.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;One would

<lb n=P202.14>rather have a stranger&H0 preferred than one's very particular

<lb n=P202.15>friend &dash; with a stranger&H0 it might not recur again &dash; but

<lb n=P202.16>the misery of having a very particular friend always at

<lb n=P202.17>hand&H0;, to&H9 do every&sp;thing better than one does oneself! &dash;

<lb n=P202.18>Poor <name who=EMZF1>Mrs&point;&sp;Dixon</name>! Well&H7;, I am glad she is gone to&H9 settle in&H4;

<lb n=P202.19>Ireland.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P202.20>&dq;You are right&H21;. It was not very flattering to&H4 <name who=EMZF1>Miss&sp;Campbell;</name>

<lb n=P202.21>but she really did not seem to&H9 feel it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P202.22>&dq;So&H51 much the better &dash; or so&H51 much the worse: &dash; I do not

<lb n=P202.23>know which&H61;. But, be it sweetness or be it stupidity in&H4 her

<lb n=P202.24>&dash; quickness of friendship, or dulness of feeling &dash; there was

<lb n=P202.25>one person, I think, who&H61 must have felt it: <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P202.26>herself. <hi r=Italic>She</hi> must have felt the improper and dangerous

<lb n=P202.27>distinction.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P202.28>&dq;As to&H4 that&H62 &dash; I do not &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P202.29>&dq;Oh! do not imagine that&H3 I expect an account&H0 of

<lb n=P202.30><name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>'s sensations from you, or from any&sp;body else.

<lb n=P202.31>They are known to&H4 no&H2 human being&H0;, I guess&H1;, but herself.

<lb n=P202.32>But if she continued to&H9 play&H1 whenever she was asked by&H4;

<lb n=P202.33><name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name>, one may&H1 guess&H1 what one chuses.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P202.34>&dq;There appeared such a perfectly good understanding

<lb n=P202.35>among them all &dash;&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he began rather quickly, but checking

<lb n=P202.36>himself, added,</q><q who=EME>&dq;however, it is impossible for&H4 me to&H9;

<lb n=P202.37>say on&H4 what terms they really were &dash; how it might all be

<lb n=P202.38>behind the scenes. I can only say that&H3 there was smoothness<pb n=P203>

<lb n=P203.1>outwardly. But you, who&H61 have known <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P203.2>from a child, must be a better judge&H0 of her character, and

<lb n=P203.3>of how she is likely to&H9 conduct&H1 herself in&H4 critical situations,

<lb n=P203.4>than I can be.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P203.5>&dq;I have known her from a child, undoubtedly; we

<lb n=P203.6>have been children and women together; and it is

<lb n=P203.7>natural&H2 to&H9 suppose that&H3 we should be intimate&H2;. &dash; that&H3 we

<lb n=P203.8>should have taken to&H4 each other whenever she visited her

<lb n=P203.9>friends. But we never did. I hardly know how it has

<lb n=P203.10>happened; a little, perhaps, from that&H62 wickedness on&H4 my

<lb n=P203.11>side&H0 which&H61 was prone to&H9 take disgust&H0 towards a girl so&H51;

<lb n=P203.12>idolized and so&H51 cried up&H5 as she always was, by&H4 her aunt and

<lb n=P203.13>grandmother, and all their set&H0;. And then, her reserve&H0 &dash;

<lb n=P203.14>I never could attach myself to&H4 any&sp;one so&H51 completely

<lb n=P203.15>reserved.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P203.16>&dq;It is a most repulsive quality, indeed,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he.</q><q who=EME>

<lb n=P203.17>&dq;Oftentimes very convenient, no&H2 doubt&H0;, but never pleasing.

<lb n=P203.18>There is safety in&H4 reserve&H0;, but no&H2 attraction. One cannot

<lb n=P203.19>love&H1 a reserved person.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P203.20>&dq;Not till the reserve&H0 ceases towards oneself; and then

<lb n=P203.21>the attraction may&H1 be the greater. But I must be more in&H4;

<lb n=P203.22>want&H0 of a friend, or an agreeable companion, than I have

<lb n=P203.23>yet been, to&H9 take the trouble&H0 of conquering any&sp;body's

<lb n=P203.24>reserve&H0 to&H9 procure one. Intimacy between <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P203.25>and me is quite out&H5 of the question&H0;. I have no&H2 reason&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P203.26>think ill of her &dash; not the least &dash; except that&H3 such extreme&H2;

<lb n=P203.27>and perpetual cautiousness of word and manner, such a

<lb n=P203.28>dread&H0 of giving a distinct idea about&H4 any&sp;body, is apt to&H9;

<lb n=P203.29>suggest suspicions of there being&H1 something to&H9 conceal.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P203.30>He perfectly agreed with her: and after&H4 walking together

<lb n=P203.31>so&H51 long, and thinking so&H51 much alike,</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMA>Emma</name> felt

<lb n=P203.32>herself so&H51 well&H5 acquainted with him, that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>she could hardly

<lb n=P203.33>believe it to&H9 be only their second&H2 meeting. He was not

<lb n=P203.34>exactly what she had expected; less of the man of the

<lb n=P203.35>world in&H4 some of his notions, less of the spoiled child of

<lb n=P203.36>fortune, therefore better than she had expected. His

<lb n=P203.37>ideas seemed more moderate &dash; his feelings warmer.</q><q who=EM0>She

<lb n=P203.38>was particularly struck by&H4 his manner of considering<pb n=P204>

<lb n=P204.1><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s house, which&H61;, as well&H5 as the church, he would

<lb n=P204.2>go and look&H1 at, and would not join them in&H4 finding much

<lb n=P204.3>fault with.</q><q who=EME type=indirect>No&H7;, he could not believe it a bad house; not

<lb n=P204.4>such a house as a man was to&H9 be pitied for&H4 having. If it

<lb n=P204.5>were to&H9 be shared with the woman he loved, he could not

<lb n=P204.6>think any man to&H9 be pitied for&H4 having that&H62 house. There

<lb n=P204.7>must be ample room in&H4 it for&H4 every real comfort&H0;. The man

<lb n=P204.8>must be a blockhead who&H61 wanted more.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P204.9><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> laughed, and said</q><q who=EMO type=indirect>he did not know what he

<lb n=P204.10>was talking about&H4;. Used only to&H4 a large house himself

<lb n=P204.11>and without ever thinking how many advantages and

<lb n=P204.12>accommodations were attached to&H4 its size, he could be

<lb n=P204.13>no&H2 judge&H0 of the privations inevitably belonging to&H4 a small

<lb n=P204.14>one.</q><q who=EM0>But <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, in&H4 her own&H2 mind&H0;, determined that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>he

<lb n=P204.15><hi r=Italic>did</hi> know what he was talking about&H4;, and that&H3 he shewed

<lb n=P204.16>a very amiable inclination to&H9 settle early in&H4 life, and to&H9;

<lb n=P204.17>marry, from worthy motives. He might not be aware of

<lb n=P204.18>the inroads on&H4 domestic&H2 peace to&H9 be occasioned by&H4 no&H2;

<lb n=P204.19>housekeeper's room, or a bad butler's pantry, but no&H2;

<lb n=P204.20>doubt&H0 he did perfectly feel that&H3 Enscombe could not make&H1;

<lb n=P204.21>him happy, and that&H3 whenever he were attached, he would

<lb n=P204.22>willingly give up&H5 much of wealth to&H9 be allowed an early

<lb n=P204.23>establishment.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=07><p><pb n=P205><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P205.1><name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s very good opinion of <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> was a

<lb n=P205.2>little shaken the following day, by&H4 hearing that&H3 he was

<lb n=P205.3>gone off to&H4 London, merely to&H9 have his hair cut&H1;. A sudden&H2;

<lb n=P205.4>freak seemed to&H9 have seized him at breakfast&H0;, and he had

<lb n=P205.5>sent for&H4 a chaise and set&H1 off, intending to&H9 return&H1 to&H4 dinner,

<lb n=P205.6>but with no&H2 more important view&H0 that&H61 appeared than

<lb n=P205.7>having his hair cut&H1;.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>There was certainly no&H2 harm&H0 in&H4 his

<lb n=P205.8>travelling sixteen miles twice over on&H4 such an errand;

<lb n=P205.9>but there was an air of foppery and nonsense in&H4 it which&H61;

<lb n=P205.10>she could not approve. It did not accord with the rationality

<lb n=P205.11>of plan, the moderation in&H4 expense, or even&H5 the unselfish

<lb n=P205.12>warmth of heart which&H61 she had believed herself to&H9;

<lb n=P205.13>discern in&H4 him yesterday. Vanity, extravagance, love&H0;

<lb n=P205.14>of change&H0;, restlessness of temper, which&H61 must be doing

<lb n=P205.15>something, good or bad; heedlessness as to&H4 the pleasure

<lb n=P205.16>of his father and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, indifference as to&H4 how his

<lb n=P205.17>conduct&H0 might appear in&H4 general&H0;; he became liable to&H4 all

<lb n=P205.18>these charges. His father only called him a coxcomb, and

<lb n=P205.19>thought&H1 it a very good story; but that&H3 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> did

<lb n=P205.20>not like&H1 it, was clear&H2 enough, by&H4 her passing it over as

<lb n=P205.21>quickly as possible, and making no&H2 other comment than

<lb n=P205.22>that&H3;</q><q who=EMO>&dq;all young people would have their little whims.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P205.23>With the exception of this little blot, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> found that&H3;

<lb n=P205.24>his visit&H0 hitherto had given her friend only good ideas of

<lb n=P205.25>him. <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> was very ready to&H9 say</q><q who=EMO type=indirect>how attentive

<lb n=P205.26>and pleasant a companion he made himself &dash; how much

<lb n=P205.27>she saw to&H9 like&H1 in&H4 his disposition altogether. He appeared

<lb n=P205.28>to&H9 have a very open&H2 temper &dash; certainly a very cheerful and

<lb n=P205.29>lively one; she could observe nothing wrong in&H4 his

<lb n=P205.30>notions, a great deal&H0 decidedly right&H21;; he spoke of his

<lb n=P205.31>uncle with warm&H2 regard&H0;, was fond of talking of him &dash; said

<lb n=P205.32>he would be the best man in&H4 the world if he were left to&H4;<pb n=P206>

<lb n=P206.1>himself; and though there was no&H2 being&H1 attached to&H4 the

<lb n=P206.2>aunt, he acknowledged her kindness with gratitude, and

<lb n=P206.3>seemed to&H9 mean&H1 always to&H9 speak of her with respect&H0;.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>This

<lb n=P206.4>was all very promising; and, but for&H4 such an unfortunate

<lb n=P206.5>fancy&H0 for&H4 having his hair cut&H1;, there was nothing to&H9 denote

<lb n=P206.6>him unworthy of the distinguished honour&H0 which&H61 her

<lb n=P206.7>imagination had given him; the honour&H0;, if not of being&H1;

<lb n=P206.8>really in&H4 love&H0 with her, of being&H1 at least very near&H4 it, and

<lb n=P206.9>saved only by&H4 her own&H2 indifference &dash;</q><q who=EM0>(for&H3 still&H5 her resolution

<lb n=P206.10>held of never marrying) &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>the honour&H0;, in&H4 short, of

<lb n=P206.11>being&H1 marked out&H5 for&H4 her by&H4 all their joint acquaintance.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P206.12><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, on&H4 his side&H0;, added a virtue to&H4 the account&H0;

<lb n=P206.13>which&H61 must have some weight. He gave her to&H9 understand

<lb n=P206.14>that&H3;</q><q who=EMN type=indirect><name who=EME>Frank</name> admired her extremely &dash; thought&H1 her very

<lb n=P206.15>beautiful and very charming;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>and with so&H51 much to&H9 be

<lb n=P206.16>said for&H4 him altogether, she found she must not judge&H1 him

<lb n=P206.17>harshly. As <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> observed,</q><q who=EMO>&dq;all young people

<lb n=P206.18>would have their little whims.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P206.19>There was one person among his new acquaintance in&H4;

<lb n=P206.20>Surry, not so&H51 leniently disposed. In&H4 general&H0 he was judged,

<lb n=P206.21>throughout the parishes of Donwell and Highbury, with

<lb n=P206.22>great candour; liberal allowances were made for&H4 the little

<lb n=P206.23>excesses of such a handsome young man &dash; one who&H61 smiled

<lb n=P206.24>so&H51 often and bowed so&H51 well&H5;; but there was one spirit

<lb n=P206.25>among them not to&H9 be softened, from its power of censure&H0;,

<lb n=P206.26>by&H4 bows or smiles &dash; <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>. The circumstance was

<lb n=P206.27>told him at Hartfield; for&H4 the moment, he was silent; but

<lb n=P206.28><name who=EMA>Emma</name> heard him almost immediately afterwards say to&H4;

<lb n=P206.29>himself, over a newspaper he held in&H4 his hand&H0;,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;Hum!

<lb n=P206.30>just&H5 the trifling, silly fellow I took him for&H4;.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>She had

<lb n=P206.31>half a mind&H0 to&H9 resent; but an instant's observation convinced

<lb n=P206.32>her that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>it was really said only to&H9 relieve his own&H2;

<lb n=P206.33>feelings, and not meant to&H9 provoke;</q><q who=EM0>and therefore she

<lb n=P206.34>let it pass&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P206.35>Although in&H4 one instance&H0 the bearers of not good tidings,

<lb n=P206.36><name who=EMN>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s visit&H0 this morning was in&H4 another

<lb n=P206.37>respect&H0 particularly opportune. Something occurred while&H3;

<lb n=P206.38>they were at Hartfield, to&H9 make&H1 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> want&H1 their advice;<pb n=P207>

<lb n=P207.1>and, which&H61 was still&H5 more lucky, she wanted exactly the

<lb n=P207.2>advice they gave.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P207.3>This was the occurrence: &dash; The <name who=EMF1>Coles</name> had been settled

<lb n=P207.4>some years in&H4 Highbury, and were very good sort of people

<lb n=P207.5>&dash; friendly, liberal, and unpretending; but, on&H4 the other

<lb n=P207.6>hand&H0;, they were of low origin, in&H4 trade, and only moderately

<lb n=P207.7>genteel. On&H4 their first coming into the country,

<lb n=P207.8>they had lived in&H4 proportion to&H4 their income, quietly,

<lb n=P207.9>keeping little company, and that&H62 little unexpensively;

<lb n=P207.10>but the last&H2 year or two had brought them a considerable

<lb n=P207.11>increase&H0 of means&H0 &dash; the house in&H4 town had yielded greater

<lb n=P207.12>profits, and fortune in&H4 general&H0 had smiled on&H4 them. With

<lb n=P207.13>their wealth, their views increased; their want&H0 of a larger

<lb n=P207.14>house, their inclination for&H4 more company. They added

<lb n=P207.15>to&H4 their house, to&H4 their number of servants, to&H4 their expenses

<lb n=P207.16>of every sort; and by&H4 this time were, in&H4 fortune

<lb n=P207.17>and style of living, second&H2 only to&H4 the family at Hartfield.

<lb n=P207.18>Their love&H0 of society, and their new dining-room, prepared

<lb n=P207.19>every&sp;body for&H4 their keeping dinner-company; and a few

<lb n=P207.20>parties, chiefly among the single men, had already taken

<lb n=P207.21>place&H0;. The regular and best families <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could hardly

<lb n=P207.22>suppose they would presume to&H9 invite &dash; neither Donwell,

<lb n=P207.23>nor Hartfield, nor Randalls.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>Nothing should tempt <hi r=Italic>her</hi>

<lb n=P207.24>to&H9 go, if they did; and she regretted that&H3 her father's

<lb n=P207.25>known habits would be giving her refusal less meaning

<lb n=P207.26>than she could wish&H1;. The <name who=EMF1>Coles</name> were very respectable in&H4;

<lb n=P207.27>their way, but they ought to&H9 be taught that&H3 it was not

<lb n=P207.28>for&H4 them to&H9 arrange the terms on&H4 which&H61 the superior

<lb n=P207.29>families would visit&H1 them. This lesson, she very much

<lb n=P207.30>feared, they would receive only from herself; she had

<lb n=P207.31>little hope&H0 of <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, none of <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P207.32>But she had made up&H5 her mind&H0 how to&H9 meet&H1 this presumption

<lb n=P207.33>so&H51 many weeks before&H3 it appeared, that&H3 when

<lb n=P207.34>the insult came at last&H0;, it found her very differently

<lb n=P207.35>affected. Donwell and Randalls had received their invitation,

<lb n=P207.36>and none had come for&H4 her father and herself;

<lb n=P207.37>and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s accounting for&H4 it with</q><q who=EMO>&dq;I suppose

<lb n=P207.38>they will&H1 not take the liberty with you; they know you<pb n=P208>

<lb n=P208.1>do not dine out&H5;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>was not quite sufficient. She felt that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P208.2>she should like&H1 to&H9 have had the power of refusal; and

<lb n=P208.3>afterwards, as the idea of the party to&H9 be assembled there,

<lb n=P208.4>consisting precisely of those whose&H61 society was dearest to&H4;

<lb n=P208.5>her, occurred again and again, she did not know that&H3 she

<lb n=P208.6>might not have been tempted to&H9 accept. <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was

<lb n=P208.7>to&H9 be there in&H4 the evening, and the <name who=EMC1>Bateses</name>. They had

<lb n=P208.8>been speaking of it as they walked about&H4 Highbury the

<lb n=P208.9>day before&H5;, and <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> had most earnestly

<lb n=P208.10>lamented her absence.</q><q who=EME type=indirect>Might not the evening end&H1 in&H4 a

<lb n=P208.11>dance&H0;?</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>had been a question&H0 of his.</q><q who=EM0>The bare possibility

<lb n=P208.12>of it acted as a further irritation on&H4 her spirits; and</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>her

<lb n=P208.13>being&H1 left in&H4 solitary grandeur, even&H5 supposing the omission

<lb n=P208.14>to&H9 be intended as a compliment&H0;, was but poor comfort&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P208.15>It was the arrival of this very invitation while&H3 the

<lb n=P208.16><name who=EMN1>Westons</name> were at Hartfield, which&H61 made their presence

<lb n=P208.17>so&H51 acceptable; for&H3 though her first remark&H0;, on&H4 reading it,

<lb n=P208.18>was that&H3;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;of course&H8 it must be declined,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she so&H51 very

<lb n=P208.19>soon proceeded to&H9 ask them what they advised her to&H9 do,

<lb n=P208.20>that&H3 their advice for&H4 her going was most prompt&H2 and

<lb n=P208.21>successful.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P208.22>She owned that&H3;,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>considering every&sp;thing, she was not

<lb n=P208.23>absolutely without inclination for&H4 the party. The <name who=EMF1>Coles</name>

<lb n=P208.24>expressed themselves so&H51 properly &dash; there was so&H51 much real

<lb n=P208.25>attention in&H4 the manner of it &dash; so&H51 much consideration for&H4;

<lb n=P208.26>her father.</q><q who=EMY>&dq;They would have solicited the honour&H0;

<lb n=P208.27>earlier, but had been waiting the arrival of a folding-screen

<lb n=P208.28>from London, which&H61 they hoped might keep

<lb n=P208.29><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> from any draught of air, and therefore

<lb n=P208.30>induce him the more readily to&H9 give them the honour&H0 of

<lb n=P208.31>his company.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>Upon&H4 the whole&H0;, she was very persuadable;

<lb n=P208.32>and it being&H1 briefly settled among themselves how

<lb n=P208.33>it might be done without neglecting his comfort&H0 &dash; how

<lb n=P208.34>certainly <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>, if not <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name>, might be depended

<lb n=P208.35>on&H5 for&H4 bearing him company &dash; <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>

<lb n=P208.36>was to&H9 be talked into an acquiescence of his daughter's

<lb n=P208.37>going out&H5 to&H4 dinner on&H4 a day now near&H5 at hand&H0;, and

<lb n=P208.38>spending the whole&H2 evening away from him. As for&H4 <hi r=Italic>his</hi><pb n=P209>

<lb n=P209.1>going, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> did not wish&H1 him to&H9 think it possible; the

<lb n=P209.2>hours would be too&H51 late, and the party too&H51 numerous.

<lb n=P209.3>He was soon pretty&H5 well&H5 resigned.</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P209.4>&dq;I am not fond of dinner-visiting,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he &dash;</q><q who=EMP>&dq;I never

<lb n=P209.5>was. No&H2 more is <name who=EMA>Emma</name>. Late hours do not agree with

<lb n=P209.6>us. I am sorry <name who=EMF>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name> should have done it.

<lb n=P209.7>I think it would be much better if they would come in&H4;

<lb n=P209.8>one afternoon next summer, and take their tea with us

<lb n=P209.9>&dash; take us in&H4 their afternoon walk&H0;; which&H61 they might do,

<lb n=P209.10>as our hours are so&H51 reasonable, and yet get home without

<lb n=P209.11>being&H1 out&H5 in&H4 the damp&H0 of the evening. The dews of

<lb n=P209.12>a summer evening are what I would not expose any&sp;body

<lb n=P209.13>to&H4;. However, as they are so&H51 very desirous to&H9 have dear&H21;

<lb n=P209.14><name who=EMA>Emma</name> dine with them, and as you will&H1 both be there,

<lb n=P209.15>and <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> too&H52;, to&H9 take care&H0 of her, I cannot wish&H1;

<lb n=P209.16>to&H9 prevent it, provided the weather be what it ought,

<lb n=P209.17>neither damp&H2;, nor cold&H2;, nor windy.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>Then turning to&H4;

<lb n=P209.18><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, with a look&H0 of gentle reproach&H0 &dash;</q><q who=EMP>&dq;Ah!

<lb n=P209.19><name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>, if you had not married, you would have staid

<lb n=P209.20>at home with me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P209.21>&dq;Well&H7;, sir,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>,</q><q who=EMN>&dq;as I took <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>

<lb n=P209.22>away, it is incumbent on&H4 me to&H9 supply&H1 her place&H0;, if I can;

<lb n=P209.23>and I will&H1 step&H1 to&H4 <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name> in&H4 a moment, if you

<lb n=P209.24>wish&H1 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P209.25>But the idea of any&sp;thing to&H9 be done in&H4 a <hi r=Italic>moment</hi>, was

<lb n=P209.26>increasing, not lessening <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s agitation.

<lb n=P209.27>The ladies knew better how to&H9 allay it. <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P209.28>must be quiet&H2;, and every&sp;thing deliberately arranged.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P209.29>With this treatment, <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> was soon composed

<lb n=P209.30>enough for&H4 talking as usual.</q><q who=EMP>&dq;He should be happy

<lb n=P209.31>to&H9 see <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>. He had a great regard&H0 for&H4 <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard;</name>

<lb n=P209.32>and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> should write a line, and invite her.

<lb n=P209.33><name who=EMZI>James</name> could take the note&H0;. But first of all, there must

<lb n=P209.34>be an answer&H0 written to&H4 <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P209.35>&dq;You will&H1 make&H1 my excuses, my dear&H21;, as civilly as

<lb n=P209.36>possible. You will&H1 say that&H3 I am quite an invalid, and

<lb n=P209.37>go no&sp;where, and therefore must decline their obliging

<lb n=P209.38>invitation; beginning with my <hi r=Italic>compliments</hi>, of course&H8;.<pb n=P210>

<lb n=P210.1>But you will&H1 do every&sp;thing right&H21;. I need&H1 not tell you

<lb n=P210.2>what is to&H9 be done. We must remember to&H9 let <name who=EMZI>James</name>

<lb n=P210.3>know that&H3 the carriage will&H1 be wanted on&H4 Tuesday.

<lb n=P210.4>I shall have no&H2 fears for&H4 you with him. We have never

<lb n=P210.5>been there above&H4 once since the new approach&H0 was made;

<lb n=P210.6>but still&H5 I have no&H2 doubt&H0 that&H3 <name who=EMZI>James</name> will&H1 take you very

<lb n=P210.7>safely. And when you get there, you must tell him at

<lb n=P210.8>what time you would have him come for&H4 you again; and

<lb n=P210.9>you had better name&H1 an early hour. You will&H1 not like&H1;

<lb n=P210.10>staying late. You will&H1 get very tired when tea is over.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P210.11>&dq;But you would not wish&H1 me to&H9 come away before&H3 I am

<lb n=P210.12>tired, papa?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P210.13>&dq;Oh! no&H7;, my love&H0;; but you will&H1 soon be tired. There

<lb n=P210.14>will&H1 be a great many people talking at once. You will&H1;

<lb n=P210.15>not like&H1 the noise.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P210.16>&dq;But, my dear&H21 sir,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>,</q><q who=EMN>&dq;if <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P210.17>comes away early, it will&H1 be breaking up&H5 the party.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P210.18>&dq;And no&H2 great harm&H0 if it does,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>.</q><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P210.19>&dq;The sooner every party breaks up&H5;, the better.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P210.20>&dq;But you do not consider how it may&H1 appear to&H4 the

<lb n=P210.21><name who=EMF1>Coles</name>. <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s going away directly after&H4 tea might be

<lb n=P210.22>giving offence. They are good-natured people, and think

<lb n=P210.23>little of their own&H2 claims; but still&H5 they must feel that&H3;

<lb n=P210.24>any&sp;body's hurrying away is no&H2 great compliment&H0;; and

<lb n=P210.25><name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s doing it would be more thought&H1 of

<lb n=P210.26>than any other person's in&H4 the room. You would not

<lb n=P210.27>wish&H1 to&H9 disappoint and mortify the <name who=EMF1>Coles</name>, I am sure, sir;

<lb n=P210.28>friendly, good sort of people as ever lived, and who&H61 have

<lb n=P210.29>been your neighbours these <hi r=Italic>ten</hi> years.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P210.30>&dq;No&H7;, upon&H4 no&H2 account&H0 in&H4 the world. <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>,

<lb n=P210.31>I am much obliged to&H4 you for&H4 reminding me. I should

<lb n=P210.32>be extremely sorry to&H9 be giving them any pain&H0;. I know

<lb n=P210.33>what worthy people they are. <name who=EMW>Perry</name> tells me that&H3;

<lb n=P210.34><name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name> never touches malt liquor. You would not think

<lb n=P210.35>it to&H9 look&H1 at him, but he is bilious &dash; <name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name> is very bilious.

<lb n=P210.36>No&H7;, I would not be the means&H0 of giving them any pain&H0;.

<lb n=P210.37>My dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, we must consider this. I am sure, rather

<lb n=P210.38>than run&H1 the risk&H0 of hurting <name who=EMF>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name>, you would<pb n=P211>

<lb n=P211.1>stay&H1 a little longer than you might wish&H1;. You will&H1 not

<lb n=P211.2>regard&H1 being&H1 tired. You will&H1 be perfectly safe, you know,

<lb n=P211.3>among your friends.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P211.4>&dq;Oh, yes, papa. I have no&H2 fears at all for&H4 myself;

<lb n=P211.5>and I should have no&H2 scruples of staying as late as <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>,

<lb n=P211.6>but on&H4 your account&H0;. I am only afraid of your

<lb n=P211.7>sitting up&H5 for&H4 me. I am not afraid of your not being&H1;

<lb n=P211.8>exceedingly comfortable with <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>. She loves

<lb n=P211.9>piquet, you know; but when she is gone home, I am

<lb n=P211.10>afraid you will&H1 be sitting up&H5 by&H4 yourself, instead of going

<lb n=P211.11>to&H4 bed at your usual time &dash; and the idea of that&H62 would

<lb n=P211.12>entirely destroy my comfort&H0;. You must promise&H1 me not

<lb n=P211.13>to&H9 sit up&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P211.14>He did, on&H4 the condition&H0 of some promises&H0 on&H4 her side&H0;:

<lb n=P211.15>such as that&H3;, if she came home cold&H2;, she would be sure to&H9;

<lb n=P211.16>warm&H1 herself thoroughly; if hungry, that&H3 she would take

<lb n=P211.17>something to&H9 eat; that&H3 her own&H2 maid should sit up&H5 for&H4;

<lb n=P211.18>her; and that&H3 <name who=EMZZN>Serle</name> and the butler should see that&H3 every&sp;thing

<lb n=P211.19>were safe in&H4 the house, as usual.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=08><p><pb n=P212>

<lb n=P212.1><q who=em0><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> came back&H5 again; and if he kept

<lb n=P212.2>his father's dinner waiting, it was not known at Hartfield;

<lb n=P212.3>for&H3 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> was too&H51 anxious for&H4 his being&H1;

<lb n=P212.4>a favourite&H0 with <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>, to&H9 betray any imperfection

<lb n=P212.5>which&H61 could be concealed.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P212.6><q who=em0>He came back&H5;, had had his hair cut&H1;, and laughed at

<lb n=P212.7>himself with a very good grace&H0;, but without seeming

<lb n=P212.8>really at all ashamed of what he had done. He had no&H2;

<lb n=P212.9>reason&H0 to&H9 wish&H1 his hair longer, to&H9 conceal any confusion

<lb n=P212.10>of face&H0;; no&H2 reason&H0 to&H9 wish&H1 the money unspent, to&H9 improve

<lb n=P212.11>his spirits. He was quite as undaunted and as lively as

<lb n=P212.12>ever; and after&H4 seeing him, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> thus moralized to&H4;

<lb n=P212.13>herself: &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P212.14>&dq;I do not know whether it ought to&H9 be so&H52;, but certainly

<lb n=P212.15>silly things do cease to&H9 be silly if they are done by&H4;

<lb n=P212.16>sensible&H22 people in&H4 an impudent way. Wickedness is

<lb n=P212.17>always wickedness, but folly is not always folly, &dash; It

<lb n=P212.18>depends upon&H4 the character of those who&H61 handle it.

<lb n=P212.19><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, he is <hi r=Italic>not</hi> a trifling, silly young man. If

<lb n=P212.20>he were, he would have done this differently. He would

<lb n=P212.21>either have gloried in&H4 the achievement, or been ashamed

<lb n=P212.22>of it. There would have been either the ostentation of

<lb n=P212.23>a coxcomb, or the evasions of a mind&H0 too&H51 weak to&H9 defend

<lb n=P212.24>its own&H2 vanities. &dash; No&H7;, I am perfectly sure that&H3 he is not

<lb n=P212.25>trifling or silly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P212.26>With Tuesday came the agreeable prospect of seeing

<lb n=P212.27>him again, and for&H4 a longer time than hitherto; of

<lb n=P212.28>judging of his general&H2 manners, and by&H4 inference, of the

<lb n=P212.29>meaning of his manners towards herself; of guessing how

<lb n=P212.30>soon it might be necessary for&H4 her to&H9 throw&H1 coldness into

<lb n=P212.31>her air; and of fancying what the observations of all

<lb n=P212.32>those might be, who&H61 were now seeing them together for&H4;

<lb n=P212.33>the first time.<pb n=P213></q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P213.1>She meant to&H9 be very happy, in&H4 spite&H8 of the scene being&H1;

<lb n=P213.2>laid at <name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name>'s; and without being&H1 able to&H9 forget that&H3;

<lb n=P213.3>among the failings of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, even&H5 in&H4 the days of his

<lb n=P213.4>favour&H0;, none had disturbed her more than his propensity

<lb n=P213.5>to&H9 dine with <name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P213.6>Her father's comfort&H0 was amply secured, <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name> as

<lb n=P213.7>well&H5 as <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name> being&H1 able to&H9 come; and her last&H2;

<lb n=P213.8>pleasing duty, before&H3 she left the house, was to&H9 pay&H1 her

<lb n=P213.9>respects to&H4 them as they sat together after&H4 dinner; and

<lb n=P213.10>while&H3 her father was fondly noticing the beauty of her

<lb n=P213.11>dress&H0;, to&H9 make&H1 the two ladies all the amends in&H4 her power,

<lb n=P213.12>by&H4 helping them to&H4 large slices of cake and full glasses of

<lb n=P213.13>wine, for&H4 whatever unwilling self-denial his care&H0 of their

<lb n=P213.14>constitution might have obliged them to&H9 practise during

<lb n=P213.15>the meal. &dash; She had provided a plentiful dinner for&H4 them;

<lb n=P213.16>she wished she could know that&H3 they had been allowed

<lb n=P213.17>to&H9 eat it.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P213.18>She followed another carriage to&H4 <name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name>'s door; and

<lb n=P213.19>was pleased to&H9 see that&H3 it was <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s;for&H3;

<lb n=P213.20><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> keeping no&H2 horses, having little spare&H2;

<lb n=P213.21>money and a great deal&H0 of health, activity, and independence,

<lb n=P213.22>was</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>too&H51 apt,</q><q who=EM0>in&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s opinion,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>to&H9 get about&H5 as

<lb n=P213.23>he could, and not use&H1 his carriage so&H51 often as became the

<lb n=P213.24>owner of Donwell&sp;Abbey.</q><q who=EM0>She had an opportunity now

<lb n=P213.25>of speaking her approbation while&H4 warm&H2 from her heart,

<lb n=P213.26>for&H3 he stopped to&H9 hand&H1 her out&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P213.27>&dq;This is coming as you should do,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;like&H4;

<lb n=P213.28>a gentleman. &dash; I am quite glad to&H9 see you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P213.29>He thanked her, observing,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;How lucky that&H3 we should

<lb n=P213.30>arrive at the same moment! for&H3;, if we had met first in&H4;

<lb n=P213.31>the drawing-room, I doubt&H1 whether you would have

<lb n=P213.32>discerned me to&H9 be more of a gentleman than usual. &dash;

<lb n=P213.33>You might not have distinguished how I came, by&H4 my

<lb n=P213.34>look&H0 or manner.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P213.35>&dq;Yes I should, I am sure I should. There is always

<lb n=P213.36>a look&H0 of consciousness or bustle&H0 when people come in&H4;

<lb n=P213.37>a way which&H61 they know to&H9 be beneath them. You think

<lb n=P213.38>you carry it off very well&H5;, I dare&H12 say, but with you it<pb n=P214>

<lb n=P214.1>is a sort of bravado, an air of affected unconcern; I

<lb n=P214.2>always observe it whenever I meet&H1 you under those

<lb n=P214.3>circumstances. <hi r=Italic>Now</hi> you have nothing to&H9 try for&H4;. You

<lb n=P214.4>are not afraid of being&H1 supposed ashamed. You are not

<lb n=P214.5>striving to&H9 look&H1 taller than any&sp;body else. <hi r=Italic>Now</hi> I shall

<lb n=P214.6>really be very happy to&H9 walk&H1 into the same room with

<lb n=P214.7>you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P214.8>&dq;Nonsensical girl!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>was his reply&H0;, but not at all in&H4;

<lb n=P214.9>anger&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P214.10><name who=EMA>Emma</name> had as much reason&H0 to&H9 be satisfied with the rest&H01;

<lb n=P214.11>of the party as with <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>. She was received

<lb n=P214.12>with a cordial&H2 respect&H0 which&H61 could not but please, and

<lb n=P214.13>given all the consequence she could wish&H1 for&H4;. When the

<lb n=P214.14><name who=EMN1>Westons</name> arrived, their kindest looks&H0 of love&H0;, the strongest

<lb n=P214.15>of admiration were for&H4 her, from both husband and wife;

<lb n=P214.16>the son approached her with a cheerful eagerness which&H61;

<lb n=P214.17>marked her as his peculiar object&H0;, and at dinner she found

<lb n=P214.18>him seated by&H4 her &dash; and, as she firmly believed,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>not

<lb n=P214.19>without some dexterity on&H4 his side&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P214.20>The party was rather large, as it included one other

<lb n=P214.21>family, a proper unobjectionable country family, whom&H61;

<lb n=P214.22>the <name who=EMF1>Coles</name> had the advantage of naming among their

<lb n=P214.23>acquaintance, and the male part&H0 of <name who=EMZE>Mr&point;&sp;Cox</name>'s family, the

<lb n=P214.24>lawyer of Highbury. The less worthy females were to&H9;

<lb n=P214.25>come in&H4 the evening, with <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>, <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, and

<lb n=P214.26><name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith;</name> but already, at dinner, they were too&H51;

<lb n=P214.27>numerous for&H4 any subject&H0 of conversation to&H9 be general&H2;;

<lb n=P214.28>and while&H4 politics and <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> were talked over, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P214.29>could fairly surrender&H1 all her attention to&H4 the pleasantness

<lb n=P214.30>of her neighbour. The first remote sound&H0 to&H4 which&H61 she

<lb n=P214.31>felt herself obliged to&H9 attend, was the name&H0 of <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>.

<lb n=P214.32><name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name> seemed to&H9 be relating something of

<lb n=P214.33>her that&H61 was expected to&H9 be very interesting. She

<lb n=P214.34>listened, and found it well&H5 worth listening to&H4;. That&H62 very

<lb n=P214.35>dear&H21 part&H0 of <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, her fancy&H0;, received an amusing supply&H0;.

<lb n=P214.36><name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name> was telling that&H3;</q><q who=EMG type=indirect>she had been calling on&H4 <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>,

<lb n=P214.37>and as soon as she entered the room had been

<lb n=P214.38>struck by&H4 the sight of a pianofort&eacute; &dash; a very elegant&sp;looking<pb n=P215>

<lb n=P215.1>instrument &dash; not a grand, but a large-sized square

<lb n=P215.2>pianofort&eacute;;</q><q who=EM0>and the substance of the story, the end&H0 of

<lb n=P215.3>all the dialogue which&H61 ensued of surprize&H0;, and inquiry, and

<lb n=P215.4>congratulations on&H4 her side&H0;, and explanations on&H4 <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>'s,

<lb n=P215.5>was, that&H3;</q><q who=EMG type=indirect>this pianofort&eacute; had arrived from

<lb n=P215.6><name who=EMZ1>Broadwood</name>'s the day before&H5;, to&H4 the great astonishment

<lb n=P215.7>of both aunt and niece &dash; entirely unexpected; that&H3 at

<lb n=P215.8>first, by&H4 <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>'s account&H0;, <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> herself was quite at

<lb n=P215.9>a loss, quite bewildered to&H9 think who&H61 could possibly have

<lb n=P215.10>ordered it &dash; but now, they were both perfectly satisfied

<lb n=P215.11>that&H3 it could be from only one quarter&H02;; &dash; of course&H8 it

<lb n=P215.12>must be from <name who=EMZC>Col&point;&sp;Campbell</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EMG>

<lb n=P215.13>&dq;One can suppose nothing else,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>added <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name>,</q><q who=EMG>

<lb n=P215.14>&dq;and I was only surprized that&H3 there could ever have

<lb n=P215.15>been a doubt&H0;. But <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, it seems, had a letter from them

<lb n=P215.16>very lately, and not a word was said about&H4 it. She knows

<lb n=P215.17>their ways best; but I should not consider their silence&H0;

<lb n=P215.18>as any reason&H0 for&H4 their not meaning to&H9 make&H1 the present&H02;.

<lb n=P215.19>They might chuse to&H9 surprize&H1 her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P215.20><name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name> had many to&H9 agree with her; every&sp;body

<lb n=P215.21>who&H61 spoke on&H4 the subject&H0 was equally convinced that&H3 it

<lb n=P215.22>must come from <name who=EMZC>Col&point;&sp;Campbell</name>, and equally rejoiced that&H3;

<lb n=P215.23>such a present&H02 had been made; and there were enough

<lb n=P215.24>ready to&H9 speak to&H9 allow <name who=EMA>Emma</name> to&H9 think her own&H2 way, and

<lb n=P215.25>still&H5 listen to&H4 <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EMG>

<lb n=P215.26>&dq;I declare, I do not know when I have heard any&sp;thing

<lb n=P215.27>that&H61 has given me more satisfaction! &dash; It always has

<lb n=P215.28>quite hurt me that&H3 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>, who&H61 plays&H1 so&H51 delightfully,

<lb n=P215.29>should not have an instrument. It seemed quite

<lb n=P215.30>a shame&H0;, especially considering how many houses there

<lb n=P215.31>are where fine instruments are absolutely thrown away.

<lb n=P215.32>This is like&H4 giving ourselves a slap, to&H9 be sure! and it was

<lb n=P215.33>but yesterday I was telling <name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name>, I really was ashamed

<lb n=P215.34>to&H9 look&H1 at our new grand pianofort&eacute; in&H4 the drawing-room,

<lb n=P215.35>while&H3 I do not know one note&H0 from another, and our little

<lb n=P215.36>girls, who&H61 are but just&H5 beginning, perhaps may&H1 never

<lb n=P215.37>make&H1 any&sp;thing of it; and there is poor <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>,

<lb n=P215.38>who&H61 is mistress of music, has not any&sp;thing of the nature<pb n=P216>

<lb n=P216.1>of an instrument, not even&H5 the pitifullest old spinnet in&H4;

<lb n=P216.2>the world, to&H9 amuse herself with. &dash; I was saying this to&H4;

<lb n=P216.3><name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name> but yesterday, and he quite agreed with me;

<lb n=P216.4>only he is so&H51 particularly fond of music that&H3 he could not

<lb n=P216.5>help&H1 indulging himself in&H4 the purchase&H0;, hoping that&H3 some

<lb n=P216.6>of our good neighbours might be so&H51 obliging occasionally

<lb n=P216.7>to&H9 put it to&H4 a better use&H0 than we can; and that&H62 really is

<lb n=P216.8>the reason&H0 why the instrument was bought &dash; or else I am

<lb n=P216.9>sure we ought to&H9 be ashamed of it. &dash; We are in&H4 great hopes&H0;

<lb n=P216.10>that&H3 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> may&H1 be prevailed with to&H9 try it this

<lb n=P216.11>evening.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P216.12><name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> made the proper acquiescence; and

<lb n=P216.13>finding that&H3 nothing more was to&H9 be entrapped from any

<lb n=P216.14>communication of <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name>'s, turned to&H4 <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>.</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P216.15>&dq;Why do you smile&H1;?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P216.16>&dq;Nay, why do you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P216.17>&dq;Me! &dash; I suppose I smile&H1 for&H4 pleasure at <name who=EMZC>Col&point;&sp;Campbell</name>'s

<lb n=P216.18>being&H1 so&H51 rich and so&H51 liberal. &dash; It is a handsome

<lb n=P216.19>present&H02;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P216.20>&dq;Very.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P216.21>&dq;I rather wonder&H1 that&H3 it was never made before&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P216.22>&dq;Perhaps <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> has never been staying here so&H51;

<lb n=P216.23>long before&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P216.24>&dq;Or that&H3 he did not give her the use&H0 of their own&H2;

<lb n=P216.25>instrument &dash; which&H61 must now be shut up&H5 in&H4 London,

<lb n=P216.26>untouched by&H4 any&sp;body.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P216.27>&dq;That&H62 is a grand pianofort&eacute;, and he might think it too&H51;

<lb n=P216.28>large for&H4 <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name>'s house.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P216.29>&dq;You may&H1 <hi r=Italic>say</hi> what you chuse &dash; but your countenance

<lb n=P216.30>testifies that&H3 your <hi r=Italic>thoughts</hi> on&H4 this subject&H0 are very much

<lb n=P216.31>like&H4 mine&H6;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P216.32>&dq;I do not know. I rather believe you are giving me

<lb n=P216.33>more credit&H0 for&H4 acuteness than I deserve. I smile&H1 because

<lb n=P216.34>you smile&H1;, and shall probably suspect whatever I find you

<lb n=P216.35>suspect; but at present&H01 I do not see what there is to&H9;

<lb n=P216.36>question&H1;. If <name who=EMZC>Col&point;&sp;Campbell</name> is not the person, who&H62 can

<lb n=P216.37>be?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P216.38>&dq;What do you say to&H4 <name who=EMZF1>Mrs&point;&sp;Dixon</name>?&dq;<pb n=P217></q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P217.1>&dq;<name who=EMZF1>Mrs&point;&sp;Dixon</name>! very true indeed. I had not thought&H1;

<lb n=P217.2>of <name who=EMZF1>Mrs&point;&sp;Dixon</name>. She must know as well&H5 as her father, how

<lb n=P217.3>acceptable an instrument would be; and perhaps the

<lb n=P217.4>mode of it, the mystery, the surprize&H0;, is more like&H4 a young

<lb n=P217.5>woman's scheme&H0 than an elderly man's. It is <name who=EMZF1>Mrs&point;&sp;Dixon</name>

<lb n=P217.6>I dare&H12 say. I told you that&H3 your suspicions would guide&H1;

<lb n=P217.7>mine&H6;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P217.8>&dq;If so&H52;, you must extend your suspicions and comprehend

<lb n=P217.9><hi r=Italic><name who=EMZF>Mr&point;</name></hi>&sp;Dixon in&H4 them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P217.10>&dq;<name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name>. &dash; Very well&H5;. Yes, I immediately perceive

<lb n=P217.11>that&H3 it must be the joint present&H02 of <name who=EMZF>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMZF1>Mrs&point;&sp;Dixon</name>.

<lb n=P217.12>We were speaking the other day, you know, of his being&H1;

<lb n=P217.13>so&H51 warm&H2 an admirer of her performance.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P217.14>&dq;Yes, and what you told me on&H4 that&H62 head&H0;, confirmed

<lb n=P217.15>an idea which&H61 I had entertained before&H5;. &dash; I do not mean&H1;

<lb n=P217.16>to&H9 reflect upon&H4 the good intentions of either <name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name>

<lb n=P217.17>or <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, but I cannot help&H1 suspecting either that&H3;,

<lb n=P217.18>after&H4 making his proposals to&H4 her friend, he had the

<lb n=P217.19>misfortune to&H9 fall&H1 in&H4 love&H0 with <hi r=Italic>her</hi>, or that&H3 he became

<lb n=P217.20>conscious of a little attachment on&H4 her side&H0;. One might

<lb n=P217.21>guess&H1 twenty things without guessing exactly the right&H0;;

<lb n=P217.22>but I am sure there must be a particular cause for&H4 her

<lb n=P217.23>chusing to&H9 come to&H4 Highbury instead of going with the

<lb n=P217.24><name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name> to&H4 Ireland. Here, she must be leading a life

<lb n=P217.25>of privation and penance; there it would have been all

<lb n=P217.26>enjoyment. As to&H4 the pretence of trying her native&H2 air,

<lb n=P217.27>I look&H1 upon&H4 that&H62 as a mere excuse&H0;. &dash; In&H4 the summer it

<lb n=P217.28>might have passed; but what can any&sp;body's native&H2 air

<lb n=P217.29>do for&H4 them in&H4 the months of January, February, and

<lb n=P217.30>March? Good fires and carriages would be much more

<lb n=P217.31>to&H4 the purpose in&H4 most cases of delicate health, and I dare&H12;

<lb n=P217.32>say in&H4 her's. I do not require you to&H9 adopt all my suspicions,

<lb n=P217.33>though you make&H1 so&H51 noble a profession&H01 of doing

<lb n=P217.34>it, but I honestly tell you what they are.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P217.35>&dq;And, upon&H4 my word, they have an air of great probability.

<lb n=P217.36><name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name>'s preference of her music to&H4 her friend's,

<lb n=P217.37>I can answer&H1 for&H4 being&H1 very decided.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P217.38>&dq;And then, he saved her life. Did you ever hear of<pb n=P218>

<lb n=P218.1>that&H62;? &dash; A water-party; and by&H4 some accident she was

<lb n=P218.2>falling overboard. He caught her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P218.3>&dq;He did. I was there &dash; one of the party.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P218.4>&dq;Were you really? &dash; Well&H7;! &dash; But you observed nothing

<lb n=P218.5>of course&H8;, for&H3 it seems to&H9 be a new idea to&H4 you. &dash;

<lb n=P218.6>If I had been there, I think I should have made some

<lb n=P218.7>discoveries.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P218.8>&dq;I dare&H12 say you would; but I, simple&H2 I, saw nothing

<lb n=P218.9>but the fact, that&H3 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> was nearly dashed from

<lb n=P218.10>the vessel and that&H3 <name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name> caught her. &dash; It was the

<lb n=P218.11>work&H0 of a moment. And though the consequent shock&H0;

<lb n=P218.12>and alarm&H0 was very great and much more durable &dash;

<lb n=P218.13>indeed I believe it was half an hour before&H3 any of us were

<lb n=P218.14>comfortable again &dash; yet that&H62 was too&H51 general&H2 a sensation&H01;

<lb n=P218.15>for&H4 any&sp;thing of peculiar anxiety to&H9 be observable. I do

<lb n=P218.16>not mean&H1 to&H9 say, however, that&H3 you might not have

<lb n=P218.17>made discoveries.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P218.18>The conversation was here interrupted. They were

<lb n=P218.19>called on&H5 to&H9 share&H1 in&H4 the awkwardness of a rather long

<lb n=P218.20>interval between the courses, and obliged to&H9 be as formal

<lb n=P218.21>and as orderly as the others; but when the table was

<lb n=P218.22>again safely covered, when every corner dish was placed

<lb n=P218.23>exactly right&H21;, and occupation and ease&H0 were generally

<lb n=P218.24>restored, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> said,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P218.25>&dq;The arrival of this pianofort&eacute; is decisive with me.

<lb n=P218.26>I wanted to&H9 know a little more, and this tells me quite

<lb n=P218.27>enough. Depend upon&H4 it, we shall soon hear that&H3 it is

<lb n=P218.28>a present&H02 from <name who=EMZF>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMZF1>Mrs&point;&sp;Dixon</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P218.29>&dq;And if the <name who=EMZF2>Dixons</name> should absolutely deny all knowledge

<lb n=P218.30>of it we must conclude it to&H9 come from the <name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P218.32>&dq;No&H7;, I am sure it is not from the <name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name>. <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P218.33>knows it is not from the <name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name>, or they would

<lb n=P218.34>have been guessed at first. She would not have been

<lb n=P218.35>puzzled, had she dared fix on&H4 them. I may&H1 not have

<lb n=P218.36>convinced you perhaps, but I am perfectly convinced

<lb n=P218.37>myself that&H3 <name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name> is a principal&H0 in&H4 the business.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P218.38>&dq;Indeed you injure me if you suppose me unconvinced.<pb n=P219>

<lb n=P219.1>Your reasonings carry my judgment along&H5 with

<lb n=P219.2>them entirely. At first, while&H3 I supposed you satisfied

<lb n=P219.3>that&H3 <name who=EMZC>Col&point;&sp;Campbell</name> was the giver, I saw it only as paternal

<lb n=P219.4>kindness, and thought&H1 it the most natural&H2 thing in&H4 the

<lb n=P219.5>world. But when you mentioned <name who=EMZF1>Mrs&point;&sp;Dixon</name>, I felt how

<lb n=P219.6>much more probable that&H3 it should be the tribute of

<lb n=P219.7>warm&H2 female&H2 friendship. And now I can see it in&H4 no&H2;

<lb n=P219.8>other light&H0 than as an offering of love&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P219.9>There was no&H2 occasion&H0 to&H9 press&H1 the matter farther.

<lb n=P219.10>The conviction seemed real; he looked as if he felt it.</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P219.11>She said no&H2 more, other subjects took their turn&H0;; and

<lb n=P219.12>the rest&H01 of the dinner passed away; the dessert succeeded,

<lb n=P219.13>the children came in&H5;, and were talked to&H5 and admired

<lb n=P219.14>amid the usual rate&H0 of conversation; a few clever things

<lb n=P219.15>said, a few downright silly, but by&H4 much the larger proportion

<lb n=P219.16>neither the one nor the other &dash; nothing worse

<lb n=P219.17>than every&sp;day remarks, dull repetitions, old news, and

<lb n=P219.18>heavy jokes.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P219.19>The ladies had not been long in&H4 the drawing-room,

<lb n=P219.20>before&H3 the other ladies, in&H4 their different divisions, arrived.

<lb n=P219.21><name who=EMA>Emma</name> watched the entr&eacute;e of her own&H2 particular little

<lb n=P219.22>friend; and if she could not exult in&H4 her dignity and grace&H0;,

<lb n=P219.23>she could not only love&H1 the blooming sweetness and the

<lb n=P219.24>artless manner, but could most heartily rejoice in&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P219.25>light&H0;, cheerful, unsentimental disposition which&H61 allowed

<lb n=P219.26>her so&H51 many alleviations of pleasure, in&H4 the midst of the

<lb n=P219.27>pangs of disappointed affection.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>There she sat &dash; and who&H62;

<lb n=P219.28>would have guessed how many tears she had been lately

<lb n=P219.29>shedding? To&H9 be in&H4 company, nicely dressed herself and

<lb n=P219.30>seeing others nicely dressed, to&H9 sit and smile&H1 and

<lb n=P219.31>look&H1 pretty&H2;, and say nothing, was enough for&H4 the happiness

<lb n=P219.32>of the present&H2 hour. <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> did look&H1 and move&H1;

<lb n=P219.33>superior;</q><q who=EM0>but <name who=EMA>Emma</name> suspected</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>she might have been glad

<lb n=P219.34>to&H9 change&H1 feelings with <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, very glad to&H9 have purchased

<lb n=P219.35>the mortification of having loved &dash; yes, of having

<lb n=P219.36>loved even&H5 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> in&H4 vain &dash; by&H4 the surrender&H0 of all the

<lb n=P219.37>dangerous pleasure of knowing herself beloved by&H4 the

<lb n=P219.38>husband of her friend.<pb n=P220></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P220.1>In&H4 so&H51 large a party it was not necessary that&H3 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P220.2>should approach&H1 her. She did not wish&H1 to&H9 speak of the

<lb n=P220.3>pianofort&eacute;, she felt too&H51 much in&H4 the secret&H0 herself, to&H9 think

<lb n=P220.4>the appearance of curiosity or interest&H0 fair, and therefore

<lb n=P220.5>purposely kept at a distance&H0;; but by&H4 the others, the

<lb n=P220.6>subject&H0 was almost immediately introduced, and she saw

<lb n=P220.7>the blush&H0 of consciousness with which&H61 congratulations

<lb n=P220.8>were received, the blush&H0 of guilt which&H61 accompanied the

<lb n=P220.9>name&H0 of</q><q who=EMJ>&dq;my excellent friend <name who=EMZC>Col&point;&sp;Campbell</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P220.10><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, kind-hearted and musical, was particularly

<lb n=P220.11>interested by&H4 the circumstance, and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could

<lb n=P220.12>not help&H1 being&H1 amused at her perseverance in&H4 dwelling on&H4;

<lb n=P220.13>the subject&H0;; and having so&H51 much to&H9 ask and to&H9 say as

<lb n=P220.14>to&H4 tone, touch&H0;, and pedal, totally unsuspicious of that&H62;

<lb n=P220.15>wish&H0 of saying as little about&H4 it as possible, which&H61 she

<lb n=P220.16>plainly read in&H4 the fair heroine's countenance.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P220.17>They were soon joined by&H4 some of the gentlemen; and

<lb n=P220.18>the very first of the early was <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>. In&H5 he

<lb n=P220.19>walked, the first and the handsomest; and after&H4 paying

<lb n=P220.20>his compliments en&sp;passant to&H4 <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> and her niece,

<lb n=P220.21>made his way directly to&H4 the opposite side&H0 of the circle,

<lb n=P220.22>where sat <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse;</name> and till he could find a seat

<lb n=P220.23>by&H4 her, would not sit at all. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> divined what every&sp;body

<lb n=P220.24>present&H5 must be thinking.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>She was his object&H0;, and

<lb n=P220.25>every&sp;body must perceive it.</q><q who=EM0>She introduced him to&H4 her

<lb n=P220.26>friend, <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>, and, at convenient moments afterwards,

<lb n=P220.27>heard what each thought&H1 of the other.</q><q who=EME type=indirect>&dq;He had

<lb n=P220.28>never seen so&H51 lovely a face&H0;, and was delighted with her

<lb n=P220.29>na&icirc;vet&eacute;.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>And she, &dash;</q><q who=EMM type=indirect>&dq;Only to&H9 be sure it was paying him

<lb n=P220.30>too&H51 great a compliment&H0;, but she did think there were some

<lb n=P220.31>looks&H0 a little like&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>.&dq;</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMA>Emma</name> restrained her

<lb n=P220.32>indignation, and only turned from her in&H4 silence&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P220.33>Smiles of intelligence passed between her and the gentleman

<lb n=P220.34>on&H4 first glancing towards <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax;</name> but it was

<lb n=P220.35>most prudent to&H9 avoid speech. He told her that&H3;</q><q who=EME type=indirect>he had

<lb n=P220.36>been impatient to&H9 leave&H1 the dining-room &dash; hated sitting

<lb n=P220.37>long &dash; was always the first to&H9 move&H1 when he could &dash; that&H3;

<lb n=P220.38>his father, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, <name who=EMZE>Mr&point;&sp;Cox</name>, and <name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name>, were<pb n=P221>

<lb n=P221.1>left very busy over parish business &dash; that&H3 as long as he

<lb n=P221.2>had staid, however, it had been pleasant enough, as he

<lb n=P221.3>found them in&H4 general&H0 a set&H0 of gentlemen-like, sensible&H22;

<lb n=P221.4>men;</q><q who=EM0>and spoke so&H51 handsomely of Highbury altogether &dash;</q><q who=EME type=indirect>

<lb n=P221.5>thought&H1 it so&H51 abundant in&H4 agreeable families &dash;</q><q who=EM0>that&H3 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P221.6>began to&H9 feel</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>she had been used to&H9 despise the place&H0 rather

<lb n=P221.7>too&H51 much.</q><q who=EM0>She questioned him as to&H4 the society in&H4;

<lb n=P221.8>Yorkshire &dash; the extent of the neighbourhood about&H4;

<lb n=P221.9>Enscombe, and the sort; and could make&H1 out&H5 from his

<lb n=P221.10>answers that&H3;, as far as Enscombe was concerned, there

<lb n=P221.11>was very little going on&H5;; that&H3 their visitings were among

<lb n=P221.12>a range&H0 of great families, none very near&H5;; and that&H3 even&H5;

<lb n=P221.13>when days were fixed, and invitations accepted, it was an

<lb n=P221.14>even&H2 chance&H0 that&H3 <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name> were not in&H4 health or

<lb n=P221.15>spirits for&H4 going; that&H3 they made a point&H0 of visiting no&H2;

<lb n=P221.16>fresh person; and that&H3;, though he had his separate&H2;

<lb n=P221.17>engagements, it was not without difficulty, without considerable

<lb n=P221.18>address&H0 <hi r=Italic>at</hi> <hi r=Italic>times</hi>, that&H3 he could get away, or

<lb n=P221.19>introduce an acquaintance for&H4 a night.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P221.20>She saw that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>Enscombe could not satisfy, and that&H3;

<lb n=P221.21>Highbury, taken in&H4 its best, might reasonably please

<lb n=P221.22>a young man who&H61 had more retirement at home than he

<lb n=P221.23>liked. His importance at Enscombe was very evident.

<lb n=P221.24>He did not boast&H1;, but it naturally betrayed itself, that&H3 he

<lb n=P221.25>had persuaded his aunt where his uncle could do nothing,</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P221.26>and on&H4 her laughing and noticing it, he owned that&H3;</q><q who=EME type=indirect>he

<lb n=P221.27>believed (excepting one or two points) he could <hi r=Italic>with</hi> <hi r=Italic>time</hi>

<lb n=P221.28>persuade her to&H4 any&sp;thing.</q><q who=EM0>One of those points on&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P221.29>his influence&H0 failed, he then mentioned.</q><q who=EME type=indirect>He had wanted

<lb n=P221.30>very much to&H9 go abroad &dash; had been very eager indeed

<lb n=P221.31>to&H9 be allowed to&H9 travel &dash; but she would not hear of it.

<lb n=P221.32>This had happened the year before&H5;. <hi r=Italic>Now</hi>,</q><q who=EM0>he said,</q><q who=EME type=indirect>he was

<lb n=P221.33>beginning to&H9 have no&H2 longer the same wish&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P221.34>The unpersuadable point&H0;, which&H61 he did not mention&H1;,

<lb n=P221.35><name who=EMA>Emma</name> guessed to&H9 be good behaviour to&H4 his father.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P221.36>&dq;I have made a most wretched discovery,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he,

<lb n=P221.37>after&H4 a short pause&H0;. &dash;</q><q who=EME>&dq;I have been here a week to-morrow

<lb n=P221.38>&dash; half my time. I never knew days fly&H1 so&H51 fast. A week<pb n=P222>

<lb n=P222.1>to-morrow! &dash; And I have hardly begun to&H9 enjoy myself.

<lb n=P222.2>But just&H5 got acquainted with <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, and others! &dash;

<lb n=P222.3>I hate the recollection.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P222.4>&dq;Perhaps you may&H1 now begin to&H9 regret&H1 that&H3 you spent

<lb n=P222.5>one whole&H2 day, out&H5 of so&H51 few, in&H4 having your hair cut&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P222.6>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he, smiling,</q><q who=EME>&dq;that&H62 is no&H2 subject&H0 of regret&H0;

<lb n=P222.7>at all. I have no&H2 pleasure in&H4 seeing my friends, unless

<lb n=P222.8>I can believe myself fit&H2 to&H9 be seen.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P222.9>The rest&H01 of the gentlemen being&H1 now in&H4 the room, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P222.10>found herself obliged to&H9 turn&H1 from him for&H4 a few minutes,

<lb n=P222.11>and listen to&H4 <name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name>. When <name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name> had moved away,

<lb n=P222.12>and her attention could be restored as before&H5;, she saw

<lb n=P222.13><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> looking intently across&H4 the room at <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>,

<lb n=P222.14>who&H61 was sitting exactly opposite.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P222.15>&dq;What is the matter?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P222.16>He started.</q><q who=EME>&dq;Thank you for&H4 rousing me,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he replied.</q><q who=EME>

<lb n=P222.17>&dq;I believe I have been very rude; but really <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P222.18>has done her hair in&H4 so&H51 odd a way &dash; so&H51 very odd a way &dash;

<lb n=P222.19>that&H3 I cannot keep my eyes from her. I never saw any&sp;thing

<lb n=P222.20>so&H51 outr&eacute;e! &dash; Those curls! &dash; This must be a fancy&H0 of

<lb n=P222.21>her own&H2;. I see nobody else looking like&H4 her! &dash; I must go

<lb n=P222.22>and ask her whether it is an Irish fashion&H0;. Shall I? &dash; Yes,

<lb n=P222.23>I will&H1 &dash; I declare I will&H1 &dash; and you shall see how she takes

<lb n=P222.24>it; &dash; whether she colours.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P222.25>He was gone immediately; and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> soon saw him

<lb n=P222.26>standing before&H4 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, and talking to&H4 her; but</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>as

<lb n=P222.27>to&H4 its effect&H0 on&H4 the young lady, as he had improvidently

<lb n=P222.28>placed himself exactly between them, exactly in&H4 front&H0 of

<lb n=P222.29><name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, she could absolutely distinguish nothing.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P222.30>Before&H3 he could return&H1 to&H4 his chair, it was taken by&H4;

<lb n=P222.31><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P222.32>&dq;This is the luxury of a large party,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she: &dash;</q><q who=EMO>&dq;one

<lb n=P222.33>can get near&H4 every&sp;body, and say every&sp;thing. My dear&H21;

<lb n=P222.34><name who=EMA>Emma</name>, I am longing to&H9 talk&H1 to&H4 you. I have been making

<lb n=P222.35>discoveries and forming plans, just&H5 like&H4 yourself, and

<lb n=P222.36>I must tell them while&H3 the idea is fresh. Do you know how

<lb n=P222.37><name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> and her niece came here?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P222.38>&dq;How! &dash; They were invited, were not they?&dq;<pb n=P223></q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P223.1>&dq;Oh! yes &dash; but how they were conveyed hither? &dash; the

<lb n=P223.2>manner of their coming?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P223.3>&dq;They walked, I conclude. How else could they come?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P223.4>&dq;Very true. &dash; Well&H7;, a little while&H0 ago it occurred to&H4 me

<lb n=P223.5>how very sad it would be to&H9 have <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> walking

<lb n=P223.6>home again, late at night, and cold&H2 as the nights are now.

<lb n=P223.7>And as I looked at her, though I never saw her appear to&H4;

<lb n=P223.8>more advantage, it struck me that&H3 she was heated, and

<lb n=P223.9>would therefore be particularly liable to&H9 take cold&H0;. Poor

<lb n=P223.10>girl! I could not bear&H1 the idea of it; so&H3;, as soon as

<lb n=P223.11><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> came into the room, and I could get at him,

<lb n=P223.12>I spoke to&H4 him about&H4 the carriage. You may&H1 guess&H1 how

<lb n=P223.13>readily he came into my wishes&H0;; and having his approbation,

<lb n=P223.14>I made my way directly to&H4 <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>, to&H9 assure her

<lb n=P223.15>that&H3 the carriage would be at her service before&H3 it took

<lb n=P223.16>us home; for&H3 I thought&H1 it would be making her comfortable

<lb n=P223.17>at once. Good soul! she was as grateful as possible,

<lb n=P223.18>you may&H1 be sure.</q><q who=EMD type=indirect>&onq;Nobody was ever so&H51 fortunate as

<lb n=P223.19>herself!&cnq; &dash;</q><q who=EMO>but with many, many thanks, &dash;</q><q who=EMD type=indirect>&onq;there was no&H2;

<lb n=P223.20>occasion&H0 to&H9 trouble&H1 us, for&H3 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s carriage had

<lb n=P223.21>brought, and was to&H9 take them home again.&cnq;</q><q who=EMO>I was quite

<lb n=P223.22>surprized; &dash; very glad, I am sure; but really quite

<lb n=P223.23>surprized. Such a very kind&H2 attention &dash; and so&H51 thoughtful

<lb n=P223.24>an attention! &dash; the sort of thing that&H61 so&H51 few men would

<lb n=P223.25>think of. And, in&H4 short, from knowing his usual ways,

<lb n=P223.26>I am very much inclined to&H9 think that&H3 it was for&H4 their

<lb n=P223.27>accommodation the carriage was used at all. I do suspect

<lb n=P223.28>he would not have had a pair&H0 of horses for&H4 himself, and that&H3;

<lb n=P223.29>it was only as an excuse&H0 for&H4 assisting them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P223.30>&dq;Very likely,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name> &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;nothing more likely.

<lb n=P223.31>I know no&H2 man more likely than <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> to&H9 do the

<lb n=P223.32>sort of thing &dash; to&H9 do any&sp;thing really good-natured, useful,

<lb n=P223.33>considerate, or benevolent. He is not a gallant man, but

<lb n=P223.34>he is a very humane one; and this, considering <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>'s

<lb n=P223.35>ill&sp;health, would appear a case of humanity to&H4;

<lb n=P223.36>him; &dash; and for&H4 an act&H0 of un-ostentatious kindness, there is

<lb n=P223.37>nobody whom&H61 I would fix on&H4 more than on&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>.

<lb n=P223.38>I know he had horses to-day &dash; for&H3 we arrived together;<pb n=P224>

<lb n=P224.1>and I laughed at him about&H4 it, but he said not a word that&H61;

<lb n=P224.2>could betray.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P224.3>&dq;Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, smiling,</q><q who=EMO>&dq;you give him

<lb n=P224.4>credit&H0 for&H4 more simple&H2;, disinterested benevolence in&H4 this

<lb n=P224.5>instance&H0 than I do; for&H3 while&H3 <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> was speaking,

<lb n=P224.6>a suspicion darted into my head&H0;, and I have never been

<lb n=P224.7>able to&H9 get it out&H5 again. The more I think of it, the more

<lb n=P224.8>probable it appears. In&H4 short, I have made a match&H0;

<lb n=P224.9>between <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> and <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>. See the consequence

<lb n=P224.10>of keeping you company! &dash; What do you say

<lb n=P224.11>to&H4 it?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P224.12>&dq;<name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> and <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>exclaimed <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P224.13>&dq;Dear&H21 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, how could you think of such a

<lb n=P224.14>thing? &dash; <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>! &dash; <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> must not

<lb n=P224.15>marry! &dash; You would not have little <name who=EML1>Henry</name> cut&H1 out&H5 from

<lb n=P224.16>Donwell? &dash; Oh! no&H7;, no&H7;, <name who=EML1>Henry</name> must have Donwell.

<lb n=P224.17>I cannot at all consent&H1 to&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s marrying; and

<lb n=P224.18>I am sure it is not at all likely. I am amazed that&H3 you

<lb n=P224.19>should think of such a thing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P224.20>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, I have told you what led me to&H9 think

<lb n=P224.21>of it. I do not want&H1 the match&H0 &dash; I do not want&H1 to&H9 injure

<lb n=P224.22>dear&H21 little <name who=EML1>Henry</name> &dash; but the idea has been given me by&H4;

<lb n=P224.23>circumstances; and if <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> really wished to&H9;

<lb n=P224.24>marry, you would not have him refrain on&H4 <name who=EML1>Henry</name>'s account&H0;,

<lb n=P224.25>a boy of six years old, who&H61 knows nothing of the matter?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P224.26>&dq;Yes, I would. I could not bear&H1 to&H9 have <name who=EML1>Henry</name> supplanted. &dash;

<lb n=P224.27><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> marry! &dash; No&H7;, I have never had

<lb n=P224.28>such an idea, and I cannot adopt it now. And <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>,

<lb n=P224.29>too&H52;, of all women!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P224.30>&dq;Nay, she has always been a first favourite&H0 with him,

<lb n=P224.31>as you very well&H5 know.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P224.32>&dq;But the imprudence of such a match&H0;!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P224.33>&dq;I am not speaking of its prudence; merely its

<lb n=P224.34>probability.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P224.35>&dq;I see no&H2 probability in&H4 it, unless you have any better

<lb n=P224.36>foundation than what you mention&H1;. His good-nature,

<lb n=P224.37>his humanity, as I tell you, would be quite enough to&H9;

<lb n=P224.38>account&H1 for&H4 the horses. He has a great regard&H0 for&H4 the<pb n=P225>

<lb n=P225.1><name who=EMC1>Bateses</name>, you know, independent of <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> &dash; and is

<lb n=P225.2>always glad to&H9 shew&H1 them attention. My dear&H21 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>,

<lb n=P225.3>do not take to&H4 match-making. You do it very ill. <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P225.4>mistress of the Abbey! &dash; Oh! no&H7;, no&H7;; &dash; every

<lb n=P225.5>feeling revolts. For&H4 his own&H2 sake, I would not have him

<lb n=P225.6>do so&H51 mad a thing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P225.7>&dq;Imprudent, if you please &dash; but not mad. Excepting

<lb n=P225.8>inequality of fortune, and perhaps a little disparity of age,

<lb n=P225.9>I can see nothing unsuitable.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P225.10>&dq;But <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> does not want&H1 to&H9 marry. I am

<lb n=P225.11>sure he has not the least idea of it. Do not put it into his

<lb n=P225.12>head&H0;. Why should he marry? &dash; He is as happy as possible

<lb n=P225.13>by&H4 himself; with his farm, and his sheep, and his library,

<lb n=P225.14>and all the parish to&H9 manage; and he is extremely fond

<lb n=P225.15>of his brother's children. He has no&H2 occasion&H0 to&H9 marry,

<lb n=P225.16>either to&H9 fill up&H5 his time or his heart.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P225.17>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, as long as he thinks so&H52;, it is so&H52;; but

<lb n=P225.18>if he really loves <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P225.19>&dq;Nonsense! He does not care&H1 about&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>. In&H4;

<lb n=P225.20>the way of love&H0;, I am sure he does not. He would do any

<lb n=P225.21>good to&H4 her, or her family; but &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P225.22>&dq;Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, laughing,</q><q who=EMO>&dq;perhaps the

<lb n=P225.23>greatest good he could do them, would be to&H9 give <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>

<lb n=P225.24>such a respectable home.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P225.25>&dq;If it would be good to&H4 her, I am sure it would be evil

<lb n=P225.26>to&H4 himself; a very shameful and degrading connection.

<lb n=P225.27>How would he bear&H1 to&H9 have <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> belonging to&H4 him?

<lb n=P225.28>&dash; To&H9 have her haunting the Abbey, and thanking him

<lb n=P225.29>all day long for&H4 his great kindness in&H4 marrying <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>? &dash;

<lb n=P225.30>&onq;So&H51 very kind&H2 and obliging! &dash; But he always had been

<lb n=P225.31>such a very kind&H2 neighbour!&cnq; And then fly&H1 off, through&H4;

<lb n=P225.32>half a sentence, to&H4 her mother's old petticoat. &onq;Not that&H3;

<lb n=P225.33>it was such a very old petticoat either &dash; for&H3 still&H5 it would

<lb n=P225.34>last&H1 a great while&H0 &dash; and, indeed, she must thankfully say

<lb n=P225.35>that&H3 their petticoats were all very strong.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P225.36>&dq;For&H4 shame&H0;, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>! Do not mimic her. You divert

<lb n=P225.37>me against my conscience. And, upon&H4 my word, I do not

<lb n=P225.38>think <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> would be much disturbed by&H4 <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>.<pb n=P226>

<lb n=P226.1>Little things do not irritate him. She might talk&H1;

<lb n=P226.2>on&H5;; and if he wanted to&H9 say any&sp;thing himself, he would

<lb n=P226.3>only talk&H1 louder, and drown her voice. But the question&H0;

<lb n=P226.4>is not, whether it would be a bad connexion for&H4 him, but

<lb n=P226.5>whether he wishes&H1 it; and I think he does. I have heard

<lb n=P226.6>him speak, and so&H3 must you, so&H51 very highly of <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>!

<lb n=P226.7>The interest&H0 he takes in&H4 her &dash; his anxiety about&H4;

<lb n=P226.8>her health &dash; his concern&H0 that&H3 she should have no&H2 happier

<lb n=P226.9>prospect! I have heard him express&H1 himself so&H51 warmly

<lb n=P226.10>on&H4 those points! &dash; Such an admirer of her performance

<lb n=P226.11>on&H4 the pianofort&eacute;, and of her voice! I have heard him say

<lb n=P226.12>that&H3 he could listen to&H4 her for&sp;ever. Oh! and I had almost

<lb n=P226.13>forgotten one idea that&H61 occurred to&H4 me &dash; this pianofort&eacute;

<lb n=P226.14>that&H61 has been sent her by&H4 somebody &dash; though we have all

<lb n=P226.15>been so&H51 well&H5 satisfied to&H9 consider it a present&H02 from the

<lb n=P226.16><name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name>, may&H1 it not be from <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>? I cannot

<lb n=P226.17>help&H1 suspecting him. I think he is just&H5 the person to&H9 do

<lb n=P226.18>it, even&H5 without being&H1 in&H4 love&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P226.19>&dq;Then it can be no&H2 argument to&H9 prove that&H3 he is in&H4;

<lb n=P226.20>love&H0;. But I do not think it is at all a likely thing for&H4 him

<lb n=P226.21>to&H9 do. <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> does nothing mysteriously.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P226.22>&dq;I have heard him lamenting her having no&H2 instrument

<lb n=P226.23>repeatedly; oftener than I should suppose such a circumstance

<lb n=P226.24>would, in&H4 the common&H2 course&H0 of things, occur to&H4;

<lb n=P226.25>him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P226.26>&dq;Very well&H5;; and if he had intended to&H9 give her one,

<lb n=P226.27>he would have told her so&H52;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P226.28>&dq;There might be scruples of delicacy, my dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.

<lb n=P226.29>I have a very strong notion that&H3 it comes from him.

<lb n=P226.30>I am sure he was particularly silent when <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name> told

<lb n=P226.31>us of it at dinner.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P226.32>&dq;You take up&H5 an idea, <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, and run&H1 away

<lb n=P226.33>with it; as you have many a time reproached me with

<lb n=P226.34>doing. I see no&H2 sign of attachment &dash; I believe nothing

<lb n=P226.35>of the pianofort&eacute; &dash; and proof only shall convince me that&H3;

<lb n=P226.36><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> has any thought&H1 of marrying <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P226.37>They combated the point&H0 some time longer in&H4 the same

<lb n=P226.38>way; <name who=EMA>Emma</name> rather gaining ground over the mind&H0 of her<pb n=P227>

<lb n=P227.1>friend; for&H3 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> was the most used of the two

<lb n=P227.2>to&H9 yield; till a little bustle&H0 in&H4 the room shewed them that&H3;

<lb n=P227.3>tea was over, and the instrument in&H4 preparation; &dash; and

<lb n=P227.4>at the same moment <name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name> approaching to&H9 entreat

<lb n=P227.5><name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> would do them the honour&H0 of trying it.

<lb n=P227.6><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>, of whom&H61;, in&H4 the eagerness of her conversation

<lb n=P227.7>with <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, she had been seeing nothing,

<lb n=P227.8>except that&H3 he had found a seat by&H4 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, followed

<lb n=P227.9><name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name>, to&H9 add his very pressing entreaties; and as, in&H4;

<lb n=P227.10>every respect&H0;, it suited <name who=EMA>Emma</name> best to&H9 lead&H1;, she gave a very

<lb n=P227.11>proper compliance.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P227.12>She knew the limitations of her own&H2 powers too&H51 well&H5 to&H9;

<lb n=P227.13>attempt&H1 more than she could perform with credit&H0;; she

<lb n=P227.14>wanted neither taste nor spirit in&H4 the little things which&H61 are

<lb n=P227.15>generally acceptable, and could accompany her own&H2 voice

<lb n=P227.16>well&H5;. One accompaniment to&H4 her song took her agreeably

<lb n=P227.17>by&H4 surprize&H0 &dash; a second&H0;, slightly but correctly taken by&H4;

<lb n=P227.18><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>. Her pardon&H0 was duly begged at the close&H0;

<lb n=P227.19>of the song, and every&sp;thing usual followed. He was

<lb n=P227.20>accused of having a delightful voice, and a perfect&H2 knowledge

<lb n=P227.21>of music; which&H61 was properly denied; and that&H3 he

<lb n=P227.22>knew nothing of the matter, and had no&H2 voice at all,

<lb n=P227.23>roundly asserted. They sang together once more; and

<lb n=P227.24><name who=EMA>Emma</name> would then resign her place&H0 to&H4 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, whose&H61;

<lb n=P227.25>performance, both vocal and instrumental, she never

<lb n=P227.26>could attempt&H1 to&H9 conceal from herself, was infinitely

<lb n=P227.27>superior to&H4 her own&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P227.28>With mixed feelings, she seated herself at a little distance&H0;

<lb n=P227.29>from the numbers round&H4 the instrument, to&H9 listen.

<lb n=P227.30><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> sang again. They had sung together

<lb n=P227.31>once or twice, it appeared, at Weymouth. But the sight

<lb n=P227.32>of <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> among the most attentive, soon drew

<lb n=P227.33>away half <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s mind&H0;; and she fell into a train of

<lb n=P227.34>thinking on&H4 the subject&H0 of <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s suspicions, to&H4;

<lb n=P227.35>which&H61 the sweet sounds&H0 of the united voices gave only

<lb n=P227.36>momentary interruptions. Her objections to&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s

<lb n=P227.37>marrying did not in&H4 the least subside.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>She could see

<lb n=P227.38>nothing but evil in&H4 it. It would be a great disappointment<pb n=P228>

<lb n=P228.1>to&H4 <name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley;</name> consequently to&H4 <name who=EML>Isabella</name>. A real

<lb n=P228.2>injury to&H4 the children &dash; a most mortifying change&H0;, and

<lb n=P228.3>material&H2 loss to&H4 them all; &dash; a very great deduction from

<lb n=P228.4>her father's daily comfort&H0 &dash; and, as to&H4 herself, she could

<lb n=P228.5>not at all endure the idea of <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> at Donwell&sp;Abbey.

<lb n=P228.6>A <name who=EMX4>Mrs&point;&sp;Knightley</name> for&H4 them all to&H9 give way to&H4;! &dash;

<lb n=P228.7>No&H7 &dash; <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> must never marry. Little <name who=EML1>Henry</name>

<lb n=P228.8>must remain the heir of Donwell.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P228.9>Presently <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> looked back&H5;, and came and

<lb n=P228.10>sat down&H5 by&H4 her. They talked at first only of the performance.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P228.11>His admiration was certainly very warm&H2;; yet</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P228.12>she thought&H1;,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>but for&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, it would not have

<lb n=P228.13>struck her. As a sort of touchstone, however, she began

<lb n=P228.14>to&H9 speak of his kindness in&H4 conveying the aunt and niece;

<lb n=P228.15>and though his answer&H0 was in&H4 the spirit of cutting the

<lb n=P228.16>matter short, she believed it to&H9 indicate only his disinclination

<lb n=P228.17>to&H9 dwell on&H4 any kindness of his own&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P228.18>&dq;I often feel concerned,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;that&H3 I dare&H12 not

<lb n=P228.19>make&H1 <hi r=Italic>our</hi> carriage more useful on&H4 such occasions. It is

<lb n=P228.20>not that&H3 I am without the wish&H0;; but you know how

<lb n=P228.21>impossible my father would deem it that&H3 <name who=EMZI>James</name> should

<lb n=P228.22>put-to for&H4 such a purpose.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P228.23>&dq;Quite out&H5 of the question&H0;, quite out&H5 of the question&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P228.24>he replied; &dash;</q><q who=EMB>&dq;but you must often wish&H1 it, I am sure.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P228.25>And he smiled with such seeming pleasure at the conviction,

<lb n=P228.26>that&H3 she must proceed another step&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P228.27>&dq;This present&H02 from the <name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;This

<lb n=P228.28>pianofort&eacute; is very kindly given.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P228.29>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he replied, and without the smallest apparent

<lb n=P228.30>embarrassment. &dash;</q><q who=EMB>&dq;But they would have done better had

<lb n=P228.31>they given her notice&H0 of it. Surprizes are foolish things.

<lb n=P228.32>The pleasure is not enhanced, and the inconvenience is

<lb n=P228.33>often considerable. I should have expected better judgment

<lb n=P228.34>in&H4 <name who=EMZC>Colonel&sp;Campbell</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P228.35>From that&H62 moment, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could have taken her oath

<lb n=P228.36>that&H3 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> had had no&H2 concern&H0 in&H4 giving the

<lb n=P228.37>instrument. But whether he were entirely free from

<lb n=P228.38>peculiar attachment &dash; whether there were no&H2 actual<pb n=P229>

<lb n=P229.1>preference &dash; remained a little longer doubtful. Towards

<lb n=P229.2>the end&H0 of <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>'s second&H2 song, her voice grew thick.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P229.3>&dq;That&H62 will&H1 do,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he, when it was finished, thinking

<lb n=P229.4>aloud &dash;</q><q who=EMB>&dq;You have sung quite enough for&H4 one evening &dash;

<lb n=P229.5>now, be quiet&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P229.6>Another song, however, was soon begged for&H5;.</q><q who=EMX>&dq;One

<lb n=P229.7>more; &dash; they would not fatigue&H1 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> on&H4 any

<lb n=P229.8>account&H0;, and would only ask for&H4 one more.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>And <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>

<lb n=P229.9>was heard to&H9 say,</q><q who=EME>&dq;I think you could manage

<lb n=P229.10>this without effort; the first part&H0 is so&H51 trifling. The

<lb n=P229.11>strength of the song falls on&H4 the second&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P229.12><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> grew angry.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P229.13>&dq;That&H62 fellow,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he, indignantly,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;thinks of nothing

<lb n=P229.14>but showing off his own&H2 voice. This must not be.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>And

<lb n=P229.15>touching <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>, who&H61 at that&H62 moment passed near&H5 &dash;</q><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P229.16>&dq;<name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>, are you mad, to&H9 let your niece sing herself

<lb n=P229.17>hoarse in&H4 this manner? Go, and interfere. They have

<lb n=P229.18>no&H2 mercy on&H4 her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P229.19><name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>, in&H4 her real anxiety for&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, could hardly

<lb n=P229.20>stay&H1 even&H5 to&H9 be grateful, before&H3 she stept forward&H5 and

<lb n=P229.21>put an end&H0 to&H4 all further singing. Here ceased the concert

<lb n=P229.22>part&H0 of the evening, for&H3 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> and <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P229.23>were the only young-lady-performers; but soon (within

<lb n=P229.24>five minutes) the proposal of dancing &dash; originating nobody

<lb n=P229.25>exactly knew where &dash; was so&H51 effectually promoted by&H4;

<lb n=P229.26><name who=EMF>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name>, that&H3 every&sp;thing was rapidly clearing

<lb n=P229.27>away, to&H9 give proper space. <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, capital in&H4 her

<lb n=P229.28>country-dances, was seated, and beginning an irresistible

<lb n=P229.29>waltz; and <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>, coming up&H5 with most

<lb n=P229.30>becoming gallantry to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, had secured her hand&H0;, and

<lb n=P229.31>led her up&H5 to&H4 the top.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P229.32>While&H4 waiting till the other young people could pair&H1;

<lb n=P229.33>themselves off, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> found time, in&H4 spite&H8 of the compliments

<lb n=P229.34>she was receiving on&H4 her voice and her taste, to&H9;

<lb n=P229.35>look&H1 about&H5;, and see what became of <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>This

<lb n=P229.36>would be a trial. He was no&H2 dancer in&H4 general&H0;. If he

<lb n=P229.37>were to&H9 be very alert&H2 in&H4 engaging <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> now, it

<lb n=P229.38>might augur something. There was no&H2 immediate<pb n=P230>

<lb n=P230.1>appearance. No&H7;; he was talking to&H4 <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name> &dash; he was

<lb n=P230.2>looking on&H5 unconcerned; <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> was asked by&H4 somebody

<lb n=P230.3>else, and he was still&H5 talking to&H4 <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P230.4><name who=EMA>Emma</name> had no&H2 longer an alarm&H0 for&H4 <name who=EML1>Henry;</name> his interest&H0;

<lb n=P230.5>was yet safe; and she led off the dance&H0 with genuine

<lb n=P230.6>spirit and enjoyment. Not more than five couple could

<lb n=P230.7>be mustered; but the rarity and the suddenness of it

<lb n=P230.8>made it very delightful, and she found herself well&H5 matched

<lb n=P230.9>in&H4 a partner. They were a couple worth looking at.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P230.10>Two dances&H0;, unfortunately, were all that&H61 could be

<lb n=P230.11>allowed. It was growing late, and <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> became

<lb n=P230.12>anxious to&H9 get home, on&H4 her mother's account&H0;. After&H4;

<lb n=P230.13>some attempts, therefore, to&H9 be permitted to&H9 begin again,

<lb n=P230.14>they were obliged to&H9 thank <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, look&H1 sorrowful,

<lb n=P230.15>and have done.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P230.16>&dq;Perhaps it is as well&H5;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>, as he

<lb n=P230.17>attended <name who=EMA>Emma</name> to&H4 her carriage.</q><q who=EME>&dq;I must have asked

<lb n=P230.18><name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, and her languid dancing would not have

<lb n=P230.19>agreed with me, after&H4 your's.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=09><p><pb n=P231><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P231.1><name who=EMA>Emma</name> did not repent her condescension in&H4 going to&H4 the

<lb n=P231.2><name who=EMF1>Coles</name>. The visit&H0 afforded her many pleasant recollections

<lb n=P231.3>the next day; and all that&H61 she might be supposed to&H9;

<lb n=P231.4>have lost on&H4 the side&H0 of dignified seclusion, must be amply

<lb n=P231.5>repaid in&H4 the splendour of popularity.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>She must have

<lb n=P231.6>delighted the <name who=EMF1>Coles</name> &dash; worthy people, who&H61 deserved to&H9 be

<lb n=P231.7>made happy! &dash; And left a name&H0 behind her that&H61 would

<lb n=P231.8>not soon die&H1 away.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P231.9>Perfect&H2 happiness, even&H5 in&H4 memory, is not common&H2;;

<lb n=P231.10>and there were two points on&H4 which&H61 she was not quite easy.

<lb n=P231.11>She doubted whether she had not transgressed the duty of

<lb n=P231.12>woman by&H4 woman, in&H4 betraying her suspicions of <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>'s

<lb n=P231.13>feelings to&H4 <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It was hardly right&H21;;

<lb n=P231.14>but it had been so&H51 strong an idea, that&H3 it would escape&H1 her,

<lb n=P231.15>and his submission to&H4 all that&H61 she told, was a compliment&H0;

<lb n=P231.16>to&H4 her penetration which&H61 made it difficult for&H4 her to&H9 be

<lb n=P231.17>quite certain that&H3 she ought to&H9 have held her tongue.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P231.18>The other circumstance of regret&H0 related also to&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax;</name>

<lb n=P231.19>and there she had no&H2 doubt&H0;. She did unfeignedly

<lb n=P231.20>and unequivocally regret&H1 the inferiority of her

<lb n=P231.21>own&H2 playing and singing. She did most heartily grieve

<lb n=P231.22>over the idleness of her childhood &dash; and sat down&H5 and

<lb n=P231.23>practised vigorously an hour and a half.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P231.24>She was then interrupted by&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s coming in&H5;; and

<lb n=P231.25>if <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s praise&H0 could have satisfied her, she might soon

<lb n=P231.26>have been comforted.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P231.27>&dq;Oh! if I could but play&H1 as well&H5 as you and <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>!&dq;

<lb n=P231.28></q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P231.29>&dq;Don't class&H1 us together, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>. My playing is no&H2;

<lb n=P231.30>more like&H4 her's, than a lamp is like&H4 sunshine.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P231.31>&dq;Oh! dear&H7 &dash; I think you play&H1 the best of the two. I

<lb n=P231.32>think you play&H1 quite as well&H5 as she does. I am sure I had<pb n=P232>

<lb n=P232.1>much rather hear you. Every&sp;body last&H2 night said how

<lb n=P232.2>well&H5 you played.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P232.3>&dq;Those who&H61 knew any&sp;thing about&H4 it, must have felt

<lb n=P232.4>the difference. The truth is, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, that&H3 my playing is

<lb n=P232.5>just&H5 good enough to&H9 be praised, but <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>'s is much

<lb n=P232.6>beyond&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P232.7>&dq;Well&H7;, I always shall think that&H3 you play&H1 quite as well&H5;

<lb n=P232.8>as she does, or that&H3 if there is any difference nobody would

<lb n=P232.9>ever find it out&H5;. <name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name> said how much taste you had;

<lb n=P232.10>and <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name> talked a great deal&H0 about&H4 your

<lb n=P232.11>taste, and that&H3 he valued taste much more than execution.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P232.12>&dq;Ah! but <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> has them both, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P232.13>&dq;Are you sure? I saw she had execution, but I did

<lb n=P232.14>not know she had any taste. Nobody talked about&H4 it.

<lb n=P232.15>And I hate Italian singing. &dash; There is no&H2 understanding a

<lb n=P232.16>word of it. Besides, if she does play&H1 so&H51 very well&H5;, you

<lb n=P232.17>know, it is no&H2 more than she is obliged to&H9 do, because she

<lb n=P232.18>will&H1 have to&H9 teach. The <name who=EMZE5>Coxes</name> were wondering last&H2 night

<lb n=P232.19>whether she would get into any great family. How did

<lb n=P232.20>you think the <name who=EMZE5>Coxes</name> looked?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P232.21>&dq;Just&H5 as they always do &dash; very vulgar.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P232.22>&dq;They told me something,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> rather hesitatingly,</q><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P232.23>&dq;but it is nothing of any consequence.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P232.24><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was obliged to&H9 ask what they had told her,

<lb n=P232.25>though fearful of its producing <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P232.26>&dq;They told me &dash; that&H3 <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name> dined with them last&H2;

<lb n=P232.27>Saturday.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P232.28>&dq;Oh!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P232.29>&dq;He came to&H4 their father upon&H4 some business, and he

<lb n=P232.30>asked him to&H9 stay&H1 dinner.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P232.31>&dq;Oh!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P232.32>&dq;They talked a great deal&H0 about&H4 him, especially <name who=EMZE2>Anne&sp;Cox</name>

<lb n=P232.33>I do not know what she meant, but she asked me

<lb n=P232.34>if I thought&H1 I should go and stay&H1 there again next

<lb n=P232.35>summer.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P232.36>&dq;She meant to&H9 be impertinently curious, just&H5 as such

<lb n=P232.37>an <name who=EMZE2>Anne&sp;Cox</name> should be.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P232.38>&dq;She said he was very agreeable the day he dined there.<pb n=P233>

<lb n=P233.1>He sat by&H4 her at dinner. <name who=EMV>Miss&sp;Nash</name> thinks either of the

<lb n=P233.2><name who=EMZE5>Coxes</name> would be very glad to&H9 marry him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P233.3>&dq;Very likely. &dash; I think they are, without exception, the

<lb n=P233.4>most vulgar girls in&H4 Highbury.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P233.5><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> had business at <name who=EMQ1>Ford</name>'s. &dash; <name who=EMA>Emma</name> thought&H1 it

<lb n=P233.6>most prudent to&H9 go with her. Another accidental meeting

<lb n=P233.7>with the <name who=EMR1>Martins</name> was possible, and, in&H4 her present&H2 state&H0;,

<lb n=P233.8>would be dangerous.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P233.9><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, tempted by&H4 every&sp;thing and swayed by&H4 half a

<lb n=P233.10>word, was always very long at a purchase&H0;; and while&H3 she

<lb n=P233.11>was still&H5 hanging over muslins and changing her mind&H0;,

<lb n=P233.12><name who=EMA>Emma</name> went to&H4 the door for&H4 amusement. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>Much could not

<lb n=P233.13>be hoped from the traffic of even&H5 the busiest part&H0 of Highbury; &dash;

<lb n=P233.14><name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name> walking hastily by&H5;, <name who=EMZE1>Mr&point;&sp;William&sp;Cox</name>

<lb n=P233.15>letting himself in&H4 at the office door, <name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name>'s carriage

<lb n=P233.16>horses returning from exercise&H0;, or a stray letter-boy on&H4 an

<lb n=P233.17>obstinate mule, were the liveliest objects&H0 she could presume

<lb n=P233.18>to&H9 expect; and when her eyes fell only on&H4 the

<lb n=P233.19>butcher with his tray, a tidy old woman travelling homewards

<lb n=P233.20>from shop with her full basket, two curs quarrelling

<lb n=P233.21>over a dirty bone, and a string of dawdling children round&H4;

<lb n=P233.22>the baker's little bow-window eyeing the gingerbread, she

<lb n=P233.23>knew she had no&H2 reason&H0 to&H9 complain, and was amused

<lb n=P233.24>enough; quite enough still&H5 to&H9 stand&H1 at the door.</q><q who=EM0>A mind&H0;

<lb n=P233.25>lively and at ease&H0;, can do with seeing nothing, and can see

<lb n=P233.26>nothing that&H61 does not answer&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P233.27>She looked down&H4 the Randalls road. The scene enlarged;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P233.28>two persons appeared; <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> and her

<lb n=P233.29>son-in-law; they were walking into Highbury; &dash; to&H4;

<lb n=P233.30>Hartfield of course&H8;. They were stopping, however, in&H4 the

<lb n=P233.31>first place&H0 at <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name>'s; whose&H61 house was a little

<lb n=P233.32>nearer Randalls than <name who=EMQ1>Ford</name>'s; and had all but knocked,</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P233.33>when <name who=EMA>Emma</name> caught their eye. &dash;Immediately they crossed

<lb n=P233.34>the road and came forward&H5 to&H4 her; and the agreeableness

<lb n=P233.35>of yesterday's engagement seemed to&H9 give fresh pleasure

<lb n=P233.36>to&H4 the present&H2 meeting. <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> informed her that&H3;

<lb n=P233.37>she was going to&H9 call&H1 on&H4 the <name who=EMC1>Bateses</name>, in&H4 order to&H9 hear the

<lb n=P233.38>new instrument.<pb n=P234></q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P234.1>&dq;For&H3 my companion tells me,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she,</q><q who=EMO>&dq;that&H3 I absolutely

<lb n=P234.2>promised <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> last&H2 night, that&H3 I would come

<lb n=P234.3>this morning. I was not aware of it myself. I did not

<lb n=P234.4>know that&H3 I had fixed a day, but as he says I did, I am

<lb n=P234.5>going now.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P234.6>&dq;And while&H3 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> pays her visit&H0;, I may&H1 be

<lb n=P234.7>allowed, I hope&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>,</q><q who=EME>&dq;to&H9 join your

<lb n=P234.8>party and wait for&H4 her at Hartfield &dash; if you are going

<lb n=P234.9>home.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P234.10><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> was disappointed.</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P234.11>&dq;I thought&H1 you meant to&H9 go with me. They would be

<lb n=P234.12>very much pleased.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P234.13>&dq;Me! I should be quite in&H4 the way. But, perhaps &dash;

<lb n=P234.14>I may&H1 be equally in&H4 the way here. <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> looks&H1;

<lb n=P234.15>as if she did not want&H1 me. My aunt always sends me off

<lb n=P234.16>when she is shopping. She says I fidget her to&H4 death;

<lb n=P234.17>and <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> looks&H1 as if she could almost say the

<lb n=P234.18>same. What am I to&H9 do?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P234.19>&dq;I am here on&H4 no&H2 business of my own&H2;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P234.20>&dq;I am only waiting for&H4 my friend. She will&H1 probably

<lb n=P234.21>have soon done, and then we shall go home. But you had

<lb n=P234.22>better go with <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> and hear the instrument.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P234.23>&dq;Well&H7 &dash; if you advise it. &dash; But</q><q who=EM0>(with a smile&H0;)</q><q who=EME>if <name who=EMZC>Col&point;&sp;Campbell</name>

<lb n=P234.24>should have employed a careless friend, and if

<lb n=P234.25>it should prove to&H9 have an indifferent tone &dash; what shall I

<lb n=P234.26>say? I shall be no&H2 support&H0 to&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>. She might

<lb n=P234.27>do very well&H5 by&H4 herself. A disagreeable truth would be

<lb n=P234.28>palateable through&H4 her lips, but I am the wretchedest

<lb n=P234.29>being&H0 in&H4 the world at a civil falsehood.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P234.30>&dq;I do not believe any such thing,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMA>Emma</name>. &dash;</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P234.31>&dq;I am persuaded that&H3 you can be as insincere as your

<lb n=P234.32>neighbours, when it is necessary; but there is no&H2 reason&H0;

<lb n=P234.33>to&H9 suppose the instrument is indifferent. Quite otherwise

<lb n=P234.34>indeed, if I understood <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>'s opinion last&H2 night.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P234.35>&dq;Do come with me,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>,</q><q who=EMO>&dq;if it be not

<lb n=P234.36>very disagreeable to&H4 you. It need&H1 not detain us long. We

<lb n=P234.37>will&H1 go to&H4 Hartfield afterwards. We will&H1 follow them to&H4;

<lb n=P234.38>Hartfield. I really wish&H1 you to&H9 call&H1 with me. It will&H1 be<pb n=P235>

<lb n=P235.1>felt so&H51 great an attention! and I always thought&H1 you

<lb n=P235.2>meant it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P235.3>He could say no&H2 more; and with the hope&H0 of Hartfield

<lb n=P235.4>to&H9 reward&H1 him, returned with <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> to&H4 <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name>'s

<lb n=P235.5>door.</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMA>Emma</name> watched them in&H5;, and then joined <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P235.6>at the interesting counter, &dash; trying, with all the force&H0 of

<lb n=P235.7>her own&H2 mind&H0;, to&H9 convince her that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>if she wanted plain

<lb n=P235.8>muslin it was of no&H2 use&H0 to&H9 look&H1 at figured; and that&H3 a

<lb n=P235.9>blue ribbon, be it ever so&H51 beautiful, would still&H5 never

<lb n=P235.10>match&H1 her yellow pattern.</q><q who=EM0>At last&H0 it was all settled, even&H5;

<lb n=P235.11>to&H4 the destination of the parcel.</q></p><p><q who=EMQ>

<lb n=P235.12>&dq;Should I send it to&H4 <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s, ma'am?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>asked

<lb n=P235.13><name who=EMQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Ford</name>.</q><q who=EMM>&dq;Yes &dash; no&H7 &dash; yes, to&H4 <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s. Only

<lb n=P235.14>my pattern gown is at Hartfield. No&H7;, you shall send it to&H4;

<lb n=P235.15>Hartfield, if you please. But then, <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name> will&H1;

<lb n=P235.16>want&H1 to&H9 see it. &dash; And I could take the pattern gown home

<lb n=P235.17>any day. But I shall want&H1 the ribbon directly &dash; so&H3 it had

<lb n=P235.18>better go to&H4 Hartfield &dash; at least the ribbon. You could

<lb n=P235.19>make&H1 it into two parcels, <name who=EMQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Ford</name>, could not you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P235.20>&dq;It is not worth&sp;while, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, to&H9 give <name who=EMQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Ford</name> the

<lb n=P235.21>trouble&H0 of two parcels.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P235.22>&dq;No&H2 more it is.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMQ>

<lb n=P235.23>&dq;No&H2 trouble&H0 in&H4 the world, ma'am,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said the obliging

<lb n=P235.24><name who=EMQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Ford</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P235.25>&dq;Oh! but indeed I would much rather have it only in&H4;

<lb n=P235.26>one. Then, if you please, you shall send it all to&H4 <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s &dash;

<lb n=P235.27>I do not know &dash; No&H7;, I think, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,

<lb n=P235.28>I may&H1 just&H5 as well&H5 have it sent to&H4 Hartfield, and take it

<lb n=P235.29>home with me at night. What do you advise?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P235.30>&dq;That&H3 you do not give another half-second to&H4 the

<lb n=P235.31>subject&H0;. To&H4 Hartfield, if you please, <name who=EMQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Ford</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P235.32>&dq;Aye, that&H62 will&H1 be much best,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, quite

<lb n=P235.33>satisfied,</q><q who=EMM>&dq;I should not at all like&H1 to&H9 have it sent to&H4 <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s.&dq;

<lb n=P235.34></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P235.35>Voices approached the shop &dash; or rather one voice and

<lb n=P235.36>two ladies; <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> and <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> met them at

<lb n=P235.37>the door.</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P235.38>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said the latter,</q><q who=EMD>&dq;I am<pb n=P236>

<lb n=P236.1>just&H5 run&H1 across&H5 to&H9 entreat the favour&H0 of you to&H9 come and

<lb n=P236.2>sit down&H5 with us a little while&H0;, and give us your opinion

<lb n=P236.3>of our new instrument; you and <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>. How do

<lb n=P236.4>you do, <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>? &dash; Very well&H5 I thank you. &dash; And I

<lb n=P236.5>begged <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> to&H9 come with me, that&H3 I might be

<lb n=P236.6>sure of succeeding.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P236.7>&dq;I hope&H1 <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name> and <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> are&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P236.8>&dq;Very well&H5;, I am much obliged to&H4 you. My mother is

<lb n=P236.9>delightfully well&H5;; and <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> caught no&H2 cold&H0 last&H2 night.

<lb n=P236.10>How is <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>? &dash; I am so&H51 glad to&H9 hear such a good

<lb n=P236.11>account&H0;. <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> told me you were here. &dash; Oh! then,

<lb n=P236.12>said I, I must run&H1 across&H5;, I am sure <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> will&H1;

<lb n=P236.13>allow me just&H5 to&H9 run&H1 across&H5 and entreat her to&H9 come in&H5;;

<lb n=P236.14>my mother will&H1 be so&H51 very happy to&H9 see her &dash; and now we

<lb n=P236.15>are such a nice party, she cannot refuse.</q><q who=EME type=indirect>&cnq;Aye, pray do,&onq;</q><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P236.16>said <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>,</q><q who=EME type=indirect>&cnq;<name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s opinion of

<lb n=P236.17>the instrument will&H1 be worth having.&onq; &dash;</q><q who=EMD>But, said I, I shall

<lb n=P236.18>be more sure of succeeding if one of you will&H1 go with me.</q><q who=EME type=indirect>

<lb n=P236.19>&dash; &cnq;Oh!&onq;</q><q who=EMD>said he,</q><q who=EME type=indirect>&cnq;wait half-a-minute till I have finished</q><q who=EME>

<lb n=P236.20>my job.&onq; &dash;</q><q who=EMD>For&H3;, would you believe it, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,

<lb n=P236.21>there he is, in&H4 the most obliging manner in&H4 the world,

<lb n=P236.22>fastening in&H5 the rivet of my mother's spectacles. &dash; The

<lb n=P236.23>rivet came out&H5;, you know, this morning. &dash; So&H51 very obliging!

<lb n=P236.24>&dash; For&H3 my mother had no&H2 use&H0 of her spectacles &dash; could

<lb n=P236.25>not put them on&H5;. And, by&sp;the&sp;bye, every&sp;body ought to&H9;

<lb n=P236.26>have two pair&H0 of spectacles; they should indeed. <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>

<lb n=P236.27>said so&H52;. I meant to&H9 take them over to&H4 <name who=EMZZM>John&sp;Saunders</name> the

<lb n=P236.28>first thing I did, but something or other hindered me all

<lb n=P236.29>the morning; first one thing, then another, there is no&H2;

<lb n=P236.30>saying what, you know. At one time <name who=EMV>Patty</name> came to&H9 say

<lb n=P236.31>she thought&H1 the kitchen chimney wanted sweeping. Oh!

<lb n=P236.32>said I, <name who=EMV>Patty</name> do not come with your bad news to&H4 me.

<lb n=P236.33>Here is the rivet of your mistress's spectacles out&H5;. Then

<lb n=P236.34>the baked apples came home, <name who=EMZN>Mrs&point;&sp;Wallis</name> sent them by&H4;

<lb n=P236.35>her boy; they are extremely civil and obliging to&H4 us, the

<lb n=P236.36><name who=EMZN1>Wallises</name>, always &dash; I have heard some people say that&H3;

<lb n=P236.37><name who=EMZN>Mrs&point;&sp;Wallis</name> can be uncivil and give a very rude answer&H0;,

<lb n=P236.38>but we have never known any&sp;thing but the greatest<pb n=P237>

<lb n=P237.1>attention from them. And it cannot be for&H4 the value&H0 of

<lb n=P237.2>our custom now, for&H3 what is our consumption of bread,

<lb n=P237.3>you know? Only three of us &dash; besides dear&H21 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> at

<lb n=P237.4>present&H01 &dash; and she really eats nothing &dash; makes such a

<lb n=P237.5>shocking breakfast&H0;, you would be quite frightened if you

<lb n=P237.6>saw it. I dare&H12 not let my mother know how little she

<lb n=P237.7>eats &dash; so&H3 I say one thing and then I say another, and it

<lb n=P237.8>passes off. But about&H4 the middle of the day she gets

<lb n=P237.9>hungry, and there is nothing she likes so&H51 well&H5 as these

<lb n=P237.10>baked apples, and they are extremely wholesome, for&H3 I

<lb n=P237.11>took the opportunity the other day of asking <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry;</name>

<lb n=P237.12>I happened to&H9 meet&H1 him in&H4 the street. Not that&H3 I had any

<lb n=P237.13>doubt&H0 before&H5 &dash; I have so&H51 often heard <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> recommend

<lb n=P237.14>a baked apple. I believe it is the only way that&H3;

<lb n=P237.15><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> thinks the fruit thoroughly wholesome.

<lb n=P237.16>We have apple&sp;dumplings, however, very often. <name who=EMV>Patty</name>

<lb n=P237.17>makes an excellent apple-dumpling. Well&H7;, <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>,

<lb n=P237.18>you have prevailed, I hope&H1;, and these ladies will&H1 oblige us.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P237.19><name who=EMA>Emma</name> would be</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>&dq;very happy to&H9 wait on&H5 <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name>,

<lb n=P237.20>&amp;c&point;&dq;</q><q who=EM0>and they did at last&H0 move&H1 out&H5 of the shop, with no&H2;

<lb n=P237.21>further delay&H0 from <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> than,</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P237.22>&dq;How do you do, <name who=EMQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Ford</name>? I beg your pardon&H0;. I

<lb n=P237.23>did not see you before&H5;. I hear you have a charming

<lb n=P237.24>collection of new ribbons from town. <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> came back&H5;

<lb n=P237.25>delighted yesterday. Thank ye, the gloves do very well&H5;

<lb n=P237.26>&dash; only a little too&H51 large about&H4 the wrist; but <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> is

<lb n=P237.27>taking them in&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P237.28>&dq;What was I talking of?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she, beginning again

<lb n=P237.29>when they were all in&H4 the street.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P237.30><name who=EMA>Emma</name> wondered on&H4 what, of all the medley, she would

<lb n=P237.31>fix.</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P237.32>&dq;I declare I cannot recollect what I was talking of. &dash;

<lb n=P237.33>Oh! my mother's spectacles. So&H51 very obliging of <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>!</q><q who=EME type=indirect>

<lb n=P237.34>&cnq;Oh!&onq;</q><q who=EMD>said he,</q><q who=EME type=indirect>&cnq;I do think I can

<lb n=P237.35>fasten the rivet; I like&H1 a job of this kind&H0 excessively. &dash;&onq;</q><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P237.36>Which&H61 you know shewed him to&H9 be so&H51 very &dash; Indeed

<lb n=P237.37>I must say that&H3;, much as I had heard of him before&H5 and

<lb n=P237.38>much as I had expected, he very far exceeds any&sp;thing &dash;<pb n=P238>

<lb n=P238.1>I do congratulate you, <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, most warmly. He

<lb n=P238.2>seems every&sp;thing the fondest parent could &dash;</q><q who=EME type=indirect>&cnq;Oh!&onq;,</q><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P238.3>said he,</q><q who=EME type=indirect>&cnq;I can fasten the rivet. I like&H1 a job of that&H62 sort

<lb n=P238.4>excessively.&onq;</q><q who=EMD>I never shall forget his manner. And when

<lb n=P238.5>I brought out&H5 the baked apples from the closet, and hoped

<lb n=P238.6>our friends would be so&H51 very obliging as to&H9 take some,</q><q who=EME type=indirect>

<lb n=P238.7>&cnq;Oh!&onq;</q><q who=EMD>said he, directly,</q><q who=EME type=indirect>&cnq;there is nothing in&H4 the way of

<lb n=P238.8>fruit half so&H51 good, and these are the finest looking home-baked

<lb n=P238.9>apples I ever saw in&H4 my life.&onq;</q><q who=EMD>That&H62;, you know, was

<lb n=P238.10>so&H51 very &dash; And I am sure, by&H4 his manner, it was no&H2;

<lb n=P238.11>compliment&H0;. Indeed they are very delightful apples, and

<lb n=P238.12><name who=EMZN>Mrs&point;&sp;Wallis</name> does them full justice &dash; only we do not have

<lb n=P238.13>them baked more than twice, and <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> made

<lb n=P238.14>us promise&H1 to&H9 have them done three times &dash; but <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>

<lb n=P238.15>will&H1 be so&H51 good as not to&H9 mention&H1 it. The

<lb n=P238.16>apples themselves are the very finest sort for&H4 baking,

<lb n=P238.17>beyond&H4 a doubt&H0;; all from Donwell &dash; some of <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s

<lb n=P238.18>most liberal supply&H0;. He sends us a sack every year;

<lb n=P238.19>and certainly there never was such a keeping apple any&sp;where

<lb n=P238.20>as one of his trees &dash; I believe there is two of them.

<lb n=P238.21>My mother says the orchard was always famous in&H4 her

<lb n=P238.22>younger days. But I was really quite shocked the other

<lb n=P238.23>day &dash; for&H3 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> called one morning, and <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> was

<lb n=P238.24>eating these apples, and we talked about&H4 them and said

<lb n=P238.25>how much she enjoyed them, and he asked whether we

<lb n=P238.26>were not got to&H4 the end&H0 of our stock.</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>&cnq;I am sure you

<lb n=P238.27>must be,&onq;</q><q who=EMD>said he,</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>&cnq;and I will&H1 send you another supply&H0;;

<lb n=P238.28>for&H3 I have a great many more than I can ever use&H1;. <name who=EMW>William&sp;Larkins</name>

<lb n=P238.29>let me keep a larger quantity than usual this

<lb n=P238.30>year. I will&H1 send you some more, before&H3 they get good for&H4;

<lb n=P238.31>nothing.&onq;</q><q who=EMD>So&H3 I begged he would not &dash; for&H3 really as to&H4 ours

<lb n=P238.32>being&H1 gone, I could not absolutely say that&H3 we had a great

<lb n=P238.33>many left &dash; it was but half a dozen indeed; but they

<lb n=P238.34>should be all kept for&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane;</name> and I could not at all bear&H1;

<lb n=P238.35>that&H3 he should be sending us more, so&H51 liberal as he had

<lb n=P238.36>been already; and <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> said the same. And when he

<lb n=P238.37>was gone, she almost quarrelled with me &dash; No&H7;, I should not

<lb n=P238.38>say quarrelled, for&H3 we never had a quarrel&H0 in&H4 our lives&H0;;<pb n=P239>

<lb n=P239.1>but she was quite distressed that&H3 I had owned the apples

<lb n=P239.2>were so&H51 nearly gone; she wished I had made him believe

<lb n=P239.3>we had a great many left. Oh! said I, my dear&H21;, I did

<lb n=P239.4>say as much as I could. However, the very same evening

<lb n=P239.5><name who=EMW>William&sp;Larkins</name> came over with a large basket of apples,

<lb n=P239.6>the same sort of apples, a bushel at least, and I was very

<lb n=P239.7>much obliged, and went down&H5 and spoke to&H4 <name who=EMW>William&sp;Larkins</name>

<lb n=P239.8>and said every&sp;thing, as you may&H1 suppose.

<lb n=P239.9><name who=EMW>William&sp;Larkins</name> is such an old acquaintance! I am always

<lb n=P239.10>glad to&H9 see him. But, however, I found afterwards from

<lb n=P239.11><name who=EMV>Patty</name>, that&H3 <name who=EMW>William</name> said it was all the apples of <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> sort

<lb n=P239.12>his master had; he had brought them all &dash; and now his

<lb n=P239.13>master had not one left to&H9 bake or boil. <name who=EMW>William</name> did not

<lb n=P239.14>seem to&H9 mind&H1 it himself, he was so&H51 pleased to&H9 think his

<lb n=P239.15>master had sold so&H51 many; for&H3 <name who=EMW>William</name>, you know, thinks

<lb n=P239.16>more of his master's profit than any&sp;thing; but <name who=EMZZI>Mrs&point;&sp;Hodges</name>,

<lb n=P239.17>he said, was quite displeased at their being&H1 all

<lb n=P239.18>sent away. She could not bear&H1 that&H3 her master should

<lb n=P239.19>not be able to&H9 have another apple-tart this spring&H0;. He

<lb n=P239.20>told <name who=EMV>Patty</name> this, but bid her not mind&H1 it, and be sure not

<lb n=P239.21>to&H9 say any&sp;thing to&H4 us about&H4 it, for&H3 <name who=EMZZI>Mrs&point;&sp;Hodges</name> <hi r=Italic>would</hi> be

<lb n=P239.22>cross&H2 sometimes, and as long as so&H51 many sacks were sold,

<lb n=P239.23>it did not signify who&H61 ate the remainder. And so&H3 <name who=EMV>Patty</name>

<lb n=P239.24>told me, and I was excessively shocked indeed! I would

<lb n=P239.25>not have <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> know any&sp;thing about&H4 it for&H4 the

<lb n=P239.26>world! He would be so&H51 very &dash; I wanted to&H9 keep it from

<lb n=P239.27><name who=EMJ>Jane</name>'s knowledge; but unluckily, I had mentioned it

<lb n=P239.28>before&H3 I was aware.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P239.29><name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> had just&H5 done as <name who=EMV>Patty</name> opened the door;

<lb n=P239.30>and her visitors walked up&sp;stairs without having any

<lb n=P239.31>regular narration to&H9 attend to&H4;, pursued only by&H4 the sounds&H0;

<lb n=P239.32>of her desultory good-will.</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P239.33>&dq;Pray take care&H0;, <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, there is a step&H0 at the

<lb n=P239.34>turning. Pray take care&H0;, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, ours is rather

<lb n=P239.35>a dark&H2 staircase &dash; rather darker and narrower than one

<lb n=P239.36>could wish&H1;. <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>, pray take care&H0;. <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,

<lb n=P239.37>I am quite concerned, I am sure you hit your foot. <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>,

<lb n=P239.38>the step&H0 at the turning.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=10><p><pb n=P240><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P240.1>The appearance of the little sitting-room as they

<lb n=P240.2>entered, was tranquillity itself; <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name>, deprived of

<lb n=P240.3>her usual employment, slumbering on&H4 one side&H0 of the fire&H0;,

<lb n=P240.4><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>, at a table near&H4 her, most deedily occupied

<lb n=P240.5>about&H4 her spectacles, and <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>, standing with her

<lb n=P240.6>back&H0 to&H4 them, intent on&H4 her pianofort&eacute;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P240.7>Busy as he was, however, the young man was yet able

<lb n=P240.8>to&H9 shew&H1 a most happy countenance on&H4 seeing <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P240.9>again.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P240.10>&dq;This is a pleasure,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he, in&H4 rather a low voice,</q><q who=EME>

<lb n=P240.11>&dq;coming at least ten minutes earlier than I had calculated.

<lb n=P240.12>You find me trying to&H9 be useful; tell me if you think I

<lb n=P240.13>shall succeed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P240.14>&dq;What!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>,</q><q who=EMO>&dq;have not you finished

<lb n=P240.15>it yet? you would not earn a very good livelihood as a

<lb n=P240.16>working-silversmith at this rate&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P240.17>&dq;I have not been working uninterruptedly,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he replied,</q><q who=EME>

<lb n=P240.18>&dq;I have been assisting <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> in&H4 trying to&H9 make&H1 her

<lb n=P240.19>instrument stand&H1 steadily, it was not quite firm; an unevenness

<lb n=P240.20>in&H4 the floor, I believe. You see we have been

<lb n=P240.21>wedging one leg with paper. This was very kind&H2 of you

<lb n=P240.22>to&H9 be persuaded to&H9 come. I was almost afraid you would

<lb n=P240.23>be hurrying home.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P240.24>He contrived that&H3 she should be seated by&H4 him; and

<lb n=P240.25>was sufficiently employed in&H4 looking out&H5 the best baked

<lb n=P240.26>apple for&H4 her, and trying to&H9 make&H1 her help&H1 or advise him

<lb n=P240.27>in&H4 his work&H0;, till <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> was quite ready to&H9 sit down&H5;

<lb n=P240.28>to&H4 the pianofort&eacute; again. That&H3 she was not immediately

<lb n=P240.29>ready, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> did suspect</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>to&H9 arise from the state&H0 of her

<lb n=P240.30>nerves; she had not yet possessed the instrument long

<lb n=P240.31>enough to&H9 touch&H1 it without emotion; she must reason&H1;

<lb n=P240.32>herself into the power of performance; and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could

<lb n=P240.33>not but pity&H1 such feelings, whatever their origin, and could<pb n=P241>

<lb n=P241.1>not but resolve&H1 never to&H9 expose them to&H4 her neighbour

<lb n=P241.2>again.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P241.3>At last&H0 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> began, and though the first bars were

<lb n=P241.4>feebly given, the powers of the instrument were gradually

<lb n=P241.5>done full justice to&H5;. <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> had been delighted

<lb n=P241.6>before&H5;, and was delighted again; <name who=EMA>Emma</name> joined her in&H4;

<lb n=P241.7>all her praise&H0;; and the pianofort&eacute;, with every proper

<lb n=P241.8>discrimination, was pronounced to&H9 be altogether of the

<lb n=P241.9>highest promise&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P241.10>&dq;Whoever <name who=EMZC>Col&point;&sp;Campbell</name> might employ,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>,

<lb n=P241.11>with a smile&H0 at <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EME>&dq;the person has not

<lb n=P241.12>chosen ill. I heard a good deal&H0 of <name who=EMZC>Col&point;&sp;Campbell</name>'s taste

<lb n=P241.13>at Weymouth; and the softness of the upper notes

<lb n=P241.14>I am sure is exactly what he and <hi r=Italic>all</hi> <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> <hi r=Italic>party</hi> would

<lb n=P241.15>particularly prize&H1;. I dare&H12 say, <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, that&H3 he

<lb n=P241.16>either gave his friend very minute&H2 directions, or wrote

<lb n=P241.17>to&H4 <name who=EMZ1>Broadwood</name> himself. Do not you think so&H52;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P241.18><name who=EMJ>Jane</name> did not look&H1 round&H5;. She was not obliged to&H9 hear.

<lb n=P241.19><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> had been speaking to&H4 her at the same

<lb n=P241.20>moment.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P241.21>&dq;It is not fair,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name> in&H4 a whisper&H0;,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;mine&H6 was

<lb n=P241.22>a random guess&H0;. Do not distress&H1 her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P241.23>He shook his head&H0 with a smile&H0;, and looked as if he

<lb n=P241.24>had very little doubt&H0 and very little mercy. Soon afterwards

<lb n=P241.25>he began again,</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P241.26>&dq;How much your friends in&H4 Ireland must be enjoying

<lb n=P241.27>your pleasure on&H4 this occasion&H0;, <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>. I dare&H12 say

<lb n=P241.28>they often think of you, and wonder&H1 which&H61 will&H1 be the

<lb n=P241.29>day, the precise day of the instrument's coming to&H4 hand&H0;.

<lb n=P241.30>Do you imagine <name who=EMZC>Col&point;&sp;Campbell</name> knows the business to&H9 be

<lb n=P241.31>going forward&H5 just&H5 at this time? &dash; Do you imagine it to&H9;

<lb n=P241.32>be the consequence of an immediate commission from

<lb n=P241.33>him, or that&H3 he may&H1 have sent only a general&H2 direction,

<lb n=P241.34>an order indefinite as to&H4 time, to&H9 depend upon&H4 contingencies

<lb n=P241.35>and conveniences?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P241.36>He paused. She could not but hear; she could not

<lb n=P241.37>avoid answering,</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P241.38>&dq;Till I have a letter from <name who=EMZC>Col&point;&sp;Campbell</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she, in&H4;<pb n=P242>

<lb n=P242.1>a voice of forced calmness,</q><q who=EMJ>&dq;I can imagine nothing with

<lb n=P242.2>any confidence. It must be all conjecture&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P242.3>&dq;Conjecture&H0 &dash; aye, sometimes one conjectures&H1 right&H21;,

<lb n=P242.4>and sometimes one conjectures&H1 wrong. I wish&H1 I could

<lb n=P242.5>conjecture&H1 how soon I shall make&H1 this rivet quite firm.

<lb n=P242.6>What nonsense one talks, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, when hard at

<lb n=P242.7>work&H0;, if one talks at all; &dash; your real workmen, I suppose,

<lb n=P242.8>hold&H1 their tongues; but we gentlemen labourers if we get

<lb n=P242.9>hold&H0 of a word &dash; <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> said something about&H4 conjecturing.

<lb n=P242.10>There, it is done. I have the pleasure, madam,</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P242.11>(to&H4 <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name>)</q><q who=EME>of restoring your spectacles, healed for&H4;

<lb n=P242.12>the present&H01;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P242.13>He was very warmly thanked both by&H4 mother and

<lb n=P242.14>daughter; to&H9 escape&H1 a little from the latter, he went to&H4;

<lb n=P242.15>the pianofort&eacute;, and begged <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, who&H61 was still&H5;

<lb n=P242.16>sitting at it, to&H9 play&H1 something more.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P242.17>&dq;If you are very kind&H2;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he,</q><q who=EME>&dq;it will&H1 be one of the

<lb n=P242.18>waltzes we danced last&H2 night; &dash; let me live them over

<lb n=P242.19>again. You did not enjoy them as I did; you appeared

<lb n=P242.20>tired the whole&H2 time. I believe you were glad we danced

<lb n=P242.21>no&H2 longer; but I would have given worlds &dash; all the worlds

<lb n=P242.22>one ever has to&H9 give &dash; for&H4 another half hour.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P242.23>She played.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P242.24>&dq;What felicity it is to&H9 hear a tune again which&H61 <hi r=Italic>has</hi>

<lb n=P242.25>made one happy! &dash; If I mistake&H1 not that&H62 was danced at

<lb n=P242.26>Weymouth.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P242.27>She looked up&H5 at him for&H4 a moment, coloured deeply,

<lb n=P242.28>and played something else. He took some music from

<lb n=P242.29>a chair near&H4 the pianofort&eacute;, and turning to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, said,</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P242.30>&dq;Here is something quite new to&H4 me. Do you know

<lb n=P242.31>it? &dash; <name who=EMZ1>Cramer</name>. &dash; And here are a new set&H0 of Irish melodies.

<lb n=P242.32>That&H62;, from such a quarter&H02;, one might expect. This was

<lb n=P242.33>all sent with the instrument. Very thoughtful of <name who=EMZC>Col&point;&sp;Campbell</name>,

<lb n=P242.34>was not it? &dash; He knew <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> could

<lb n=P242.35>have no&H2 music here. I honour&H1 that&H62 part&H0 of the attention

<lb n=P242.36>particularly; it shews it to&H9 have been so&H51 thoroughly from

<lb n=P242.37>the heart. Nothing hastily done; nothing incomplete.

<lb n=P242.38>True affection only could have prompted it.&dq;<pb n=P243></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P243.1><name who=EMA>Emma</name> wished he would be less pointed, yet could not

<lb n=P243.2>help&H1 being&H1 amused; and when on&H4 glancing her eye

<lb n=P243.3>towards <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> she caught the remains&H0 of a smile&H0;,

<lb n=P243.4>when she saw that&H3 with all the deep blush&H0 of consciousness,

<lb n=P243.5>there had been a smile&H0 of secret&H2 delight&H0;, she had less

<lb n=P243.6>scruple&H0 in&H4 the amusement, and much less compunction

<lb n=P243.7>with respect&H0 to&H4 her. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>This amiable, upright, perfect&H2 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P243.8>was apparently cherishing very reprehensible

<lb n=P243.9>feelings.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P243.10>He brought all the music to&H4 her, and they looked it

<lb n=P243.11>over together. &dash; <name who=EMA>Emma</name> took the opportunity of whispering,

<lb n=P243.12></q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P243.13>&dq;You speak too&H51 plain. She must understand you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P243.14>&dq;I hope&H1 she does. I would have her understand me.

<lb n=P243.15>I am not in&H4 the least ashamed of my meaning.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P243.16>&dq;But really, I am half ashamed, and wish&H1 I had never

<lb n=P243.17>taken up&H5 the idea.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P243.18>&dq;I am very glad you did, and that&H3 you communicated

<lb n=P243.19>it to&H4 me. I have now a key to&H4 all her odd looks&H0 and ways.

<lb n=P243.20>Leave&H1 shame&H0 to&H4 her. If she does wrong, she ought to&H9;

<lb n=P243.21>feel it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P243.22>&dq;She is not entirely without it, I think.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P243.23>&dq;I do not see much sign of it. She is playing <hi r=Italic>Robin&sp;Adair</hi>

<lb n=P243.24>at this moment &dash; <hi r=Italic>his</hi> favourite&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P243.25>Shortly afterwards <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>, passing near&H4 the window,

<lb n=P243.26>descried <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> on&H4 horseback not far off.</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P243.27>&dq;<name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> I declare! &dash; I must speak to&H4 him if

<lb n=P243.28>possible, just&H5 to&H9 thank him. I will&H1 not open&H1 the window

<lb n=P243.29>here; it would give you all cold&H0;; but I can go into my

<lb n=P243.30>mother's room you know. I dare&H12 say he will&H1 come in&H5;

<lb n=P243.31>when he knows who&H61 is here. Quite delightful to&H9 have

<lb n=P243.32>you all meet&H1 so&H52;! &dash; Our little room so&H51 honoured!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P243.33>She was in&H4 the adjoining chamber while&H3 she still&H5 spoke,

<lb n=P243.34>and opening the casement there, immediately called

<lb n=P243.35><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s attention, and every syllable of their

<lb n=P243.36>conversation was as distinctly heard by&H4 the others, as if

<lb n=P243.37>it had passed within the same apartment.</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P243.38>&dq;How d'ye do? &dash; how d'ye do? &dash; Very well&H5;, I thank<pb n=P244>

<lb n=P244.1>you. So&H51 obliged to&H4 you for&H4 the carriage last&H2 night. We

<lb n=P244.2>were just&H5 in&H4 time; my mother just&H5 ready for&H4 us. Pray

<lb n=P244.3>come in&H5;; do come in&H5;. You will&H1 find some friends here.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P244.4>So&H52 began <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates;</name> and <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> seemed

<lb n=P244.5>determined to&H9 be heard in&H4 his turn&H0;, for&H3 most resolutely

<lb n=P244.6>and commandingly did he say,</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P244.7>&dq;How is your niece, <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>? &dash; I want&H1 to&H9 inquire

<lb n=P244.8>after&H4 you all, but particularly your niece. How is <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>? &dash;

<lb n=P244.9>I hope&H1 she caught no&H2 cold&H0 last&H2 night. How is

<lb n=P244.10>she to-day? Tell me how <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> is.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P244.11>And <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> was obliged to&H9 give a direct&H2 answer&H0;

<lb n=P244.12>before&H3 he would hear her in&H4 any&sp;thing else. The listeners

<lb n=P244.13>were amused; and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> gave <name who=EMA>Emma</name> a look&H0 of

<lb n=P244.14>particular meaning. But <name who=EMA>Emma</name> still&H5 shook her head&H0;

<lb n=P244.15>in&H4 steady scepticism.</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P244.16>&dq;So&H51 obliged to&H4 you! &dash; so&H51 very much obliged to&H4 you

<lb n=P244.17>for&H4 the carriage,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>resumed <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P244.18>He cut&H1 her short with,</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P244.19>&dq;I am going to&H4 Kingston. Can I do any&sp;thing for&H4;

<lb n=P244.20>you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P244.21>&dq;Oh! dear&H7;, Kingston &dash; are you? &dash; <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name> was saying

<lb n=P244.22>the other day she wanted something from Kingston.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P244.23>&dq;<name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name> has servants to&H9 send. Can I do any&sp;thing

<lb n=P244.24>for&H4 <hi r=Italic>you</hi>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P244.25>&dq;No&H7;, I thank you. But do come in&H5;. Who&H62 do you

<lb n=P244.26>think is here? &dash; <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> and <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith;</name> so&H51;

<lb n=P244.27>kind&H2 as to&H9 call&H1 to&H9 hear the new pianofort&eacute;. Do put up&H5;

<lb n=P244.28>your horse at the Crown&H01;, and come in&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P244.29>&dq;Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he in&H4 a deliberating manner,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;for&H4 five

<lb n=P244.30>minutes, perhaps.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P244.31>&dq;And here is <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> and <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>

<lb n=P244.32>too&H52;! &dash; Quite delightful; so&H51 many friends!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P244.33>&dq;No&H7;, not now, I thank you. I could not stay&H1 two

<lb n=P244.34>minutes. I must get on&H5 to&H4 Kingston as fast as I can.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P244.35>&dq;Oh! do come in&H5;. They will&H1 be so&H51 very happy to&H9;

<lb n=P244.36>see you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P244.37>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;, your room is full enough. I will&H1 call&H1 another

<lb n=P244.38>day, and hear the pianofort&eacute;.&dq;<pb n=P245></q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P245.1>&dq;Well&H7;, I am so&H51 sorry! &dash; Oh! <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, what

<lb n=P245.2>a delightful party last&H2 night; how extremely pleasant. &dash;

<lb n=P245.3>Did you ever see such dancing? &dash; Was not it delightful?

<lb n=P245.4>&dash; <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> and <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill;</name> I never

<lb n=P245.5>saw any&sp;thing equal&H2 to&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P245.6>&dq;Oh! very delightful indeed; I can say nothing less,

<lb n=P245.7>for&H3 I suppose <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> and <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>

<lb n=P245.8>are hearing every&sp;thing that&H61 passes. And</q><q who=EM0>(raising his

<lb n=P245.9>voice still&H5 more)</q><q who=EMB>I do not see why <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> should not

<lb n=P245.10>be mentioned too&H52;. I think <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> dances&H1 very well&H5;;

<lb n=P245.11>and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> is the very best country-dance player,

<lb n=P245.12>without exception, in&H4 England. Now, if your friends have

<lb n=P245.13>any gratitude, they will&H1 say something pretty&H5 loud about&H4;

<lb n=P245.14>you and me in&H4 return&H0;; but I cannot stay&H1 to&H9 hear it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P245.15>&dq;Oh! <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, one moment more; something

<lb n=P245.16>of consequence &dash; so&H51 shocked! &dash; <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> and I are both so&H51;

<lb n=P245.17>shocked about&H4 the apples!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P245.18>&dq;What is the matter now?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P245.19>&dq;To&H9 think of your sending us all your store apples.

<lb n=P245.20>You said you had a great many, and now you have not

<lb n=P245.21>one left. We really are so&H51 shocked! <name who=EMZZI>Mrs&point;&sp;Hodges</name> may&H1;

<lb n=P245.22>well&H5 be angry. <name who=EMW>William&sp;Larkins</name> mentioned it here. You

<lb n=P245.23>should not have done it, indeed you should not. Ah!

<lb n=P245.24>he is off. He never can bear&H1 to&H9 be thanked. But I thought&H1;

<lb n=P245.25>he would have staid now, and it would have been a pity&H0;

<lb n=P245.26>not to&H9 have mentioned &dash; Well&H7;,</q><q who=EM0>(returning into the

<lb n=P245.27>room,)</q><q who=EMD>I have not been able to&H9 succeed. <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P245.28>cannot stop&H1;. He is going to&H4 Kingston. He asked me if

<lb n=P245.29>he could do any&sp;thing&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P245.30>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>,</q><q who=EMJ>&dq;we heard his kind&H2 offers&H0;, we heard

<lb n=P245.31>every&sp;thing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P245.32>&dq;Oh! yes, my dear&H21;, I dare&H12 say you might, because you

<lb n=P245.33>know the door was open&H2;, and the window was open&H2;, and

<lb n=P245.34><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> spoke loud. You must have heard everything

<lb n=P245.35>to&H9 be sure.</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>&cnq;Can I do any&sp;thing for&H4 you at Kingston?&onq;</q><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P245.36>said he, so&H3 I just&H5 mentioned &dash; Oh! <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,

<lb n=P245.37>must you be going? &dash; You seem but just&H5 come &dash; so&H51 very

<lb n=P245.38>obliging of you.&dq;<pb n=P246></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P246.1><name who=EMA>Emma</name> found it really time to&H9 be at home; the visit&H0;

<lb n=P246.2>had already lasted long; and on&H4 examining watches, so&H51;

<lb n=P246.3>much of the morning was perceived to&H9 be gone, that&H3;

<lb n=P246.4><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> and her companion taking leave&H0 also, could

<lb n=P246.5>allow themselves only to&H9 walk&H1 with the two young ladies

<lb n=P246.6>to&H4 Hartfield gates, before&H3 they set&H1 off for&H4 Randalls.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=11><p><pb n=P247>

<lb n=P247.1><q who=em0>It may&H1 be possible to&H9 do without dancing entirely.

<lb n=P247.2>Instances have been known of young people passing

<lb n=P247.3>many, many months successively, without being&H1 at any

<lb n=P247.4>ball&H02 of any description, and no&H2 material&H2 injury accrue

<lb n=P247.5>either to&H4 body or mind&H0;; &dash; but when a beginning is made

<lb n=P247.6>&dash; when the felicities of rapid motion have once been,

<lb n=P247.7>though slightly, felt &dash; it must be a very heavy set&H0 that&H61;

<lb n=P247.8>does not ask for&H4 more.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P247.9><q who=em0><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> had danced once at Highbury, and

<lb n=P247.10>longed to&H9 dance&H1 again; and the last&H2 half hour of an

<lb n=P247.11>evening which&H61 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> was persuaded to&H9 spend

<lb n=P247.12>with his daughter at Randalls, was passed by&H4 the two

<lb n=P247.13>young people in&H4 schemes on&H4 the subject&H0;. <name who=EME>Frank</name>'s was

<lb n=P247.14>the first idea; and his the greatest zeal in&H4 pursuing it;

<lb n=P247.15>for&H3 the lady was the best judge&H0 of the difficulties, and the

<lb n=P247.16>most solicitous for&H4 accommodation and appearance. But

<lb n=P247.17>still&H5 she had inclination enough for&H4 shewing people again

<lb n=P247.18>how delightfully <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name> and <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>

<lb n=P247.19>danced &dash; for&H4 doing that&H62 in&H4 which&H61 she need&H1 not blush&H1;

<lb n=P247.20>to&H9 compare herself with <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> &dash; and even&H5 for&H4;

<lb n=P247.21>simple&H2 dancing itself, without any of the wicked aids of

<lb n=P247.22>vanity &dash; to&H9 assist him first in&H4 pacing out&H5 the room they

<lb n=P247.23>were in&H4 to&H9 see what it could be made to&H9 hold&H1 &dash; and then

<lb n=P247.24>in&H4 taking the dimensions of the other parlour, in&H4 the hope&H0;

<lb n=P247.25>of discovering, in&H4 spite&H8 of all that&H61 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> could say

<lb n=P247.26>of their exactly equal&H2 size, that&H3 it was a little the largest.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P247.27><q who=em0>His first proposition and request&H0;, that&H3 the dance&H0 begun

<lb n=P247.28>at <name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name>'s should be finished there &dash; that&H3 the same

<lb n=P247.29>party should be collected, and the same musicians engaged,

<lb n=P247.30>met with the readiest acquiescence. <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> entered

<lb n=P247.31>into the idea with thorough enjoyment, and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P247.32>most willingly undertook to&H9 play&H1 as long as they could<pb n=P248>

<lb n=P248.1>wish&H1 to&H9 dance&H1;; and the interesting employment had

<lb n=P248.2>followed, of reckoning up&H5 exactly who&H61 there would be,

<lb n=P248.3>and portioning out&H5 the indispensable division of space to&H4;

<lb n=P248.4>every couple.</q><q who=EME>

<lb n=P248.5>&dq;You and <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>, and <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, will&H1 be three,

<lb n=P248.6>and the two <name who=EMZE5>Miss&sp;Coxes</name> five,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>had been repeated many

<lb n=P248.7>times over.</q><q who=EME>&dq;And there will&H1 be the two <name who=EMZG2>Gilberts</name>, young

<lb n=P248.8><name who=EMZE3>Cox</name>, my father, and myself, besides <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>. Yes,

<lb n=P248.9>that&H62 will&H1 be quite enough for&H4 pleasure. You and <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>,

<lb n=P248.10>and <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, will&H1 be three, and the two <name who=EMZE5>Miss&sp;Coxes</name>

<lb n=P248.11>five; and for&H4 five couple there will&H1 be plenty of

<lb n=P248.12>room.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P248.13>But soon it came to&H9 be on&H4 one side&H0;,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P248.14>&dq;But will&H1 there be good room for&H4 five couple? &dash; I really

<lb n=P248.15>do not think there will&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P248.16>On&H4 another,</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P248.17>&dq;And after&H4 all, five couple are not enough to&H9 make&H1 it

<lb n=P248.18>worth&sp;while to&H9 stand&H1 up&H5;. Five couple are nothing, when

<lb n=P248.19>one thinks seriously about&H4 it. It will&H1 not do to&H9 <hi r=Italic>invite</hi>

<lb n=P248.20>five couple. It can be allowable only as the thought&H0 of

<lb n=P248.21>the moment.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P248.22>Somebody said that&H3 <hi r=Italic><name who=EMZG1>Miss</name></hi>&sp;Gilbert was expected at her

<lb n=P248.23>brother's, and must be invited with the rest&H01;. Somebody

<lb n=P248.24>else believed <hi r=Italic><name who=EMZG>Mrs&point;</name></hi>&sp;Gilbert would have danced the other

<lb n=P248.25>evening, if she had been asked. A word was put in&H5 for&H4;

<lb n=P248.26>a second&H2 young <name who=EMZE4>Cox;</name> and at last&H0;, <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> naming

<lb n=P248.27>one family of cousins who&H61 must be included, and another

<lb n=P248.28>of very old acquaintance who&H61 could not be left out&H5;, it

<lb n=P248.29>became a certainty that&H3 the five couple would be at least

<lb n=P248.30>ten, and a very interesting speculation in&H4 what possible

<lb n=P248.31>manner they could be disposed of.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P248.32>The doors of the two rooms were just&H5 opposite each

<lb n=P248.33>other.</q><q who=EME>&dq;Might not they use&H1 both rooms, and dance&H1;

<lb n=P248.34>across&H4 the passage?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>It seemed the best scheme&H0;; and

<lb n=P248.35>yet it was not so&H51 good but that&H3 many of them wanted

<lb n=P248.36>a better. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> said it would be awkward; <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P248.37>was in&H4 distress&H0 about&H4 the supper; and <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>

<lb n=P248.38>opposed it earnestly, on&H4 the score of health. It made him<pb n=P249>

<lb n=P249.1>so&H51 very unhappy, indeed, that&H3 it could not be persevered

<lb n=P249.2>in&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P249.3>&dq;Oh! no&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he;</q><q who=EMP>&dq;it would be the extreme&H0 of

<lb n=P249.4>imprudence. I could not bear&H1 it for&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>! &dash; <name who=EMA>Emma</name> is

<lb n=P249.5>not strong. She would catch&H1 a dreadful cold&H0;. So&H3 would

<lb n=P249.6>poor little <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>. So&H3 you would all. <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, you

<lb n=P249.7>would be quite laid up&H5;; do not let them talk&H1 of such

<lb n=P249.8>a wild thing. Pray do not let them talk&H1 of it. That&H62;

<lb n=P249.9>young man</q><q who=EM0>(speaking lower&H2;)</q><q who=EMP>is very thoughtless. Do not

<lb n=P249.10>tell his father, but that&H62 young man is not quite the thing.

<lb n=P249.11>He has been opening the doors very often this evening,

<lb n=P249.12>and keeping them open&H2 very inconsiderately. He does

<lb n=P249.13>not think of the draught. I do not mean&H1 to&H9 set&H1 you against

<lb n=P249.14>him, but indeed he is not quite the thing!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P249.15><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> was sorry for&H4 such a charge&H0;. She knew

<lb n=P249.16>the importance of it, and said every&sp;thing in&H4 her power

<lb n=P249.17>to&H9 do it away. Every door was now closed, the passage

<lb n=P249.18>plan given up&H5;, and the first scheme&H0 of dancing only in&H4 the

<lb n=P249.19>room they were in&H4 resorted to&H5 again; and with such

<lb n=P249.20>good-will on&H4 <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>'s part&H0;, that&H3 the space which&H61;

<lb n=P249.21>a quarter&H01 of an hour before&H5 had been deemed barely

<lb n=P249.22>sufficient for&H4 five couple, was now endeavoured to&H9 be made

<lb n=P249.23>out&H5 quite enough for&H4 ten.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P249.24>&dq;We were too&H51 magnificent,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he.</q><q who=EME>&dq;We allowed

<lb n=P249.25>unnecessary room. Ten couple may&H1 stand&H1 here very well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P249.26><name who=EMA>Emma</name> demurred.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;It would be a crowd &dash; a sad crowd;

<lb n=P249.27>and what could be worse than dancing without space to&H9;

<lb n=P249.28>turn&H1 in&H4;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P249.29>&dq;Very true,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he gravely replied;</q><q who=EME>&dq;it was very bad.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P249.30>But still&H5 he went on&H5 measuring, and still&H5 he ended with,</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P249.31>&dq;I think there will&H1 be very tolerable room for&H4 ten

<lb n=P249.32>couple.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P249.33>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;you are quite unreasonable. It

<lb n=P249.34>would be dreadful to&H9 be standing so&H51 close&H5;! Nothing can

<lb n=P249.35>be farther from pleasure than to&H9 be dancing in&H4 a crowd &dash;

<lb n=P249.36>and a crowd in&H4 a little room!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P249.37>&dq;There is no&H2 denying it,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he replied.</q><q who=EME>&dq;I agree with

<lb n=P249.38>you exactly. A crowd in&H4 a little room &dash; <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,<pb n=P250>

<lb n=P250.1>you have the art of giving pictures in&H4 a few words.

<lb n=P250.2>Exquisite, quite exquisite! &dash; Still&H5;, however, having proceeded

<lb n=P250.3>so&H51 far, one is unwilling to&H9 give the matter up&H5;. It

<lb n=P250.4>would be a disappointment to&H4 my father &dash; and altogether

<lb n=P250.5>&dash; I do not know that&H3 &dash; I am rather of opinion that&H3 ten

<lb n=P250.6>couple might stand&H1 here very well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P250.7><name who=EMA>Emma</name> perceived that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>the nature of his gallantry was

<lb n=P250.8>a little self-willed, and that&H3 he would rather oppose than

<lb n=P250.9>lose the pleasure of dancing with her;</q><q who=EM0>but she took the

<lb n=P250.10>compliment&H0;, and forgave the rest&H01;.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>Had she intended ever

<lb n=P250.11>to&H9 <hi r=Italic>marry</hi> him, it might have been worth&sp;while to&H9 pause&H1;

<lb n=P250.12>and consider, and try to&H9 understand the value&H0 of his

<lb n=P250.13>preference, and the character of his temper; but for&H4 all

<lb n=P250.14>the purposes of their acquaintance, he was quite amiable

<lb n=P250.15>enough.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P250.16>Before&H4 the middle of the next day, he was at Hartfield;

<lb n=P250.17>and he entered the room with such an agreeable smile&H0 as

<lb n=P250.18>certified the continuance of the scheme&H0;. It soon appeared

<lb n=P250.19>that&H3 he came to&H9 announce an improvement.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P250.20>&dq;Well&H7;, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he almost immediately began,</q><q who=EME>

<lb n=P250.21>&dq;your inclination for&H4 dancing has not been quite frightened

<lb n=P250.22>away, I hope&H1;, by&H4 the terrors of my father's little

<lb n=P250.23>rooms. I bring a new proposal on&H4 the subject&H0;: &dash; a

<lb n=P250.24>thought&H0 of my father's, which&H61 waits only your approbation

<lb n=P250.25>to&H9 be acted upon&H5;. May&H1 I hope&H1 for&H4 the honour&H0 of your

<lb n=P250.26>hand&H0 for&H4 the two first dances&H0 of this little projected ball&H02;,

<lb n=P250.27>to&H9 be given, not at Randalls, but at the Crown&sp;Inn?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P250.28>&dq;The Crown&H01;!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P250.29>&dq;Yes; if you and <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> see no&H2 objection,

<lb n=P250.30>and I trust&H1 you cannot, my father hopes&H1 his friends will&H1;

<lb n=P250.31>be so&H51 kind&H2 as to&H9 visit&H1 him there. Better accommodations,

<lb n=P250.32>he can promise&H1 them, and not a less grateful welcome&H0 than

<lb n=P250.33>at Randalls. It is his own&H2 idea. <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> sees no&H2;

<lb n=P250.34>objection to&H4 it, provided you are satisfied. This is what

<lb n=P250.35>we all feel. Oh! you were perfectly right&H21;! Ten couple,

<lb n=P250.36>in&H4 either of the Randalls rooms, would have been insufferable! &dash;

<lb n=P250.37>Dreadful! &dash; I felt how right&H21 you were the

<lb n=P250.38>whole&H2 time, but was too&H51 anxious for&H4 securing <hi r=Italic>any&sp;thing</hi><pb n=P251>

<lb n=P251.1>to&H9 like&H1 to&H9 yield. Is not it a good exchange&H0;? &dash; You consent&H1;

<lb n=P251.2>&dash; I hope&H1 you consent&H1;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P251.3>&dq;It appears to&H4 me a plan that&H61 nobody can object&H1 to&H4;,

<lb n=P251.4>if <name who=EMN>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> do not. I think it admirable;

<lb n=P251.5>and, as far as I can answer&H1 for&H4 myself, shall be most happy

<lb n=P251.6>&dash; It seems the only improvement that&H61 could be.

<lb n=P251.7>Papa, do you not think it an excellent improvement?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P251.8>She was obliged to&H9 repeat and explain it, before&H3 it was

<lb n=P251.9>fully comprehended; and then, being&H1 quite new, further

<lb n=P251.10>representations were necessary to&H9 make&H1 it acceptable.</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P251.11>&dq;No&H7;; he thought&H1 it very far from an improvement &dash;

<lb n=P251.12>a very bad plan &dash; much worse than the other. A room

<lb n=P251.13>at an inn was always damp&H2 and dangerous; never properly

<lb n=P251.14>aired, or fit&H2 to&H9 be inhabited. If they must dance&H1;,

<lb n=P251.15>they had better dance&H1 at Randalls. He had never been

<lb n=P251.16>in&H4 the room at the Crown&H01 in&H4 his life &dash; did not know the

<lb n=P251.17>people who&H61 kept it by&H4 sight. &dash; Oh! no&H7 &dash; a very bad plan.

<lb n=P251.18>They would catch&H1 worse colds at the Crown&H01 than any&sp;where.&dq;

<lb n=P251.19></q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P251.20>&dq;I was going to&H9 observe, sir,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>,</q><q who=EME>

<lb n=P251.21>&dq;that&H3 one of the great recommendations of this change&H0;

<lb n=P251.22>would be the very little danger of any&sp;body's catching

<lb n=P251.23>cold&H0 &dash; so&H51 much less danger at the Crown&H01 than at Randalls!

<lb n=P251.24><name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name> might have reason&H0 to&H9 regret&H1 the alteration, but

<lb n=P251.25>nobody else could.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P251.26>&dq;Sir,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>, rather warmly,</q><q who=EMP>&dq;you are

<lb n=P251.27>very much mistaken if you suppose <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name> to&H9 be that&H62;

<lb n=P251.28>sort of character. <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name> is extremely concerned

<lb n=P251.29>when any of us are ill. But I do not understand how the

<lb n=P251.30>room at the Crown&H01 can be safer for&H4 you than your father's

<lb n=P251.31>house.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P251.32>&dq;From the very circumstance of its being&H1 larger, sir.

<lb n=P251.33>We shall have no&H2 occasion&H0 to&H9 open&H1 the windows at all &dash;

<lb n=P251.34>not once the whole&H2 evening; and it is that&H62 dreadful habit of

<lb n=P251.35>opening the windows, letting in&H4 cold&H2 air upon&H4 heated bodies,

<lb n=P251.36>which&H61 (as you well&H5 know, sir) does the mischief.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P251.37>&dq;Open&H1 the windows! &dash; but surely, <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Churchill</name>, nobody

<lb n=P251.38>would think of opening the windows at Randalls.<pb n=P252>

<lb n=P252.1>Nobody could be so&H51 imprudent! I never heard of such

<lb n=P252.2>a thing. Dancing with open&H2 windows! &dash; I am sure,

<lb n=P252.3>neither your father nor <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> (poor <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>

<lb n=P252.4>that&H61 was) would suffer it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P252.5>&dq;Ah! sir &dash; but a thoughtless young person will&H1 sometimes

<lb n=P252.6>step&H1 behind a window-curtain, and throw&H1 up&H5 a sash,

<lb n=P252.7>without its being&H1 suspected. I have often known it done

<lb n=P252.8>myself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P252.9>&dq;Have you indeed, sir? &dash; Bless me! I never could

<lb n=P252.10>have supposed it. But I live out&H5 of the world, and am

<lb n=P252.11>often astonished at what I hear. However, this does

<lb n=P252.12>make&H1 a difference; and, perhaps, when we come to&H9 talk&H1;

<lb n=P252.13>it over &dash; but these sort of things require a good deal&H0 of

<lb n=P252.14>consideration. One cannot resolve&H1 upon&H4 them in&H4 a hurry&H0;.

<lb n=P252.15>If <name who=EMN>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> will&H1 be so&H51 obliging as to&H9 call&H1 here

<lb n=P252.16>one morning, we may&H1 talk&H1 it over, and see what can be

<lb n=P252.17>done.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P252.18>&dq;But, unfortunately, sir, my time is so&H51 limited &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P252.19>&dq;Oh!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>interrupted <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;there will&H1 be plenty of

<lb n=P252.20>time for&H4 talking every&sp;thing over. There is no&H2 hurry&H0 at

<lb n=P252.21>all. If it can be contrived to&H9 be at the Crown&H01;, papa, it

<lb n=P252.22>will&H1 be very convenient for&H4 the horses. They will&H1 be so&H51;

<lb n=P252.23>near&H4 their own&H2 stable.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P252.24>&dq;So&H3 they will&H1;, my dear&H21;. That&H62 is a great thing. Not

<lb n=P252.25>that&H3 <name who=EMZI>James</name> ever complains; but it is right&H21 to&H9 spare&H1 our

<lb n=P252.26>horses when we can. If I could be sure of the rooms being&H1;

<lb n=P252.27>thoroughly aired &dash; but is <name who=EMZZO>Mrs&point;&sp;Stokes</name> to&H9 be trusted? I

<lb n=P252.28>doubt&H1 it. I do not know her, even&H5 by&H4 sight.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P252.29>&dq;I can answer&H1 for&H4 every&sp;thing of that&H62 nature, sir,

<lb n=P252.30>because it will&H1 be under <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s care&H0;. <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P252.31>undertakes to&H9 direct&H1 the whole&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P252.32>&dq;There, papa! &dash; Now you must be satisfied &dash; Our own&H2;

<lb n=P252.33>dear&H21 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, who&H61 is carefulness itself. Do not you

<lb n=P252.34>remember what <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name> said, so&H51 many years ago, when

<lb n=P252.35>I had the measles?</q><q who=EMW type=indirect>&cnq;If <hi r=Italic><name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name></hi> undertakes to&H9 wrap

<lb n=P252.36><name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Emma</name> up&H5;, you need&H1 not have any fears, sir.&onq;</q><q who=EMA>How

<lb n=P252.37>often I have heard you speak of it as such a compliment&H0;

<lb n=P252.38>to&H4 her!&dq;<pb n=P253></q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P253.1>&dq;Aye, very true. <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name> did say so&H52;. I shall never

<lb n=P253.2>forget it. Poor little <name who=EMA>Emma</name>! You were very bad with

<lb n=P253.3>the measles; that&H62 is, you would have been very bad, but

<lb n=P253.4>for&H4 <name who=EMW>Perry</name>'s great attention. He came four times a day

<lb n=P253.5>for&H4 a week. He said, from the first, it was a very good sort

<lb n=P253.6>&dash; which&H61 was our great comfort&H0;; but the measles are a

<lb n=P253.7>dreadful complaint. I hope&H1 whenever poor <name who=EML>Isabella</name>'s

<lb n=P253.8>little ones have the measles, she will&H1 send for&H4 <name who=EMW>Perry</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P253.9>&dq;My father and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> are at the Crown&H01 at this

<lb n=P253.10>moment,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>,</q><q who=EME>&dq;examining the capabilities

<lb n=P253.11>of the house. I left them there and came on&H5 to&H4;

<lb n=P253.12>Hartfield, impatient for&H4 your opinion, and hoping you

<lb n=P253.13>might be persuaded to&H9 join them and give your advice on&H4;

<lb n=P253.14>the spot. I was desired to&H9 say so&H52 from both. It would be

<lb n=P253.15>the greatest pleasure to&H4 them, if you could allow me to&H9;

<lb n=P253.16>attend you there. They can do nothing satisfactorily

<lb n=P253.17>without you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P253.18><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was most happy to&H9 be called to&H4 such a council;

<lb n=P253.19>and her father, engaging to&H9 think it all over while&H3 she was

<lb n=P253.20>gone, the two young people set&H1 off together without delay&H0;

<lb n=P253.21>for&H4 the Crown&H01;. There were <name who=EMN>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston;</name> delighted

<lb n=P253.22>to&H9 see her and receive her approbation, very busy

<lb n=P253.23>and very happy in&H4 their different way; she, in&H4 some little

<lb n=P253.24>distress&H0;; and he, finding every&sp;thing perfect&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P253.25>&dq;<name who=EMA>Emma</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she,</q><q who=EMO>&dq;this paper is worse than I expected.

<lb n=P253.26>Look&H1;! in&H4 places&H0 you see it is dreadfully dirty;

<lb n=P253.27>and the wainscot is more yellow and forlorn than any&sp;thing

<lb n=P253.28>I could have imagined.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P253.29>&dq;My dear&H21;, you are too&H51 particular,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said her husband.</q><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P253.30>&dq;What does all that&H62 signify? You will&H1 see nothing of it

<lb n=P253.31>by&H4 candle-light. It will&H1 be as clean as Randalls by&H4 candle-light.

<lb n=P253.32>We never see any&sp;thing of it on&H4 our club-nights.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P253.33>The ladies here probably exchanged looks&H0 which&H61;

<lb n=P253.34>meant,</q><q who=EMY type=indirect>&dq;Men never know when things are dirty or not;&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P253.35>and the gentlemen perhaps thought&H1 each to&H4 himself,</q><q who=EMY type=indirect>

<lb n=P253.36>&dq;Women will&H1 have their little nonsenses and needless

<lb n=P253.37>cares&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P253.38>One perplexity, however, arose, which&H61 the gentlemen<pb n=P254>

<lb n=P254.1>did not disdain&H1;. It regarded a supper-room. At the

<lb n=P254.2>time of the ball-room's being&H1 built, suppers had not been

<lb n=P254.3>in&H4 question&H0;; and a small card-room adjoining, was the

<lb n=P254.4>only addition. What was to&H9 be done? This card-room

<lb n=P254.5>would be wanted as a card-room now; or, if cards were

<lb n=P254.6>conveniently voted unnecessary by&H4 their four selves, still&H5;

<lb n=P254.7>was not it too&H51 small for&H4 any comfortable supper? Another

<lb n=P254.8>room of much better size might be secured for&H4 the purpose;

<lb n=P254.9>but it was at the other end&H0 of the house, and a long awkward

<lb n=P254.10>passage must be gone through&H5 to&H9 get at it. This made

<lb n=P254.11>a difficulty. <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> was afraid of draughts for&H4 the

<lb n=P254.12>young people in&H4 that&H62 passage; and neither <name who=EMA>Emma</name> nor

<lb n=P254.13>the gentlemen could tolerate the prospect of being&H1;

<lb n=P254.14>miserably crowded at supper.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P254.15><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> proposed having no&H2 regular supper;

<lb n=P254.16>merely sandwiches, &amp;c&point; set&H1 out&H5 in&H4 the little room; but

<lb n=P254.17>that&H62 was scouted as a wretched suggestion. A private&H2;

<lb n=P254.18>dance&H0;, without sitting down&H5 to&H4 supper, was pronounced an

<lb n=P254.19>infamous fraud upon&H4 the rights of men and women; and

<lb n=P254.20><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> must not speak of it again. She then took

<lb n=P254.21>another line of expediency, and looking into the doubtful

<lb n=P254.22>room, observed,</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P254.23>&dq;I do not think it <hi r=Italic>is</hi> so&H51 very small. We shall not be

<lb n=P254.24>many, you know.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P254.25>And <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> at the same time, walking briskly with

<lb n=P254.26>long steps through&H4 the passage, was calling out&H5;,</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P254.27>&dq;You talk&H1 a great deal&H0 of the length of this passage,

<lb n=P254.28>my dear&H21;. It is a mere nothing after&H4 all; and not the

<lb n=P254.29>least draught from the stairs.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P254.30>&dq;I wish&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>,</q><q who=EMO>&dq;one could know which&H61;

<lb n=P254.31>arrangement our guests in&H4 general&H0 would like&H1 best. To&H9;

<lb n=P254.32>do what would be most generally pleasing must be our

<lb n=P254.33>object&H0 &dash; if one could but tell what that&H62 would be.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P254.34>&dq;Yes, very true,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EME>Frank</name>,</q><q who=EME>&dq;very true. You want&H1;

<lb n=P254.35>your neighbours' opinions. I do not wonder&H1 at you. If

<lb n=P254.36>one could ascertain what the chief of them &dash; the <name who=EMF1>Coles</name>, for&H4;

<lb n=P254.37>instance&H0;. They are not far off. Shall I call&H1 upon&H4 them?

<lb n=P254.38>Or <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>? She is still&H5 nearer. &dash;And I do not know<pb n=P255>

<lb n=P255.1>whether <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> is not as likely to&H9 understand the

<lb n=P255.2>inclinations of the rest&H01 of the people as any&sp;body. I think

<lb n=P255.3>we do want&H1 a larger council. Suppose I go and invite

<lb n=P255.4><name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> to&H9 join us?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P255.5>&dq;Well&H7 &dash; if you please,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> rather hesitating,</q><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P255.6>&dq;if you think she will&H1 be of any use&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P255.7>&dq;You will&H1 get nothing to&H4 the purpose from <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P255.8>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;She will&H1 be all delight&H0 and gratitude, but

<lb n=P255.9>she will&H1 tell you nothing. She will&H1 not even&H5 listen to&H4 your

<lb n=P255.10>questions. I see no&H2 advantage in&H4 consulting <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P255.11>&dq;But she is so&H51 amusing, so&H51 extremely amusing! I am

<lb n=P255.12>very fond of hearing <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> talk&H1;. And I need&H1 not

<lb n=P255.13>bring the whole&H2 family, you know.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P255.14>Here <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> joined them, and on&H4 hearing what was

<lb n=P255.15>proposed, gave it his decided approbation.</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P255.16>&dq;Aye, do, <name who=EME>Frank</name>. &dash; Go and fetch <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>, and let us

<lb n=P255.17>end&H1 the matter at once. She will&H1 enjoy the scheme&H0;, I am

<lb n=P255.18>sure; and I do not know a properer person for&H4 shewing

<lb n=P255.19>us how to&H9 do away difficulties. Fetch <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>. We

<lb n=P255.20>are growing a little too&H51 nice. She is a standing lesson of

<lb n=P255.21>how to&H9 be happy. But fetch them both. Invite them

<lb n=P255.22>both.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P255.23>&dq;Both sir! Can the old lady?&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P255.24>&dq;The old lady! No&H7;, the young lady, to&H9 be sure. I

<lb n=P255.25>shall think you a great blockhead, <name who=EME>Frank</name>, if you bring

<lb n=P255.26>the aunt without the niece.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P255.27>&dq;Oh! I beg your pardon&H0;, sir. I did not immediately

<lb n=P255.28>recollect. Undoubtedly if you wish&H1 it, I will&H1 endeavour&H1;

<lb n=P255.29>to&H9 persuade them both.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>And away he ran.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P255.30>Long before&H3 he re-appeared, attending the short, neat,

<lb n=P255.31>brisk-moving aunt, and her elegant niece, &dash; <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>,

<lb n=P255.32>like&H4 a sweet-tempered woman and a good wife, had examined

<lb n=P255.33>the passage again, and found the evils of it much

<lb n=P255.34>less than she had supposed before&H5 &dash; indeed very trifling;

<lb n=P255.35>and here ended the difficulties of decision. All the rest&H01;,

<lb n=P255.36>in&H4 speculation at least, was perfectly smooth&H2;. All the

<lb n=P255.37>minor arrangements of table and chair, lights and music,

<lb n=P255.38>tea and supper, made themselves; or were left as mere<pb n=P256>

<lb n=P256.1>trifles to&H9 be settled at any time between <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> and

<lb n=P256.2><name who=EMZZO>Mrs&point;&sp;Stokes</name>. &dash; Every&sp;body invited, was certainly to&H9 come;

<lb n=P256.3><name who=EME>Frank</name> had already written to&H4 Enscombe to&H9 propose

<lb n=P256.4>staying a few days beyond&H4 his fortnight, which&H61 could not

<lb n=P256.5>possibly be refused. And a delightful dance&H0 it was to&H9 be.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P256.6>Most cordially, when <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> arrived, did she agree

<lb n=P256.7>that&H3 it must. As a counsellor she was not wanted; but

<lb n=P256.8>as an approver, (a much safer character,) she was truly

<lb n=P256.9>welcome&H2;. Her approbation, at once general&H2 and minute&H2;,

<lb n=P256.10>warm&H2 and incessant, could not but please; and for&H4 another

<lb n=P256.11>half-hour they were all walking to&H8 and fro, between the

<lb n=P256.12>different rooms, some suggesting, some attending, and all

<lb n=P256.13>in&H4 happy enjoyment of the future. The party did not

<lb n=P256.14>break up&H5 without <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s being&H1 positively secured for&H4;

<lb n=P256.15>the two first dances&H0 by&H4 the hero of the evening, nor without

<lb n=P256.16>her overhearing <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> whisper&H1 to&H4 his wife,</q><q who=EMN>&dq;He has

<lb n=P256.17>asked her, my dear&H21;. That's right&H21;. I knew he would!&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=12><p><pb n=P257><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P257.1>One thing only was wanting to&H9 make&H1 the prospect of the

<lb n=P257.2>ball&H02 completely satisfactory to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> &dash; its being&H1 fixed for&H4;

<lb n=P257.3>a day within the granted term of <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>'s stay&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P257.4>Surry; for&H3;, in&H4 spite&H8 of <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s confidence, she could

<lb n=P257.5>not think it so&H51 very impossible that&H3 the <name who=EMW>Churchills</name> might

<lb n=P257.6>not allow their nephew to&H9 remain a day beyond&H4 his fortnight.

<lb n=P257.7>But this was not judged feasible. The preparations

<lb n=P257.8>must take their time, nothing could be properly ready till

<lb n=P257.9>the third week were entered on&H5;, and for&H4 a few days they

<lb n=P257.10>must be planning, proceeding and hoping in&H4 uncertainty

<lb n=P257.11>&dash;at the risk&H0 &dash; in&H4 her opinion, the great risk&H0;, of its being&H1;

<lb n=P257.12>all in&H4 vain.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P257.13>Enscombe however was gracious, gracious in&H4 fact, if not

<lb n=P257.14>in&H4 word.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>His wish&H0 of staying longer evidently did not

<lb n=P257.15>please; but it was not opposed. All was safe and prosperous;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P257.16>and as the removal of one solicitude generally

<lb n=P257.17>makes way for&H4 another, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, being&H1 now certain of her

<lb n=P257.18>ball&H02;, began to&H9 adopt as the next vexation <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s

<lb n=P257.19>provoking indifference about&H4 it.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>Either because he did

<lb n=P257.20>not dance&H1 himself, or because the plan had been formed

<lb n=P257.21>without his being&H1 consulted, he seemed resolved that&H3 it

<lb n=P257.22>should not interest&H1 him, determined against its exciting

<lb n=P257.23>any present&H2 curiosity, or affording him any future

<lb n=P257.24>amusement.</q><q who=EM0>To&H4 her voluntary communications <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P257.25>could get no&H2 more approving reply&H0;, than,</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P257.26>&dq;Very well&H5;. If the <name who=EMN1>Westons</name> think it worth&sp;while to&H9 be

<lb n=P257.27>at all this trouble&H0 for&H4 a few hours of noisy entertainment,

<lb n=P257.28>I have nothing to&H9 say against it, but that&H3 they shall not

<lb n=P257.29>choose pleasures for&H4 me. &dash; Oh! yes, I must be there; I

<lb n=P257.30>could not refuse; and I will&H1 keep as much awake&H2 as I can;

<lb n=P257.31>but I would rather be at home, looking over <name who=EMW>William&sp;Larkins</name>'s

<lb n=P257.32>week's account&H0;; much rather, I confess. &dash;

<lb n=P257.33>Pleasure in&H4 seeing dancing! &dash; not I, indeed &dash; I never look&H1;<pb n=P258>

<lb n=P258.1>at it &dash; I do not know who&H61 does. &dash; Fine dancing, I believe,

<lb n=P258.2>like&H4 virtue, must be its own&H2 reward&H0;. Those who&H61 are standing

<lb n=P258.3>by&H5 are usually thinking of something very different.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P258.4>This <name who=EMA>Emma</name> felt was aimed at her; and it made her

<lb n=P258.5>quite angry.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It was not in&H4 compliment&H0 to&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P258.6>however that&H3 he was so&H51 indifferent, or so&H51 indignant; he

<lb n=P258.7>was not guided by&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> feelings in&H4 reprobating the ball&H02;, for&H3;

<lb n=P258.8><hi r=Italic>she</hi> enjoyed the thought&H0 of it to&H4 an extraordinary degree.

<lb n=P258.9>It made her animated &dash; open&sp;hearted &dash; she voluntarily

<lb n=P258.10>said; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P258.11>&dq;Oh! <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, I hope&H1 nothing may&H1 happen

<lb n=P258.12>to&H9 prevent the ball&H02;. What a disappointment it would be!

<lb n=P258.13>I do look&H1 forward&H5 to&H4 it, I own&H1;, with <hi r=Italic>very</hi> great pleasure.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P258.14>It was not to&H9 oblige <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> therefore that&H3 he would

<lb n=P258.15>have preferred the society of <name who=EMW>William&sp;Larkins</name>. No&H7;! &dash;

<lb n=P258.16>she was more and more convinced that&H3 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> was

<lb n=P258.17>quite mistaken in&H4 that&H62 surmise&H0;. There was a great deal&H0 of

<lb n=P258.18>friendly and of compassionate attachment on&H4 his side&H0 &dash;

<lb n=P258.19>but no&H2 love&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P258.20>Alas! there was soon no&H2 leisure for&H4 quarrelling with

<lb n=P258.21><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>. Two days of joyful security were immediately

<lb n=P258.22>followed by&H4 the overthrow of every&sp;thing. A letter

<lb n=P258.23>arrived from <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Churchill</name> to&H9 urge his nephew's instant&H2;

<lb n=P258.24>return&H0;.</q><q who=EMW type=indirect><name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name> was unwell &dash; far too&H51 unwell to&H9 do

<lb n=P258.25>without him; she had been in&H4 a very suffering state&H0;</q><q who=EM0>(so&H52;

<lb n=P258.26>said her husband)</q><q who=EMW type=indirect>when writing to&H4 her nephew two days

<lb n=P258.27>before&H5;, though from her usual unwillingness to&H9 give pain&H0;,

<lb n=P258.28>and constant habit of never thinking of herself, she had

<lb n=P258.29>not mentioned it; but now she was too&H51 ill to&H9 trifle&H1;, and

<lb n=P258.30>must entreat him to&H9 set&H1 off for&H4 Enscombe without delay&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P258.31>The substance of this letter was forwarded to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, in&H4;

<lb n=P258.32>a note&H0 from <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, instantly. As to&H4 his going, it

<lb n=P258.33>was inevitable. He must be gone within a few hours,

<lb n=P258.34>though without feeling any real alarm&H0 for&H4 his aunt, to&H9;

<lb n=P258.35>lessen his repugnance.</q><q who=EME type=indirect>He knew her illnesses; they never

<lb n=P258.36>occurred but for&H4 her own&H2 convenience.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P258.37><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> added,</q><q who=EMO>&dq;that&H3 he could only allow himself

<lb n=P258.38>time to&H9 hurry&H1 to&H4 Highbury, after&H4 breakfast&H0;, and take leave&H0;<pb n=P259>

<lb n=P259.1>of the few friends there whom&H61 he could suppose to&H9 feel any

<lb n=P259.2>interest&H0 in&H4 him; and that&H3 he might be expected at Hartfield

<lb n=P259.3>very soon.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P259.4>This wretched note&H0 was the final&eacute; of <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s breakfast&H0;.

<lb n=P259.5>When once it had been read, there was no&H2 doing any&sp;thing,

<lb n=P259.6>but lament and exclaim.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>The loss of the ball&H02 &dash; the loss of

<lb n=P259.7>the young man &dash; and all that&H61 the young man might be

<lb n=P259.8>feeling! &dash; It was too&H51 wretched! &dash; Such a delightful evening

<lb n=P259.9>as it would have been! &dash; Every&sp;body so&H51 happy! and she

<lb n=P259.10>and her partner the happiest! &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I said it would be so&H52;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P259.11>was the only consolation.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P259.12>Her father's feelings were quite distinct. He thought&H1;

<lb n=P259.13>principally of <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>'s illness, and wanted to&H9 know

<lb n=P259.14>how she was treated;</q><q who=EMP type=indirect>and as for&H4 the ball&H02;, it was shocking

<lb n=P259.15>to&H9 have dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> disappointed; but they would all be

<lb n=P259.16>safer at home.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P259.17><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was ready for&H4 her visitor some time before&H3 he

<lb n=P259.18>appeared; but if this reflected at all upon&H4 his impatience,

<lb n=P259.19>his sorrowful look&H0 and total want&H0 of spirits when he did

<lb n=P259.20>come might redeem him. He felt the going away almost

<lb n=P259.21>too&H51 much to&H9 speak of it.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>His dejection was most evident.

<lb n=P259.22>He sat really lost in&H4 thought&H0 for&H4 the first few minutes;

<lb n=P259.23>and when rousing himself, it was only to&H9 say,</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P259.24>&dq;Of all horrid things, leave-taking is the worst.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P259.25>&dq;But you will&H1 come again,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;This will&H1;

<lb n=P259.26>not be your only visit&H0 to&H4 Randalls.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P259.27>&dq;Ah! &dash;</q><q who=EM0>(shaking his head&H0;) &dash;</q><q who=EME>the uncertainty of when

<lb n=P259.28>I may&H1 be able to&H9 return&H1;! &dash; I shall try for&H4 it with a zeal! &dash;

<lb n=P259.29>It will&H1 be the object&H0 of all my thoughts and cares&H0;! &dash; and

<lb n=P259.30>if my uncle and aunt go to&H4 town this spring&H0 &dash; but I am

<lb n=P259.31>afraid &dash; they did not stir last&H2 spring&H0 &dash; I am afraid it is

<lb n=P259.32>a custom gone for&sp;ever.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P259.33>&dq;Our poor ball&H02 must be quite given up&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P259.34>&dq;Ah! that&H62 ball&H02;! &dash; why did we wait for&H4 any&sp;thing? &dash;

<lb n=P259.35>why not seize the pleasure at once? &dash; How often is happiness

<lb n=P259.36>destroyed by&H4 preparation, foolish preparation! &dash;

<lb n=P259.37>You told us it would be so&H52;. &dash; Oh! <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, why

<lb n=P259.38>are you always so&H51 right&H21;?&dq;<pb n=P260></q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P260.1>&dq;Indeed, I am very sorry to&H9 be right&H21 in&H4 this instance&H0;.

<lb n=P260.2>I would much rather have been merry than wise.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P260.3>&dq;If I can come again, we are still&H5 to&H9 have our ball&H02;. My

<lb n=P260.4>father depends on&H4 it. Do not forget your engagement.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P260.5><name who=EMA>Emma</name> looked graciously.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P260.6>&dq;Such a fortnight as it has been!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he continued;</q><q who=EME>

<lb n=P260.7>&dq;every day more precious and more delightful than the

<lb n=P260.8>day before&H5;! &dash; every day making me less fit&H2 to&H9 bear&H1 my

<lb n=P260.9>other place&H0;. Happy those, who&H61 can remain at Highbury!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P260.10>&dq;As you do us such ample justice now,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,

<lb n=P260.11>laughing,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I will&H1 venture to&H9 ask, whether you did not

<lb n=P260.12>come a little doubtingly at first? Do not we rather

<lb n=P260.13>surpass your expectations? I am sure we do. I am sure

<lb n=P260.14>you did not much expect to&H9 like&H1 us. You would not have

<lb n=P260.15>been so&H51 long in&H4 coming, if you had had a pleasant idea of

<lb n=P260.16>Highbury.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P260.17>He laughed rather consciously; and though denying the

<lb n=P260.18>sentiment, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> was convinced that&H3 it had been so&H52;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P260.19>&dq;And you must be off this very morning?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P260.20>&dq;Yes; my father is to&H9 join me here: we shall walk&H1;

<lb n=P260.21>back&H5 together, and I must be off immediately. I am

<lb n=P260.22>almost afraid that&H3 every moment will&H1 bring him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P260.23>&dq;Not five minutes to&H9 spare&H1 even&H5 for&H4 your friends <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P260.24>and <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>? How unlucky! <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>'s

<lb n=P260.25>powerful, argumentative mind&H0 might have strengthened

<lb n=P260.26>yours.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P260.27>&dq;Yes &dash; I <hi r=Italic>have</hi> called there; passing the door, I thought&H1;

<lb n=P260.28>it better. It was a right&H21 thing to&H9 do. I went in&H5 for&H4 three

<lb n=P260.29>minutes, and was detained by&H4 <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>'s being&H1 absent.

<lb n=P260.30>She was out&H5;; and I felt it impossible not to&H9 wait till she

<lb n=P260.31>came in&H5;. She is a woman that&H61 one may&H1;, that&H61 one <hi r=Italic>must</hi>

<lb n=P260.32>laugh&H1 at; but that&H61 one would not wish&H1 to&H9 slight&H1;. It was

<lb n=P260.33>better to&H9 pay&H1 my visit&H0;, then&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P260.34>He hesitated, got up&H5;, walked to&H4 a window.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P260.35>&dq;In&H4 short,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he,</q><q who=EME>&dq;perhaps, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> &dash;

<lb n=P260.36>I think you can hardly be quite without suspicion&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P260.37>He looked at her, as if wanting to&H9 read her thoughts.

<lb n=P260.38>She hardly knew what to&H9 say.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It seemed like&H4 the fore-runner<pb n=P261>

<lb n=P261.1>of something absolutely serious&H2;, which&H61 she did not

<lb n=P261.2>wish&H1;.</q><q who=EM0>Forcing herself to&H9 speak, therefore, in&H4 the hope&H0 of

<lb n=P261.3>putting it by&H5;, she calmly said,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P261.4>&dq;You were quite in&H4 the right&H0;; it was most natural&H2 to&H9;

<lb n=P261.5>pay&H1 your visit&H0;, then&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P261.6>He was silent. She believed he was looking at her;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P261.7>probably reflecting on&H4 what she had said, and trying to&H9;

<lb n=P261.8>understand the manner.</q><q who=EM0>She heard him sigh&H1;.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It was

<lb n=P261.9>natural&H2 for&H4 him to&H9 feel that&H3 he had <hi r=Italic>cause</hi> to&H9 sigh&H1;. He could

<lb n=P261.10>not believe her to&H9 be encouraging him.</q><q who=EM0>A few awkward

<lb n=P261.11>moments passed, and he sat down&H5 again; and in&H4 a more

<lb n=P261.12>determined manner said,</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P261.13>&dq;It was something to&H9 feel that&H3 all the rest&H01 of my time

<lb n=P261.14>might be given to&H4 Hartfield. My regard&H0 for&H4 Hartfield is

<lb n=P261.15>most warm&H2;&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P261.16>He stopt again, rose&H1 again, and seemed quite embarrassed. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P261.17>He was more in&H4 love&H0 with her than <name who=EMA>Emma</name> had

<lb n=P261.18>supposed; and who&H62 can say how it might have ended, if

<lb n=P261.19>his father had not made his appearance?</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>

<lb n=P261.20>soon followed; and the necessity of exertion made him

<lb n=P261.21>composed.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P261.22>A very few minutes more, however, completed the

<lb n=P261.23>present&H2 trial. <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, always alert&H2 when business was

<lb n=P261.24>to&H9 be done, and as incapable of procrastinating any evil

<lb n=P261.25>that&H61 was inevitable, as of foreseeing any that&H61 was doubtful,

<lb n=P261.26>said,</q><q who=EMN>&dq;It was time to&H9 go;&dq;</q><q who=EM0>and the young man, though

<lb n=P261.27>he might and did sigh&H1;, could not but agree, and rise&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P261.28>take leave&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P261.29>&dq;I shall hear about&H4 you all,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he;</q><q who=EME>&dq;that&H62 is my

<lb n=P261.30>chief consolation. I shall hear of every&sp;thing that&H61 is going

<lb n=P261.31>on&H5 among you. I have engaged <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> to&H9 correspond

<lb n=P261.32>with me. She has been so&H51 kind&H2 as to&H9 promise&H1 it. Oh! the

<lb n=P261.33>blessing of a female&H2 correspondent, when one is really

<lb n=P261.34>interested in&H4 the absent! &dash; she will&H1 tell me every&sp;thing.

<lb n=P261.35>In&H4 her letters I shall be at dear&H21 Highbury again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P261.36>A very friendly shake&H0 of the hand&H0;, a very earnest</q><q who=EME>&dq;Good&sp;bye,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P261.37>closed the speech, and the door had soon shut out&H5;

<lb n=P261.38><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>. Short had been the notice&H0 &dash; short their<pb n=P262>

<lb n=P262.1>meeting; he was gone; and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> felt so&H51 sorry to&H9 part&H1;,

<lb n=P262.2>and foresaw so&H51 great a loss to&H4 their little society from his

<lb n=P262.3>absence as to&H9 begin to&H9 be afraid of being&H1 too&H51 sorry, and

<lb n=P262.4>feeling it too&H51 much.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P262.5>It was a sad change&H0;. They had been meeting almost

<lb n=P262.6>every day since his arrival. Certainly his being&H1 at Randalls

<lb n=P262.7>had given great spirit to&H4 the last&H2 two weeks &dash;

<lb n=P262.8>indescribable spirit; the idea, the expectation of seeing

<lb n=P262.9>him which&H61 every morning had brought, the assurance of

<lb n=P262.10>his attentions, his liveliness, his manners! It had been

<lb n=P262.11>a very happy fortnight, and forlorn must be the sinking

<lb n=P262.12>from it into the common&H2 course&H0 of Hartfield days. To&H9;

<lb n=P262.13>complete&H1 every other recommendation, he had <hi r=Italic>almost</hi> told

<lb n=P262.14>her that&H3 he loved her. What strength, or what constancy

<lb n=P262.15>of affection he might be subject&H2 to&H4;, was another point&H0;;

<lb n=P262.16>but at present&H01 she could not doubt&H1 his having a decidedly

<lb n=P262.17>warm&H2 admiration, a conscious preference of herself; and

<lb n=P262.18>this persuasion, joined to&H4 all the rest&H01;, made her think that&H3;

<lb n=P262.19>she <hi r=Italic>must</hi> be a little in&H4 love&H0 with him, in&H4 spite&H8 of every

<lb n=P262.20>previous determination against it.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P262.21>&dq;I certainly must,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;This sensation&H01 of

<lb n=P262.22>listlessness, weariness, stupidity, this disinclination to&H9 sit

<lb n=P262.23>down&H5 and employ myself, this feeling of every&sp;thing's

<lb n=P262.24>being&H1 dull and insipid about&H4 the house! &dash; I must be in&H4;

<lb n=P262.25>love&H0;; I should be the oddest creature in&H4 the world if

<lb n=P262.26>I were not &dash; for&H4 a few weeks at least. Well&H7;! evil to&H4 some

<lb n=P262.27>is always good to&H4 others. I shall have many fellow-mourners

<lb n=P262.28>for&H4 the ball&H02;, if not for&H4 <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill;</name> but

<lb n=P262.29><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> will&H1 be happy. He may&H1 spend the evening

<lb n=P262.30>with his dear&H21 <name who=EMW>William&sp;Larkins</name> now if he likes.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P262.31><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, however, shewed no&H2 triumphant happiness.

<lb n=P262.32>He could not say that&H3 he was sorry on&H4 his own&H2;

<lb n=P262.33>account&H0;; his very cheerful look&H0 would have contradicted

<lb n=P262.34>him if he had; but he said, and very steadily, that&H3 he was

<lb n=P262.35>sorry for&H4 the disappointment of the others, and with

<lb n=P262.36>considerable kindness added,</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P262.37>&dq;You, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, who&H61 have so&H51 few opportunities of dancing,

<lb n=P262.38>you are really out&H5 of luck; you are very much out&H5 of luck!&dq;<pb n=P263></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P263.1>It was some days before&H3 she saw <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>, to&H9 judge&H1;

<lb n=P263.2>of her honest regret&H0 in&H4 this woeful change&H0;; but when

<lb n=P263.3>they did meet&H1;,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>her composure was odious.</q><q who=EM0>She had been

<lb n=P263.4>particularly unwell, however, suffering from headache to&H4;

<lb n=P263.5>a degree, which&H61 made her aunt declare, that&H3;</q><q who=EMD type=indirect>had the ball&H02;

<lb n=P263.6>taken place&H0;, she did not think <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> could have attended

<lb n=P263.7>it;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>and it was charity to&H9 impute some of her unbecoming

<lb n=P263.8>indifference to&H4 the languor of ill-health.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=13><p><pb n=P264><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P264.1><name who=EMA>Emma</name> continued to&H9 entertain no&H2 doubt&H0 of her being&H1 in&H4;

<lb n=P264.2>love&H0;. Her ideas only varied as to&H4 the how much. At first,

<lb n=P264.3>she thought&H1 it was a good deal&H0;; and afterwards, but little.

<lb n=P264.4>She had great pleasure in&H4 hearing <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> talked

<lb n=P264.5>of; and, for&H4 his sake, greater pleasure than ever in&H4 seeing

<lb n=P264.6><name who=EMN>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston;</name> she was very often thinking of him,

<lb n=P264.7>and quite impatient for&H4 a letter, that&H3 she might know how

<lb n=P264.8>he was, how were his spirits, how was his aunt, and what

<lb n=P264.9>was the chance&H0 of his coming to&H4 Randalls again this

<lb n=P264.10>spring&H0;. But, on&H4 the other hand&H0;, she could not admit

<lb n=P264.11>herself to&H9 be unhappy, nor, after&H4 the first morning, to&H9 be

<lb n=P264.12>less disposed for&H4 employment than usual; she was still&H5;

<lb n=P264.13>busy and cheerful; and, pleasing as he was, she could

<lb n=P264.14>yet imagine him to&H9 have faults; and farther, though

<lb n=P264.15>thinking of him so&H51 much, and, as she sat drawing or

<lb n=P264.16>working, forming a thousand amusing schemes for&H4 the

<lb n=P264.17>progress and close&H0 of their attachment, fancying interesting

<lb n=P264.18>dialogues, and inventing elegant letters; the conclusion

<lb n=P264.19>of every imaginary declaration on&H4 his side&H0 was that&H3 she

<lb n=P264.20><hi r=Italic>refused</hi> <hi r=Italic>him</hi>. Their affection was always to&H9 subside into

<lb n=P264.21>friendship. Every&sp;thing tender&H2 and charming was to&H9;

<lb n=P264.22>mark&H1 their parting; but still&H5 they were to&H9 part&H1;. When

<lb n=P264.23>she became sensible&H21 of this, it struck her that&H3 she could

<lb n=P264.24>not be very much in&H4 love&H0;; for&H3 in&H4 spite&H8 of her previous and

<lb n=P264.25>fixed determination never to&H9 quit her father, never to&H9;

<lb n=P264.26>marry, a strong attachment certainly must produce more

<lb n=P264.27>of a struggle&H0 than she could foresee in&H4 her own&H2 feelings.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P264.28>&dq;I do not find myself making any use&H0 of the word

<lb n=P264.29><hi r=Italic>sacrifice&H0;</hi>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she. &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;In&H4 not one of all my clever replies&H0;,

<lb n=P264.30>my delicate negatives, is there any allusion to&H4 making

<lb n=P264.31>a sacrifice&H0;. I do suspect that&H3 he is not really necessary to&H4;

<lb n=P264.32>my happiness. So&H51 much the better. I certainly will&H1 not<pb n=P265>

<lb n=P265.1>persuade myself to&H9 feel more than I do. I am quite

<lb n=P265.2>enough in&H4 love&H0;. I should be sorry to&H9 be more.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P265.3>Upon&H4 the whole&H0;, she was equally contented with her

<lb n=P265.4>view&H0 of his feelings.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P265.5>&dq;<hi r=Italic>He</hi> is undoubtedly very much in&H4 love&H0 &dash; every&sp;thing

<lb n=P265.6>denotes it &dash; very much in&H4 love&H0 indeed! &dash; and when he

<lb n=P265.7>comes again, if his affection continue, I must be on&H4 my

<lb n=P265.8>guard&H0 not to&H9 encourage it. &dash; It would be most inexcusable

<lb n=P265.9>to&H9 do otherwise, as my own&H2 mind&H0 is quite made up&H5;. Not

<lb n=P265.10>that&H3 I imagine he can think I have been encouraging him

<lb n=P265.11>hitherto. No&H7;, if he had believed me at all to&H9 share&H1 his

<lb n=P265.12>feelings, he would not have been so&H51 wretched. Could he

<lb n=P265.13>have thought&H1 himself encouraged, his looks&H0 and language

<lb n=P265.14>at parting would have been different. &dash; Still&H5;, however,

<lb n=P265.15>I must be on&H4 my guard&H0;. This is in&H4 the supposition of his

<lb n=P265.16>attachment continuing what it now is; but I do not know

<lb n=P265.17>that&H3 I expect it will&H1;; I do not look&H1 upon&H4 him to&H9 be quite

<lb n=P265.18>the sort of man &dash; I do not altogether build upon&H4 his

<lb n=P265.19>steadiness or constancy. &dash; His feelings are warm&H2;, but I can

<lb n=P265.20>imagine them rather changeable. &dash; Every consideration of

<lb n=P265.21>the subject&H0;, in&H4 short, makes me thankful that&H3 my happiness

<lb n=P265.22>is not more deeply involved. &dash; I shall do very well&H5 again

<lb n=P265.23>after&H4 a little while&H0 &dash; and then, it will&H1 be a good thing over;

<lb n=P265.24>for&H3 they say every&sp;body is in&H4 love&H0 once in&H4 their lives&H0;, and

<lb n=P265.25>I shall have been let off easily.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P265.26>When his letter to&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> arrived, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> had the

<lb n=P265.27>perusal of it; and she read it with a degree of pleasure

<lb n=P265.28>and admiration which&H61 made her at first shake&H1 her head&H0;

<lb n=P265.29>over her own&H2 sensations, and think she had undervalued

<lb n=P265.30>their strength. It was a long, well-written letter, giving

<lb n=P265.31>the particulars of his journey and of his feelings, expressing

<lb n=P265.32>all the affection, gratitude, and respect&H0 which&H61 was natural&H2;

<lb n=P265.33>and honourable, and describing every&sp;thing exterior and

<lb n=P265.34>local that&H61 could be supposed attractive, with spirit and

<lb n=P265.35>precision. No&H2 suspicious flourishes now of apology or

<lb n=P265.36>concern&H0;; it was the language of real feelings towards

<lb n=P265.37><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston;</name> and the transition from Highbury to&H4;

<lb n=P265.38>Enscombe, the contrast between the places&H0 in&H4 some of the<pb n=P266>

<lb n=P266.1>first blessings of social life was just&H5 enough touched on&H5 to&H9;

<lb n=P266.2>shew&H1 how keenly it was felt, and how much more might

<lb n=P266.3>have been said but for&H4 the restraints of propriety. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>The

<lb n=P266.4>charm&H0 of her own&H2 name&H0 was not wanting. <hi r=Italic><name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name></hi>

<lb n=P266.5>appeared more than once, and never without a something

<lb n=P266.6>of pleasing connection, either a compliment&H0 to&H4 her taste,

<lb n=P266.7>or a remembrance of what she had said;</q><q who=EM0>and in&H4 the very

<lb n=P266.8>last&H0 time of its meeting her eye, unadorned as it was by&H4;

<lb n=P266.9>any such broad wreath of gallantry, she yet could discern

<lb n=P266.10>the effect&H0 of her influence&H0 and acknowledge the greatest

<lb n=P266.11>compliment&H0 perhaps of all conveyed. Compressed into

<lb n=P266.12>the very lowest vacant corner were these words &dash;</q><q who=EME>&dq;I had

<lb n=P266.13>not a spare&H2 moment on&H4 Tuesday, as you know, for&H4 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s

<lb n=P266.14>beautiful little friend. Pray make&H1 my

<lb n=P266.15>excuses and adieus to&H4 her.&dq;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>This,</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not doubt&H1;,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P266.16>was all for&H4 herself. <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was remembered only from

<lb n=P266.17>being&H1 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> friend.</q><q who=EM0>His information and prospects as to&H4;

<lb n=P266.18>Enscombe were neither worse nor better than had been

<lb n=P266.19>anticipated; <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name> was recovering, and he dared

<lb n=P266.20>not yet, even&H5 in&H4 his own&H2 imagination, fix a time for&H4 coming

<lb n=P266.21>to&H4 Randalls again.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P266.22>Gratifying, however, and stimulative as was the letter

<lb n=P266.23>in&H4 the material&H2 part&H0;, its sentiments, she yet found, when

<lb n=P266.24>it was folded up&H5 and returned to&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, that&H3 it had

<lb n=P266.25>not added any lasting warmth, that&H3 she could still&H5 do

<lb n=P266.26>without the writer, and that&H3 he must learn to&H9 do without

<lb n=P266.27>her. Her intentions were unchanged. Her resolution of

<lb n=P266.28>refusal only grew more interesting by&H4 the addition of

<lb n=P266.29>a scheme&H0 for&H4 his subsequent consolation and happiness.

<lb n=P266.30>His recollection of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, and the words which&H61 clothed

<lb n=P266.31>it, the</q><q who=EME>&dq;beautiful little friend,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>suggested to&H4 her the idea

<lb n=P266.32>of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s succeeding her in&H4 his affections.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>Was it impossible? &dash;

<lb n=P266.33>No&H7;, &dash; <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> undoubtedly was greatly his inferior

<lb n=P266.34>in&H4 understanding; but he had been very much struck

<lb n=P266.35>with the loveliness of her face&H0 and the warm&H2 simplicity of

<lb n=P266.36>her manner; and all the probabilities of circumstance and

<lb n=P266.37>connection were in&H4 her favour&H0;. &dash; For&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, it would be

<lb n=P266.38>advantageous and delightful indeed.<pb n=P267></q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P267.1>&dq;I must not dwell upon&H4 it,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she. &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I must not

<lb n=P267.2>think of it. I know the danger of indulging such speculations.

<lb n=P267.3>But stranger&H2 things have happened; and when we

<lb n=P267.4>cease to&H9 care&H1 for&H4 each other as we do now, it will&H1 be the

<lb n=P267.5>means&H0 of confirming us in&H4 that&H62 sort of true disinterested

<lb n=P267.6>friendship which&H61 I can already look&H1 forward&H5 to&H4 with

<lb n=P267.7>pleasure.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P267.8>It was well&H5 to&H9 have a comfort&H0 in&H4 store on&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s

<lb n=P267.9>behalf, though it might be wise to&H9 let the fancy&H0 touch&H1 it

<lb n=P267.10>seldom; for&H3 evil in&H4 that&H62 quarter&H02 was at hand&H0;. As <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>'s

<lb n=P267.11>arrival had succeeded <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s engagement

<lb n=P267.12>in&H4 the conversation of Highbury, as the latest interest&H0 had

<lb n=P267.13>entirely born&H12 down&H5 the first, so&H3 now upon&H4 <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>'s

<lb n=P267.14>disappearance, <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s concerns&H0 were assuming the

<lb n=P267.15>most irresistible form&H0;. &dash; His wedding-day was named. He

<lb n=P267.16>would soon be among them again; <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> and his

<lb n=P267.17>bride. There was hardly time to&H9 talk&H1 over the first letter

<lb n=P267.18>from Enscombe before&H3 &dq;<name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> and his bride&dq; was in&H4;

<lb n=P267.19>every&sp;body's mouth, and <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> was forgotten.

<lb n=P267.20><name who=EMA>Emma</name> grew sick at the sound&H0;. She had had three weeks

<lb n=P267.21>of happy exemption from <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton;</name> and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s mind&H0;,

<lb n=P267.22>she had been willing to&H9 hope&H1;, had been lately gaining

<lb n=P267.23>strength. With <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s ball&H02 in&H4 view&H0 at least, there

<lb n=P267.24>had been a great deal&H0 of insensibility to&H4 other things; but

<lb n=P267.25>it was now too&H51 evident that&H3 she had not attained such

<lb n=P267.26>a state&H0 of composure as could stand&H1 against the actual

<lb n=P267.27>approach&H0 &dash; new carriage, bell ringing and all.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P267.28>Poor <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was in&H4 a flutter of spirits which&H61 required

<lb n=P267.29>all the reasonings and soothings and attentions of every

<lb n=P267.30>kind&H0 that&H61 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could give. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> felt that&H3 she could

<lb n=P267.31>not do too&H51 much for&H4 her, that&H3 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> had a right&H0 to&H4 all her

<lb n=P267.32>ingenuity and all her patience; but it was heavy work&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P267.33>be for&sp;ever convincing without producing any effect&H0;, for&sp;ever

<lb n=P267.34>agreed to&H5;, without being&H1 able to&H9 make&H1 their opinions

<lb n=P267.35>the same. <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> listened submissively, and said</q><q who=EMM>&dq;it

<lb n=P267.36>was very true &dash; it was just&H5 as <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> described &dash;

<lb n=P267.37>it was not worth&sp;while to&H9 think about&H4 them &dash; and she

<lb n=P267.38>would not think about&H4 them any longer&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>but no&H2 change&H0;<pb n=P268>

<lb n=P268.1>of subject&H0 could avail, and the next half hour saw her as

<lb n=P268.2>anxious and restless about&H4 the <name who=EMH1>Eltons</name> as before&H5;. &dash; At last&H0;

<lb n=P268.3><name who=EMA>Emma</name> attacked her on&H4 another ground.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P268.4>&dq;Your allowing yourself to&H9 be so&H51 occupied and so&H51;

<lb n=P268.5>unhappy about&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s marrying, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, is the

<lb n=P268.6>strongest reproach&H0 you can make&H1 <hi r=Italic>me</hi>. You could not give

<lb n=P268.7>me a greater reproof for&H4 the mistake&H0 I fell into. It was all

<lb n=P268.8>my doing, I know. I have not forgotten it, I assure you. &dash;

<lb n=P268.9>Deceived myself, I did very miserably deceive you &dash; and

<lb n=P268.10>it will&H1 be a painful reflection to&H4 me for&sp;ever. Do not

<lb n=P268.11>imagine me in&H4 danger of forgetting it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P268.12><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> felt this too&H51 much to&H9 utter&H1 more than a few

<lb n=P268.13>words of eager exclamation. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> continued,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P268.14>&dq;I have not said, exert yourself <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> for&H4 my sake;

<lb n=P268.15>think less, talk&H1 less of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> for&H4 my sake; because

<lb n=P268.16>for&H4 your own&H2 sake rather, I would wish&H1 it to&H9 be done, for&H4;

<lb n=P268.17>the sake of what is more important than my comfort&H0;,

<lb n=P268.18>a habit of self-command in&H4 you, a consideration of what

<lb n=P268.19>is your duty, an attention to&H4 propriety, an endeavour&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P268.20>avoid the suspicions of others, to&H9 save&H1 your health and

<lb n=P268.21>credit&H0;, and restore your tranquillity. These are the

<lb n=P268.22>motives which&H61 I have been pressing on&H4 you. They are

<lb n=P268.23>very important &dash; and sorry I am that&H3 you cannot feel them

<lb n=P268.24>sufficiently to&H9 act&H1 upon&H4 them. My being&H1 saved from pain&H0;

<lb n=P268.25>is a very secondary consideration. I want&H1 you to&H9 save&H1;

<lb n=P268.26>yourself from greater pain&H0;. Perhaps I may&H1 sometimes

<lb n=P268.27>have felt that&H3 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> would not forget what was due&H2 &dash; or

<lb n=P268.28>rather what would be kind&H2 by&H4 me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P268.29>This appeal to&H4 her affections did more than all the rest&H01;.

<lb n=P268.30>The idea of wanting gratitude and consideration for&H4 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,

<lb n=P268.31>whom&H61 she really loved extremely, made her

<lb n=P268.32>wretched for&H4 a while&H0;, and when the violence of grief was

<lb n=P268.33>comforted away, still&H5 remained powerful enough to&H9 prompt&H1;

<lb n=P268.34>to&H4 what was right&H21 and support&H1 her in&H4 it very tolerably.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P268.35>&dq;You, who&H61 have been the best friend I ever had in&H4 my

<lb n=P268.36>life &dash; Want&H1 gratitude to&H4 you! &dash; Nobody is equal&H2 to&H4 you! &dash;

<lb n=P268.37>I care&H1 for&H4 nobody as I do for&H4 you! &dash; Oh! <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,

<lb n=P268.38>how ungrateful I have been!&dq;<pb n=P269></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P269.1>Such expressions, assisted as they were by&H4 every&sp;thing

<lb n=P269.2>that&H61 look&H0 and manner could do, made <name who=EMA>Emma</name> feel that&H3 she

<lb n=P269.3>had never loved <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> so&H51 well&H5;, nor valued her affection

<lb n=P269.4>so&H51 highly before&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P269.5>&dq;There is no&H2 charm&H0 equal&H2 to&H4 tenderness of heart,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said

<lb n=P269.6>she afterwards to&H4 herself.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;There is nothing to&H9 be compared

<lb n=P269.7>to&H4 it. Warmth and tenderness of heart, with an

<lb n=P269.8>affectionate, open&H2 manner, will&H1 beat all the clearness of

<lb n=P269.9>head&H0 in&H4 the world, for&H4 attraction. I am sure it will&H1;. It is

<lb n=P269.10>tenderness of heart which&H61 makes my dear&H21 father so&H51;

<lb n=P269.11>generally beloved &dash; which&H61 gives <name who=EML>Isabella</name> all her popularity. &dash;

<lb n=P269.12>I have it not &dash; but I know how to&H9 prize&H1 and

<lb n=P269.13>respect&H1 it. &dash; <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> is my superior in&H4 all the charm&H0 and

<lb n=P269.14>all the felicity it gives. Dear&H21 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>! &dash; I would not

<lb n=P269.15>change&H1 you for&H4 the clearest-headed, longest-sighted, best-judging

<lb n=P269.16>female&H0 breathing. Oh! the coldness of a <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>! &dash;

<lb n=P269.17><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> is worth a hundred such. &dash; And for&H4;

<lb n=P269.18>a wife &dash; a sensible&H22 man's wife &dash; it is invaluable. I mention&H1;

<lb n=P269.19>no&H2 names; but happy the man who&H61 changes&H1 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> for&H4;

<lb n=P269.20><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>!&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=14><p><pb n=P270><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P270.1><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> was first seen at church: but though

<lb n=P270.2>devotion might be interrupted, curiosity could not be

<lb n=P270.3>satisfied by&H4 a bride in&H4 a pew, and it must be left for&H4 the

<lb n=P270.4>visits in&H4 form&H0 which&H61 were then to&H9 be paid, to&H9 settle whether

<lb n=P270.5>she were very pretty&H2 indeed, or only rather pretty&H2;, or not

<lb n=P270.6>pretty&H2 at all.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P270.7><name who=EMA>Emma</name> had feelings, less of curiosity than of pride or

<lb n=P270.8>propriety, to&H9 make&H1 her resolve&H1 on&H4 not being&H1 the last&H0 to&H9 pay&H1;

<lb n=P270.9>her respects; and she made a point&H0 of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s going

<lb n=P270.10>with her, that&H3 the worst of the business might be gone

<lb n=P270.11>through&H5 as soon as possible.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P270.12>She could not enter the house again, could not be in&H4 the

<lb n=P270.13>same room to&H4 which&H61 she had with such vain artifice

<lb n=P270.14>retreated three months ago, to&H9 lace&H1 up&H5 her boot, without

<lb n=P270.15><hi r=Italic>recollecting</hi>.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>A thousand vexatious thoughts would recur.

<lb n=P270.16>Compliments, charades, and horrible blunders; and it was

<lb n=P270.17>not to&H9 be supposed that&H3 poor <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> should not be

<lb n=P270.18>recollecting too&H52;; but she behaved very well&H5;, and was only

<lb n=P270.19>rather pale and silent.</q><q who=EM0>The visit&H0 was of course&H8 short; and

<lb n=P270.20>there was so&H51 much embarrassment and occupation of mind&H0;

<lb n=P270.21>to&H9 shorten it, that&H3 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> would not allow herself entirely

<lb n=P270.22>to&H9 form&H1 an opinion of the lady, and on&H4 no&H2 account&H0 to&H9 give

<lb n=P270.23>one, beyond&H4 the nothing-meaning terms of being&H1;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;elegantly

<lb n=P270.24>dressed, and very pleasing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P270.25>She did not really like&H1 her. She would not be in&H4 a hurry&H0;

<lb n=P270.26>to&H9 find fault, but she suspected that&H3 there was no&H2 elegance;

<lb n=P270.27>&dash; ease&H0;, but not elegance. &dash; She was almost sure that&H3 for&H4;

<lb n=P270.28>a young woman, a stranger&H0;, a bride, there was too&H51 much

<lb n=P270.29>ease&H0;. Her person was rather good; her face&H0 not unpretty;

<lb n=P270.30>but neither feature, nor air, nor voice, nor manner, were

<lb n=P270.31>elegant.</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMA>Emma</name> thought&H1 at least it would turn&H1 out&H5 so&H52;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P270.32>As for&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, his manners did not appear &dash; but no&H7;,<pb n=P271>

<lb n=P271.1>she would not permit a hasty or a witty word from herself

<lb n=P271.2>about&H4 his manners. It was an awkward ceremony at any

<lb n=P271.3>time to&H9 be receiving wedding-visits, and a man had need&H0;

<lb n=P271.4>be all grace&H0 to&H9 acquit himself well&H5 through&H4 it. The woman

<lb n=P271.5>was better off; she might have the assistance of fine

<lb n=P271.6>clothes, and the privilege of bashfulness, but the man had

<lb n=P271.7>only his own&H2 good sense to&H9 depend on&H4;; and when she

<lb n=P271.8>considered how peculiarly unlucky poor <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> was in&H4;

<lb n=P271.9>being&H1 in&H4 the same room at once with the woman he had

<lb n=P271.10>just&H5 married, the woman he had wanted to&H9 marry, and the

<lb n=P271.11>woman whom&H61 he had been expected to&H9 marry, she must

<lb n=P271.12>allow him to&H9 have the right&H0 to&H9 look&H1 as little wise, and to&H9 be

<lb n=P271.13>as much affectedly, and as little really easy as could be.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P271.14>&dq;Well&H7;, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> when they had

<lb n=P271.15>quitted the house, and after&H4 waiting in&H4 vain for&H4 her friend

<lb n=P271.16>to&H9 begin;</q><q who=EMM>&dq;Well&H7;, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,</q><q who=EM0>(with a gentle sigh&H0;,)</q><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P271.17>what do you think of her? &dash; Is not she very charming?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P271.18>There was a little hesitation in&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s answer&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P271.19>&dq;Oh! yes &dash; very &dash; a very pleasing young woman.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P271.20>&dq;I think her beautiful, quite beautiful.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P271.21>&dq;Very nicely dressed, indeed; a remarkably elegant

<lb n=P271.22>gown.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P271.23>&dq;I am not at all surprized that&H3 he should have fallen

<lb n=P271.24>in&H4 love&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P271.25>&dq;Oh! no&H7 &dash; there is nothing to&H9 surprize&H1 one at all. &dash;

<lb n=P271.26>A pretty&H2 fortune; and she came in&H5 his way.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P271.27>&dq;I dare&H12 say,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>returned <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, sighing again,</q><q who=EMM>&dq;I dare&H12;

<lb n=P271.28>say she was very much attached to&H4 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P271.29>&dq;Perhaps she might; but it is not every man's fate

<lb n=P271.30>to&H9 marry the woman who&H61 loves him best. <name who=EMI>Miss&sp;Hawkins</name>

<lb n=P271.31>perhaps wanted a home, and thought&H1 this the best offer&H0;

<lb n=P271.32>she was likely to&H9 have.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P271.33>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> earnestly,</q><q who=EMM>&dq;and well&H5 she might,

<lb n=P271.34>nobody could ever have a better. Well&H7;, I wish&H1 them

<lb n=P271.35>happy with all my heart. And now, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,

<lb n=P271.36>I do not think I shall mind&H1 seeing them again. He is just&H5;

<lb n=P271.37>as superior as ever; &dash; but being&H1 married, you know, it is

<lb n=P271.38>quite a different thing. No&H7;, indeed, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, you<pb n=P272>

<lb n=P272.1>need&H1 not be afraid; I can sit and admire him now without

<lb n=P272.2>any great misery. To&H9 know that&H3 he has not thrown

<lb n=P272.3>himself away, is such a comfort&H0;! &dash; She does seem a charming

<lb n=P272.4>young woman, just&H5 what he deserves. Happy creature!

<lb n=P272.5>He called her</q><q who=EMH type=indirect>&cnq;<name who=EMI>Augusta&onq;</name></q><q who=EMM>How delightful!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P272.6>When the visit&H0 was returned, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> made up&H5 her mind&H0;.

<lb n=P272.7>She could then see more and judge&H1 better. From <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s

<lb n=P272.8>happening not to&H9 be at Hartfield, and her father's being&H1;

<lb n=P272.9>present&H5 to&H9 engage <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, she had a quarter&H01 of an hour

<lb n=P272.10>of the lady's conversation to&H4 herself, and could composedly

<lb n=P272.11>attend to&H4 her; and the quarter&H01 of an hour quite

<lb n=P272.12>convinced her that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> was a vain woman, extremely

<lb n=P272.13>well&H5 satisfied with herself, and thinking much of

<lb n=P272.14>her own&H2 importance; that&H3 she meant to&H9 shine and be very

<lb n=P272.15>superior, but with manners which&H61 had been formed in&H4;

<lb n=P272.16>a bad school, pert and familiar; that&H3 all her notions were

<lb n=P272.17>drawn from one set&H0 of people, and one style of living; that&H3;

<lb n=P272.18>if not foolish she was ignorant, and that&H3 her society would

<lb n=P272.19>certainly do <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> no&H2 good.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P272.20><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> would have been a better match&H0;. If not wise

<lb n=P272.21>or refined herself, she would have connected him with

<lb n=P272.22>those who&H61 were; but <name who=EMI>Miss&sp;Hawkins</name>, it might be fairly

<lb n=P272.23>supposed from her easy conceit, had been the best of her

<lb n=P272.24>own&H2 set&H0;. The rich brother-in-law near&H4 Bristol was the

<lb n=P272.25>pride of the alliance, and his place&H0 and his carriages were

<lb n=P272.26>the pride of him.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P272.27>The very first subject&H0 after&H4 being&H1 seated was Maple&sp;Grove,</q><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P272.28>&dq;My brother <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Suckling</name>'s seat&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>a comparison

<lb n=P272.29>of Hartfield to&H4 Maple&sp;Grove. The grounds of Hartfield

<lb n=P272.30>were small, but neat and pretty&H2;; and the house was

<lb n=P272.31>modern and well-built. <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> seemed most favourably

<lb n=P272.32>impressed by&H4 the size of the room, the entrance, and

<lb n=P272.33>all that&H61 she could see or imagine.</q><q who=EMI>&dq;Very like&H4 Maple&sp;Grove

<lb n=P272.34>indeed! &dash; She was quite struck by&H4 the likeness! &dash; That&H62;

<lb n=P272.35>room was the very shape&H0 and size of the morning-room at

<lb n=P272.36>Maple&sp;Grove; her sister's favourite&H2 room.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>

<lb n=P272.37>was appealed to&H5;. &dash;</q><q who=EMI>&dq;Was not it astonishingly like&H4;? &dash; She

<lb n=P272.38>could really almost fancy&H1 herself at Maple&sp;Grove.&dq;<pb n=P273></q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P273.1>&dq;And the staircase &dash; You know, as I came in&H5;, I observed

<lb n=P273.2>how very like&H4 the staircase was; placed exactly in&H4 the

<lb n=P273.3>same part&H0 of the house. I really could not help&H1 exclaiming!

<lb n=P273.4>I assure you, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, it is very delightful

<lb n=P273.5>to&H4 me, to&H9 be reminded of a place&H0 I am so&H51 extremely partial

<lb n=P273.6>to&H4 as Maple&sp;Grove. I have spent so&H51 many happy months

<lb n=P273.7>there!</q><q who=EM0>(with a little sigh&H0 of sentiment).</q><q who=EMI>A charming place&H0;,

<lb n=P273.8>undoubtedly. Every&sp;body who&H61 sees it is struck by&H4 its

<lb n=P273.9>beauty; but to&H4 me, it has been quite a home. Whenever

<lb n=P273.10>you are transplanted, like&H4 me, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, you will&H1;

<lb n=P273.11>understand how very delightful it is to&H9 meet&H1 with any&sp;thing

<lb n=P273.12>at all like&H4 what one has left behind. I always say this is

<lb n=P273.13>quite one of the evils of matrimony.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P273.14><name who=EMA>Emma</name> made as slight&H2 a reply&H0 as she could; but it was

<lb n=P273.15>fully sufficient for&H4 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, who&H61 only wanted to&H9 be

<lb n=P273.16>talking herself.</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P273.17>&dq;So&H51 extremely like&H4 Maple&sp;Grove! And it is not merely

<lb n=P273.18>the house &dash; the grounds, I assure you, as far as I could

<lb n=P273.19>observe, are strikingly like&H4;. The laurels at Maple&sp;Grove

<lb n=P273.20>are in&H4 the same profusion as here, and stand&H1 very much in&H4;

<lb n=P273.21>the same way &dash; just&H5 across&H4 the lawn; and I had a glimpse

<lb n=P273.22>of a fine large tree, with a bench round&H4 it, which&H61 put me

<lb n=P273.23>so&H51 exactly in&H4 mind&H0;! My brother and sister will&H1 be enchanted

<lb n=P273.24>with this place&H0;. People who&H61 have extensive

<lb n=P273.25>grounds themselves are always pleased with any&sp;thing in&H4;

<lb n=P273.26>the same style.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P273.27><name who=EMA>Emma</name> doubted the truth of this sentiment. She had

<lb n=P273.28>a great idea that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>people who&H61 had extensive grounds

<lb n=P273.29>themselves cared very little for&H4 the extensive grounds of

<lb n=P273.30>any&sp;body else; but it was not worth&sp;while to&H9 attack&H1;

<lb n=P273.31>an error so&H51 double-dyed,</q><q who=EM0>and therefore only said in&H4;

<lb n=P273.32>reply&H0;,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P273.33>&dq;When you have seen more of this country, I am afraid

<lb n=P273.34>you will&H1 think you have over-rated Hartfield. Surry is

<lb n=P273.35>full of beauties.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P273.36>&dq;Oh! yes, I am quite aware of that&H62;. It is the garden

<lb n=P273.37>of England, you know. Surry is the garden of England.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P273.38>&dq;Yes; but we must not rest&H1 our claims on&H4 that&H62 distinction.<pb n=P274>

<lb n=P274.1>Many counties, I believe, are called the garden of

<lb n=P274.2>England, as well&H5 as Surry.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P274.3>&dq;No&H7;, I fancy&H1 not,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, with a most

<lb n=P274.4>satisfied smile&H0;.</q><q who=EMI>&dq;I never heard any county but Surry

<lb n=P274.5>called so&H52;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P274.6><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was silenced.</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P274.7>&dq;My brother and sister have promised us a visit&H0 in&H4 the

<lb n=P274.8>spring&H0;, or summer at farthest,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>continued <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton;</name></q><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P274.9>&dq;and that&H62 will&H1 be our time for&H4 exploring. While&H3 they are

<lb n=P274.10>with us, we shall explore a great deal&H0;, I dare&H12 say. They

<lb n=P274.11>will&H1 have their barouche-landau, of course&H8;, which&H61 holds

<lb n=P274.12>four perfectly; and therefore, without saying any&sp;thing

<lb n=P274.13>of <hi r=Italic>our</hi> carriage, we should be able to&H9 explore the different

<lb n=P274.14>beauties extremely well&H5;. They would hardly come in&H4;

<lb n=P274.15>their chaise, I think, at that&H62 season of the year. Indeed,

<lb n=P274.16>when the time draws on&H5;, I shall decidedly recommend

<lb n=P274.17>their bringing the barouche-landau; it will&H1 be so&H51 very

<lb n=P274.18>much preferable. When people come into a beautiful

<lb n=P274.19>country of this sort, you know, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, one

<lb n=P274.20>naturally wishes&H1 them to&H9 see as much as possible; and

<lb n=P274.21><name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Suckling</name> is extremely fond of exploring. We explored

<lb n=P274.22>to&H4 King's-Weston twice last&H2 summer, in&H4 that&H62 way, most

<lb n=P274.23>delightfully, just&H5 after&H4 their first having the barouche-landau.

<lb n=P274.24>You have many parties of that&H62 kind&H0 here,

<lb n=P274.25>I suppose, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, every summer?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P274.26>&dq;No&H7;; not immediately here. We are rather out&H5 of

<lb n=P274.27>distance&H0 of the very striking beauties which&H61 attract the

<lb n=P274.28>sort of parties you speak of; and we are a very quiet&H2 set&H0;

<lb n=P274.29>of people, I believe; more disposed to&H9 stay&H1 at home than

<lb n=P274.30>engage in&H4 schemes of pleasure.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P274.31>&dq;Ah! there is nothing like&H4 staying at home, for&H4 real

<lb n=P274.32>comfort&H0;. Nobody can be more devoted to&H4 home than

<lb n=P274.33>I am. I was quite a proverb for&H4 it at Maple&sp;Grove. Many

<lb n=P274.34>a time has <name who=EMV>Selina</name> said, when she has been going to&H4 Bristol,</q><q who=EMV type=indirect>

<lb n=P274.35>&cnq;I really cannot get this girl to&H9 move&H1 from the house.

<lb n=P274.36>I absolutely must go in&H5 by&H4 myself, though I hate being&H1;

<lb n=P274.37>stuck up&H5 in&H4 the barouche-landau without a companion;

<lb n=P274.38>but <name who=EMI>Augusta</name>, I believe, with her own&H2 good&sp;will, would<pb n=P275>

<lb n=P275.1>never stir beyond&H4 the park paling.&onq;</q><q who=EMI>Many a time she has

<lb n=P275.2>said so&H52;; and yet I am no&H2 advocate for&H4 entire seclusion.

<lb n=P275.3>I think, on&H4 the contrary, when people shut themselves up&H5;

<lb n=P275.4>entirely from society, it is a very bad thing; and that&H3 it

<lb n=P275.5>is much more advisable to&H9 mix in&H4 the world in&H4 a proper

<lb n=P275.6>degree, without living in&H4 it either too&H51 much or too&H51 little.

<lb n=P275.7>I perfectly understand your situation, however, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> &dash;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P275.8>(looking towards <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>) &dash;</q><q who=EMI>Your

<lb n=P275.9>father's state&H0 of health must be a great drawback. Why

<lb n=P275.10>does not he try Bath&H01;? &dash; Indeed he should. Let me

<lb n=P275.11>recommend Bath&H01 to&H4 you. I assure you I have no&H2 doubt&H0;

<lb n=P275.12>of its doing <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> good.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P275.13>&dq;My father tried it more than once, formerly; but

<lb n=P275.14>without receiving any benefit; and <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name>, whose&H61;

<lb n=P275.15>name&H0;, I dare&H12 say, is not unknown to&H4 you, does not conceive

<lb n=P275.16>it would be at all more likely to&H9 be useful now.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P275.17>&dq;Ah! that's a great pity&H0;; for&H3 I assure you, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,

<lb n=P275.18>where the waters do agree, it is quite wonderful the

<lb n=P275.19>relief they give. In&H4 my Bath&H01 life, I have seen such

<lb n=P275.20>instances of it! And it is so&H51 cheerful a place&H0;, that&H3 it could

<lb n=P275.21>not fail of being&H1 of use&H0 to&H4 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s spirits, which&H61;,

<lb n=P275.22>I understand, are sometimes much depressed. And as to&H4;

<lb n=P275.23>its recommendations to&H4 <hi r=Italic>you</hi>, I fancy&H1 I need&H1 not take much

<lb n=P275.24>pains to&H9 dwell on&H4 them. The advantages of Bath&H01 to&H4 the

<lb n=P275.25>young are pretty&H5 generally understood. It would be

<lb n=P275.26>a charming introduction for&H4 you, who&H61 have lived so&H51;

<lb n=P275.27>secluded a life; and I could immediately secure&H1 you some

<lb n=P275.28>of the best society in&H4 the place&H0;. A line from me would

<lb n=P275.29>bring you a little host of acquaintance; and my particular

<lb n=P275.30>friend, <name who=EMZL>Mrs&point;&sp;Partridge</name>, the lady I have always resided with

<lb n=P275.31>when in&H4 Bath&H01;, would be most happy to&H9 shew&H1 you any

<lb n=P275.32>attentions, and would be the very person for&H4 you to&H9 go

<lb n=P275.33>into public&H0 with.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P275.34>It was as much as <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could bear&H1;, without being&H1;

<lb n=P275.35>impolite.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>The idea of her being&H1 indebted to&H4 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>

<lb n=P275.36>for&H4 what was called an <hi r=Italic>introduction</hi> &dash; of her going into

<lb n=P275.37>public&H0 under the auspices of a friend of <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s,

<lb n=P275.38>probably some vulgar, dashing widow, who&H61;, with the<pb n=P276>

<lb n=P276.1>help&H0 of a boarder, just&H5 made a shift&H0 to&H9 live! &dash; The

<lb n=P276.2>dignity of <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, of Hartfield, was sunk

<lb n=P276.3>indeed!</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P276.4>She restrained herself, however, from any of the

<lb n=P276.5>reproofs she could have given, and only thanked <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>

<lb n=P276.6>coolly;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;but their going to&H4 Bath&H01 was quite out&H5 of the

<lb n=P276.7>question&H0;; and she was not perfectly convinced that&H3 the

<lb n=P276.8>place&H0 might suit&H1 her better than her father.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>And then,

<lb n=P276.9>to&H9 prevent further outrage and indignation, changed the

<lb n=P276.10>subject&H0 directly:</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P276.11>&dq;I do not ask whether you are musical, <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>.

<lb n=P276.12>Upon&H4 these occasions, a lady's character generally

<lb n=P276.13>precedes her; and Highbury has long known that&H3 you

<lb n=P276.14>are a superior performer.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P276.15>&dq;Oh! no&H7;, indeed; I must protest against any such

<lb n=P276.16>idea. A superior performer! &dash; very far from it, I assure

<lb n=P276.17>you. Consider from how partial a quarter&H02 your information

<lb n=P276.18>came. I am doatingly fond of music &dash; passionately

<lb n=P276.19>fond; &dash; and my friends say I am not entirely devoid of

<lb n=P276.20>taste; but as to&H4 any&sp;thing else, upon&H4 my honour&H0 my

<lb n=P276.21>performance is <hi r=Italic>mediocre</hi> to&H4 the last&H2 degree. You, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,

<lb n=P276.22>I well&H5 know, play&H1 delightfully. I assure you

<lb n=P276.23>it has been the greatest satisfaction, comfort&H0;, and delight&H0;

<lb n=P276.24>to&H4 me, to&H9 hear what a musical society I am got into.

<lb n=P276.25>I absolutely cannot do without music. It is a necessary

<lb n=P276.26>of life to&H4 me; and having always been used to&H4 a very

<lb n=P276.27>musical society, both at Maple&sp;Grove and in&H4 Bath&H01;, it would

<lb n=P276.28>have been a most serious&H2 sacrifice&H0;. I honestly said as

<lb n=P276.29>much to&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;E&point;</name> when he was speaking of my future home,

<lb n=P276.30>and expressing his fears lest the retirement of it should be

<lb n=P276.31>disagreeable; and the inferiority of the house too&H52 &dash;

<lb n=P276.32>knowing what I had been accustomed to&H4 &dash; of course&H8 he

<lb n=P276.33>was not wholly without apprehension. When he was

<lb n=P276.34>speaking of it in&H4 that&H62 way, I honestly said that&H3 <hi r=Italic>the</hi> <hi r=Italic>world</hi>

<lb n=P276.35>I could give up&H5 &dash; parties, balls, plays&H0 &dash; for&H3 I had no&H2 fear&H0;

<lb n=P276.36>of retirement. Blessed with so&H51 many resources within

<lb n=P276.37>myself, the world was not necessary to&H4 <hi r=Italic>me</hi>. I could do

<lb n=P276.38>very well&H5 without it. To&H4 those who&H61 had no&H2 resources it<pb n=P277>

<lb n=P277.1>was a different thing; but my resources made me quite

<lb n=P277.2>independent. And as to&H4 smaller-sized rooms than I had

<lb n=P277.3>been used to&H4;, I really could not give it a thought&H0;. I hoped

<lb n=P277.4>I was perfectly equal&H2 to&H4 any sacrifice&H0 of that&H62 description.

<lb n=P277.5>Certainly I had been accustomed to&H4 every luxury at

<lb n=P277.6>Maple&sp;Grove; but I did assure him that&H3 two carriages

<lb n=P277.7>were not necessary to&H4 my happiness, nor were spacious

<lb n=P277.8>apartments. &cnq;But,&onq; said I, &cnq;to&H9 be quite honest, I do not

<lb n=P277.9>think I can live without something of a musical society.

<lb n=P277.10>I condition&H1 for&H4 nothing else; but without music, life would

<lb n=P277.11>be a blank&H0 for&H4 me.&onq;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P277.12>&dq;We cannot suppose,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, smiling,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;that&H3;

<lb n=P277.13><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> would hesitate to&H9 assure you of there being&H1;

<lb n=P277.14>a <hi r=Italic>very</hi> musical society in&H4 Highbury; and I hope&H1 you will&H1;

<lb n=P277.15>not find he has outstepped the truth more than may&H1 be

<lb n=P277.16>pardoned, in&H4 consideration of the motive.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P277.17>&dq;No&H7;, indeed, I have no&H2 doubts&H0 at all on&H4 that&H62 head&H0;.

<lb n=P277.18>I am delighted to&H9 find myself in&H4 such a circle. I hope&H1 we

<lb n=P277.19>shall have many sweet little concerts together. I think,

<lb n=P277.20><name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, you and I must establish a musical

<lb n=P277.21>club, and have regular weekly meetings at your house, or

<lb n=P277.22>ours. Will&H1 not it be a good plan? If <hi r=Italic>we</hi> exert ourselves,

<lb n=P277.23>I think we shall not be long in&H4 want&H0 of allies. Something

<lb n=P277.24>of that&H62 nature would be particularly desirable for&H4 <hi r=Italic>me</hi>, as

<lb n=P277.25>an inducement to&H9 keep me in&H4 practice&H0;; for&H3 married

<lb n=P277.26>women, you know &dash; there is a sad story against them, in&H4;

<lb n=P277.27>general&H0;. They are but too&H51 apt to&H9 give up&H5 music.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P277.28>&dq;But you, who&H61 are so&H51 extremely fond of it &dash; there can

<lb n=P277.29>be no&H2 danger, surely.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P277.30>&dq;I should hope&H1 not; but really when I look&H1 round&H5;

<lb n=P277.31>among my acquaintance, I tremble&H1;. <name who=EMV>Selina</name> has entirely

<lb n=P277.32>given up&H5 music &dash; never touches the instrument &dash; though

<lb n=P277.33>she played sweetly. And the same may&H1 be said of <name who=EMZL1>Mrs&point;&sp;Jeffereys</name> &dash;

<lb n=P277.34><name who=EMZL1>Clara&sp;Partridge</name>, that&H61 was &dash; and of the two

<lb n=P277.35><name who=EMZJ>Milmans</name>, now <name who=EMZJ1>Mrs&point;&sp;Bird</name> and <name who=EMZJ2>Mrs&point;&sp;James&sp;Cooper;</name> and of

<lb n=P277.36>more than I can enumerate. Upon&H4 my word it is enough

<lb n=P277.37>to&H9 put one in&H4 a fright. I used to&H9 be quite angry with

<lb n=P277.38><name who=EMV>Selina;</name> but really I begin to&H9 comprehend that&H3;<pb n=P278>

<lb n=P278.1>a married woman has many things to&H9 call&H1 her attention.

<lb n=P278.2>I believe I was half an hour this morning shut up&H5 with my

<lb n=P278.3>housekeeper.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P278.4>&dq;But every&sp;thing of that&H62 kind&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;will&H1 soon

<lb n=P278.5>be in&H4 so&H51 regular a train &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P278.6>&dq;Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, laughing,</q><q who=EMI>&dq;we shall see.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P278.7><name who=EMA>Emma</name>, finding her so&H51 determined upon&H4 neglecting her

<lb n=P278.8>music, had nothing more to&H9 say; and, after&H4 a moment's

<lb n=P278.9>pause&H0;, <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> chose another subject&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P278.10>&dq;We have been calling at Randalls,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she,</q><q who=EMI>&dq;and

<lb n=P278.11>found them both at home; and very pleasant people they

<lb n=P278.12>seem to&H9 be. I like&H1 them extremely. <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> seems an

<lb n=P278.13>excellent creature &dash; quite a first-rate favourite&H0 with me

<lb n=P278.14>already, I assure you. And <hi r=Italic>she</hi> appears so&H51 truly good &dash;

<lb n=P278.15>there is something so&H51 motherly and kind-hearted about&H4;

<lb n=P278.16>her, that&H3 it wins upon&H4 one directly. She was your governess,

<lb n=P278.17>I think?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P278.18><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was almost too&H51 much astonished to&H9 answer&H1;; but

<lb n=P278.19><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> hardly waited for&H4 the affirmative before&H3 she

<lb n=P278.20>went on&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P278.21>&dq;Having understood as much, I was rather astonished

<lb n=P278.22>to&H9 find her so&H51 very lady-like! But she is really quite the

<lb n=P278.23>gentlewoman.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P278.24>&dq;<name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s manners,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;were always

<lb n=P278.25>particularly good. Their propriety, simplicity, and

<lb n=P278.26>elegance, would make&H1 them the safest model for&H4 any young

<lb n=P278.27>woman.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P278.28>&dq;And who&H62 do you think came in&H5 while&H3 we were there?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P278.29><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was quite at a loss.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>The tone implied some old

<lb n=P278.30>acquaintance &dash; and how could she possibly guess&H1;?</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P278.31>&dq;<name who=EMB>Knightley</name>!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>continued <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton;</name> &dash;</q><q who=EMI>&dq;<name who=EMB>Knightley</name>

<lb n=P278.32>himself! &dash; Was not it lucky? &dash; for&H3;, not being&H1 within when

<lb n=P278.33>he called the other day, I had never seen him before&H5;; and

<lb n=P278.34>of course&H8;, as so&H51 particular a friend of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;E&point;</name>'s, I had

<lb n=P278.35>a great curiosity.</q><q who=EMH type=indirect>&cnq;My friend <name who=EMB>Knightley&onq;</name></q><q who=EMI>had been so&H51;

<lb n=P278.36>often mentioned, that&H3 I was really impatient to&H9 see him;

<lb n=P278.37>and I must do my caro&sp;sposo the justice to&H9 say that&H3 he

<lb n=P278.38>need&H1 not be ashamed of his friend. <name who=EMB>Knightley</name> is quite the<pb n=P279>

<lb n=P279.1>gentleman. I like&H1 him very much. Decidedly, I think,

<lb n=P279.2>a very gentleman-like man.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P279.3>Happily it was now time to&H9 be gone. They were off;

<lb n=P279.4>and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could breathe.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P279.5>&dq;Insufferable woman!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>was her immediate exclamation.</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P279.6>&dq;Worse than I had supposed. Absolutely insufferable!

<lb n=P279.7><name who=EMB>Knightley</name>! &dash; I could not have believed it. <name who=EMB>Knightley</name>! &dash;

<lb n=P279.8>never seen him in&H4 her life before&H5;, and call&H1 him

<lb n=P279.9><name who=EMB>Knightley</name>! &dash; and discover that&H3 he is a gentleman! A little

<lb n=P279.10>upstart&H2;, vulgar being&H0;, with her <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;E&point;</name>, and her <hi r=Italic>caro&sp;sposo</hi>,

<lb n=P279.11>and her resources, and all her airs of pert pretension and

<lb n=P279.12>under-bred finery. Actually to&H9 discover that&H3 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P279.13>is a gentleman! I doubt&H1 whether he will&H1 return&H1 the

<lb n=P279.14>compliment&H0;, and discover her to&H9 be a lady. I could

<lb n=P279.15>not have believed it! And to&H9 propose that&H3 she and I should

<lb n=P279.16>unite to&H9 form&H1 a musical club! One would fancy&H1 we were

<lb n=P279.17>bosom friends! And <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>! &dash; Astonished that&H3 the

<lb n=P279.18>person who&H61 had brought me up&H5 should be a gentlewoman!

<lb n=P279.19>Worse and worse. I never met with her equal&H0;. Much

<lb n=P279.20>beyond&H4 my hopes&H0;. <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> is disgraced by&H4 any comparison.

<lb n=P279.21>Oh! what would <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> say to&H4 her, if he were

<lb n=P279.22>here? How angry and how diverted he would be! Ah!

<lb n=P279.23>there I am &dash; thinking of him directly. Always the first

<lb n=P279.24>person to&H9 be thought&H1 of! How I catch&H1 myself out&H5;! <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>

<lb n=P279.25>comes as regularly into my mind&H0;!&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P279.26>All this ran so&H51 glibly through&H4 her thoughts, that&H3 by&H4 the

<lb n=P279.27>time her father had arranged himself, after&H4 the bustle&H0 of

<lb n=P279.28>the <name who=EMH1>Eltons</name>' departure, and was ready to&H9 speak, she was

<lb n=P279.29>very tolerably capable of attending.</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P279.30>&dq;Well&H7;, my dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he deliberately began,</q><q who=EMP>&dq;considering

<lb n=P279.31>we never saw her before&H5;, she seems a very pretty&H2 sort of

<lb n=P279.32>young lady; and I dare&H12 say she was very much pleased

<lb n=P279.33>with you. She speaks a little too&H51 quick&H2;. A little quickness

<lb n=P279.34>of voice there is which&H61 rather hurts the ear. But I believe

<lb n=P279.35>I am nice; I do not like&H1 strange voices; and nobody

<lb n=P279.36>speaks like&H4 you and poor <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>. However, she

<lb n=P279.37>seems a very obliging, pretty-behaved young lady, and

<lb n=P279.38>no&H2 doubt&H0 will&H1 make&H1 him a very good wife. Though I think<pb n=P280>

<lb n=P280.1>he had better not have married. I made the best excuses

<lb n=P280.2>I could for&H4 not having been able to&H9 wait on&H5 him and

<lb n=P280.3><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> on&H4 this happy occasion&H0;; I said that&H3 I hoped

<lb n=P280.4>I <hi r=Italic>should</hi> in&H4 the course&H0 of the summer. But I ought to&H9 have

<lb n=P280.5>gone before&H5;. Not to&H9 wait upon&H4 a bride is very remiss.

<lb n=P280.6>Ah! it shews what a sad invalid I am! But I do not like&H1;

<lb n=P280.7>the corner into Vicarage-lane.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P280.8>&dq;I dare&H12 say your apologies were accepted, sir. <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>

<lb n=P280.9>knows you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P280.10>&dq;Yes: but the young lady &dash; a bride &dash; I ought to&H9 have

<lb n=P280.11>paid my respects to&H4 her if possible. It was being&H1 very

<lb n=P280.12>deficient.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P280.13>&dq;But my dear&H21 papa, you are no&H2 friend to&H4 matrimony;

<lb n=P280.14>and therefore why should you be so&H51 anxious to&H9 pay&H1 your

<lb n=P280.15>respects to&H4 a <hi r=Italic>bride</hi>? It ought to&H9 be no&H2 recommendation

<lb n=P280.16>to&H4 <hi r=Italic>you</hi>. It is encouraging people to&H9 marry if you make&H1 so&H51;

<lb n=P280.17>much of them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P280.18>&dq;No&H7;, my dear&H21;, I never encouraged any&sp;body to&H9 marry,

<lb n=P280.19>but I would always wish&H1 to&H9 pay&H1 every proper attention to&H4;

<lb n=P280.20>a lady &dash; and a bride, especially, is never to&H9 be neglected.

<lb n=P280.21>More is avowedly due&H2 to&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi>. A bride, you know, my dear&H21;,

<lb n=P280.22>is always the first in&H4 company, let the others be who&H61 they

<lb n=P280.23>may&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P280.24>&dq;Well&H7;, papa, if this is not encouragement to&H9 marry,

<lb n=P280.25>I do not know what is. And I should never have expected

<lb n=P280.26>you to&H9 be lending your sanction to&H4 such vanity-baits for&H4;

<lb n=P280.27>poor young ladies.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P280.28>&dq;My dear&H21;, you do not understand me. This is a matter

<lb n=P280.29>of mere common&H2 politeness and good-breeding, and has

<lb n=P280.30>nothing to&H9 do with any encouragement to&H4 people to&H9 marry.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P280.31><name who=EMA>Emma</name> had done. Her father was growing nervous, and

<lb n=P280.32>could not understand <hi r=Italic>her</hi>. Her mind&H0 returned to&H4 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s

<lb n=P280.33>offences, and long, very long, did they occupy her.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=15><p><pb n=P281>

<lb n=P281.1><q who=em0><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was not required, by&H4 any subsequent discovery,

<lb n=P281.2>to&H9 retract her ill opinion of <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>. Her observation

<lb n=P281.3>had been pretty&H5 correct&H2;. Such as <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> appeared

<lb n=P281.4>to&H4 her on&H4 this second&H2 interview, such she appeared whenever

<lb n=P281.5>they met again. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>self-important, presuming, familiar,

<lb n=P281.6>ignorant, and ill-bred. She had a little beauty and a little

<lb n=P281.7>accomplishment, but so&H51 little judgment that&H3 she thought&H1;

<lb n=P281.8>herself coming with superior knowledge of the world, to&H9;

<lb n=P281.9>enliven and improve a country neighbourhood; and

<lb n=P281.10>conceived <name who=EMI>Miss&sp;Hawkins</name> to&H9 have held such a place&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P281.11>society as <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s consequence only could surpass.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P281.12>There was no&H2 reason&H0 to&H9 suppose <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> thought&H1 at all

<lb n=P281.13>differently from his wife. He seemed not merely happy

<lb n=P281.14>with her, but proud.</q><q who=EM0>He had the air of congratulating

<lb n=P281.15>himself on&H4 having brought such a woman to&H4 Highbury, as

<lb n=P281.16>not even&H5 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> could equal&H1;; and the greater

<lb n=P281.17>part&H0 of her new acquaintance, disposed to&H9 commend, or

<lb n=P281.18>not in&H4 the habit of judging, following the lead&H01 of <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>'s

<lb n=P281.19>good-will or taking it for&H4 granted that&H3 the bride

<lb n=P281.20>must be as clever and as agreeable as she professed herself,

<lb n=P281.21>were very well&H5 satisfied; so&H3 that&H3 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s praise&H0;

<lb n=P281.22>passed from one mouth to&H4 another as it ought to&H9 do,

<lb n=P281.23>unimpeded by&H4 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, who&H61 readily continued

<lb n=P281.24>her first contribution and talked with a good grace&H0 of her

<lb n=P281.25>being&H1;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;very pleasant and very elegantly dressed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P281.26>In&H4 one respect&H0 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> grew even&H5 worse than she had

<lb n=P281.27>appeared at first. Her feelings altered towards <name who=EMA>Emma</name>. &dash;

<lb n=P281.28>Offended, probably, by&H4 the little encouragement which&H61;

<lb n=P281.29>her proposals of intimacy met with, she drew back&H5 in&H4 her

<lb n=P281.30>turn&H0 and gradually became much more cold&H2 and distant;

<lb n=P281.31>and though the effect&H0 was agreeable, the ill-will which&H61;

<lb n=P281.32>produced it was necessarily increasing <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s dislike&H0;.

<lb n=P281.33>Her manners too&H52 &dash; and <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s, were unpleasant

<lb n=P281.34>towards <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>. They were sneering and negligent.<pb n=P282>

<lb n=P282.1><name who=EMA>Emma</name> hoped it must rapidly work&H1 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s cure&H0;; but

<lb n=P282.2>the sensations which&H61 could prompt&H1 such behaviour sunk

<lb n=P282.3>them both very much. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It was not to&H9 be doubted that&H3;

<lb n=P282.4>poor <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s attachment had been an offering to&H4 conjugal

<lb n=P282.5>unreserve, and her own&H2 share&H0 in&H4 the story, under a colouring

<lb n=P282.6>the least favourable to&H4 her and the most soothing to&H4;

<lb n=P282.7>him, had in&H4 all likelihood been given also. She was, of

<lb n=P282.8>course&H8;, the object&H0 of their joint dislike&H0;. &dash; When they had

<lb n=P282.9>nothing else to&H9 say, it must be always easy to&H9 begin

<lb n=P282.10>abusing <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse;</name> and the enmity which&H61 they

<lb n=P282.11>dared not shew&H1 in&H4 open&H2 disrespect to&H4 her, found a broader

<lb n=P282.12>vent in&H4 contemptuous treatment of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P282.13><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> took a great fancy&H0 to&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax;</name> and

<lb n=P282.14>from the first. Not merely when a state&H0 of warfare with one

<lb n=P282.15>young lady might be supposed to&H9 recommend the other,

<lb n=P282.16>but from the very first; and she was not satisfied with

<lb n=P282.17>expressing a natural&H2 and reasonable admiration &dash; but

<lb n=P282.18>without solicitation, or plea, or privilege, she must be

<lb n=P282.19>wanting to&H9 assist and befriend her. &dash; Before&H3 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> had

<lb n=P282.20>forfeited her confidence, and about&H4 the third time of their

<lb n=P282.21>meeting, she heard all <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s knight-errantry on&H4 the

<lb n=P282.22>subject&H0;. &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P282.23>&dq;<name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> is absolutely charming, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>. &dash;

<lb n=P282.24>I quite rave about&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>. &dash; A sweet,

<lb n=P282.25>interesting creature. So&H51 mild and ladylike &dash; and with

<lb n=P282.26>such talents! &dash; I assure you I think she has very extraordinary

<lb n=P282.27>talents. I do not scruple&H1 to&H9 say that&H3 she plays&H1;

<lb n=P282.28>extremely well&H5;. I know enough of music to&H9 speak decidedly

<lb n=P282.29>on&H4 that&H62 point&H0;. Oh! she is absolutely charming!

<lb n=P282.30>You will&H1 laugh&H1 at my warmth &dash; but upon&H4 my word; I talk&H1;

<lb n=P282.31>of nothing but <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>. &dash; And her situation is so&H51;

<lb n=P282.32>calculated to&H9 affect one! &dash; <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, we must

<lb n=P282.33>exert ourselves and endeavour&H1 to&H9 do something for&H4 her.

<lb n=P282.34>We must bring her forward&H5;. Such talents as her's must

<lb n=P282.35>not be suffered to&H9 remain unknown. &dash; I dare&H12 say you have

<lb n=P282.36>heard those charming lines of the poet,</q><q who=EMZ type=indirect>

<lb n=P282.37>&cnq;Full many a flower is born&H11 to&H9 blush&H1 unseen,

<lb n=P282.38>&dq;And waste&H1 its fragrance on&H4 the desert&H2 air.&onq;<pb n=P283></q><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P283.1>We must not allow them to&H9 be verified in&H4 sweet <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>.&dq;

<lb n=P283.2></q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P283.3>&dq;I cannot think there is any danger of it,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>was <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s

<lb n=P283.4>calm&H2 answer&H0 &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;and when you are better acquainted with

<lb n=P283.5><name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>'s situation and understand what her home

<lb n=P283.6>has been, with <name who=EMZC>Col&point;</name> and <name who=EMZC1>Mrs&point;&sp;Campbell</name>, I have no&H2 idea

<lb n=P283.7>that&H3 you will&H1 suppose her talents can be unknown.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P283.8>&dq;Oh! but dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, she is now in&H4 such

<lb n=P283.9>retirement, such obscurity, so&H51 thrown away. &dash; Whatever

<lb n=P283.10>advantages she may&H1 have enjoyed with the <name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name> are

<lb n=P283.11>so&H51 palpably at an end&H0;! And I think she feels it. I am sure

<lb n=P283.12>she does. She is very timid and silent. One can see that&H3;

<lb n=P283.13>she feels the want&H0 of encouragement. I like&H1 her the better

<lb n=P283.14>for&H4 it. I must confess it is a recommendation to&H4 me. I am

<lb n=P283.15>a great advocate for&H4 timidity &dash; and I am sure one does not

<lb n=P283.16>often meet&H1 with it. &dash; But in&H4 those who&H61 are at all inferior,

<lb n=P283.17>it is extremely prepossessing. Oh! I assure you, <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P283.18>is a very delightful character, and interests&H1 me

<lb n=P283.19>more than I can express&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P283.20>&dq;You appear to&H9 feel a great deal&H0 &dash; but I am not aware

<lb n=P283.21>how you or any of <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>'s acquaintance here, any

<lb n=P283.22>of those who&H61 have known her longer than yourself, can

<lb n=P283.23>shew&H1 her any other attention than&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P283.24>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, a vast deal&H0 may&H1 be done

<lb n=P283.25>by&H4 those who&H61 dare&H11 to&H9 act&H1;. You and I need&H1 not be afraid.

<lb n=P283.26>If <hi r=Italic>we</hi> set&H1 the example, many will&H1 follow it as far as they

<lb n=P283.27>can; though all have not our situations. <hi r=Italic>We</hi> have

<lb n=P283.28>carriages to&H9 fetch and convey her home, and <hi r=Italic>we</hi> live in&H4;

<lb n=P283.29>a style which&H61 could not make&H1 the addition of <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>,

<lb n=P283.30>at any time, the least inconvenient. &dash; I should be extremely

<lb n=P283.31>displeased if <name who=EMZZS>Wright</name> were to&H9 send us up&H5 such a dinner, as

<lb n=P283.32>could make&H1 me regret&H1 having asked <hi r=Italic>more</hi> than <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P283.33>to&H9 partake of it. I have no&H2 idea of that&H62 sort of thing. It

<lb n=P283.34>is not likely that&H3 I <hi r=Italic>should</hi>, considering what I have been

<lb n=P283.35>used to&H4;. My greatest danger, perhaps, in&H4 housekeeping,

<lb n=P283.36>may&H1 be quite the other way, in&H4 doing too&H51 much, and being&H1;

<lb n=P283.37>too&H51 careless of expense. Maple&sp;Grove will&H1 probably be my

<lb n=P283.38>model more than it ought to&H9 be &dash; for&H3 we do not at all<pb n=P284>

<lb n=P284.1>affect to&H9 equal&H1 my brother, <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Suckling</name>, in&H4 income. &dash;

<lb n=P284.2>However, my resolution is taken as to&H4 noticing <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>. &dash;

<lb n=P284.3>I shall certainly have her very often at my

<lb n=P284.4>house, shall introduce her wherever I can, shall have

<lb n=P284.5>musical parties to&H9 draw out&H5 her talents, and shall be

<lb n=P284.6>constantly on&H4 the watch&H0 for&H4 an eligible situation. My

<lb n=P284.7>acquaintance is so&H51 very extensive, that&H3 I have little doubt&H0;

<lb n=P284.8>of hearing of something to&H9 suit&H1 her shortly. &dash; I shall introduce

<lb n=P284.9>her, of course&H8;, very particularly to&H4 my brother and

<lb n=P284.10>sister when they come to&H4 us. I am sure they will&H1 like&H1 her

<lb n=P284.11>extremely; and when she gets a little acquainted with

<lb n=P284.12>them, her fears will&H1 completely wear off, for&H3 there really

<lb n=P284.13>is nothing in&H4 the manners of either but what is highly

<lb n=P284.14>conciliating. &dash; I shall have her very often indeed while&H3;

<lb n=P284.15>they are with me, and I dare&H12 say we shall sometimes find

<lb n=P284.16>a seat for&H4 her in&H4 the barouche-landau in&H4 some of our

<lb n=P284.17>exploring parties.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P284.18>&dq;Poor <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>thought&H1 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>&dq;You have

<lb n=P284.19>not deserved this. You may&H1 have done wrong with

<lb n=P284.20>regard&H0 to&H4 <name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name>, but this is a punishment beyond&H4;

<lb n=P284.21>what you can have merited! &dash; The kindness and protection

<lb n=P284.22>of <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>! &dash; &cnq;<name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> and <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>.&onq;

<lb n=P284.23>Heavens! Let me not suppose that&H3 she dares go about&H5;,

<lb n=P284.24><name who=EMA>Emma&sp;Woodhouse</name>-ing me! &dash; But upon&H4 my honour&H0;, there

<lb n=P284.25>seem no&H2 limits to&H4 the licentiousness of that&H62 woman's

<lb n=P284.26>tongue!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P284.27><name who=EMA>Emma</name> had not to&H9 listen to&H4 such paradings again &dash; to&H4;

<lb n=P284.28>any so&H51 exclusively addressed to&H4 herself &dash; so&H51 disgustingly

<lb n=P284.29>decorated with a</q><q who=EMI>&dq;dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>The change&H0;

<lb n=P284.30>on&H4 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s side&H0 soon afterwards appeared, and she

<lb n=P284.31>was left in&H4 peace &dash; neither forced to&H9 be the very particular

<lb n=P284.32>friend of <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, nor, under <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s guidance,

<lb n=P284.33>the very active patroness of <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>, and only

<lb n=P284.34>sharing with others in&H4 a general&H2 way, in&H4 knowing what was

<lb n=P284.35>felt, what was meditated, what was done.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P284.36>She looked on&H5 with some amusement. &dash; <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>'s

<lb n=P284.37>gratitude for&H4 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s attentions to&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> was in&H4 the

<lb n=P284.38>first style of guileless simplicity and warmth. She was<pb n=P285>

<lb n=P285.1>quite one of her worthies &dash; the most amiable, affable,

<lb n=P285.2>delightful woman &dash; just&H5 as accomplished and condescending

<lb n=P285.3>as <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> meant to&H9 be considered. <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s only

<lb n=P285.4>surprize&H0 was that&H3 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> should accept those

<lb n=P285.5>attentions and tolerate <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> as she seemed to&H9 do.

<lb n=P285.6>She heard of her walking with the <name who=EMH1>Eltons</name>, sitting with the

<lb n=P285.7><name who=EMH1>Eltons</name>, spending a day with the <name who=EMH1>Eltons</name>!</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>This was

<lb n=P285.8>astonishing! &dash; She could not have believed it possible that&H3;

<lb n=P285.9>the taste or the pride of <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> could endure such

<lb n=P285.10>society and friendship as the Vicarage had to&H9 offer&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P285.11>&dq;She is a riddle, quite a riddle!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she. &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;To&H9 chuse

<lb n=P285.12>to&H9 remain here month after&H4 month, under privations of

<lb n=P285.13>every sort! And now to&H9 chuse the mortification of

<lb n=P285.14><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s notice&H0 and the penury of her conversation,

<lb n=P285.15>rather than return&H1 to&H4 the superior companions who&H61 have

<lb n=P285.16>always loved her with such real, generous affection.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P285.17><name who=EMJ>Jane</name> had come to&H4 Highbury professedly for&H4 three

<lb n=P285.18>months; the <name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name> were gone to&H4 Ireland for&H4 three

<lb n=P285.19>months; but now the <name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name> had promised their

<lb n=P285.20>daughter to&H9 stay&H1 at least till Midsummer, and fresh

<lb n=P285.21>invitations had arrived for&H4 her to&H9 join them there. According

<lb n=P285.22>to&H4 <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> &dash; it all came from her &dash; <name who=EMZF1>Mrs&point;&sp;Dixon</name> had

<lb n=P285.23>written most pressingly. Would <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> but go, means&H0 were

<lb n=P285.24>to&H9 be found, servants sent, friends contrived &dash; no&H2 travelling

<lb n=P285.25>difficulty allowed to&H9 exist; but still&H5 she had declined it!</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P285.26>&dq;She must have some motive, more powerful than

<lb n=P285.27>appears, for&H4 refusing this invitation,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>was <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s conclusion.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P285.28>&dq;She must be under some sort of penance,

<lb n=P285.29>inflicted either by&H4 the <name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name> or herself. There is great

<lb n=P285.30>fear&H0;, great caution&H0;, great resolution somewhere. &dash; She is

<lb n=P285.31><hi r=Italic>not</hi> to&H9 be with the <hi r=Italic><name who=EMZF2>Dixons</name></hi>. The degree is issued by&H4 somebody.

<lb n=P285.32>But why must she consent&H1 to&H9 be with the <name who=EMH1>Eltons</name>? &dash;

<lb n=P285.33>Here is quite a separate&H2 puzzle&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P285.34>Upon&H4 her speaking her wonder&H0 aloud on&H4 that&H62 part&H0 of the

<lb n=P285.35>subject&H0;, before&H4 the few who&H61 knew her opinion of <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>,

<lb n=P285.36><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> ventured this apology for&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P285.37>&dq;We cannot suppose that&H3 she has any great enjoyment

<lb n=P285.38>at the Vicarage, my dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> &dash; but it is better than<pb n=P286>

<lb n=P286.1>being&H1 always at home. Her aunt is a good creature, but,

<lb n=P286.2>as a constant companion, must be very tiresome. We

<lb n=P286.3>must consider what <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> quits, before&H3 we condemn

<lb n=P286.4>her taste for&H4 what she goes to&H4;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P286.5>&dq;You are right&H21;, <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P286.6>warmly,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;<name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> is as capable as any of us of forming

<lb n=P286.7>a just&H2 opinion of <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>. Could she have chosen

<lb n=P286.8>with whom&H61 to&H9 associate&H1;, she would not have chosen her.

<lb n=P286.9>But</q><q who=EM0>(with a reproachful smile&H0 at <name who=EMA>Emma</name>)</q><q who=EMB>she receives

<lb n=P286.10>attentions from <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, which&H61 nobody else pays her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P286.11><name who=EMA>Emma</name> felt that&H3 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> was giving her a momentary

<lb n=P286.12>glance&H0;; and she was herself struck by&H4 his warmth.

<lb n=P286.13>With a faint&H2 blush&H0;, she presently replied,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P286.14>&dq;Such attentions as <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s, I should have

<lb n=P286.15>imagined, would rather disgust&H1 than gratify <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>.

<lb n=P286.16><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s invitations I should have imagined any&sp;thing

<lb n=P286.17>but inviting.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P286.18>&dq;I should not wonder&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>,</q><q who=EMO>&dq;if <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P286.19>were to&H9 have been drawn on&H5 beyond&H4 her own&H2 inclination,

<lb n=P286.20>by&H4 her aunt's eagerness in&H4 accepting <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s

<lb n=P286.21>civilities for&H4 her. Poor <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> may&H1 very likely have

<lb n=P286.22>committed her niece and hurried her into a greater

<lb n=P286.23>appearance of intimacy than her own&H2 good sense would

<lb n=P286.24>have dictated, in&H4 spite&H8 of the very natural&H2 wish&H0 of a little

<lb n=P286.25>change&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P286.26>Both felt rather anxious to&H9 hear him speak again; and

<lb n=P286.27>after&H4 a few minutes silence&H0;, he said,</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P286.28>&dq;Another thing must be taken into consideration too&H52 &dash;

<lb n=P286.29><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> does not talk&H1 <hi r=Italic>to&H4;</hi> <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> as she speaks <hi r=Italic>of</hi>

<lb n=P286.30>her. We all know the difference between the pronouns he

<lb n=P286.31>or she and thou, the plainest-spoken amongst us; we all

<lb n=P286.32>feel the influence&H0 of a something beyond&H4 common&H2 civility

<lb n=P286.33>in&H4 our personal intercourse with each other &dash; a something

<lb n=P286.34>more early implanted. We cannot give any&sp;body the

<lb n=P286.35>disagreeable hints that&H61 we may&H1 have been very full of the

<lb n=P286.36>hour before&H5;. We feel things differently. And besides the

<lb n=P286.37>operation of this, as a general&H2 principle, you may&H1 be sure

<lb n=P286.38>that&H3 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> awes <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> by&H4 her superiority both<pb n=P287>

<lb n=P287.1>of mind&H0 and manner; and that&H3 face&H0 to&H4 face&H0 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>

<lb n=P287.2>treats her with all the respect&H0 which&H61 she has a claim&H0 to&H4;.

<lb n=P287.3>Such a woman as <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> probably never fell in&H4;

<lb n=P287.4><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s way before&H5 &dash; and no&H2 degree of vanity can

<lb n=P287.5>prevent her acknowledging her own&H2 comparative littleness

<lb n=P287.6>in&H4 action, if not in&H4 consciousness.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P287.7>&dq;I know how highly you think of <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said

<lb n=P287.8><name who=EMA>Emma</name>. Little <name who=EML1>Henry</name> was in&H4 her thoughts, and a mixture

<lb n=P287.9>of alarm&H0 and delicacy made her irresolute what else to&H9 say.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P287.10>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he replied,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;any&sp;body may&H1 know how highly

<lb n=P287.11>I think of her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P287.12>&dq;And yet,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, beginning hastily and with an

<lb n=P287.13>arch look&H0;, but soon stopping &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>it was better, however, to&H9;

<lb n=P287.14>know the worst at once &dash;</q><q who=EM0>she hurried on&H5 &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;And yet,

<lb n=P287.15>perhaps, you may&H1 hardly be aware yourself how highly

<lb n=P287.16>it is. The extent of your admiration may&H1 take you by&H4;

<lb n=P287.17>surprize&H0 some day or other.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P287.18><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> was hard at work&H0 upon&H4 the lower&H2 buttons

<lb n=P287.19>of his thick leather gaiters, and either the exertion of

<lb n=P287.20>getting them together, or some other cause, brought the

<lb n=P287.21>colour into his face&H0;, as he answered,</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P287.22>&dq;Oh! are you there? &dash; But you are miserably behindhand.

<lb n=P287.23><name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name> gave me a hint&H0 of it six weeks ago.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P287.24>He stopped. &dash; <name who=EMA>Emma</name> felt her foot pressed by&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>,

<lb n=P287.25>and did not herself know what to&H9 think. In&H4 a

<lb n=P287.26>moment he went on&H5 &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P287.27>&dq;That&H62 will&H1 never be, however, I can assure you. <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>,

<lb n=P287.28>I dare&H12 say, would not have me if I were to&H9 ask

<lb n=P287.29>her &dash; and I am very sure I shall never ask her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P287.30><name who=EMA>Emma</name> returned her friend's pressure with interest&H0;; and

<lb n=P287.31>was pleased enough to&H9 exclaim,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P287.32>&dq;You are not vain, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>. I will&H1 say that&H62;

<lb n=P287.33>for&H4 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P287.34>He seemed hardly to&H9 hear her; he was thoughtful &dash;

<lb n=P287.35>and in&H4 a manner which&H61 shewed him not pleased, soon

<lb n=P287.36>afterwards said,</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P287.37>&dq;So&H3 you have been settling that&H3 I should marry <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>.&dq;

<lb n=P287.38><pb n=P288></q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P288.1>&dq;No&H7 indeed I have not. You have scolded me too&H51;

<lb n=P288.2>much for&H4 match-making, for&H4 me to&H9 presume to&H9 take such

<lb n=P288.3>a liberty with you. What I said just&H5 now, meant nothing.

<lb n=P288.4>One says those sort of things, of course&H8;, without any idea

<lb n=P288.5>of a serious&H2 meaning. Oh! no&H7;, upon&H4 my word I have not

<lb n=P288.6>the smallest wish&H0 for&H4 your marrying <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> or <name who=EMX>Jane</name>

<lb n=P288.7>any&sp;body. You would not come in&H5 and sit with us in&H4 this

<lb n=P288.8>comfortable way, if you were married.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P288.9><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> was thoughtful again. The result&H0 of his

<lb n=P288.10>reverie was,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;No&H7;, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, I do not think the extent of

<lb n=P288.11>my admiration for&H4 her will&H1 ever take me by&H4 surprize&H0;. &dash;

<lb n=P288.12>I never had a thought&H0 of her in&H4 that&H62 way, I assure you.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P288.13>And soon afterwards,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;<name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> is a very charming

<lb n=P288.14>young woman &dash; but not even&H5 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> is perfect&H2;. She

<lb n=P288.15>has a fault. She has not the open&H2 temper which&H61 a man

<lb n=P288.16>would wish&H1 for&H4 in&H4 a wife.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P288.17><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not but rejoice to&H9 hear that&H3 she had a fault.</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P288.18>&dq;Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;and you soon silenced <name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name>,

<lb n=P288.19>I suppose?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P288.20>&dq;Yes, very soon. He gave me a quiet&H2 hint&H0;; I told

<lb n=P288.21>him he was mistaken; he asked my pardon&H0 and said no&H2;

<lb n=P288.22>more. <name who=EMF>Cole</name> does not want&H1 to&H9 be wiser or wittier than his

<lb n=P288.23>neighbours.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P288.24>&dq;In&H4 that&H62 respect&H0 how unlike dear&H21 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P288.25>wants&H1 to&H9 be wiser and wittier than all the world! I wonder&H1;

<lb n=P288.26>how she speaks of the <name who=EMF1>Coles</name> &dash; what she calls&H1 them! How

<lb n=P288.27>can she find any appellation for&H4 them, deep enough in&H4;

<lb n=P288.28>familiar vulgarity? She calls&H1 you, <name who=EMB>Knightley</name> &dash; what can

<lb n=P288.29>she do for&H4 <name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name>? And so&H3 I am not to&H9 be surprized

<lb n=P288.30>that&H3 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> accepts her civilities and consents to&H9 be

<lb n=P288.31>with her. <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, your argument weighs most with

<lb n=P288.32>me. I can much more readily enter into the temptation

<lb n=P288.33>of getting away from <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>, than I can believe in&H4 the

<lb n=P288.34>triumph&H0 of <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>'s mind&H0 over <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>. I have

<lb n=P288.35>no&H2 faith in&H4 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s acknowledging herself the inferior

<lb n=P288.36>in&H4 thought&H0;, word, or deed; or in&H4 her being&H1 under any

<lb n=P288.37>restraint beyond&H4 her own&H2 scanty rule of good-breeding.

<lb n=P288.38>I cannot imagine that&H3 she will&H1 not be continually insulting<pb n=P289>

<lb n=P289.1>her visitor with praise&H0;, encouragement, and offers&H0 of

<lb n=P289.2>service; that&H3 she will&H1 not be continually detailing her

<lb n=P289.3>magnificent intentions, from the procuring her a permanent

<lb n=P289.4>situation to&H4 the including her in&H4 those delightful

<lb n=P289.5>exploring parties which&H61 are to&H9 take place&H0 in&H4 the barouche-landau.&dq;

<lb n=P289.6></q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P289.7>&dq;<name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> has feeling,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> &dash;</q><q who=EMB>&dq;I do

<lb n=P289.8>not accuse her of want&H0 of feeling. Her sensibilities,

<lb n=P289.9>I suspect, are strong &dash; and her temper excellent in&H4 its

<lb n=P289.10>power of forbearance, patience, self-controul; but it

<lb n=P289.11>wants&H1 openness. She is reserved, more reserved, I think,

<lb n=P289.12>than she used to&H9 be &dash; And I love&H1 an open&H2 temper. No&H7 &dash;

<lb n=P289.13>till <name who=EMF>Cole</name> alluded to&H4 my supposed attachment, it had never

<lb n=P289.14>entered my head&H0;. I saw <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> and conversed with

<lb n=P289.15>her, with admiration and pleasure always &dash; but with no&H2;

<lb n=P289.16>thought&H1 beyond&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P289.17>&dq;Well&H7;, <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name> triumphantly when

<lb n=P289.18>he left them,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;what do you say now to&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s

<lb n=P289.19>marrying <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P289.20>&dq;Why really, dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, I say that&H3 he is so&H51 very much

<lb n=P289.21>occupied by&H4 the idea of <hi r=Italic>not</hi> being&H1 in&H4 love&H0 with her, that&H3;

<lb n=P289.22>I should not wonder&H1 if it were to&H9 end&H1 in&H4 his being&H1 so&H52 at last&H0;.

<lb n=P289.23>Do not beat me.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=16><p><pb n=P290><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P290.1>Every&sp;body in&H4 and about&H4 Highbury who&H61 had ever

<lb n=P290.2>visited <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, was disposed to&H9 pay&H1 him attention on&H4;

<lb n=P290.3>his marriage. Dinner-parties and evening-parties were

<lb n=P290.4>made for&H4 him and his lady; and invitations flowed in&H5 so&H51;

<lb n=P290.5>fast that&H3 she had soon the pleasure of apprehending they

<lb n=P290.6>were never to&H9 have a disengaged day.</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P290.7>&dq;I see how it is,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she.</q><q who=EMI>&dq;I see what a life I am to&H9;

<lb n=P290.8>lead&H1 among you. Upon&H4 my word we shall be absolutely

<lb n=P290.9>dissipated. We really seem quite the fashion&H0;. If this is

<lb n=P290.10>living in&H4 the country, it is nothing very formidable. From

<lb n=P290.11>Monday next to&H4 Saturday, I assure you we have not

<lb n=P290.12>a disengaged day! &dash; A woman with fewer resources than

<lb n=P290.13>I have, need&H1 not have been at a loss.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P290.14>No&H2 invitation came amiss to&H4 her. Her Bath&H01 habits

<lb n=P290.15>made evening-parties perfectly natural&H2 to&H4 her, and Maple&sp;Grove

<lb n=P290.16>had given her a taste for&H4 dinners. She was a little

<lb n=P290.17>shocked at the want&H0 of two drawing&sp;rooms, at the poor

<lb n=P290.18>attempt&H0 at rout-cakes, and there being&H1 no&H2 ice in&H4 the

<lb n=P290.19>Highbury card&sp;parties. <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name>, <name who=EMV1>Mrs&point;&sp;Perry</name>, <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>

<lb n=P290.20>and others, were a good deal&H0 behind hand&H0 in&H4 knowledge

<lb n=P290.21>of the world, but <hi r=Italic>she</hi> would soon shew&H1 them how

<lb n=P290.22>every&sp;thing ought to&H9 be arranged. In&H4 the course&H0 of the

<lb n=P290.23>spring&H0 she must return&H1 their civilities by&H4 one very superior

<lb n=P290.24>party &dash; in&H4 which&H61 her card&sp;tables should be set&H1 out&H5 with

<lb n=P290.25>their separate&H2 candles and unbroken packs in&H4 the true

<lb n=P290.26>style &dash; and more waiters engaged for&H4 the evening than

<lb n=P290.27>their own&H2 establishment could furnish, to&H9 carry round&H5 the

<lb n=P290.28>refreshments at exactly the proper hour, and in&H4 the proper

<lb n=P290.29>order.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P290.30><name who=EMA>Emma</name>, in&H4 the meanwhile, could not be satisfied without

<lb n=P290.31>a dinner at Hartfield for&H4 the <name who=EMH1>Eltons</name>.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>They must not do<pb n=P291>

<lb n=P291.1>less than others, or she should be exposed to&H4 odious

<lb n=P291.2>suspicions, and imagined capable of pitiful resentment.

<lb n=P291.3>A dinner there must be.</q><q who=EM0>After&H3 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> had talked about&H4 it

<lb n=P291.4>for&H4 ten minutes, <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> felt no&H2 unwillingness, and

<lb n=P291.5>only made the usual stipulation of not sitting at the bottom

<lb n=P291.6>of the table himself, with the usual regular difficulty of

<lb n=P291.7>deciding who&H61 should do it for&H4 him.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P291.8>The persons to&H9 be invited, required little thought&H0;.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P291.9>Besides the <name who=EMH1>Eltons</name>, it must be the <name who=EMN1>Westons</name> and <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley;</name>

<lb n=P291.10>so&H51 far it was all of course&H8 &dash; and it was hardly

<lb n=P291.11>less inevitable that&H3 poor little <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> must be asked

<lb n=P291.12>to&H9 make&H1 the eighth: &dash;</q><q who=EM0>but this invitation was not given

<lb n=P291.13>with equal&H2 satisfaction, and on&H4 many accounts <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P291.14>was particularly pleased by&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s begging to&H9 be

<lb n=P291.15>allowed to&H9 decline it.</q><q who=EMM>&dq;She would rather not be in&H4 <hi r=Italic>his</hi>

<lb n=P291.16>company more than she could help&H1;. She was not yet quite

<lb n=P291.17>able to&H9 see him and his charming happy wife together,

<lb n=P291.18>without feeling uncomfortable. If <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> would

<lb n=P291.19>not be displeased, she would rather stay&H1 at home.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>It was

<lb n=P291.20>precisely what <name who=EMA>Emma</name> would have wished, had she deemed

<lb n=P291.21>it possible enough for&H4 wishing.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>She was delighted with the

<lb n=P291.22>fortitude of her little friend &dash; for&H3 fortitude she knew it was

<lb n=P291.23>in&H4 her to&H9 give up&H5 being&H1 in&H4 company and stay&H1 at home; and

<lb n=P291.24>she could now invite the very person whom&H61 she really

<lb n=P291.25>wanted to&H9 make&H1 the eighth, <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>. &dash;</q><q who=EM0>Since her last&H2;

<lb n=P291.26>conversation with <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> and <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, she

<lb n=P291.27>was more conscience-stricken about&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> than she

<lb n=P291.28>had often been. &dash; <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s words dwelt with her.

<lb n=P291.29>He had said that&H3 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> received attentions from

<lb n=P291.30><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> which&H61 nobody else paid her.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P291.31>&dq;This is very true,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;at least as far as relates

<lb n=P291.32>to&H4 me, which&H61 was all that&H61 was meant &dash; and it is very

<lb n=P291.33>shameful. &dash; Of the same age &dash; and always knowing her &dash;

<lb n=P291.34>I ought to&H9 have been more her friend. &dash; She will&H1 never like&H1;

<lb n=P291.35>me now. I have neglected her too&H51 long. But I will&H1 shew&H1;

<lb n=P291.36>her greater attention than I have done.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P291.37>Every invitation was successful. They were all disengaged

<lb n=P291.38>and all happy. &dash; The preparatory interest&H0 of this<pb n=P292>

<lb n=P292.1>dinner, however, was not yet over. A circumstance rather

<lb n=P292.2>unlucky occurred. The two eldest little <name who=EML6>Knightleys</name> were

<lb n=P292.3>engaged to&H9 pay&H1 their grandpapa and aunt a visit&H0 of some

<lb n=P292.4>weeks in&H4 the spring&H0;, and their papa now proposed bringing

<lb n=P292.5>them, and staying one whole&H2 day at Hartfield &dash; which&H61 one

<lb n=P292.6>day would be the very day of this party. &dash; His professional

<lb n=P292.7>engagements did not allow of his being&H1 put off, but both

<lb n=P292.8>father and daughter were disturbed by&H4 its happening so&H52;.

<lb n=P292.9><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> considered eight persons at dinner

<lb n=P292.10>together as the utmost that&H61 his nerves could bear&H1 &dash; and

<lb n=P292.11>here would be a ninth &dash; and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> apprehended that&H3 it

<lb n=P292.12>would be a ninth very much out&H5 of humour at not being&H1;

<lb n=P292.13>able to&H9 come even&H5 to&H4 Hartfield for&H4 forty-eight hours without

<lb n=P292.14>falling in&H5 with a dinner-party.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P292.15>She comforted her father better than she could comfort&H1;

<lb n=P292.16>herself, by&H4 representing that&H3 though he certainly would

<lb n=P292.17>make&H1 them nine, yet he always said so&H51 little, that&H3 the

<lb n=P292.18>increase&H0 of noise would be very immaterial. She thought&H1;

<lb n=P292.19>it in&H4 reality a sad exchange&H0 for&H4 herself, to&H9 have him with

<lb n=P292.20>his grave&H2 looks&H0 and reluctant conversation opposed to&H4 her

<lb n=P292.21>instead of his brother.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P292.22>The event was more favourable to&H4 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>

<lb n=P292.23>than to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>. <name who=EMK>John&sp;Knightley</name> came; but <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P292.24>was unexpectedly summoned to&H4 town and must be

<lb n=P292.25>absent on&H4 the very day. He might be able to&H9 join

<lb n=P292.26>them in&H4 the evening, but certainly not to&H4 dinner.

<lb n=P292.27><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> was quite at ease&H0;; and the seeing him so&H52;,

<lb n=P292.28>with the arrival of the little boys and the philosophic

<lb n=P292.29>composure of her brother on&H4 hearing his fate, removed the

<lb n=P292.30>chief of even&H5 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s vexation.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P292.31>The day came, the party were punctually assembled,

<lb n=P292.32>and <name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> seemed early to&H9 devote himself

<lb n=P292.33>to&H4 the business of being&H1 agreeable. Instead of drawing

<lb n=P292.34>his brother off to&H4 a window while&H3 they waited for&H4 dinner,

<lb n=P292.35>he was talking to&H4 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>. <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, as elegant as

<lb n=P292.36>lace&H0 and pearls could make&H1 her, he looked at in&H4 silence&H0 &dash;

<lb n=P292.37>wanting only to&H9 observe enough for&H4 <name who=EML>Isabella</name>'s information

<lb n=P292.38>&dash; but <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> was an old acquaintance and a quiet&H2;<pb n=P293>

<lb n=P293.1>girl, and he could talk&H1 to&H4 her. He had met her before&H4;

<lb n=P293.2>breakfast&H0 as he was returning from a walk&H0 with his little

<lb n=P293.3>boys, when it had been just&H5 beginning to&H9 rain&H1;. It was

<lb n=P293.4>natural&H2 to&H9 have some civil hopes&H0 on&H4 the subject&H0;, and he

<lb n=P293.5>said,</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P293.6>&dq;I hope&H1 you did not venture far, <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, this

<lb n=P293.7>morning, or I am sure you must have been wet&H2;. &dash; <hi r=Italic>We</hi>

<lb n=P293.8>scarcely got home in&H4 time. I hope&H1 you turned directly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P293.9>&dq;I went only to&H4 the post-office,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she,</q><q who=EMJ>&dq;and reached

<lb n=P293.10>home before&H3 the rain&H0 was much. It is my daily errand.

<lb n=P293.11>I always fetch the letters when I am here. It saves trouble&H0;,

<lb n=P293.12>and is a something to&H9 get me out&H5;. A walk&H0 before&H4 breakfast&H0;

<lb n=P293.13>does me good.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P293.14>&dq;Not a walk&H0 in&H4 the rain&H0;, I should imagine.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P293.15>&dq;No&H7;, but it did not absolutely rain&H1 when I set&H1 out&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P293.16><name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> smiled, and replied,</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P293.17>&dq;That&H62 is to&H9 say, you chose to&H9 have your walk&H0;, for&H3 you

<lb n=P293.18>were not six yards from your own&H2 door when I had the

<lb n=P293.19>pleasure of meeting you; and <name who=EML1>Henry</name> and <name who=EML2>John</name> had seen

<lb n=P293.20>more drops&H0 than they could count long before&H5;. The post-office

<lb n=P293.21>has a great charm&H0 at one period of our lives&H0;. When

<lb n=P293.22>you have lived to&H4 my age, you will&H1 begin to&H9 think letters

<lb n=P293.23>are never worth going through&H4 the rain&H0 for&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P293.24>There was a little blush&H0;, and then this answer&H0;,</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P293.25>I must not hope&H1 to&H9 be ever situated as you are, in&H4 the

<lb n=P293.26>midst of every dearest connection, and therefore I cannot

<lb n=P293.27>expect that&H3 simply growing older should make&H1 me indifferent

<lb n=P293.28>about&H4 letters.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P293.29>&dq;Indifferent! Oh! no&H7 &dash; I never conceived you could

<lb n=P293.30>become indifferent. Letters are no&H2 matter of indifference;

<lb n=P293.31>they are generally a very positive curse.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P293.32>&dq;You are speaking of letters of business; mine&H6 are

<lb n=P293.33>letters of friendship.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P293.34>&dq;I have often thought&H1 them the worst of the two,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P293.35>replied he coolly.</q><q who=EMK>&dq;Business, you know, may&H1 bring

<lb n=P293.36>money, but friendship hardly ever does.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P293.37>&dq;Ah! you are not serious&H2 now. I know <name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P293.38>too&H51 well&H5 &dash; I am very sure he understands the<pb n=P294>

<lb n=P294.1>value&H0 of friendship as well&H5 as any&sp;body. I can easily

<lb n=P294.2>believe that&H3 letters are very little to&H4 you, much less than

<lb n=P294.3>to&H4 me, but it is not your being&H1 ten years older than myself

<lb n=P294.4>which&H61 makes the difference, it is not age, but situation.

<lb n=P294.5>You have every&sp;body dearest to&H4 you always at hand&H0;,

<lb n=P294.6>I, probably, never shall again; and therefore till I have

<lb n=P294.7>outlived all my affections, a post-office, I think, must

<lb n=P294.8>always have power to&H9 draw me out&H5;, in&H4 worse weather than

<lb n=P294.9>to-day.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P294.10>&dq;When I talked of your being&H1 altered by&H4 time, by&H4 the

<lb n=P294.11>progress of years,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMK>John&sp;Knightley</name>,</q><q who=EMK>&dq;I meant to&H9;

<lb n=P294.12>imply the change&H0 of situation which&H61 time usually brings.

<lb n=P294.13>I consider one as including the other. Time will&H1 generally

<lb n=P294.14>lessen the interest&H0 of every attachment not within the daily

<lb n=P294.15>circle &dash; but that&H62 is not the change&H0 I had in&H4 view&H0 for&H4 you. As

<lb n=P294.16>an old friend, you will&H1 allow me to&H9 hope&H1;, <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, that&H3;

<lb n=P294.17>ten years hence you may&H1 have as many concentrated

<lb n=P294.18>objects&H0 as I have.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P294.19>It was kindly said, and very far from giving offence.

<lb n=P294.20>A pleasant</q><q who=EMJ>&dq;thank you&dq;</q><q who=EM0>seemed meant to&H9 laugh&H1 it off, but

<lb n=P294.21>a blush&H0;, a quivering lip, a tear&H0 in&H4 the eye, shewed that&H3 it

<lb n=P294.22>was felt beyond&H4 a laugh&H0;. Her attention was now claimed

<lb n=P294.23>by&H4 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>, who&H61 being&H1;, according to&H4 his custom on&H4;

<lb n=P294.24>such occasions, making the circle of his guests, and paying

<lb n=P294.25>his particular compliments to&H4 the ladies, was ending with

<lb n=P294.26>her &dash; and with all his mildest urbanity, said,</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P294.27>&dq;I am very sorry to&H9 hear, <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, of your being&H1;

<lb n=P294.28>out&H5 this morning in&H4 the rain&H0;. Young ladies should take

<lb n=P294.29>care&H0 of themselves. &dash; Young ladies are delicate plants.

<lb n=P294.30>They should take care&H0 of their health and their complexion.

<lb n=P294.31>My dear&H21;, did you change&H1 your stockings?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P294.32>&dq;Yes, sir, I did indeed; and I am very much obliged

<lb n=P294.33>by&H4 your kind&H2 solicitude about&H4 me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P294.34>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, young ladies are very sure to&H9 be

<lb n=P294.35>cared for&H5;. &dash; I hope&H1 your good grandmamma and aunt are

<lb n=P294.36>well&H5;. They are some of my very old friends. I wish&H1 my

<lb n=P294.37>health allowed me to&H9 be a better neighbour. You do us

<lb n=P294.38>a great deal&H0 of honour&H0 to-day, I am sure. My daughter<pb n=P295>

<lb n=P295.1>and I are both highly sensible&H21 of your goodness, and have

<lb n=P295.2>the greatest satisfaction in&H4 seeing you at Hartfield.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P295.3>The kind-hearted, polite old man might then sit down&H5;

<lb n=P295.4>and feel that&H3 he had done his duty, and made every fair

<lb n=P295.5>lady welcome&H2 and easy.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P295.6>By&H4 this time, the walk&H0 in&H4 the rain&H0 had reached <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>,

<lb n=P295.7>and her remonstrances now opened upon&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P295.8>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, what is this I hear? &dash; going to&H4 the

<lb n=P295.9>post-office in&H4 the rain&H0;! &dash; This must not be, I assure you. &dash;

<lb n=P295.10>You sad girl, how could you do such a thing? &dash; It is a sign

<lb n=P295.11>I was not there to&H9 take care&H0 of you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P295.12><name who=EMJ>Jane</name> very patiently assured her that&H3 she had not caught

<lb n=P295.13>any cold&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P295.14>&dq;Oh! do not tell <hi r=Italic>me</hi>. You really are a very sad girl,

<lb n=P295.15>and do not know how to&H9 take care&H0 of yourself. &dash; To&H4 the

<lb n=P295.16>post-office indeed! <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, did you ever hear the

<lb n=P295.17>like&H0;? You and I must positively exert our authority.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P295.18>&dq;My advice,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> kindly and persuasively,</q><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P295.19>&dq;I certainly do feel tempted to&H9 give. <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, you

<lb n=P295.20>must not run&H1 such risks. &dash; Liable as you have been to&H4;

<lb n=P295.21>severe colds, indeed you ought to&H9 be particularly careful,

<lb n=P295.22>especially at this time of year. The spring&H0 I always think

<lb n=P295.23>requires more than common&H2 care&H0;. Better wait an hour

<lb n=P295.24>or two, or even&H5 half a day for&H4 your letters, than run&H1 the

<lb n=P295.25>risk&H0 of bringing on&H5 your cough again. Now do not you

<lb n=P295.26>feel that&H3 you had? Yes, I am sure you are much too&H51;

<lb n=P295.27>reasonable. You look&H1 as if you would not do such a thing

<lb n=P295.28>again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P295.29>&dq;Oh! she <hi r=Italic>shall</hi> <hi r=Italic>not</hi> do such a thing again,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>eagerly

<lb n=P295.30>rejoined <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>.</q><q who=EMI>&dq;We will&H1 not allow her to&H9 do such

<lb n=P295.31>a thing again:&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>and nodding significantly &dash;</q><q who=EMI>&dq;there must

<lb n=P295.32>be some arrangement made, there must indeed. I shall

<lb n=P295.33>speak to&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;E&point;</name>. The man who&H61 fetches our letters every

<lb n=P295.34>morning (one of our men, I forget his name&H0;) shall inquire

<lb n=P295.35>for&H4 your's too&H52 and bring them to&H4 you. That&H62 will&H1 obviate

<lb n=P295.36>all difficulties you know; and from <hi r=Italic>us</hi> I really think, my

<lb n=P295.37>dear&H21 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, you can have no&H2 scruple&H0 to&H9 accept such an

<lb n=P295.38>accommodation.&dq;<pb n=P296></q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P296.1>&dq;You are extremely kind&H2;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMJ>Jane;</name></q><q who=EMJ>&dq;but I cannot

<lb n=P296.2>give up&H5 my early walk&H0;. I am advised to&H9 be out&H5 of doors

<lb n=P296.3>as much as I can, I must walk&H1 somewhere, and the post-office

<lb n=P296.4>is an object&H0;; and upon&H4 my word, I have scarcely

<lb n=P296.5>ever had a bad morning before&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P296.6>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, say no&H2 more about&H4 it. The thing is

<lb n=P296.7>determined, that&H62 is</q><q who=EM0>(laughing affectedly)</q><q who=EMI>as far as I can

<lb n=P296.8>presume to&H9 determine any&sp;thing without the concurrence

<lb n=P296.9>of my lord&H0 and master. You know, <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, you and

<lb n=P296.10>I must be cautious how we express&H1 ourselves. But I do

<lb n=P296.11>flatter myself, my dear&H21 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, that&H3 my influence&H0 is not

<lb n=P296.12>entirely worn out&H5;. If I meet&H1 with no&H2 insuperable difficulties

<lb n=P296.13>therefore, consider that&H62 point&H0 as settled.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P296.14>&dq;Excuse&H1 me,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> earnestly,</q><q who=EMJ>&dq;I cannot by&H4 any

<lb n=P296.15>means&H0 consent&H1 to&H4 such an arrangement, so&H51 needlessly

<lb n=P296.16>troublesome to&H4 your servant. If the errand were not

<lb n=P296.17>a pleasure to&H4 me, it could be done, as it always is when

<lb n=P296.18>I am not here, by&H4 my grandmamma's.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P296.19>&dq;Oh! my dear&H21;; but so&H51 much as <name who=EMV>Patty</name> has to&H9 do! &dash;

<lb n=P296.20>And it is a kindness to&H9 employ our men.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P296.21><name who=EMJ>Jane</name> looked as if she did not mean&H1 to&H9 be conquered;

<lb n=P296.22>but instead of answering, she began speaking again to&H4;

<lb n=P296.23><name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P296.24>&dq;The post-office is a wonderful establishment!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said

<lb n=P296.25>she. &dash;</q><q who=EMJ>&dq;The regularity and dispatch of it! If one thinks

<lb n=P296.26>of all that&H61 it has to&H9 do, and all that&H61 it does so&H51 well&H5;, it is

<lb n=P296.27>really astonishing!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P296.28>&dq;It is certainly very well&H5 regulated.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P296.29>&dq;So&H51 seldom that&H3 any negligence or blunder&H0 appears! So&H51;

<lb n=P296.30>seldom that&H3 a letter, among the thousands that&H61 are

<lb n=P296.31>constantly passing about&H4 the kingdom, is even&H5 carried

<lb n=P296.32>wrong &dash; and not one in&H4 a million, I suppose, actually lost!

<lb n=P296.33>And when one considers the variety of hands, and of bad

<lb n=P296.34>hands too&H52;, that&H61 are to&H9 be deciphered, it increases the

<lb n=P296.35>wonder&H0;!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P296.36>&dq;The clerks grow expert from habit. &dash; They must begin

<lb n=P296.37>with some quickness of sight and hand&H0;, and exercise&H0;

<lb n=P296.38>improves them. If you want&H1 any further explanation,&dq;<pb n=P297></q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P297.1>continued he, smiling,</q><q who=EMK>&dq;they are paid for&H4 it. That&H62 is the

<lb n=P297.2>key to&H4 a great deal&H0 of capacity. The public&H0 pays and must

<lb n=P297.3>be served well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P297.4>The varieties of hand-writing were farther talked of, and

<lb n=P297.5>the usual observations made.</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P297.6>&dq;I have heard it asserted,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMK>John&sp;Knightley</name>,</q><q who=EMK>&dq;that&H3;

<lb n=P297.7>the same sort of hand-writing often prevails in&H4 a family;

<lb n=P297.8>and where the same master teaches, it is natural&H2 enough.

<lb n=P297.9>But for&H4 that&H62 reason&H0;, I should imagine the likeness must be

<lb n=P297.10>chiefly confined to&H4 the females, for&H3 boys have very little

<lb n=P297.11>teaching after&H4 an early age, and scramble into any hand&H0;

<lb n=P297.12>they can get. <name who=EML>Isabella</name> and <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, I think, do write very

<lb n=P297.13>much alike. I have not always known their writing

<lb n=P297.14>apart.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P297.15>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said his brother hesitatingly,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;there is a likeness.

<lb n=P297.16>I know what you mean&H1 &dash; but <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s hand&H0 is the

<lb n=P297.17>strongest.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P297.18>&dq;<name who=EML>Isabella</name> and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> both write beautifully,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said

<lb n=P297.19><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse;</name></q><q who=EMP>&dq;and always did. And so&H3 does poor

<lb n=P297.20><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston&dq;</name> &dash;</q><q who=EM0>with half a sigh&H0 and half a smile&H0 at her.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P297.21>&dq;I never saw any gentleman's handwriting&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P297.22>began, looking also at <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston;</name> but stopped, on&H4;

<lb n=P297.23>perceiving that&H3 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> was attending to&H4 some&sp;one

<lb n=P297.24>else &dash; and the pause&H0 gave her time to&H9 reflect,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>&dq;Now, how

<lb n=P297.25>am I going to&H9 introduce him? &dash; Am I unequal to&H4 speaking

<lb n=P297.26>his name&H0 at once before&H4 all these people? Is it necessary

<lb n=P297.27>for&H4 me to&H9 use&H1 any roundabout phrase? &dash; Your Yorkshire

<lb n=P297.28>friend &dash; your correspondent in&H4 Yorkshire; &dash; that&H62 would be

<lb n=P297.29>the way, I suppose, if I were very bad. &dash; No&H7;, I can pronounce

<lb n=P297.30>his name&H0 without the smallest distress&H0;. I certainly

<lb n=P297.31>get better and better. &dash; Now for&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P297.32><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> was disengaged and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> began again &dash;</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P297.33>&dq;<name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name> writes one of the best gentlemen's

<lb n=P297.34>hands I ever saw.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P297.35>&dq;I do not admire it,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>.</q><q who=EMB>&dq;It is too&H51;

<lb n=P297.36>small &dash; wants&H1 strength. It is like&H4 a woman's writing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P297.37>This was not submitted to&H5 by&H4 either lady. They

<lb n=P297.38>vindicated him against the base aspersion.</q><q who=EMY>&dq;No&H7;, it by&H4;<pb n=P298>

<lb n=P298.1>no&H2 means&H0 wanted strength &dash; it was not a large hand&H0;, but

<lb n=P298.2>very clear&H2 and certainly strong. Had not <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P298.3>any letter about&H4 her to&H9 produce?&dq;</q><q who=EMO type=indirect>No&H7;, she had heard

<lb n=P298.4>from him very lately, but having answered the letter, had

<lb n=P298.5>put it away.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P298.6>&dq;If we were in&H4 the other room,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;if I had

<lb n=P298.7>my writing-desk, I am sure I could produce a specimen.

<lb n=P298.8>I have a note&H0 of his. &dash; Do not you remember, <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>,

<lb n=P298.9>employing him to&H9 write for&H4 you one day?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P298.10>&dq;He chose to&H9 say he was employed&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P298.11>&dq;Well&H7;, well&H7;, I have that&H62 note&H0;; and can shew&H1 it after&H4;

<lb n=P298.12>dinner to&H9 convince <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P298.13>&dq;Oh! when a gallant young man, like&H4 <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P298.14>said <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> drily,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;writes to&H4 a fair

<lb n=P298.15>lady like&H4 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, he will&H1;, of course&H8;, put forth his

<lb n=P298.16>best.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P298.17>Dinner was on&H4 table. &dash; <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, before&H3 she could be

<lb n=P298.18>spoken to&H5;, was ready; and before&H3 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> had

<lb n=P298.19>reached her with his request&H0 to&H9 be allowed to&H9 hand&H1 her into

<lb n=P298.20>the dinner-parlour, was saying &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P298.21>&dq;Must I go first? I really am ashamed of always

<lb n=P298.22>leading the way.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P298.23><name who=EMJ>Jane</name>'s solicitude about&H4 fetching her own&H2 letters had not

<lb n=P298.24>escaped <name who=EMA>Emma</name>. She had heard and seen it all; and felt

<lb n=P298.25>some curiosity to&H9 know whether the wet&H2 walk&H0 of this

<lb n=P298.26>morning had produced any. She suspected that&H3 it <hi r=Italic>had</hi>;

<lb n=P298.27>that&H3 it would not have been so&H51 resolutely encountered but

<lb n=P298.28>in&H4 full expectation of hearing from some&sp;one very dear&H21;,

<lb n=P298.29>and that&H3 it had not been in&H4 vain. She thought&H1 there was

<lb n=P298.30>an air of greater happiness than usual &dash; a glow both of

<lb n=P298.31>complexion and spirits.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P298.32>She could have made an inquiry or two, as to&H4 the

<lb n=P298.33>expedition and the expense of the Irish mails; &dash; it was at

<lb n=P298.34>her tongue's end&H0 &dash; but she abstained. She was quite

<lb n=P298.35>determined not to&H9 utter&H1 a word that&H61 should hurt <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>'s

<lb n=P298.36>feelings; and they followed the other ladies out&H5;

<lb n=P298.37>of the room, arm&H0 in&H4 arm&H0;, with an appearance of good-will

<lb n=P298.38>highly becoming to&H4 the beauty and grace&H0 of each.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=17><p><pb n=P299>

<lb n=P299.1><q who=em0>When the ladies returned to&H4 the drawing-room after&H4;

<lb n=P299.2>dinner, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> found it hardly possible to&H9 prevent their

<lb n=P299.3>making two distinct parties; &dash; with so&H51 much perseverance

<lb n=P299.4>in&H4 judging and behaving ill did <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> engross <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P299.5>and slight&H1 herself. She and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> were

<lb n=P299.6>obliged to&H9 be almost always either talking together or

<lb n=P299.7>silent together. <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> left them no&H2 choice&H0;. If <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>

<lb n=P299.8>repressed her for&H4 a little time, she soon began again; and

<lb n=P299.9>though much that&H61 passed between them was in&H4 a half-whisper,

<lb n=P299.10>especially on&H4 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s side&H0;, there was no&H2;

<lb n=P299.11>avoiding knowledge of their principal&H2 subjects: &dash; The post-office

<lb n=P299.12>&dash;catching cold&H0 &dash; fetching letters &dash; and friendship,

<lb n=P299.13>were long under discussion; and to&H4 them succeeded one,

<lb n=P299.14>which&H61 must be at least equally unpleasant to&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> &dash; inquiries

<lb n=P299.15>whether she had yet heard of any situation likely to&H9;

<lb n=P299.16>suit&H1 her, and professions of <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s meditated activity.</q><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P299.17>&dq;Here is April come!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she,</q><q who=EMI>&dq;I get quite anxious

<lb n=P299.18>about&H4 you. June will&H1 soon be here.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P299.19>&dq;But I have never fixed on&H4 June or any other month &dash;

<lb n=P299.20>merely looked forward&H5 to&H4 the summer in&H4 general&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P299.21>&dq;But have you really heard of nothing?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P299.22>&dq;I have not even&H5 made any inquiry; I do not wish&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P299.23>make&H1 any yet.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P299.24>&dq;Oh! my dear&H21;, we cannot begin too&H51 early; you are

<lb n=P299.25>not aware of the difficulty of procuring exactly the

<lb n=P299.26>desirable thing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P299.27>&dq;I not aware!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, shaking her head&H0;;</q><q who=EMJ>&dq;dear&H21;

<lb n=P299.28><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, who&H62 can have thought&H1 of it as I have done?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P299.29>&dq;But you have not seen so&H51 much of the world as I have.

<lb n=P299.30>You do not know how many candidates there always are

<lb n=P299.31>for&H4 the <hi r=Italic>first</hi> situations. I saw a vast deal&H0 of that&H62 in&H4 the

<lb n=P299.32>neighbourhood round&H4 Maple&sp;Grove. A cousin of <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Suckling</name>,

<lb n=P299.33><name who=EMZB1>Mrs&point;&sp;Bragge</name>, had such an infinity of applications;

<lb n=P299.34>every&sp;body was anxious to&H9 be in&H4 her family, for&H3 she moves<pb n=P300>

<lb n=P300.1>in&H4 the first circle. Wax-candles in&H4 the school-room! You

<lb n=P300.2>may&H1 imagine how desirable! Of all the houses in&H4 the kingdom

<lb n=P300.3><name who=EMZB1>Mrs&point;&sp;Bragge</name>'s is the one I would most wish&H1 to&H9 see you in&H4;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P300.4>&dq;<name who=EMZC>Col&point;</name> and <name who=EMZC1>Mrs&point;&sp;Campbell</name> are to&H9 be in&H4 town again by&H4 mid-summer,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P300.5>said <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>,</q><q who=EMJ>&dq;I must spend some time with them;

<lb n=P300.6>I am sure they will&H1 want&H1 it; &dash; afterwards I may&H1 probably

<lb n=P300.7>be glad to&H9 dispose of myself. But I would not wish&H1 you

<lb n=P300.8>to&H9 take the trouble&H0 of making any inquiries at present&H01;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P300.9>&dq;Trouble&H0;! aye, I know your scruples. You are afraid

<lb n=P300.10>of giving me trouble&H0;; but I assure you, my dear&H21 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>,

<lb n=P300.11>the <name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name> can hardly be more interested about&H4 you

<lb n=P300.12>than I am. I shall write to&H4 <name who=EMZL>Mrs&point;&sp;Partridge</name> in&H4 a day or two,

<lb n=P300.13>and shall give her a strict charge&H0 to&H9 be on&H4 the look-out for&H4;

<lb n=P300.14>any&sp;thing eligible.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P300.15>&dq;Thank you, but I would rather you did not mention&H1;

<lb n=P300.16>the subject&H0 to&H4 her; till the time draws nearer, I do not

<lb n=P300.17>wish&H1 to&H9 be giving any&sp;body trouble&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P300.18>&dq;But, my dear&H21 child, the time <hi r=Italic>is</hi> drawing near&H5;; here

<lb n=P300.19>is April, and June, or say even&H5 July, is very near&H5;, with

<lb n=P300.20>such business to&H9 accomplish before&H4 us. Your inexperience

<lb n=P300.21>really amuses me! A situation such as you deserve, and

<lb n=P300.22>your friends would require for&H4 you, is no&H2 every&sp;day

<lb n=P300.23>occurrence, is not obtained at a moment's notice&H0;; indeed,

<lb n=P300.24>indeed, we must begin inquiring directly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P300.25>&dq;Excuse&H1 me, ma'am, but this is by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 my

<lb n=P300.26>intention; I make&H1 no&H2 inquiry myself, and should be sorry

<lb n=P300.27>to&H9 have any made by&H4 my friends. When I am quite

<lb n=P300.28>determined as to&H4 the time, I am not at all afraid of being&H1;

<lb n=P300.29>long unemployed. There are places&H0 in&H4 town, offices, where

<lb n=P300.30>inquiry would soon produce something &dash; Offices for&H4 the

<lb n=P300.31>sale &dash; not quite of human flesh &dash; but of human intellect.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P300.32>&dq;Oh! my dear&H21;, human flesh! You quite shock&H1 me; if

<lb n=P300.33>you mean&H1 a fling at the slave-trade, I assure you <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Suckling</name>

<lb n=P300.34>was always rather a friend to&H4 the abolition.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P300.35>&dq;I did not mean&H1;, I was not thinking of the slave-trade,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P300.36>replied <name who=EMJ>Jane;</name></q><q who=EMJ>&dq;governess-trade, I assure you, was all

<lb n=P300.37>that&H61 I had in&H4 view&H0;; widely different certainly, as to&H4 the

<lb n=P300.38>guilt of those who&H61 carry it on&H5;; but as to&H4 the greater<pb n=P301>

<lb n=P301.1>misery of the victims, I do not know where it lies&H1;. But

<lb n=P301.2>I only mean&H1 to&H9 say that&H3 there are advertising offices, and

<lb n=P301.3>that&H3 by&H4 applying to&H4 them I should have no&H2 doubt&H0 of very

<lb n=P301.4>soon meeting with something that&H61 would do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P301.5>&dq;Something that&H61 would do!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>repeated <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>.</q><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P301.6>&dq;Aye, <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> may&H1 suit&H1 your humble&H2 ideas of yourself; &dash;

<lb n=P301.7>I know what a modest creature you are; but it will&H1 not

<lb n=P301.8>satisfy your friends to&H9 have you taking up&H5 with any&sp;thing

<lb n=P301.9>that&H61 may&H1 offer&H1;, any inferior, commonplace situation, in&H4;

<lb n=P301.10>a family not moving in&H4 a certain circle, or able to&H9 command&H1;

<lb n=P301.11>the elegancies of life.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P301.12>&dq;You are very obliging; but as to&H4 all that&H62;, I am very

<lb n=P301.13>indifferent; it would be no&H2 object&H0 to&H4 me to&H9 be with the

<lb n=P301.14>rich; my mortifications, I think, would only be the

<lb n=P301.15>greater; I should suffer more from comparison. A gentleman's

<lb n=P301.16>family is all that&H61 I should condition&H1 for&H4;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P301.17>&dq;I know you, I know you; you would take up&H5 with

<lb n=P301.18>any&sp;thing; but I shall be a little more nice, and I am sure

<lb n=P301.19>the good <name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name> will&H1 be quite on&H4 my side&H0;; with your

<lb n=P301.20>superior talents, you have a right&H0 to&H9 move&H1 in&H4 the first circle.

<lb n=P301.21>Your musical knowledge alone would entitle you to&H9 name&H1;

<lb n=P301.22>your own&H2 terms, have as many rooms as you like&H1;, and

<lb n=P301.23>mix in&H4 the family as much as you chose; &dash; that&H62 is &dash; I do

<lb n=P301.24>not know &dash; if you knew the harp, you might do all that&H62;,

<lb n=P301.25>I am very sure; but you sing as well&H5 as play&H1;; &dash; yes,

<lb n=P301.26>I really believe you might, even&H5 without the harp, stipulate

<lb n=P301.27>for&H4 what you chose; &dash; and you must and shall be delightfully,

<lb n=P301.28>honourably and comfortably settled before&H3 the

<lb n=P301.29><name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name> or I have any rest&H02;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P301.30>&dq;You may&H1 well&H5 class&H1 the delight&H0;, the honour&H0;, and the

<lb n=P301.31>comfort&H0 of such a situation together,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>,</q><q who=EMJ>&dq;they

<lb n=P301.32>are pretty&H5 sure to&H9 be equal&H2;; however, I am very serious&H2;

<lb n=P301.33>in&H4 not wishing any&sp;thing to&H9 be attempted at present&H01 for&H4;

<lb n=P301.34>me. I am exceedingly obliged to&H4 you, <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, I am

<lb n=P301.35>obliged to&H4 any&sp;body who&H61 feels for&H4 me, but I am quite

<lb n=P301.36>serious&H2 in&H4 wishing nothing to&H9 be done till the summer.

<lb n=P301.37>For&H4 two or three months longer I shall remain where I am,

<lb n=P301.38>and as I am.&dq;<pb n=P302></q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P302.1>&dq;And I am quite serious&H2 too&H52;, I assure you,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied

<lb n=P302.2><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> gaily,</q><q who=EMI>&dq;in&H4 resolving to&H9 be always on&H4 the watch&H0;,

<lb n=P302.3>and employing my friends to&H9 watch&H1 also, that&H3 nothing

<lb n=P302.4>really unexceptionable may&H1 pass&H1 us.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P302.5>In&H4 this style she ran on&H5;; never thoroughly stopped by&H4;

<lb n=P302.6>any&sp;thing till <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> came into the room; her

<lb n=P302.7>vanity had then a change&H0 of object&H0;, and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> heard her

<lb n=P302.8>saying in&H4 the same half-whisper to&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>,</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P302.9>&dq;Here comes this dear&H21 old beau of mine&H6;, I protest! &dash;

<lb n=P302.10>Only think of his gallantry in&H4 coming away before&H4 the

<lb n=P302.11>other men! &dash; what a dear&H21 creature he is; &dash; I assure you

<lb n=P302.12>I like&H1 him excessively. I admire all that&H62 quaint, old-fashioned

<lb n=P302.13>politeness; it is much more to&H4 my taste than

<lb n=P302.14>modern ease&H0;; modern ease&H0 often disgusts me. But this

<lb n=P302.15>good old <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>, I wish&H1 you had heard his gallant

<lb n=P302.16>speeches to&H4 me at dinner. Oh! I assure you I began to&H9;

<lb n=P302.17>think my caro&sp;sposo would be absolutely jealous. I fancy&H1;

<lb n=P302.18>I am rather a favourite&H0;; he took notice&H0 of my gown. How

<lb n=P302.19>do you like&H1 it? &dash; <name who=EMV>Selina</name>'s choice&H0 &dash; handsome, I think, but

<lb n=P302.20>I do not know whether it is not over-trimmed; I have the

<lb n=P302.21>greatest dislike&H0 to&H4 the idea of being&H1 over-trimmed &dash; quite

<lb n=P302.22>a horror of finery. I must put on&H5 a few ornaments <hi r=Italic>now</hi>

<lb n=P302.23>because it is expected of me. A bride, you know, must

<lb n=P302.24>appear like&H4 a bride, but my natural&H2 taste is all for&H4 simplicity;

<lb n=P302.25>a simple&H2 style of dress&H0 is so&H51 infinitely preferable to&H4 finery.

<lb n=P302.26>But I am quite in&H4 the minority, I believe; few people seem

<lb n=P302.27>to&H9 value&H1 simplicity of dress&H0;, &dash; shew&H0 and finery are every&sp;thing.

<lb n=P302.28>I have some notion of putting such a trimming as

<lb n=P302.29>this to&H4 my white and silver poplin. Do you think it will&H1;

<lb n=P302.30>look&H1 well&H5;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P302.31>The whole&H2 party were but just&H5 reassembled in&H4 the

<lb n=P302.32>drawing-room when <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> made his appearance

<lb n=P302.33>among them. He had returned to&H4 a late dinner, and walked

<lb n=P302.34>to&H4 Hartfield as soon as it was over. He had been too&H51 much

<lb n=P302.35>expected by&H4 the best judges, for&H4 surprize&H0 &dash; but there was

<lb n=P302.36>great joy. <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> was almost as glad to&H9 see him

<lb n=P302.37>now, as he would have been sorry to&H9 see him before&H5;. <name who=EMK>John&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P302.38>only was in&H4 mute astonishment. &dash;</q><q who=EMK type=indirect>That&H3 a man<pb n=P303>

<lb n=P303.1>who&H61 might have spent his evening quietly at home after&H4;

<lb n=P303.2>a day of business in&H4 London, should set&H1 off again, and walk&H1;

<lb n=P303.3>half-a-mile to&H4 another man's house, for&H4 the sake of being&H1;

<lb n=P303.4>in&H4 mixed company till bed-time, of finishing his day in&H4 the

<lb n=P303.5>efforts of civility and the noise of numbers, was a circumstance

<lb n=P303.6>to&H9 strike him deeply. A man who&H61 had been in&H4;

<lb n=P303.7>motion since eight o'clock in&H4 the morning, and might now

<lb n=P303.8>have been still&H2;, who&H61 had been long talking, and might have

<lb n=P303.9>been silent, who&H61 had been in&H4 more than one crowd, and

<lb n=P303.10>might have been alone! &dash; Such a man, to&H9 quit the tranquillity

<lb n=P303.11>and independence of his own&H2 fire-side, and on&H4 the

<lb n=P303.12>evening of a cold&H2 sleety April day rush out&H5 again into the

<lb n=P303.13>world! &dash; Could he by&H4 a touch&H0 of his finger have instantly

<lb n=P303.14>taken back&H5 his wife, there would have been a motive; but

<lb n=P303.15>his coming would probably prolong rather than break up&H5;

<lb n=P303.16>the party.</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMK>John&sp;Knightley</name> looked at him with amazement,

<lb n=P303.17>then shrugged his shoulders, and said,</q><q who=EMK>&dq;I could not have

<lb n=P303.18>believed it even&H5 of <hi r=Italic>him</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P303.19><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> meanwhile, perfectly unsuspicious of the

<lb n=P303.20>indignation he was exciting, happy and cheerful as usual,

<lb n=P303.21>and with all the right&H0 of being&H1 principal&H2 talker, which&H61;

<lb n=P303.22>a day spent any&sp;where from home confers, was making

<lb n=P303.23>himself agreeable among the rest&H01;; and having satisfied the

<lb n=P303.24>inquiries of his wife as to&H4 his dinner, convincing her that&H3;

<lb n=P303.25>none of all her careful directions to&H4 the servants had been

<lb n=P303.26>forgotten, and spread abroad what public&H2 news he had

<lb n=P303.27>heard, was proceeding to&H4 a family communication, which&H61;,

<lb n=P303.28>though principally addressed to&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, he had not

<lb n=P303.29>the smallest doubt&H0 of being&H1 highly interesting to&H4 every&sp;body

<lb n=P303.30>in&H4 the room. He gave her a letter, it was from <name who=EME>Frank</name>,

<lb n=P303.31>and to&H4 herself; he had met with it in&H4 his way, and had

<lb n=P303.32>taken the liberty of opening it.</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P303.33>&dq;Read it, read it,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he,</q><q who=EMN>&dq;it will&H1 give you pleasure;

<lb n=P303.34>only a few lines &dash; will&H1 not take you long; read it to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P303.35>The two ladies looked over it together; and he sat

<lb n=P303.36>smiling and talking to&H4 them the whole&H2 time, in&H4 a voice

<lb n=P303.37>a little subdued, but very audible to&H4 every&sp;body.</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P303.38>&dq;Well&H7;, he is coming, you see; good news, I think.<pb n=P304>

<lb n=P304.1>Well&H7;, what do you say to&H4 it? &dash; I always told you he would

<lb n=P304.2>be here again soon, did not I? &dash; <name who=EMO>Anne</name>, my dear&H21;, did not

<lb n=P304.3>I always tell you so&H52;, and you would not believe me? &dash; In&H4;

<lb n=P304.4>town next week, you see &dash; at the latest, I dare&H12 say; for&H3;

<lb n=P304.5><hi r=Italic>she</hi> is as impatient as the black gentleman when any&sp;thing

<lb n=P304.6>is to&H9 be done; most likely they will&H1 be there to-morrow or

<lb n=P304.7>Saturday. As to&H4 her illness, all nothing of course&H8;. But it

<lb n=P304.8>is an excellent thing to&H9 have <name who=EME>Frank</name> among us again, so&H51;

<lb n=P304.9>near&H5 as town. They will&H1 stay&H1 a good while&H0 when they do

<lb n=P304.10>come, and he will&H1 be half his time with us. This is precisely

<lb n=P304.11>what I wanted. Well&H7;, pretty&H5 good news, is not it?

<lb n=P304.12>Have you finished it? Has <name who=EMA>Emma</name> read it all? Put it up&H5;,

<lb n=P304.13>put it up&H5;; we will&H1 have a good talk&H0 about&H4 it some other

<lb n=P304.14>time, but it will&H1 not do now. I shall only just&H5 mention&H1 the

<lb n=P304.15>circumstance to&H4 the others in&H4 a common&H2 way.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P304.16><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> was most comfortably pleased on&H4 the

<lb n=P304.17>occasion&H0;. Her looks&H0 and words had nothing to&H9 restrain

<lb n=P304.18>them. She was happy, she knew she was happy, and

<lb n=P304.19>knew she ought to&H9 be happy. Her congratulations were

<lb n=P304.20>warm&H2 and open&H2;; but <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not speak so&H51 fluently.

<lb n=P304.21><hi r=Italic>She</hi> was a little occupied in&H4 weighing her own&H2 feelings,

<lb n=P304.22>and trying to&H9 understand the degree of her agitation, which&H61;

<lb n=P304.23>she rather thought&H1 was considerable.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P304.24><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, however, too&H51 eager to&H9 be very observant, too&H51;

<lb n=P304.25>communicative to&H9 want&H1 others to&H9 talk&H1;, was very well&H5 satisfied

<lb n=P304.26>with what she did say, and soon moved away to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P304.27>the rest&H01 of his friends happy by&H4 a partial communication

<lb n=P304.28>of what the whole&H2 room must have overheard already.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P304.29>It was well&H5 that&H3 he took every&sp;body's joy for&H4 granted,

<lb n=P304.30>or he might not have thought&H1 either <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> or

<lb n=P304.31><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> particularly delighted. They were the

<lb n=P304.32>first entitled, after&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> and <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, to&H9 be made

<lb n=P304.33>happy; &dash; from them he would have proceeded to&H4 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>,

<lb n=P304.34>but she was so&H51 deep in&H4 conversation with <name who=EMK>John&sp;Knightley</name>,

<lb n=P304.35>that&H3 it would have been too&H51 positive an interruption;

<lb n=P304.36>and finding himself close&H5 to&H4 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, and her

<lb n=P304.37>attention disengaged, he necessarily began on&H4 the subject&H0;

<lb n=P304.38>with her.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=18><p><pb n=P305><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P305.1>&dq;I hope&H1 I shall soon have the pleasure of introducing

<lb n=P305.2>my son to&H4 you,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P305.3><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, very willing to&H9 suppose a particular compliment&H0;

<lb n=P305.4>intended her by&H4 such a hope&H0;, smiled most graciously.</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P305.5>&dq;You have heard of a certain <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>, I presume,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P305.6>he continued &dash;</q><q who=EMN>&dq;and know him to&H9 be my son,

<lb n=P305.7>though he does not bear&H1 my name&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P305.8>&dq;Oh! yes, and I shall be very happy in&H4 his acquaintance.

<lb n=P305.9>I am sure <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> will&H1 lose no&H2 time in&H4 calling on&H4 him;

<lb n=P305.10>and we shall both have great pleasure in&H4 seeing him at the

<lb n=P305.11>Vicarage.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P305.12>&dq;You are very obliging. &dash; <name who=EME>Frank</name> will&H1 be extremely

<lb n=P305.13>happy, I am sure. &dash; He is to&H9 be in&H4 town next week, if not

<lb n=P305.14>sooner. We have notice&H0 of it in&H4 a letter to-day. I met the

<lb n=P305.15>letters in&H4 my way this morning, and seeing my son's hand&H0;,

<lb n=P305.16>presumed to&H9 open&H1 it &dash; though it was not directed to&H4 me &dash;

<lb n=P305.17>it was to&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>. She is his principal&H2 correspondent,

<lb n=P305.18>I assure you. I hardly ever get a letter.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P305.19>&dq;And so&H3 you absolutely opened what was directed to&H4;

<lb n=P305.20>her! oh! <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> &dash;</q><q who=EM0>(laughing affectedly)</q><q who=EMI>I must

<lb n=P305.21>protest against that&H62;. &dash; A most dangerous precedent

<lb n=P305.22>indeed! &dash; I beg you will&H1 not let your neighbours follow

<lb n=P305.23>your example. &dash; Upon&H4 my word, if this is what I am to&H9;

<lb n=P305.24>expect, we married women must begin to&H9 exert ourselves!

<lb n=P305.25>&dash; Oh! <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, I could not have believed it of you!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P305.26>&dq;Aye, we men are sad fellows. You must take care&H0 of

<lb n=P305.27>yourself, <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>. &dash; This letter tells us &dash; it is a short

<lb n=P305.28>letter &dash; written in&H4 a hurry&H0;, merely to&H9 give us notice&H0 &dash; it

<lb n=P305.29>tells us that&H3 they are all coming up&H5 to&H4 town directly, on&H4;

<lb n=P305.30><name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>'s account&H0 &dash; she has not been well&H5 the whole&H2;

<lb n=P305.31>winter, and thinks Enscombe too&H51 cold&H2 for&H4 her &dash; so&H3 they are

<lb n=P305.32>all to&H9 move&H1 southward without loss of time.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P305.33>&dq;Indeed! &dash; from Yorkshire, I think. Enscombe is in&H4;

<lb n=P305.34>Yorkshire?&dq;<pb n=P306></q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P306.1>&dq;Yes, they are about&H4 190 miles from London. A considerable

<lb n=P306.2>journey.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P306.3>&dq;Yes, upon&H4 my word, very considerable. Sixty-five

<lb n=P306.4>miles farther than from Maple&sp;Grove to&H4 London. But

<lb n=P306.5>what is distance&H0;, <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, to&H4 people of large fortune? &dash;

<lb n=P306.6>You would be amazed to&H9 hear how my brother, <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Suckling</name>,

<lb n=P306.7>sometimes flies about&H5;. You will&H1 hardly believe me &dash;

<lb n=P306.8>but twice in&H4 one week he and <name who=EMZB>Mr&point;&sp;Bragge</name> went to&H4 London

<lb n=P306.9>and back&H5 again with four horses.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P306.10>&dq;The evil of the distance&H0 from Enscombe,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said

<lb n=P306.11><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>,</q><q who=EMN>&dq;is, that&H3 <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>, <hi r=Italic>as</hi> <hi r=Italic>we</hi> <hi r=Italic>understand</hi>,

<lb n=P306.12>has not been able to&H9 leave&H1 the sopha for&H4 a week together.

<lb n=P306.13>In&H4 <name who=EME>Frank</name>'s last&H2 letter she complained, he said, of being&H1 too&H51;

<lb n=P306.14>weak to&H9 get into her conservatory without having both his

<lb n=P306.15>arm&H0 and his uncle's! This, you know, speaks a great

<lb n=P306.16>degree of weakness &dash; but now she is so&H51 impatient to&H9 be in&H4;

<lb n=P306.17>town, that&H3 she means&H1 to&H9 sleep&H1 only two nights on&H4 the road.

<lb n=P306.18>&dash; So&H52 <name who=EME>Frank</name> writes word. Certainly, delicate ladies have

<lb n=P306.19>very extraordinary constitutions, <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>. You must

<lb n=P306.20>grant me that&H62;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P306.21>&dq;No&H7;, indeed, I shall grant you nothing. I always take

<lb n=P306.22>the part&H0 of my own&H2 sex. I do indeed. I give you notice&H0 &dash;

<lb n=P306.23>You will&H1 find me a formidable antagonist on&H4 that&H62 point&H0;.

<lb n=P306.24>I always stand&H1 up&H5 for&H4 women &dash; and I assure you, if you

<lb n=P306.25>knew how <name who=EMV>Selina</name> feels with respect&H0 to&H4 sleeping at an inn,

<lb n=P306.26>you would not wonder&H1 at <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>'s making incredible

<lb n=P306.27>exertions to&H9 avoid it. <name who=EMV>Selina</name> says it is quite horror to&H4 her &dash;

<lb n=P306.28>and I believe I have caught a little of her nicety. She

<lb n=P306.29>always travels with her own&H2 sheets; an excellent precaution.

<lb n=P306.30>Does <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name> do the same?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P306.31>&dq;Depend upon&H4 it, <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name> does everything that&H61;

<lb n=P306.32>any other fine lady ever did. <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name> will&H1 not be

<lb n=P306.33>second&H2 to&H4 any lady in&H4 the land for&H3;&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P306.34><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> eagerly interposed with,</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P306.35>&dq;Oh! <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, do not mistake&H1 me. <name who=EMV>Selina</name> is no&H2 fine

<lb n=P306.36>lady, I assure you. Do not run&H1 away with such an idea.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P306.37>&dq;Is not she? Then she is no&H2 rule for&H4 <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>,

<lb n=P306.38>who&H61 is as thorough a fine lady as any&sp;body ever beheld.&dq;<pb n=P307></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P307.1><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> began to&H9 think she had been wrong in&H4;

<lb n=P307.2>disclaiming so&H51 warmly. It was by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 her object&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P307.3>have it believed that&H3 her sister was <hi r=Italic>not</hi> a fine lady;</q><q who=EMI type=indirect>

<lb n=P307.4>perhaps there was want&H0 of spirit in&H4 the pretence of it; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P307.5>and she was considering in&H4 what way she had best retract,

<lb n=P307.6>when <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> went on&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P307.7>&dq;<name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name> is not much in&H4 my good graces, as you

<lb n=P307.8>may&H1 suspect &dash; but this is quite between ourselves. She

<lb n=P307.9>is very fond of <name who=EME>Frank</name>, and therefore I would not speak ill

<lb n=P307.10>of her. Besides, she is out&H5 of health now; but <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> indeed,

<lb n=P307.11>by&H4 her own&H2 account&H0;, she has always been. I would not

<lb n=P307.12>say so&H52 to&H4 every&sp;body, <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, but I have not much

<lb n=P307.13>faith in&H4 <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>'s illness.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P307.14>&dq;If she is really ill, why not go to&H4 Bath&H01;, <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>? &dash;

<lb n=P307.15>To&H4 Bath&H01;, or to&H4 Clifton?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P307.16>&dq;She has taken it into her head&H0 that&H3 Enscombe is too&H51;

<lb n=P307.17>cold&H2 for&H4 her. The fact is, I suppose, that&H3 she is tired of

<lb n=P307.18>Enscombe. She has now been a longer time stationary

<lb n=P307.19>there, than she ever was before&H5;, and she begins to&H9 want&H1;

<lb n=P307.20>change&H0;. It is a retired place&H0;. A fine place&H0;, but very

<lb n=P307.21>retired.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P307.22>&dq;Aye &dash; like&H4 Maple&sp;Grove, I dare&H12 say. Nothing can

<lb n=P307.23>stand&H1 more retired from the road than Maple&sp;Grove.

<lb n=P307.24>Such an immense plantation all round&H4 it! You seem shut

<lb n=P307.25>out&H5 from every&sp;thing &dash; in&H4 the most complete&H2 retirement. &dash;

<lb n=P307.26>And <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name> probably has not health or spirits like&H4;

<lb n=P307.27><name who=EMV>Selina</name> to&H9 enjoy that&H62 sort of seclusion. Or, perhaps she

<lb n=P307.28>may&H1 not have resources in&H4 herself to&H9 be qualified

<lb n=P307.29>for&H4 a country life. I always say a woman cannot have too&H51;

<lb n=P307.30>many resources &dash; and I feel very thankful that&H3 I have so&H51;

<lb n=P307.31>many myself as to&H9 be quite independent of society.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P307.32>&dq;<name who=EME>Frank</name> was here in&H4 February for&H4 a fortnight.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P307.33>&dq;So&H52 I remember to&H9 have heard. He will&H1 find an

<lb n=P307.34><hi r=Italic>addition</hi> to&H4 the society of Highbury when he comes again;

<lb n=P307.35>that&H62 is, if I may&H1 presume to&H9 call&H1 myself an addition. But

<lb n=P307.36>perhaps he may&H1 never have heard of there being&H1 such

<lb n=P307.37>a creature in&H4 the world.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P307.38>This was too&H51 loud a call&H0 for&H4 a compliment&H0 to&H9 be passed<pb n=P308>

<lb n=P308.1>by&H5;, and <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> with a very good grace&H0;, immediately

<lb n=P308.2>exclaimed,</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P308.3>&dq;My dear&H21 madam! Nobody but yourself could imagine

<lb n=P308.4>such a thing possible. Not heard of you! &dash; I believe

<lb n=P308.5><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s letters lately have been full of very little else

<lb n=P308.6>than <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P308.7>He had done his duty and could return&H1 to&H4 his son.</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P308.8>&dq;When <name who=EME>Frank</name> left us,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>continued he,</q><q who=EMN>&dq;it was quite

<lb n=P308.9>uncertain when we might see him again, which&H61 makes

<lb n=P308.10>this day's news doubly welcome&H2;. It has been completely

<lb n=P308.11>unexpected. That&H62 is, <hi r=Italic>I</hi> always had a strong persuasion he

<lb n=P308.12>would be here again soon, I was sure something favourable

<lb n=P308.13>would turn&H1 up&H5 &dash; but nobody believed me. He and

<lb n=P308.14><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> were both dreadfully desponding.</q><q who=EME type=indirect>&cnq;How

<lb n=P308.15>could he contrive to&H9 come? And how could it be supposed

<lb n=P308.16>that&H3 his uncle and aunt would spare&H1 him again?&onq;</q><q who=EMN>and so&H52;

<lb n=P308.17>forth &dash; I always felt that&H3 something would happen in&H4 our

<lb n=P308.18>favour&H0;; and so&H3 it has, you see. I have observed, <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>,

<lb n=P308.19>in&H4 the course&H0 of my life, that&H3 if things are going

<lb n=P308.20>untowardly one month, they are sure to&H9 mend the next.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P308.21>&dq;Very true, <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, perfectly true. It is just&H5 what

<lb n=P308.22>I used to&H9 say to&H4 a certain gentleman in&H4 company in&H4 the

<lb n=P308.23>days of courtship, when, because things did not go quite

<lb n=P308.24>right&H21;, did not proceed with all the rapidity which&H61 suited

<lb n=P308.25>his feelings, he was apt to&H9 be in&H4 despair&H0;, and exclaim that&H3;

<lb n=P308.26>he was sure at this rate&H0 it would be <hi r=Italic>May&H0;</hi> before&H3 <name who=EMZ2>Hymen</name>'s

<lb n=P308.27>saffron robe would be put on&H5 for&H4 us! Oh! the pains I have

<lb n=P308.28>been at to&H9 dispel those gloomy ideas and give him cheerfuller

<lb n=P308.29>views! The carriage &dash; we had disappointments

<lb n=P308.30>about&H4 the carriage; &dash; one morning, I remember, he came

<lb n=P308.31>to&H4 me quite in&H4 despair&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P308.32>She was stopped by&H4 a slight&H2 fit&H0 of coughing, and <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P308.33>instantly seized the opportunity of going on&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P308.34>&dq;You were mentioning May&H0;. May&H0 is the very month

<lb n=P308.35>which&H61 <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name> is ordered, or has ordered herself, to&H9;

<lb n=P308.36>spend in&H4 some warmer place&H0 than Enscombe &dash; in&H4 short, to&H9;

<lb n=P308.37>spend in&H4 London; so&H3 that&H3 we have the agreeable prospect

<lb n=P308.38>of frequent visits from <name who=EME>Frank</name> the whole&H2 spring&H0 &dash; precisely<pb n=P309>

<lb n=P309.1>the season of the year which&H61 one should have chosen for&H4 it:

<lb n=P309.2>days almost at the longest; weather genial and pleasant,

<lb n=P309.3>always inviting one out&H5;, and never too&H51 hot for&H4 exercise&H0;.

<lb n=P309.4>When he was here before&H5;, we made the best of it; but

<lb n=P309.5>there was a good deal&H0 of wet&H2;, damp&H2;, cheerless weather;

<lb n=P309.6>there always is in&H4 February, you know, and we could not

<lb n=P309.7>do half that&H61 we intended. Now will&H1 be the time. This

<lb n=P309.8>will&H1 be complete&H2 enjoyment; and I do not know, <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>,

<lb n=P309.9>whether the uncertainty of our meetings, the sort

<lb n=P309.10>of constant expectation there will&H1 be of his coming in&H5 to-day

<lb n=P309.11>or to-morrow, and at any hour, may&H1 not be more

<lb n=P309.12>friendly to&H4 happiness than having him actually in&H4 the

<lb n=P309.13>house. I think it is so&H52;. I think it is the state&H0 of mind&H0;

<lb n=P309.14>which&H61 gives most spirit and delight&H0;. I hope&H1 you will&H1 be

<lb n=P309.15>pleased with my son; but you must not expect a prodigy.

<lb n=P309.16>He is generally thought&H1 a fine young man, but do not

<lb n=P309.17>expect a prodigy. <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s partiality for&H4 him is very

<lb n=P309.18>great, and, as you may&H1 suppose, most gratifying to&H4 me.

<lb n=P309.19>She thinks nobody equal&H2 to&H4 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P309.20>&dq;And I assure you, <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, I have very little

<lb n=P309.21>doubt&H0 that&H3 my opinion will&H1 be decidedly in&H4 his favour&H0;.

<lb n=P309.22>I have heard so&H51 much in&H4 praise&H0 of <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>. &dash;

<lb n=P309.23>At the same time it is fair to&H9 observe, that&H3 I am one of

<lb n=P309.24>those who&H61 always judge&H1 for&H4 themselves, and are by&H4 no&H2;

<lb n=P309.25>means&H0 implicitly guided by&H4 others. I give you notice&H0 that&H3;

<lb n=P309.26>as I find your son, so&H3 I shall judge&H1 him. &dash; I am no&H2;

<lb n=P309.27>flatterer.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P309.28><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> was musing.</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P309.29>&dq;I hope&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he presently,</q><q who=EMN>&dq;I have not been severe

<lb n=P309.30>upon&H4 poor <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>. If she is ill I should be sorry to&H9;

<lb n=P309.31>do her injustice; but there are some traits in&H4 her character

<lb n=P309.32>which&H61 make&H1 it difficult for&H4 me to&H9 speak of her with the

<lb n=P309.33>forbearance I could wish&H1;. You cannot be ignorant,

<lb n=P309.34><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, of my connection with the family, nor of the

<lb n=P309.35>treatment I have met with; and, between ourselves, the

<lb n=P309.36>whole&H2 blame&H0 of it is to&H9 be laid on&H4 her. She was the instigator.

<lb n=P309.37><name who=EME>Frank</name>'s mother would never have been slighted as she was

<lb n=P309.38>but for&H4 her. <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Churchill</name> has pride; but his pride is<pb n=P310>

<lb n=P310.1>nothing to&H4 his wife's: his is a quiet&H2;, indolent, gentleman-like

<lb n=P310.2>sort of pride that&H61 would harm&H1 nobody, and only make&H1;

<lb n=P310.3>himself a little helpless and tiresome; but her pride is

<lb n=P310.4>arrogance and insolence! And what inclines one less to&H9;

<lb n=P310.5>bear&H1;, she has no&H2 fair pretence of family or blood. She was

<lb n=P310.6>nobody when he married her, barely the daughter of

<lb n=P310.7>a gentleman; but ever since her being&H1 turned into

<lb n=P310.8>a <name who=EMW>Churchill</name> she has <name who=EMW>out</name>-Churchill'd them all in&H4 high and

<lb n=P310.9>mighty claims: but in&H4 herself, I assure you, she is an

<lb n=P310.10>upstart&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P310.11>&dq;Only think! well&H7;, that&H62 must be infinitely provoking!

<lb n=P310.12>I have quite a horror of upstarts. Maple&sp;Grove has given

<lb n=P310.13>me a thorough disgust&H0 of people of that&H62 sort; for&H3 there is

<lb n=P310.14>a family in&H4 that&H62 neighbourhood who&H61 are such an annoyance

<lb n=P310.15>to&H4 my brother and sister from the airs they give themselves!

<lb n=P310.16>Your description of <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name> made me think

<lb n=P310.17>of them directly. People of the name&H0 of <name who=EMZZP>Tupman</name>, very

<lb n=P310.18>lately settled there, and encumbered with many low

<lb n=P310.19>connections, but giving themselves immense airs, and

<lb n=P310.20>expecting to&H9 be on&H4 a footing with the old established

<lb n=P310.21>families. A year and a half is the very utmost that&H61 they

<lb n=P310.22>can have lived at West&sp;Hall; and how they got their

<lb n=P310.23>fortune nobody knows. They came from Birmingham,

<lb n=P310.24>which&H61 is not a place&H0 to&H9 promise&H1 much, you know, <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>.

<lb n=P310.25>One has not great hopes&H0 from Birmingham. I always

<lb n=P310.26>say there is something direful in&H4 the sound&H0;: but nothing

<lb n=P310.27>more is positively known of the <name who=EMZZP>Tupmans</name>, though a good

<lb n=P310.28>many things I assure you are suspected; and yet by&H4 their

<lb n=P310.29>manners they evidently think themselves equal&H2 even&H5 to&H4 my

<lb n=P310.30>brother, <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Suckling</name>, who&H61 happens to&H9 be one of their

<lb n=P310.31>nearest neighbours. It is infinitely too&H51 bad. <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Suckling</name>

<lb n=P310.32>who&H61 has been eleven years a resident at Maple&sp;Grove, and

<lb n=P310.33>whose&H61 father had it before&H4 him &dash; I believe, at least &dash; I am

<lb n=P310.34>almost sure that&H3 old <name who=EMW3>Mr&point;&sp;Suckling</name> had completed the

<lb n=P310.35>purchase&H0 before&H4 his death.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P310.36>They were interrupted. Tea was carrying round&H5;, and

<lb n=P310.37><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, having said all that&H61 he wanted, soon took the

<lb n=P310.38>opportunity of walking away.<pb n=P311></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P311.1>After&H4 tea, <name who=EMN>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> and <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> sat down&H5;

<lb n=P311.2>with <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> to&H4 cards. The remaining five were

<lb n=P311.3>left to&H4 their own&H2 powers, and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> doubted their getting

<lb n=P311.4>on&H5 very well&H5;; for&H3 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> seemed little disposed

<lb n=P311.5>for&H4 conversation; <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> was wanting notice&H0;, which&H61;

<lb n=P311.6>nobody had inclination to&H9 pay&H1;, and she was herself in&H4;

<lb n=P311.7>a worry of spirits which&H61 would have made her prefer being&H1;

<lb n=P311.8>silent.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P311.9><name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> proved more talkative than his

<lb n=P311.10>brother. He was to&H9 leave&H1 them early the next day; and

<lb n=P311.11>he soon began with &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P311.12>&dq;Well&H7;, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, I do not believe I have any&sp;thing more

<lb n=P311.13>to&H9 say about&H4 the boys; but you have your sister's letter,

<lb n=P311.14>and every&sp;thing is down&H5 at full length there we may&H1 be

<lb n=P311.15>sure. My charge&H0 would be much more concise than her's,

<lb n=P311.16>and probably not much in&H4 the same spirit; all that&H61 I have

<lb n=P311.17>to&H9 recommend being&H1 comprised in&H5;, do not spoil them, and

<lb n=P311.18>do not physic them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P311.19>&dq;I rather hope&H1 to&H9 satisfy you both,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;for&H3;

<lb n=P311.20>I shall do all in&H4 my power to&H9 make&H1 them happy, which&H61;

<lb n=P311.21>will&H1 be enough for&H4 <name who=EML>Isabella;</name> and happiness must preclude

<lb n=P311.22>false indulgence and physic.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P311.23>&dq;And if you find them troublesome, you must send

<lb n=P311.24>them home again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P311.25>&dq;That&H62 is very likely. You think so&H52;, do not you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P311.26>&dq;I hope&H1 I am aware that&H3 they may&H1 be too&H51 noisy for&H4 your

<lb n=P311.27>father &dash; or even&H5 may&H1 be some incumbrance to&H4 you, if your

<lb n=P311.28>visiting-engagements continue to&H9 increase&H1 as much as they

<lb n=P311.29>have done lately.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P311.30>&dq;Increase&H1;!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P311.31>&dq;Certainly; you must be sensible&H21 that&H3 the last&H2 half

<lb n=P311.32>year has made a great difference in&H4 your way of life.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P311.33>&dq;Difference! No&H7 indeed I am not.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P311.34>&dq;There can be no&H2 doubt&H0 of your being&H1 much more

<lb n=P311.35>engaged with company than you used to&H9 be. Witness&H1 this

<lb n=P311.36>very time. Here am I come down&H5 for&H4 only one day, and

<lb n=P311.37>you are engaged with a dinner-party! &dash; When did it

<lb n=P311.38>happen before&H5;, or any&sp;thing like&H4 it? Your neighbourhood<pb n=P312>

<lb n=P312.1>is increasing, and you mix more with it. A little while&H0;

<lb n=P312.2>ago, every letter to&H4 <name who=EML>Isabella</name> brought an account&H0 of fresh

<lb n=P312.3>gaieties; dinners at <name who=EMF>Mr&point;&sp;Cole</name>'s, or balls at the Crown&H01;.

<lb n=P312.4>The difference which&H61 Randalls, Randalls alone makes in&H4;

<lb n=P312.5>your goings-on, is very great.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P312.6>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said his brother quickly,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;it is Randalls that&H61;

<lb n=P312.7>does it all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMK>

<lb n=P312.8>&dq;Very well&H5 &dash; and as Randalls, I suppose, is not likely

<lb n=P312.9>to&H9 have less influence&H0 than heretofore, it strikes me as

<lb n=P312.10>a possible thing, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, that&H3 <name who=EML1>Henry</name> and <name who=EML2>John</name> may&H1 be

<lb n=P312.11>sometimes in&H4 the way. And if they are, I only beg you to&H9;

<lb n=P312.12>send them home.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P312.13>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;that&H62 need&H1 not be the

<lb n=P312.14>consequence. Let them be sent to&H4 Donwell. I shall

<lb n=P312.15>certainly be at leisure.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P312.16>&dq;Upon&H4 my word,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>exclaimed <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;you amuse me!

<lb n=P312.17>I should like&H1 to&H9 know how many of all my numerous

<lb n=P312.18>engagements take place&H0 without your being&H1 of the party;

<lb n=P312.19>and why I am to&H9 be supposed in&H4 danger of wanting leisure

<lb n=P312.20>to&H9 attend to&H4 the little boys. These amazing engagements

<lb n=P312.21>of mine&H6 &dash; what have they been? Dining once with the

<lb n=P312.22><name who=EMF1>Coles</name> &dash; and having a ball&H02 talked of, which&H61 never took

<lb n=P312.23>place&H0;. I can understand you &dash;</q><q who=EM0>(nodding at <name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name>) &dash;</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P312.24>your good fortune in&H4 meeting with so&H51 many

<lb n=P312.25>of your friends at once here, delights&H1 you too&H51 much to&H9 pass&H1;

<lb n=P312.26>unnoticed. But you,</q><q who=EM0>(turning to&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,)</q><q who=EMA>who&H61;

<lb n=P312.27>know how very, very seldom I am ever two hours from

<lb n=P312.28>Hartfield, why should you foresee such a series of dissipation

<lb n=P312.29>for&H4 me, I cannot imagine. And as to&H4 my dear&H21 little

<lb n=P312.30>boys, I must say, that&H3 if aunt <name who=EMA>Emma</name> has not time for&H4;

<lb n=P312.31>them, I do not think they would fare&H1 much better with

<lb n=P312.32>uncle <name who=EMB>Knightley</name>, who&H61 is absent from home about&H4 five

<lb n=P312.33>hours where she is absent one &dash; and who&H61;, when he is at

<lb n=P312.34>home, is either reading to&H4 himself or settling his accounts.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P312.35><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> seemed to&H9 be trying not to&H9 smile&H1;; and

<lb n=P312.36>succeeded without difficulty, upon&H4 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s beginning

<lb n=P312.37>to&H9 talk&H1 to&H4 him.</q></p></div2></div1>

<div1 type=vol n=3><div2 type=chap n=01><p><pb n=P315>

<lb n=P315.1><q who=em0>A very little quiet&H2 reflection was enough to&H9 satisfy <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P315.2>as to&H4 the nature of her agitation on&H4 hearing this news of

<lb n=P315.3><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>. She was soon convinced that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>it was not

<lb n=P315.4>for&H4 herself she was feeling at all apprehensive or embarrassed;

<lb n=P315.5>it was for&H4 him. Her own&H2 attachment had really

<lb n=P315.6>subsided into a mere nothing; it was not worth thinking

<lb n=P315.7>of; &dash; but if he, who&H61 had undoubtedly been always so&H51 much

<lb n=P315.8>the most in&H4 love&H0 of the two, were to&H9 be returning with the

<lb n=P315.9>same warmth of sentiment which&H61 he had taken away, it

<lb n=P315.10>would be very distressing. If a separation of two months

<lb n=P315.11>should not have cooled him, there were dangers and evils

<lb n=P315.12>before&H4 her; &dash; caution&H0 for&H4 him and for&H4 herself would be

<lb n=P315.13>necessary. She did not mean&H1 to&H9 have her own&H2 affections

<lb n=P315.14>entangled again, and it would be incumbent on&H4 her to&H9 avoid

<lb n=P315.15>any encouragement of his.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P315.16>She wished she might be able to&H9 keep him from an

<lb n=P315.17>absolute declaration. That&H62 would be so&H51 very painful

<lb n=P315.18>a conclusion of their present&H2 acquaintance! &dash; and yet, she

<lb n=P315.19>could not help&H1 rather anticipating something decisive.

<lb n=P315.20>She felt as if the spring&H0 would not pass&H1 without bringing

<lb n=P315.21>a crisis, an event, a something to&H9 alter her present&H2 composed

<lb n=P315.22>and tranquil state&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P315.23>It was not very long, though rather longer than <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P315.24>had foreseen, before&H3 she had the power of forming

<lb n=P315.25>some opinion of <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>'s feelings. The Enscombe

<lb n=P315.26>family were not in&H4 town quite so&H51 soon as had been imagined,

<lb n=P315.27>but he was at Highbury very soon afterwards. He rode

<lb n=P315.28>down&H5 for&H4 a couple of hours; he could not yet do more;

<lb n=P315.29>but as he came from Randall's immediately to&H4 Hartfield,<pb n=P316>

<lb n=P316.1>she could then exercise&H1 all her quick&H2 observation, and

<lb n=P316.2>speedily determine how he was influenced, and how she

<lb n=P316.3>must act&H1;. They met with the utmost friendliness. There

<lb n=P316.4>could be no&H2 doubt&H0 of his great pleasure in&H4 seeing her. But

<lb n=P316.5>she had an almost instant&H2 doubt&H0 of his caring for&H4 her as he

<lb n=P316.6>had done, of his feeling the same tenderness in&H4 the same

<lb n=P316.7>degree. She watched him well&H5;.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It was a clear&H2 thing he

<lb n=P316.8>was less in&H4 love&H0 than he had been. Absence, with the

<lb n=P316.9>conviction probably of her indifference, had produced this

<lb n=P316.10>very natural&H2 and very desirable effect&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P316.11>He was in&H4 high spirits; as ready to&H9 talk&H1 and laugh&H1 as

<lb n=P316.12>ever, and seemed delighted to&H9 speak of his former visit&H0;,

<lb n=P316.13>and recur to&H4 old stories: and he was not without agitation.</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P316.14>It was not in&H4 his calmness that&H61 she read his comparative

<lb n=P316.15>indifference.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>He was not calm&H2;; his spirits were evidently

<lb n=P316.16>fluttered; there was restlessness about&H4 him. Lively as he

<lb n=P316.17>was, it seemed a liveliness that&H61 did not satisfy himself;

<lb n=P316.18>but what decided her belief on&H4 the subject&H0;, was his staying

<lb n=P316.19>only a quarter&H01 of an hour, and hurrying away to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P316.20>other calls&H0 in&H4 Highbury.</q><q who=EME>&dq;He had seen a group of old

<lb n=P316.21>acquaintance in&H4 the street as he passed &dash; he had not

<lb n=P316.22>stopped, he would not stop&H1 for&H4 more than a word &dash; but he

<lb n=P316.23>had the vanity to&H9 think they would be disappointed if he

<lb n=P316.24>did not call&H1;, and much as he wished to&H9 stay&H1 longer at

<lb n=P316.25>Hartfield, he must hurry&H1 off.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P316.26>She had no&H2 doubt&H0 as to&H4 his being&H1 less in&H4 love&H0 &dash; but neither

<lb n=P316.27>his agitated spirits, nor his hurrying away, seemed like&H4;

<lb n=P316.28>a perfect&H2 cure&H0;; and she was rather inclined to&H9 think it

<lb n=P316.29>implied a dread&H0 of her returning power, and a discreet

<lb n=P316.30>resolution of not trusting himself with her long.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P316.31>This was the only visit&H0 from <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> in&H4 the

<lb n=P316.32>course&H0 of ten days.</q><q who=EME type=indirect>He was often hoping, intending to&H9;

<lb n=P316.33>come &dash; but was always prevented. His aunt could not

<lb n=P316.34>bear&H1 to&H9 have him leave&H1 her.</q><q who=EM0>Such was his own&H2 account&H0 at

<lb n=P316.35>Randall's.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>If he were quite sincere, if he really tried to&H9;

<lb n=P316.36>come, it was to&H9 be inferred that&H3 <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>'s removal

<lb n=P316.37>to&H4 London had been of no&H2 service to&H4 the wilful or nervous

<lb n=P316.38>part&H0 of her disorder. That&H3 she was really ill was very<pb n=P317>

<lb n=P317.1>certain; he had declared himself convinced of it, at

<lb n=P317.2>Randall's.</q><q who=EME type=indirect>Though much might be fancy&H0;, he could not

<lb n=P317.3>doubt&H1;, when he looked back&H5;, that&H3 she was in&H4 a weaker

<lb n=P317.4>state&H0 of health than she had been half a year ago. He did

<lb n=P317.5>not believe it to&H9 proceed from any&sp;thing that&H61 care&H0 and

<lb n=P317.6>medicine might not remove&H1;, or at least that&H3 she might not

<lb n=P317.7>have many years of existence before&H4 her; but he could not

<lb n=P317.8>be prevailed on&H5 by&H4 all his father's doubts&H0;, to&H9 say that&H3 her

<lb n=P317.9>complaints were merely imaginary, or that&H3 she was as

<lb n=P317.10>strong as ever.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P317.11>It soon appeared that&H3 London was not the place&H0 for&H4 her.

<lb n=P317.12>She could not endure its noise. Her nerves were under

<lb n=P317.13>continual irritation and suffering; and by&H4 the ten days'

<lb n=P317.14>end&H0;, her nephew's letter to&H4 Randall's communicated

<lb n=P317.15>a change&H0 of plan.</q><q who=EME type=indirect>They were going to&H9 remove&H1 immediately

<lb n=P317.16>to&H4 Richmond. <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name> had been recommended to&H4;

<lb n=P317.17>the medical skill of an eminent person there, and had

<lb n=P317.18>otherwise a fancy&H0 for&H4 the place&H0;. A ready-furnished house

<lb n=P317.19>in&H4 a favourite&H2 spot was engaged, and much benefit expected

<lb n=P317.20>from the change&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P317.21><name who=EMA>Emma</name> heard that&H3 <name who=EME>Frank</name> wrote in&H4 the highest spirits of

<lb n=P317.22>this arrangement, and seemed most fully to&H9 appreciate

<lb n=P317.23>the blessing of having two months before&H4 him of such near&H2;

<lb n=P317.24>neighbourhood to&H4 many dear&H21 friends &dash; for&H3 the house was

<lb n=P317.25>taken for&H4 May&H0 and June. She was told that&H3 now he wrote

<lb n=P317.26>with the greatest confidence of being&H1 often with them,

<lb n=P317.27>almost as often as he could even&H5 wish&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P317.28><name who=EMA>Emma</name> saw how <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> understood these joyous

<lb n=P317.29>prospects.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>He was considering her as the source of all the

<lb n=P317.30>happiness they offered. She hoped it was not so&H52;. Two

<lb n=P317.31>months must bring it to&H4 the proof.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P317.32><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s own&H2 happiness was indisputable.</q><q who=EMN type=indirect>He was

<lb n=P317.33>quite delighted. It was the very circumstance he could

<lb n=P317.34>have wished for&H4;. Now, it would be really having <name who=EME>Frank</name>

<lb n=P317.35>in&H4 their neighbourhood. What were nine miles to&H4 a young

<lb n=P317.36>man? &dash; An hour's ride&H0;. He would be always coming over.

<lb n=P317.37>The difference in&H4 that&H62 respect&H0 of Richmond and London

<lb n=P317.38>was enough to&H9 make&H1 the whole&H2 difference of seeing him<pb n=P318>

<lb n=P318.1>always and seeing him never. Sixteen miles &dash; nay,

<lb n=P318.2>eighteen &dash; it must be full eighteen to&H4 Manchester-street &dash;

<lb n=P318.3>was a serious&H2 obstacle. Were he ever able to&H9 get away,

<lb n=P318.4>the day would be spent in&H4 coming and returning. There

<lb n=P318.5>was no&H2 comfort&H0 in&H4 having him in&H4 London; he might as

<lb n=P318.6>well&H5 be at Enscombe; but Richmond was the very

<lb n=P318.7>distance&H0 for&H4 easy intercourse. Better than nearer!</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P318.8>One good thing was immediately brought to&H4 a certainty

<lb n=P318.9>by&H4 this removal, &dash; the ball&H02 at the Crown&H01;. It had not been

<lb n=P318.10>forgotten before&H5;, but it had been soon acknowledged vain

<lb n=P318.11>to&H9 attempt&H1 to&H9 fix a day. Now, however, it was absolutely

<lb n=P318.12>to&H9 be; every preparation was resumed, and very soon

<lb n=P318.13>after&H3 the <name who=EMW>Churchills</name> had removed to&H4 Richmond, a few lines

<lb n=P318.14>from <name who=EME>Frank</name>, to&H9 say that&H3;</q><q who=EME type=indirect>his aunt felt already much better

<lb n=P318.15>for&H4 the change&H0;, and that&H3 he had no&H2 doubt&H0 of being&H1 able to&H9;

<lb n=P318.16>join them for&H4 twenty-four hours at any given time,</q><q who=EM0>induced

<lb n=P318.17>them to&H9 name&H1 as early a day as possible.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P318.18><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s ball&H02 was to&H9 be a real thing. A very few

<lb n=P318.19>to-morrows stood between the young people of Highbury

<lb n=P318.20>and happiness.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P318.21><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> was resigned. The time of year lightened

<lb n=P318.22>the evil to&H4 him.</q><q who=EMP type=indirect>May&H0 was better for&H4 every&sp;thing than

<lb n=P318.23>February. <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name> was engaged to&H9 spend the evening

<lb n=P318.24>at Hartfield, <name who=EMZI>James</name> had due&H2 notice&H0;, and he sanguinely

<lb n=P318.25>hoped that&H3 neither dear&H21 little <name who=EML1>Henry</name> nor dear&H21 little <name who=EML2>John</name>

<lb n=P318.26>would have any&sp;thing the matter with them, while&H3 dear&H21;

<lb n=P318.27><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was gone.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=02><p><pb n=P319><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P319.1>No&H2 misfortune occurred, again to&H9 prevent the ball&H02;.

<lb n=P319.2>The day approached, the day arrived; and, after&H4 a morning

<lb n=P319.3>of some anxious watching, <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>, in&H4 all the

<lb n=P319.4>certainty of his own&H2 self, reached Randall's before&H4 dinner,

<lb n=P319.5>and every&sp;thing was safe.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P319.6>No&H2 second&H2 meeting had there yet been between him and

<lb n=P319.7><name who=EMA>Emma</name>.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>The room at the Crown&H01 was to&H9 witness&H1 it; &dash; but

<lb n=P319.8>it would be better than a common&H2 meeting in&H4 a crowd.

<lb n=P319.9><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> had been so&H51 very earnest in&H4 his entreaties for&H4;

<lb n=P319.10>her early attendance, for&H4 her arriving there as soon as

<lb n=P319.11>possible after&H4 themselves, for&H4 the purpose of taking her

<lb n=P319.12>opinion as to&H4 the propriety and comfort&H0 of the rooms before&H3;

<lb n=P319.13>any other persons came, that&H3 she could not refuse him,

<lb n=P319.14>and must therefore spend some quiet&H2 interval in&H4 the

<lb n=P319.15>young man's company.</q><q who=EM0>She was to&H9 convey <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, and

<lb n=P319.16>they drove to&H4 the Crown&H01 in&H4 good time, the Randalls' party

<lb n=P319.17>just&H5 sufficiently before&H4 them.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P319.18><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> seemed to&H9 have been on&H4 the watch&H0;;

<lb n=P319.19>and though he did not say much, his eyes declared that&H3 he

<lb n=P319.20>meant to&H9 have a delightful evening.</q><q who=EM0>They all walked

<lb n=P319.21>about&H5 together, to&H9 see that&H3 every&sp;thing was as it should be;

<lb n=P319.22>and within a few minutes were joined by&H4 the contents of

<lb n=P319.23>another carriage, which&H61 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not hear the sound&H0;

<lb n=P319.24>of at first, without great surprise&H0;.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>&dq;So&H51 unreasonably

<lb n=P319.25>early!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she was going to&H9 exclaim; but she presently

<lb n=P319.26>found that&H3 it was a family of old friends, who&H61 were coming,

<lb n=P319.27>like&H4 herself, by&H4 particular desire&H0;, to&H9 help&H1 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s

<lb n=P319.28>judgement; and they were so&H51 very closely followed by&H4;

<lb n=P319.29>another carriage of cousins, who&H61 had been entreated to&H9;

<lb n=P319.30>come early with the same distinguishing earnestness, on&H4;

<lb n=P319.31>the same errand, that&H3 it seemed as if half the company

<lb n=P319.32>might soon be collected together for&H4 the purpose of

<lb n=P319.33>preparatory inspection.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P319.34><name who=EMA>Emma</name> perceived that&H3 her taste was not the only taste on&H4;<pb n=P320>

<lb n=P320.1>which&H61 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> depended, and felt, that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>to&H9 be the

<lb n=P320.2>favourite&H0 and intimate&H0 of a man who&H61 had so&H51 many intimates

<lb n=P320.3>and confidantes, was not the very first distinction in&H4 the

<lb n=P320.4>scale of vanity. She liked his open&H2 manners, but a little

<lb n=P320.5>less of open-heartedness would have made him a higher

<lb n=P320.6>character. &dash; General&H2 benevolence, but not general&H2 friendship,

<lb n=P320.7>made a man what he ought to&H9 be. &dash; She could fancy&H1;

<lb n=P320.8>such a man.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P320.9>The whole&H2 party walked about&H5;, and looked, and praised

<lb n=P320.10>again; and then, having nothing else to&H9 do, formed a sort

<lb n=P320.11>of half circle round&H4 the fire&H0;, to&H9 observe in&H4 their various

<lb n=P320.12>modes, till other subjects were started, that&H3;, though <hi r=Italic>May&H0;</hi>,

<lb n=P320.13>a fire&H0 in&H4 the evening was still&H5 very pleasant.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P320.14><name who=EMA>Emma</name> found that&H3 it was not <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s fault that&H3;

<lb n=P320.15>the number of privy counsellors was not yet larger. They

<lb n=P320.16>had stopped at <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name>'s door to&H9 offer&H1 the use&H0 of their

<lb n=P320.17>carriage, but the aunt and niece were to&H9 be brought by&H4;

<lb n=P320.18>the <name who=EMH1>Eltons</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P320.19><name who=EME>Frank</name> was standing by&H4 her, but not steadily; there was

<lb n=P320.20>a restlessness, which&H61 showed a mind&H0 not at ease&H0;. He was

<lb n=P320.21>looking about&H5;, he was going to&H4 the door, he was watching

<lb n=P320.22>for&H4 the sound&H0 of other carriages, &dash; impatient to&H9 begin, or

<lb n=P320.23>afraid of being&H1 always near&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P320.24><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> was spoken of.</q><q who=EME>&dq;I think she must be here

<lb n=P320.25>soon,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he.</q><q who=EME>&dq;I have a great curiosity to&H9 see <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>,

<lb n=P320.26>I have heard so&H51 much of her. It cannot be long, I think,

<lb n=P320.27>before&H3 she comes.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P320.28>A carriage was heard. He was on&H4 the move&H0 immediately;

<lb n=P320.29>but coming back&H5;, said,</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P320.30>&dq;I am forgetting that&H3 I am not acquainted with her.

<lb n=P320.31>I have never seen either <name who=EMH>Mr&point;</name> or <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>. I have no&H2;

<lb n=P320.32>business to&H9 put myself forward&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P320.33><name who=EMH>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> appeared; and all the smiles and

<lb n=P320.34>the proprieties passed.</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P320.35>&dq;But <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> and <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>,

<lb n=P320.36>looking about&H5;.</q><q who=EMN>&dq;We thought&H1 you were to&H9 bring them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P320.37>The mistake&H0 had been slight&H2;. The carriage was sent for&H4;

<lb n=P320.38>them now. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> longed to&H9 know what <name who=EME>Frank</name>'s first<pb n=P321>

<lb n=P321.1>opinion of <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> might be; how he was affected by&H4;

<lb n=P321.2>the studied elegance of her dress&H0;, and her smiles of graciousness.

<lb n=P321.3>He was immediately qualifying himself to&H9 form&H1 an

<lb n=P321.4>opinion, by&H4 giving her very proper attention, after&H3 the

<lb n=P321.5>introduction had passed.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P321.6>In&H4 a few minutes the carriage returned. &dash; Somebody

<lb n=P321.7>talked of rain&H0;. &dash;</q><q who=EME>&dq;I will&H1 see that&H3 there are umbrellas, sir,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P321.8>said <name who=EME>Frank</name> to&H4 his father:</q><q who=EME>&dq;<name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> must not be

<lb n=P321.9>forgotten:&dq;</q><q who=EM0>and away he went. <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> was following;

<lb n=P321.10>but <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> detained him, to&H9 gratify him by&H4 her

<lb n=P321.11>opinion of his son; and so&H51 briskly did she begin, that&H3 the

<lb n=P321.12>young man himself, though by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 moving slowly,

<lb n=P321.13>could hardly be out&H5 of hearing.</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P321.14>&dq;A very fine young man indeed, <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>. You

<lb n=P321.15>know I candidly told you I should form&H1 my own&H2 opinion;

<lb n=P321.16>and I am happy to&H9 say that&H3 I am extremely pleased with

<lb n=P321.17>him. &dash; You may&H1 believe me. I never compliment&H1;. I think

<lb n=P321.18>him a very handsome young man, and his manners are

<lb n=P321.19>precisely what I like&H1 and approve &dash; so&H51 truly the gentleman,

<lb n=P321.20>without the least conceit or puppyism. You must know

<lb n=P321.21>I have a vast dislike&H0 to&H4 puppies &dash; quite a horror of them.

<lb n=P321.22>They were never tolerated at Maple&sp;Grove. Neither

<lb n=P321.23><name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Suckling</name> nor me had ever any patience with them;

<lb n=P321.24>and we used sometimes to&H9 say very cutting things!

<lb n=P321.25><name who=EMV>Selina</name>, who&H61 is mild almost to&H4 a fault, bore&H11 with them

<lb n=P321.26>much better.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P321.27>While&H3 she talked of his son, <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s attention was

<lb n=P321.28>chained; but when she got to&H4 Maple&sp;Grove, he could

<lb n=P321.29>recollect that&H3 there were ladies just&H5 arriving to&H9 be attended

<lb n=P321.30>to&H5;, and with happy smiles must hurry&H1 away.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P321.31><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> turned to&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>.</q><q who=EMI>&dq;I have no&H2 doubt&H0;

<lb n=P321.32>of its being&H1 our carriage with <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> and <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>. Our

<lb n=P321.33>coachman and horses are so&H51 extremely expeditious! &dash;

<lb n=P321.34>I believe we drive&H1 faster than anybody. &dash; What a pleasure

<lb n=P321.35>it is to&H9 send one's carriage for&H4 a friend! &dash; I understand

<lb n=P321.36>you were so&H51 kind&H2 as to&H9 offer&H1;, but another time it will&H1 be

<lb n=P321.37>quite unnecessary. You may&H1 be very sure I shall always

<lb n=P321.38>take care&H0 of <hi r=Italic>them</hi>.&dq;<pb n=P322></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P322.1><name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> and <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, escorted by&H4 the two

<lb n=P322.2>gentlemen, walked into the room; and <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> seemed

<lb n=P322.3>to&H9 think it as much her duty as <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s to&H9 receive

<lb n=P322.4>them. Her gestures and movements might be understood

<lb n=P322.5>by&H4 any&sp;one who&H61 looked on&H5 like&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, but her words,

<lb n=P322.6>every&sp;body's words, were soon lost under the incessant

<lb n=P322.7>flow&H0 of <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>, who&H61 came in&H5 talking, and had not

<lb n=P322.8>finished her speech under many minutes after&H4 her being&H1;

<lb n=P322.9>admitted into the circle at the fire&H0;. As the door opened

<lb n=P322.10>she was heard,</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P322.11>&dq;So&H51 very obliging of you! &dash; No&H2 rain&H0 at all. Nothing to&H9;

<lb n=P322.12>signify. I do not care&H1 for&H4 myself. Quite thick shoes.

<lb n=P322.13>And <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> declares &dash; Well&H7;! &dash;</q><q who=EM0>(as soon as she was within the

<lb n=P322.14>door)</q><q who=EMD>Well&H7;! This is brilliant indeed! &dash; This is admirable!

<lb n=P322.15>&dash; Excellently contrived, upon&H4 my word. Nothing wanting.

<lb n=P322.16>Could not have imagined it. &dash; So&H51 well&H5 lighted up&H5;. &dash;

<lb n=P322.17><name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, look&H1 &dash; did you ever see any&sp;thing? Oh!

<lb n=P322.18><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, you must really have had <name who=EMZ2>Aladdin</name>'s lamp.

<lb n=P322.19>Good <name who=EMZZO>Mrs&point;&sp;Stokes</name> would not know her own&H2 room again.

<lb n=P322.20>I saw her as I came in&H5;; she was standing in&H4 the entrance.

<lb n=P322.21>&cnq;Oh! <name who=EMZZO>Mrs&point;&sp;Stokes</name>,&onq; said I &dash; but I had not time for&H4;

<lb n=P322.22>more.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>&dash; She was now met by&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>. &dash;</q><q who=EMD>&dq;Very well&H5;,

<lb n=P322.23>I thank you, ma'am. I hope&H1 you are quite well&H5;. Very

<lb n=P322.24>happy to&H9 hear it. So&H51 afraid you might have a headach! &dash;

<lb n=P322.25>seeing you pass&H1 by&H5 so&H51 often, and knowing how much

<lb n=P322.26>trouble&H0 you must have. Delighted to&H9 hear it indeed. Ah!

<lb n=P322.27>dear&H21 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, so&H51 obliged to&H4 you for&H4 the carriage! &dash; excellent

<lb n=P322.28>time. &dash; <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> and I quite ready. Did not keep the horses

<lb n=P322.29>a moment. Most comfortable carriage. &dash; Oh! and I am

<lb n=P322.30>sure our thanks are due&H2 to&H4 you, <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, on&H4 that&H62 score.

<lb n=P322.31><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> had most kindly sent <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> a note&H0;, or we should

<lb n=P322.32>have been. &dash; But two such offers&H0 in&H4 one day! &dash; Never were

<lb n=P322.33>such neighbours. I said to&H4 my mother, &cnq;Upon&H4 my word,

<lb n=P322.34>ma'am &dash;.&onq; Thank you, my mother is remarkably well&H5;.

<lb n=P322.35>Gone to&H4 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s. I made her take her shawl &dash;

<lb n=P322.36>for&H3 the evenings are not warm&H2 &dash; her large new shawl &dash; <name who=EMZF1>Mrs&point;&sp;Dixon</name>'s

<lb n=P322.37>wedding present&H02;. &dash; So&H51 kind&H2 of her to&H9 think of my

<lb n=P322.38>mother! Bought at Weymouth, you know &dash; <name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name>'s<pb n=P323>

<lb n=P323.1>choice&H0;. There were three others, <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> says, which&H61 they

<lb n=P323.2>hesitated about&H4 some time. <name who=EMZC>Colonel&sp;Campbell</name> rather

<lb n=P323.3>preferred an olive. My dear&H21 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, are you sure you did not

<lb n=P323.4>wet&H1 your feet? &dash; It was but a drop&H0 or two, but I am so&H51;

<lb n=P323.5>afraid: &dash; but <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name> was so&H51 extremely &dash; and

<lb n=P323.6>there was a mat to&H9 step&H1 upon&H4 &dash; I shall never forget his

<lb n=P323.7>extreme&H2 politeness. &dash; Oh! <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>, I must tell

<lb n=P323.8>you my mother's spectacles have never been in&H4 fault since;

<lb n=P323.9>the rivet never came out&H5 again. My mother often talks of

<lb n=P323.10>your goodnature. Does not she, <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>? &dash; Do not we often

<lb n=P323.11>talk&H1 of <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>? &dash; Ah! here's <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>. &dash;

<lb n=P323.12>Dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, how do you do? &dash; Very

<lb n=P323.13>well&H5 I thank you, quite well&H5;. This is meeting quite in&H4;

<lb n=P323.14>fairy-land! &dash; Such a transformation! &dash; Must not compliment&H1;,

<lb n=P323.15>I know &dash;</q><q who=EM0>(eyeing <name who=EMA>Emma</name> most complacently)</q><q who=EMD>&dash; that&H62;

<lb n=P323.16>would be rude &dash; but upon&H4 my word, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, you

<lb n=P323.17>do look&H1 &dash; how do you like&H1 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>'s hair? &dash; You are a judge&H0;. &dash;

<lb n=P323.18>She did it all herself. Quite wonderful how she does her

<lb n=P323.19>hair! &dash; No&H2 hairdresser from London I think could. &dash; Ah!

<lb n=P323.20><name who=EMZH>Dr&point;&sp;Hughes</name> I declare &dash; and <name who=EMZH1>Mrs&point;&sp;Hughes</name>. Must go and

<lb n=P323.21>speak to&H4 <name who=EMZH>Dr&point;</name> and <name who=EMZH1>Mrs&point;&sp;Hughes</name> for&H4 a moment. &dash; How do

<lb n=P323.22>you do? How do you do? &dash; Very well&H5;, I thank you. This

<lb n=P323.23>is delightful, is not it? &dash; Where's dear&H21 <name who=EMZH2>Mr&point;&sp;Richard</name>? &dash; Oh!

<lb n=P323.24>there he is. Don't disturb him. Much better employed

<lb n=P323.25>talking to&H4 the young ladies. How do you do, <name who=EMZH2>Mr&point;&sp;Richard</name>?

<lb n=P323.26>&dash; I saw you the other day as you rode through&H4 the town

<lb n=P323.27>&dash; <name who=EMZK1>Mrs&point;&sp;Otway</name>, I protest! &dash; and good <name who=EMZK>Mr&point;&sp;Otway</name>, and

<lb n=P323.28><name who=EMZK4>Miss&sp;Otway</name> and <name who=EMZK5>Miss&sp;Caroline</name>. &dash; Such a host of friends! &dash;

<lb n=P323.29>and <name who=EMZK2>Mr&point;&sp;George</name> and <name who=EMZK3>Mr&point;&sp;Arthur</name>! &dash; How do you do? How

<lb n=P323.30>do you all do? &dash; Quite well&H5;, I am much obliged to&H4 you.

<lb n=P323.31>Never better. &dash; Don't I hear another carriage? &dash; Who&H62 can

<lb n=P323.32>this be? &dash; very likely the worthy <name who=EMF1>Coles</name>. &dash; Upon&H4 my word,

<lb n=P323.33>this is charming to&H9 be standing about&H5 among such friends!

<lb n=P323.34>And such a noble fire&H0;! &dash; I am quite roasted. No&H2 coffee,

<lb n=P323.35>I thank you, for&H4 me &dash; never take coffee. &dash; A little tea if

<lb n=P323.36>you please, sir, by&sp;and&sp;bye, &dash; no&H2 hurry&H0 &dash; Oh! here it comes.

<lb n=P323.37>Everything so&H51 good!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P323.38><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> returned to&H4 his station by&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma;</name> and<pb n=P324>

<lb n=P324.1>as soon as <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> was quiet&H2;, she found herself necessarily

<lb n=P324.2>overhearing the discourse of <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> and <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>,

<lb n=P324.3>who&H61 were standing a little way behind her. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>He

<lb n=P324.4>was thoughtful. Whether he were overhearing too&H52;, she

<lb n=P324.5>could not determine.</q><q who=EM0>After&H4 a good many compliments to&H4;

<lb n=P324.6><name who=EMJ>Jane</name> on&H4 her dress&H0 and look&H0;, compliments very quietly and

<lb n=P324.7>properly taken, <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> was evidently wanting to&H9 be

<lb n=P324.8>complimented herself &dash; and it was,</q><q who=EMI>&dq;How do you like&H1 my

<lb n=P324.9>gown? &dash; How do you like&H1 my trimming? &dash; How has

<lb n=P324.10><name who=EMZZS>Wright</name> done my hair?&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>with many other relative

<lb n=P324.11>questions, all answered with patient politeness. <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>

<lb n=P324.12>then said,</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P324.13>&dq;Nobody can think less of dress&H0 in&H4 general&H0 than I do &dash;

<lb n=P324.14>but upon&H4 such an occasion&H0 as this, when everybody's eyes

<lb n=P324.15>are so&H51 much upon&H4 me, and in&H4 compliment&H0 to&H4 the <name who=EMN1>Westons</name> &dash;

<lb n=P324.16>who&H61 I have no&H2 doubt&H0 are giving this ball&H02 chiefly to&H9 do me

<lb n=P324.17>honour&H0 &dash; I would not wish&H1 to&H9 be inferior to&H4 others. And

<lb n=P324.18>I see very few pearls in&H4 the room except mine&H6;. &dash; So&H3 <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>

<lb n=P324.19>is a capital dancer, I understand. We shall see

<lb n=P324.20>if our styles suit&H1;. &dash; A fine young man certainly is <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>.

<lb n=P324.21>I like&H1 him very well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P324.22>At this moment <name who=EME>Frank</name> again began talking so&H51 vigorously,

<lb n=P324.23>that&H3 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not but imagine he had overheard his

<lb n=P324.24>own&H2 praises, and did not want&H1 to&H9 hear more; &dash; and the

<lb n=P324.25>voices of the ladies were drowned for&H4 awhile, till another

<lb n=P324.26>suspension brought <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s tones again distinctly

<lb n=P324.27>forward&H5;. &dash; <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> had just&H5 joined them, and his wife

<lb n=P324.28>was exclaiming,</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P324.29>&dq;Oh! you have found us out&H5 at last&H0;, have you, in&H4 our

<lb n=P324.30>seclusion? &dash; I was this moment telling <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, I thought&H1;

<lb n=P324.31>you would begin to&H9 be impatient for&H4 tidings of us.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P324.32>&dq;<name who=EMJ>Jane</name>!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>repeated <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>, with a look&H0 of

<lb n=P324.33>surprise&H0 and displeasure. &dash;</q><q who=EME>&dq;That&H62 is easy &dash; but <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P324.34>does not disapprove it, I suppose.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P324.35>&dq;How do you like&H1 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name> in&H4;

<lb n=P324.36>a whisper&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P324.37>&dq;Not at all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P324.38>&dq;You are ungrateful.&dq;<pb n=P325></q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P325.1>&dq;Ungrateful! &dash; What do you mean&H1;?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>Then changing

<lb n=P325.2>from a frown&H0 to&H4 a smile&H0 &dash;</q><q who=EME>&dq;No&H7;, do not tell me &dash; I do not

<lb n=P325.3>want&H1 to&H9 know what you mean&H1;. &dash; Where is my father? &dash;

<lb n=P325.4>When are we to&H9 begin dancing?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P325.5><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could hardly understand him;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>he seemed in&H4 an

<lb n=P325.6>odd humour.</q><q who=EM0>He walked off to&H9 find his father, but was

<lb n=P325.7>quickly back&H5 again with both <name who=EMN>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>. He

<lb n=P325.8>had met with them in&H4 a little perplexity, which&H61 must be

<lb n=P325.9>laid before&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>. It had just&H5 occurred to&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P325.10>that&H3 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> must be asked to&H9 begin the ball&H02;; that&H3 she

<lb n=P325.11>would expect it; which&H61 interfered with all their wishes&H0;

<lb n=P325.12>of giving <name who=EMA>Emma</name> that&H62 distinction. &dash; <name who=EMA>Emma</name> heard the sad

<lb n=P325.13>truth with fortitude.</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P325.14>&dq;And what are we to&H9 do for&H4 a proper partner for&H4 her?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P325.15>said <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>.</q><q who=EMN>&dq;She will&H1 think <name who=EME>Frank</name> ought to&H9 ask her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P325.16><name who=EME>Frank</name> turned instantly to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, to&H9 claim&H1 her former

<lb n=P325.17>promise&H0;; and boasted&H1 himself an engaged man, which&H61 his

<lb n=P325.18>father looked his most perfect&H2 approbation of &dash; and it then

<lb n=P325.19>appeared that&H3 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> was wanting <hi r=Italic>him</hi> to&H9 dance&H1 with

<lb n=P325.20><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> himself, and that&H3 their business was to&H9 help&H1;

<lb n=P325.21>to&H9 persuade him into it, which&H61 was done pretty&H5 soon. &dash;

<lb n=P325.22><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> and <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> led the way, <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>

<lb n=P325.23>and <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> followed. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> must submit

<lb n=P325.24>to&H9 stand&H1 second&H2 to&H4 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, though she had always

<lb n=P325.25>considered the ball&H02 as peculiarly for&H4 her. It was almost

<lb n=P325.26>enough to&H9 make&H1 her think of marrying.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P325.27><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> had undoubtedly the advantage, at this

<lb n=P325.28>time, in&H4 vanity completely gratified; for&H3 though she had

<lb n=P325.29>intended to&H9 begin with <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>, she could not lose

<lb n=P325.30>by&H4 the change&H0;. <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> might be his son's superior. &dash;

<lb n=P325.31>In&H4 spite&H8 of this little rub, however, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> was smiling with

<lb n=P325.32>enjoyment, delighted to&H9 see the respectable length of the

<lb n=P325.33>set&H0 as it was forming, and to&H9 feel that&H3 she had so&H51 many

<lb n=P325.34>hours of unusual festivity before&H4 her. &dash; She was more

<lb n=P325.35>disturbed by&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s not dancing, than by&H4 any&sp;thing

<lb n=P325.36>else. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>There he was, among the standers-by, where

<lb n=P325.37>he ought not to&H9 be; he ought to&H9 be dancing, &dash; not classing

<lb n=P325.38>himself with the husbands, and fathers, and whist-players,<pb n=P326>

<lb n=P326.1>who&H61 were pretending to&H9 feel an interest&H0 in&H4 the dance&H0 till

<lb n=P326.2>their rubbers were made up&H5;, &dash; so&H51 young as he looked! &dash;

<lb n=P326.3>He could not have appeared to&H4 greater advantage perhaps

<lb n=P326.4>any&sp;where, than where he had placed himself. His tall,

<lb n=P326.5>firm, upright figure, among the bulky forms and stooping

<lb n=P326.6>shoulders of the elderly men, was such as <name who=EMA>Emma</name> felt must

<lb n=P326.7>draw every&sp;body's eyes; and, excepting her own&H2 partner,

<lb n=P326.8>there was not one among the whole&H2 row of young men who&H61;

<lb n=P326.9>could be compared with him. &dash; He moved a few steps

<lb n=P326.10>nearer, and those few steps were enough to&H9 prove in&H4 how

<lb n=P326.11>gentlemanlike a manner, with what natural&H2 grace&H0;, he must

<lb n=P326.12>have danced, would he but take the trouble&H0;. &dash;</q><q who=EM0>Whenever

<lb n=P326.13>she caught his eye, she forced him to&H9 smile&H1;; but in&H4 general&H0;

<lb n=P326.14>he was looking grave&H2;. She wished he could love&H1 a ball-room

<lb n=P326.15>better, and could like&H1 <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> better. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>He

<lb n=P326.16>seemed often observing her. She must not flatter herself

<lb n=P326.17>that&H3 he thought&H1 of her dancing, but if he were criticising

<lb n=P326.18>her behaviour, she did not feel afraid. There was nothing

<lb n=P326.19>like&H4 flirtation between her and her partner. They seemed

<lb n=P326.20>more like&H4 cheerful, easy friends, than lovers. That&H3 <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>

<lb n=P326.21>thought&H1 less of her than he had done was

<lb n=P326.22>indubitable.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P326.23>The ball&H02 proceeded pleasantly. The anxious cares&H0;, the

<lb n=P326.24>incessant attentions of <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, were not thrown

<lb n=P326.25>away. Every&sp;body seemed happy; and the praise&H0 of

<lb n=P326.26>being&H1 a delightful ball&H02;, which&H61 is seldom bestowed till after&H3;

<lb n=P326.27>a ball&H02 has ceased to&H9 be, was repeatedly given in&H4 the very

<lb n=P326.28>beginning of the existence of this. Of very important,

<lb n=P326.29>very recordable events, it was not more productive than

<lb n=P326.30>such meetings usually are. There was one, however, which&H61;

<lb n=P326.31><name who=EMA>Emma</name> thought&H1 something of. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>The two last&H2 dances&H0 before&H4;

<lb n=P326.32>supper were begun, and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> had no&H2 partner; &dash; the only

<lb n=P326.33>young lady sitting down&H5;; &dash; and so&H51 equal&H2 had been hitherto

<lb n=P326.34>the number of dancers, that&H3 how there could be any&sp;one

<lb n=P326.35>disengaged was the wonder&H0;! &dash;</q><q who=EM0>But <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s wonder&H0;

<lb n=P326.36>lessened soon afterwards, on&H4 seeing <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> sauntering

<lb n=P326.37>about&H5;.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>He would not ask <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> to&H9 dance&H1 if it were

<lb n=P326.38>possible to&H9 be avoided: she was sure he would not &dash; and<pb n=P327>

<lb n=P327.1>she was expecting him every moment to&H9 escape&H1 into the

<lb n=P327.2>card-room.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P327.3>Escape&H0;, however, was not his plan. He came to&H4 the part&H0;

<lb n=P327.4>of the room where the sitters-by were collected, spoke to&H4;

<lb n=P327.5>some, and walked about&H5 in&H4 front&H0 of them, as if to&H9 show&H1;

<lb n=P327.6>his liberty, and his resolution of maintaining it. He did

<lb n=P327.7>not omit being&H1 sometimes directly before&H4 <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>, or

<lb n=P327.8>speaking to&H4 those who&H61 were close&H5 to&H4 her. &dash; <name who=EMA>Emma</name> saw it.

<lb n=P327.9>She was not yet dancing; she was working her way up&H5;

<lb n=P327.10>from the bottom, and had therefore leisure to&H9 look&H1 around&H5;,

<lb n=P327.11>and by&H4 only turning her head&H0 a little she saw it all. When

<lb n=P327.12>she was half way up&H4 the set&H0;, the whole&H2 group were exactly

<lb n=P327.13>behind her, and she would no&H2 longer allow her eyes to&H9;

<lb n=P327.14>watch&H1;; but <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> was so&H51 near&H5;, that&H3 she heard every

<lb n=P327.15>syllable of a dialogue which&H61 just&H5 then took place&H0 between

<lb n=P327.16>him and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston;</name> and she perceived that&H3 his wife,

<lb n=P327.17>who&H61 was standing immediately above&H4 her, was not only

<lb n=P327.18>listening also, but even&H5 encouraging him by&H4 significant

<lb n=P327.19>glances. &dash; The kind-hearted, gentle <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> had left

<lb n=P327.20>her seat to&H9 join him and say,</q><q who=EMO>&dq;Do not you dance&H1;, <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P327.21>to&H4 which&H61 his prompt&H2 reply&H0 was,</q><q who=EMH>&dq;Most readily,

<lb n=P327.22><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, if you will&H1 dance&H1 with me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P327.23>&dq;Me! &dash; oh! no&H7 &dash; I would get you a better partner than

<lb n=P327.24>myself. I am no&H2 dancer.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P327.25>&dq;If <name who=EMZG>Mrs&point;&sp;Gilbert</name> wishes&H1 to&H9 dance&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he,</q><q who=EMH>&dq;I shall

<lb n=P327.26>have great pleasure, I am sure &dash; for&H3;, though beginning to&H9;

<lb n=P327.27>feel myself rather an old married man, and that&H3 my

<lb n=P327.28>dancing days are over, it would give me very great pleasure at

<lb n=P327.29>any time to&H9 stand&H1 up&H5 with an old friend like&H4 <name who=EMZG>Mrs&point;&sp;Gilbert</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P327.30>&dq;<name who=EMZG>Mrs&point;&sp;Gilbert</name> does not mean&H1 to&H9 dance&H1;, but there is

<lb n=P327.31>a young lady disengaged whom&H61 I should be very glad to&H9;

<lb n=P327.32>see dancing &dash; <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>.&dq;</q><q who=EMH>&dq;<name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>! &dash; oh! &dash; I had

<lb n=P327.33>not observed. &dash; You are extremely obliging &dash; and if I were

<lb n=P327.34>not an old married man. &dash; But my dancing days are over,

<lb n=P327.35><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>. You will&H1 excuse&H1 me. Any&sp;thing else I should

<lb n=P327.36>be most happy to&H9 do, at your command&H0 &dash; but my dancing

<lb n=P327.37>days are over.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P327.38><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> said no&H2 more; and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could imagine<pb n=P328>

<lb n=P328.1>with what surprise&H0 and mortification she must be returning

<lb n=P328.2>to&H4 her seat.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>This was <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>! the amiable, obliging,

<lb n=P328.3>gentle <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>. &dash;</q><q who=EM0>She looked round&H5 for&H4 a moment;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>he

<lb n=P328.4>had joined <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> at a little distance&H0;, and was

<lb n=P328.5>arranging himself for&H4 settled conversation, while&H3 smiles of

<lb n=P328.6>high glee passed between him and his wife.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P328.7>She would not look&H1 again. Her heart was in&H4 a glow, and

<lb n=P328.8>she feared her face&H0 might be as hot.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P328.9>In&H4 another moment a happier sight caught her; &dash; <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P328.10>leading <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> to&H4 the set&H0;! &dash; Never had she been

<lb n=P328.11>more surprised, seldom more delighted, than at that&H62;

<lb n=P328.12>instant&H0;. She was all pleasure and gratitude, both for&H4;

<lb n=P328.13><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> and herself, and longed to&H9 be thanking him; and

<lb n=P328.14>though too&H51 distant for&H4 speech, her countenance said much,

<lb n=P328.15>as soon as she could catch&H1 his eye again.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P328.16>His dancing proved to&H9 be just&H5 what she had believed it,

<lb n=P328.17>extremely good; and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> would have seemed almost

<lb n=P328.18>too&H51 lucky, if it had not been for&H4 the cruel state&H0 of things

<lb n=P328.19>before&H5;, and for&H4 the very complete&H2 enjoyment and very high

<lb n=P328.20>sense of the distinction which&H61 her happy features announced.

<lb n=P328.21>It was not thrown away on&H4 her, she bounded

<lb n=P328.22>higher than ever, flew farther down&H4 the middle, and was

<lb n=P328.23>in&H4 a continual course&H0 of smiles.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P328.24><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> had retreated into the cardroom, looking</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P328.25>(<name who=EMA>Emma</name> trusted)</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>very foolish. She did not think he was

<lb n=P328.26>quite so&H51 hardened as his wife, though growing very like&H4;

<lb n=P328.27>her; &dash;</q><q who=EM0><hi r=Italic>she</hi> spoke some of her feelings, by&H4 observing audibly

<lb n=P328.28>to&H4 her partner,</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P328.29>&dq;<name who=EMB>Knightley</name> has taken pity&H0 on&H4 poor little <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>! &dash;

<lb n=P328.30>Very goodnatured, I declare.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P328.31>Supper was announced. The move&H0 began; and <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>

<lb n=P328.32>might be heard from that&H62 moment, without interruption,

<lb n=P328.33>till her being&H1 seated at table and taking up&H5 her

<lb n=P328.34>spoon.</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P328.35>&dq;<name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, my dear&H21 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, where are you? &dash; Here is

<lb n=P328.36>your tippet. <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> begs you to&H9 put on&H5 your

<lb n=P328.37>tippet. She says she is afraid there will&H1 be draughts

<lb n=P328.38>in&H4 the passage, though every&sp;thing has been done &dash; one<pb n=P329>

<lb n=P329.1>door nailed up&H5 &dash; Quantities of matting &dash; My dear&H21 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>,

<lb n=P329.2>indeed you must. <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Churchill</name>, oh! you are too&H51 obliging!

<lb n=P329.3>How well&H5 you put it on&H5;! &dash; so&H51 gratified! Excellent dancing

<lb n=P329.4>indeed! &dash; Yes, my dear&H21;, I ran home, as I said I should, to&H9;

<lb n=P329.5>help&H1 grandmamma to&H4 bed, and got back&H5 again, and nobody

<lb n=P329.6>missed me. &dash; I set&H1 off without saying a word, just&H5 as I told

<lb n=P329.7>you. Grandmamma was quite well&H5;, had a charming

<lb n=P329.8>evening with <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>, a vast deal&H0 of chat&H0;, and

<lb n=P329.9>backgammon. &dash; Tea was made down&sp;stairs, biscuits and

<lb n=P329.10>baked apples and wine before&H3 she came away: amazing

<lb n=P329.11>luck in&H4 some of her throws: and she inquired a great deal&H0;

<lb n=P329.12>about&H4 you, how you were amused, and who&H62 were your

<lb n=P329.13>partners. &cnq;Oh!&onq; said I, &cnq;I shall not forestall <name who=EMJ>Jane;</name>

<lb n=P329.14>I left her dancing with <name who=EMZK2>Mr&point;&sp;George&sp;Otway;</name> she will&H1 love&H0;

<lb n=P329.15>to&H9 tell you all about&H4 it herself to-morrow: her first

<lb n=P329.16>partner was <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, I do not know who&H61 will&H1 ask her

<lb n=P329.17>next, perhaps <name who=EMZE1>Mr&point;&sp;William&sp;Cox</name>.&onq; My dear&H21 sir, you are

<lb n=P329.18>too&H51 obliging. &dash; Is there nobody you would not rather? &dash;

<lb n=P329.19>I am not helpless. Sir, you are most kind&H2;. Upon&H4 my

<lb n=P329.20>word, <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> on&H4 one arm&H0;, and me on&H4 the other! &dash; Stop&H1;, stop&H1;,

<lb n=P329.21>let us stand&H1 a little back&H5;, <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> is going; dear&H21;

<lb n=P329.22><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, how elegant she looks&H1;! &dash; Beautiful lace&H0;! &dash; Now

<lb n=P329.23>we all follow in&H4 her train. Quite the queen of the evening!

<lb n=P329.24>&dash; Well&H7;, here we are at the passage. Two steps, <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, take

<lb n=P329.25>care&H0 of the two steps. Oh! no&H7;, there is but one. Well&H7;,

<lb n=P329.26>I was persuaded there were two. How very odd! I

<lb n=P329.27>was convinced there were two, and there is but one.

<lb n=P329.28>I never saw any&sp;thing equal&H2 to&H4 the comfort&H0 and style &dash;

<lb n=P329.29>Candles every&sp;where. &dash; I was telling you of your grandmamma,

<lb n=P329.30><name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, &dash; There was a little disappointment. &dash; The

<lb n=P329.31>baked apples and biscuits, excellent in&H4 their way, you

<lb n=P329.32>know; but there was a delicate fricassee of sweetbread

<lb n=P329.33>and some asparagus brought in&H5 at first, and good <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>,

<lb n=P329.34>not thinking the asparagus quite boiled enough,

<lb n=P329.35>sent it all out&H5 again. Now there is nothing grandmamma

<lb n=P329.36>loves better than sweetbread and asparagus &dash; so&H3 she was

<lb n=P329.37>rather disappointed, but we agreed we would not speak

<lb n=P329.38>of it to&H4 any&sp;body, for&H4 fear&H0 of its getting round&H5 to&H4 dear&H21;<pb n=P330>

<lb n=P330.1><name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, who&H61 would be so&H51 very much concerned! &dash;

<lb n=P330.2>Well&H7;, this is brilliant! I am all amazement! could not

<lb n=P330.3>have supposed any&sp;thing! &dash; Such elegance and profusion!

<lb n=P330.4>&dash; I have seen nothing like&H4 it since &dash; Well&H7;, where shall we

<lb n=P330.5>sit? where shall we sit? Any&sp;where, so&H3 that&H3 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> is not

<lb n=P330.6>in&H4 a draught. Where <hi r=Italic>I</hi> sit is of no&H2 consequence. Oh! do

<lb n=P330.7>you recommend this side&H0;? &dash; Well&H7;, I am sure, <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Churchill</name>

<lb n=P330.8>&dash; only it seems too&H51 good &dash; but just&H5 as you please. What

<lb n=P330.9>you direct&H1 in&H4 this house cannot be wrong. Dear&H21 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, how

<lb n=P330.10>shall we ever recollect half the dishes for&H4 grandmamma?

<lb n=P330.11>Soup too&H52;! Bless me! I should not be helped so&H51 soon, but

<lb n=P330.12>it smells most excellent, and I cannot help&H1 beginning.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P330.13><name who=EMA>Emma</name> had no&H2 opportunity of speaking to&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P330.14>till after&H4 supper; but, when they were all in&H4 the ball-room

<lb n=P330.15>again, her eyes invited him irresistibly to&H9 come to&H4 her and

<lb n=P330.16>be thanked. He was warm&H2 in&H4 his reprobation of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s

<lb n=P330.17>conduct&H0;;</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>it had been unpardonable rudeness;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P330.18>and <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s looks&H0 also received the due&H2 share&H0 of

<lb n=P330.19>censure&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P330.20>&dq;They aimed at wounding more than <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he.</q><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P330.21>&dq;<name who=EMA>Emma</name>, why is it that&H3 they are your enemies?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P330.22>He looked with smiling penetration; and, on&H4 receiving

<lb n=P330.23>no&H2 answer&H0;, added,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;<hi r=Italic>She</hi> ought not to&H9 be angry with you,

<lb n=P330.24>I suspect, whatever he may&H1 be. &dash; To&H4 that&H62 surmise&H0;, you say

<lb n=P330.25>nothing, of course&H8;; but confess, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, that&H3 you did

<lb n=P330.26>want&H1 him to&H9 marry <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P330.27>&dq;I did,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;and they cannot forgive me.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P330.28>He shook his head&H0;; but there was a smile&H0 of indulgence

<lb n=P330.29>with it, and he only said,</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P330.30>&dq;I shall not scold you. I leave&H1 you to&H4 your own&H2;

<lb n=P330.31>reflections.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P330.32>&dq;Can you trust&H1 me with such flatterers? &dash; Does my

<lb n=P330.33>vain spirit ever tell me I am wrong?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P330.34>&dq;Not your vain spirit, but your serious&H2 spirit. &dash; If one

<lb n=P330.35>leads you wrong, I am sure the other tells you of it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P330.36>&dq;I do own&H1 myself to&H9 have been completely mistaken

<lb n=P330.37>in&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>. There is a littleness about&H4 him which&H61 you

<lb n=P330.38>discovered, and which&H61 I did not: and I was fully convinced<pb n=P331>

<lb n=P331.1>of his being&H1 in&H4 love&H0 with <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>. It was through&H4;

<lb n=P331.2>a series of strange blunders!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P331.3>&dq;And, in&H4 return&H0 for&H4 your acknowledging so&H51 much,

<lb n=P331.4>I will&H1 do you the justice to&H9 say, that&H3 you would have

<lb n=P331.5>chosen for&H4 him better than he has chosen for&H4 himself. &dash;

<lb n=P331.6><name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name> has some first-rate qualities, which&H61 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>

<lb n=P331.7>is totally without. An unpretending, single-minded,

<lb n=P331.8>artless girl &dash; infinitely to&H9 be preferred by&H4 any man of sense

<lb n=P331.9>and taste to&H4 such a woman as <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>. I found <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P331.10>more conversable than I expected.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P331.11><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was extremely gratified. &dash; They were interrupted

<lb n=P331.12>by&H4 the bustle&H0 of <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> calling on&H4 every&sp;body to&H9 begin

<lb n=P331.13>dancing again.</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P331.14>&dq;Come <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, <name who=EMZK4>Miss&sp;Otway</name>, <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>,

<lb n=P331.15>what are you all doing? &dash; Come <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, set&H1 your companions

<lb n=P331.16>the example. Every&sp;body is lazy! Every&sp;body

<lb n=P331.17>is asleep!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P331.18>&dq;I am ready,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;whenever I am wanted.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P331.19>&dq;Whom&H62 are you going to&H9 dance&H1 with?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>asked <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>.

<lb n=P331.20></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P331.21>She hesitated a moment, and then replied,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;With you,

<lb n=P331.22>if you will&H1 ask me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P331.23>&dq;Will&H1 you?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he, offering his hand&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P331.24>&dq;Indeed I will&H1;. You have shown that&H3 you can dance&H1;,

<lb n=P331.25>and you know we are not really so&H51 much brother and sister

<lb n=P331.26>as to&H9 make&H1 it at all improper.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P331.27>&dq;Brother and sister! no&H7;, indeed.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=03><p><pb n=P332><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P332.1>This little explanation with <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> gave <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P332.2>considerable pleasure. It was one of the agreeable recollections

<lb n=P332.3>of the ball&H02;, which&H61 she walked about&H4 the lawn the

<lb n=P332.4>next morning to&H9 enjoy. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>She was extremely glad that&H3 they

<lb n=P332.5>had come to&H4 so&H51 good an understanding respecting the

<lb n=P332.6><name who=EMH1>Eltons</name>, and that&H3 their opinions of both husband and wife

<lb n=P332.7>were so&H51 much alike; and his praise&H0 of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, his concession

<lb n=P332.8>in&H4 her favour&H0;, was peculiarly gratifying. The

<lb n=P332.9>impertinence of the <name who=EMH1>Eltons</name>, which&H61 for&H4 a few minutes had

<lb n=P332.10>threatened to&H9 ruin&H1 the rest&H01 of her evening, had been the

<lb n=P332.11>occasion&H0 of some of its highest satisfactions; and she

<lb n=P332.12>looked forward&H5 to&H4 another happy result&H0 &dash; the cure&H0 of

<lb n=P332.13><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s infatuation. &dash;</q><q who=EM0>From <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s manner of speaking

<lb n=P332.14>of the circumstance before&H3 they quitted the ball-room, she

<lb n=P332.15>had strong hopes&H0;. It seemed as if her eyes were suddenly

<lb n=P332.16>opened, and she were enabled to&H9 see that&H3 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> was

<lb n=P332.17>not the superior creature she had believed him. The fever

<lb n=P332.18>was over, and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could harbour&H1 little fear&H0 of the pulse

<lb n=P332.19>being&H1 quickened again by&H4 injurious courtesy. She depended

<lb n=P332.20>on&H4 the evil feelings of the <name who=EMH1>Eltons</name> for&H4 supplying all the

<lb n=P332.21>discipline of pointed neglect&H0 that&H61 could be further requisite.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P332.22>&dash; <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> rational, <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> not too&H51 much in&H4 love&H0;,

<lb n=P332.23>and <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> not wanting to&H9 quarrel&H1 with her, how

<lb n=P332.24>very happy a summer must be before&H4 her!</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P332.25>She was not to&H9 see <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> this morning. He

<lb n=P332.26>had told her that&H3 he could not allow himself the pleasure

<lb n=P332.27>of stopping at Hartfield, as he was to&H9 be at home by&H4 the

<lb n=P332.28>middle of the day. She did not regret&H1 it.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P332.29>Having arranged all these matters, looked them through&H5;,

<lb n=P332.30>and put them all to&H4 rights, she was just&H5 turning to&H4 the

<lb n=P332.31>house with spirits freshened up&H5 for&H4 the demands&H0 of the

<lb n=P332.32>two little boys, as well&H5 as of their grandpapa, when the

<lb n=P332.33>great iron sweepgate opened, and two persons entered<pb n=P333>

<lb n=P333.1>whom&H61 she had never less expected to&H9 see together &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>,

<lb n=P333.2>with <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> leaning on&H4 his arm&H0 &dash; actually

<lb n=P333.3><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>! &dash;</q><q who=EM0>A moment sufficed to&H9 convince her that&H3 something

<lb n=P333.4>extraordinary had happened. <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> looked white

<lb n=P333.5>and frightened, and he was trying to&H9 cheer her. &dash; The iron

<lb n=P333.6>gates and the front&H2 door were not twenty yards asunder; &dash;

<lb n=P333.7>they were all three soon in&H4 the hall, and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> immediately

<lb n=P333.8>sinking into a chair fainted away.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P333.9>A young lady who&H61 faints, must be recovered; questions

<lb n=P333.10>must be answered, and surprises be explained. Such

<lb n=P333.11>events are very interesting, but the suspense of them

<lb n=P333.12>cannot last&H1 long. A few minutes made <name who=EMA>Emma</name> acquainted

<lb n=P333.13>with the whole&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P333.14><name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>, and <name who=EMZZB>Miss&sp;Bickerton</name>, another parlour boarder

<lb n=P333.15>at <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s, who&H61 had been also at the ball&H02;, had walked

<lb n=P333.16>out&H5 together, and taken a road, the Richmond road, which&H61;,

<lb n=P333.17>though apparently public&H2 enough for&H4 safety, had led them

<lb n=P333.18>into alarm&H0;. &dash; About&H4 half a mile beyond&H4 Highbury, making

<lb n=P333.19>a sudden&H2 turn&H0;, and deeply shaded by&H4 elms on&H4 each side&H0;, it

<lb n=P333.20>became for&H4 a considerable stretch very retired; and when

<lb n=P333.21>the young ladies had advanced some way into it, they had

<lb n=P333.22>suddenly perceived at a small distance&H0 before&H4 them, on&H4;

<lb n=P333.23>a broader path of greensward by&H4 the side&H0;, a party of

<lb n=P333.24>gipsies. A child on&H4 the watch&H0;, came towards them to&H9 beg;

<lb n=P333.25>and <name who=EMZZB>Miss&sp;Bickerton</name>, excessively frightened, gave a great

<lb n=P333.26>scream, and calling on&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> to&H9 follow her, ran up&H4 a steep

<lb n=P333.27>bank, cleared a slight&H2 hedge at the top, and made the best

<lb n=P333.28>of her way by&H4 a short cut&H0 back&H5 to&H4 Highbury. But poor

<lb n=P333.29><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> could not follow. She had suffered very much

<lb n=P333.30>from cramp after&H4 dancing, and her first attempt&H0 to&H9 mount

<lb n=P333.31>the bank brought on&H5 such a return&H0 of it as made her

<lb n=P333.32>absolutely powerless &dash; and in&H4 this state&H0;, and exceedingly

<lb n=P333.33>terrified, she had been obliged to&H9 remain.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P333.34>How the trampers might have behaved, had the young

<lb n=P333.35>ladies been more courageous, must be doubtful; but such

<lb n=P333.36>an invitation for&H4 attack&H0 could not be resisted; and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P333.37>was soon assailed by&H4 half a dozen children, headed by&H4;

<lb n=P333.38>a stout woman and a great boy, all clamorous, and<pb n=P334>

<lb n=P334.1>impertinent in&H4 look&H0;, though not absolutely in&H4 word. &dash; More

<lb n=P334.2>and more frightened, she immediately promised them

<lb n=P334.3>money, and taking out&H5 her purse, gave them a shilling, and

<lb n=P334.4>begged them not to&H9 want&H1 more, or to&H9 use&H1 her ill. &dash; She was

<lb n=P334.5>then able to&H9 walk&H1;, though but slowly, and was moving

<lb n=P334.6>away &dash; but her terror and her purse were too&H51 tempting,

<lb n=P334.7>and she was followed, or rather surrounded, by&H4 the whole&H2;

<lb n=P334.8>gang, demanding more.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P334.9>In&H4 this state&H0 <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> had found her, she

<lb n=P334.10>trembling and conditioning, they loud and insolent. By&H4;

<lb n=P334.11>a most fortunate chance&H0 his leaving Highbury had been

<lb n=P334.12>delayed so&H3 as to&H9 bring him to&H4 her assistance at this critical

<lb n=P334.13>moment. The pleasantness of the morning had induced

<lb n=P334.14>him to&H9 walk&H1 forward&H5;, and leave&H1 his horses to&H9 meet&H1 him by&H4;

<lb n=P334.15>another road, a mile or two beyond&H4 Highbury &dash; and

<lb n=P334.16>happening to&H9 have borrowed a pair&H0 of scissars the night

<lb n=P334.17>before&H5 of <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>, and to&H9 have forgotten to&H9 restore them,

<lb n=P334.18>he had been obliged to&H9 stop&H1 at her door, and go in&H5 for&H4 a few

<lb n=P334.19>minutes: he was therefore later than he had intended;

<lb n=P334.20>and being&H1 on&H4 foot, was unseen by&H4 the whole&H2 party till

<lb n=P334.21>almost close&H5 to&H4 them. The terror which&H61 the woman and

<lb n=P334.22>boy had been creating in&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was then their own&H2;

<lb n=P334.23>portion. He had left them completely frightened; and

<lb n=P334.24><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> eagerly clinging to&H4 him, and hardly able to&H9 speak,

<lb n=P334.25>had just&H5 strength enough to&H9 reach&H1 Hartfield, before&H3 her

<lb n=P334.26>spirits were quite overcome. It was his idea to&H9 bring her

<lb n=P334.27>to&H4 Hartfield: he had thought&H1 of no&H2 other place&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P334.28>This was the amount of the whole&H2 story, &dash; of his communication

<lb n=P334.29>and of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s as soon as she had recovered

<lb n=P334.30>her senses and speech. &dash; He dared not stay&H1 longer than

<lb n=P334.31>to&H9 see her well&H5;; these several delays left him not another

<lb n=P334.32>minute&H0 to&H9 lose; and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> engaging to&H9 give assurance

<lb n=P334.33>of her safety to&H4 <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>, and notice&H0 of there being&H1;

<lb n=P334.34>such a set&H0 of people in&H4 the neighbourhood to&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,

<lb n=P334.35>he set&H1 off, with all the grateful blessings that&H61 she could

<lb n=P334.36>utter&H1 for&H4 her friend and herself.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P334.37>Such an adventure as this, &dash; a fine young man and

<lb n=P334.38>a lovely young woman thrown together in&H4 such a way,<pb n=P335>

<lb n=P335.1>could hardly fail of suggesting certain ideas to&H4 the coldest

<lb n=P335.2>heart and the steadiest brain. So&H52 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> thought&H1;, at least.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P335.3>Could a linguist, could a grammarian, could even&H5 a mathematician

<lb n=P335.4>have seen what she did, have witnessed their

<lb n=P335.5>appearance together, and heard their history of it, without

<lb n=P335.6>feeling that&H3 circumstances had been at work&H0 to&H9 make&H1 them

<lb n=P335.7>peculiarly interesting to&H4 each other? &dash; How much more

<lb n=P335.8>must an imaginist, like&H4 herself, be on&H4 fire&H0 with speculation

<lb n=P335.9>and foresight! &dash; especially with such a ground-work of

<lb n=P335.10>anticipation as her mind&H0 had already made.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P335.11>It was a very extraordinary thing! Nothing of the sort

<lb n=P335.12>had ever occurred before&H5 to&H4 any young ladies in&H4 the place&H0;,

<lb n=P335.13>within her memory; no&H2 rencontre, no&H2 alarm&H0 of the kind&H0;; &dash;

<lb n=P335.14>and now it had happened to&H4 the very person, and at the

<lb n=P335.15>very hour, when the other very person was chancing to&H9 pass&H1;

<lb n=P335.16>by&H5 to&H9 rescue&H1 her! &dash; It certainly was very extraordinary!

<lb n=P335.17>&dash; And knowing, as she did, the favourable state&H0 of mind&H0 of

<lb n=P335.18>each at this period, it struck her the more. He was wishing

<lb n=P335.19>to&H9 get the better of his attachment to&H4 herself, she just&H5;

<lb n=P335.20>recovering from her mania for&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>. It seemed as if

<lb n=P335.21>every&sp;thing united to&H9 promise&H1 the most interesting consequences.

<lb n=P335.22>It was not possible that&H3 the occurrence should

<lb n=P335.23>not be strongly recommending each to&H4 the other.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P335.24>In&H4 the few minutes' conversation which&H61 she had yet had

<lb n=P335.25>with him, while&H3 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> had been partially insensible, he

<lb n=P335.26>had spoken of her terror, her na&icirc;vet&eacute;, her fervor as she

<lb n=P335.27>seized and clung to&H4 his arm&H0;, with a sensibility amused and

<lb n=P335.28>delighted; and just&H5 at last&H0;, after&H3 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s own&H2 account&H0;

<lb n=P335.29>had been given, he had expressed his indignation at the

<lb n=P335.30>abominable folly of <name who=EMZZB>Miss&sp;Bickerton</name> in&H4 the warmest terms.

<lb n=P335.31>Every&sp;thing was to&H9 take its natural&H2 course&H0;, however,

<lb n=P335.32>neither impelled nor assisted. She would not stir a step&H0;,

<lb n=P335.33>nor drop&H1 a hint&H0;. No&H7;, she had had enough of interference.

<lb n=P335.34>There could be no&H2 harm&H0 in&H4 a scheme&H0;, a mere passive

<lb n=P335.35>scheme&H0;. It was no&H2 more than a wish&H0;. Beyond&H4 it she

<lb n=P335.36>would on&H4 no&H2 account&H0 proceed.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P335.37><name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s first resolution was to&H9 keep her father from the

<lb n=P335.38>knowledge of what had passed, &dash; aware of the anxiety and<pb n=P336>

<lb n=P336.1>alarm&H0 it would occasion&H1;: but she soon felt that&H3 concealment

<lb n=P336.2>must be impossible. Within half an hour it was

<lb n=P336.3>known all over Highbury. It was the very event to&H9 engage

<lb n=P336.4>those who&H61 talk&H1 most, the young and the low; and all the

<lb n=P336.5>youth and servants in&H4 the place&H0 were soon in&H4 the happiness

<lb n=P336.6>of frightful news. The last&H2 night's ball&H02 seemed lost in&H4 the

<lb n=P336.7>gipsies. Poor <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> trembled as he sat, and, as

<lb n=P336.8><name who=EMA>Emma</name> had foreseen, would scarcely be satisfied without

<lb n=P336.9>their promising never to&H9 go beyond&H4 the shrubbery again.

<lb n=P336.10>It was some comfort&H0 to&H4 him that&H3 many inquiries after&H4;

<lb n=P336.11>himself and <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> (for&H3 his neighbours knew

<lb n=P336.12>that&H3 he loved to&H9 be inquired after&H5;), as well&H5 as <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>,

<lb n=P336.13>were coming in&H5 during the rest&H01 of the day; and he had the

<lb n=P336.14>pleasure of returning for&H4 answer&H0;, that&H3 they were all very

<lb n=P336.15>indifferent &dash; which&H61;, though not exactly true, for&H3 she was

<lb n=P336.16>perfectly well&H5;, and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> not much otherwise, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P336.17>would not interfere with. She had an unhappy state&H0 of

<lb n=P336.18>health in&H4 general&H0 for&H4 the child of such a man, for&H3 she hardly

<lb n=P336.19>knew what indisposition was; and if he did not invent

<lb n=P336.20>illnesses for&H4 her, she could make&H1 no&H2 figure in&H4 a message.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P336.21>The gipsies did not wait for&H4 the operations of justice;

<lb n=P336.22>they took themselves off in&H4 a hurry&H0;. The young ladies of

<lb n=P336.23>Highbury might have walked again in&H4 safety before&H3 their

<lb n=P336.24>panic began, and the whole&H2 history dwindled soon into

<lb n=P336.25>a matter of little importance but to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> and her

<lb n=P336.26>nephews: &dash; in&H4 her imagination it maintained its ground,

<lb n=P336.27>and <name who=EML1>Henry</name> and <name who=EML2>John</name> were still&H5 asking every day for&H4 the

<lb n=P336.28>story of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> and the gipsies, and still&H5 tenaciously

<lb n=P336.29>setting her right&H21 if she varied in&H4 the slightest particular

<lb n=P336.30>from the original recital.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=04><p><pb n=P337>

<lb n=P337.1><q who=em0>A very few days had passed after&H4 this adventure, when

<lb n=P337.2><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> came one morning to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> with a small parcel

<lb n=P337.3>in&H4 her hand&H0;, and after&H4 sitting down&H5 and hesitating, thus

<lb n=P337.4>began:</q><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P337.5>&dq;<name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> &dash; if you are at leisure &dash; I have something

<lb n=P337.6>that&H61 I should like&H1 to&H9 tell you &dash; a sort of confession

<lb n=P337.7>to&H9 make&H1 &dash; and then, you know, it will&H1 be over.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P337.8><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was a good deal&H0 surprised; but begged her to&H9;

<lb n=P337.9>speak. There was a seriousness in&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s manner which&H61;

<lb n=P337.10>prepared her, quite as much as her words, for&H4 something

<lb n=P337.11>more than ordinary.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P337.12>&dq;It is my duty, and I am sure it is my wish&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she continued,</q><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P337.13>&dq;to&H9 have no&H2 reserves with you on&H4 this subject&H0;.

<lb n=P337.14>As I am happily quite an altered creature in&H4 <hi r=Italic>one</hi> <hi r=Italic>respect&H0;</hi>, it

<lb n=P337.15>is very fit&H2 that&H3 you should have the satisfaction of knowing

<lb n=P337.16>it. I do not want&H1 to&H9 say more than is necessary &dash; I am too&H51;

<lb n=P337.17>much ashamed of having given way as I have done, and

<lb n=P337.18>I dare&H12 say you understand me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P337.19>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I hope&H1 I do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P337.20>&dq;How I could so&H51 long a time be fancying myself! &dash;&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P337.21>cried <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, warmly.</q><q who=EMM>&dq;It seems like&H4 madness! I can see

<lb n=P337.22>nothing at all extraordinary in&H4 him now. &dash; I do not care&H1;

<lb n=P337.23>whether I meet&H1 him or not &dash; except that&H3 of the two I had

<lb n=P337.24>rather not see him &dash; and indeed I would go any distance&H0;

<lb n=P337.25>round&H5 to&H9 avoid him &dash; but I do not envy&H1 his wife in&H4 the

<lb n=P337.26>least; I neither admire her nor envy&H1 her, as I have done:

<lb n=P337.27>she is very charming, I dare&H12 say, and all that&H62;, but I think

<lb n=P337.28>her very ill-tempered and disagreeable &dash; I shall never

<lb n=P337.29>forget her look&H0 the other night! &dash; However, I assure you,

<lb n=P337.30><name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, I wish&H1 her no&H2 evil. &dash; No&H7;, let them be

<lb n=P337.31>ever so&H51 happy together, it will&H1 not give me another

<lb n=P337.32>moment's pang: and to&H9 convince you that&H3 I have been

<lb n=P337.33>speaking truth, I am now going to&H9 destroy &dash; what I ought<pb n=P338>

<lb n=P338.1>to&H9 have destroyed long ago &dash; what I ought never to&H9 have

<lb n=P338.2>kept &dash; I know that&H62 very well&H5;</q><q who=EM0>(blushing as she spoke). &dash;</q><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P338.3>However, now I will&H1 destroy it all &dash; and it is my particular

<lb n=P338.4>wish&H0 to&H9 do it in&H4 your presence, that&H3 you may&H1 see how

<lb n=P338.5>rational I am grown. Cannot you guess&H1 what this parcel

<lb n=P338.6>holds?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she, with a conscious look&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P338.7>&dq;Not the least in&H4 the world. &dash; Did he ever give you any&sp;thing?&dq;

<lb n=P338.8></q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P338.9>&dq;No&H7 &dash; I cannot call&H1 them gifts; but they are things

<lb n=P338.10>that&H61 I have valued very much.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P338.11>She held the parcel towards her, and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> read the

<lb n=P338.12>words <hi r=Italic>Most</hi> <hi r=Italic>precious</hi> <hi r=Italic>treasures</hi> on&H4 the top. Her curiosity

<lb n=P338.13>was greatly excited. <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> unfolded the parcel, and she

<lb n=P338.14>looked on&H5 with impatience. Within abundance of silver

<lb n=P338.15>paper was a pretty&H2 little Tunbridge-ware box, which&H61;

<lb n=P338.16><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> opened: it was well&H5 lined with the softest cotton;

<lb n=P338.17>but, excepting the cotton, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> saw only a small piece of

<lb n=P338.18>court&sp;plaister.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P338.19>&dq;Now,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>,</q><q who=EMM>&dq;you <hi r=Italic>must</hi> recollect,&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P338.20>&dq;No&H7;, indeed I do not.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P338.21>&dq;Dear&H7 me! I should not have thought&H1 it possible you

<lb n=P338.22>could forget what passed in&H4 this very room about&H4 court&sp;plaister,

<lb n=P338.23>one of the very last&H2 times we ever met in&H4 it! &dash; It

<lb n=P338.24>was but a very few days before&H3 I had my sore&sp;throat &dash;

<lb n=P338.25>just&H5 before&H3 <name who=EMK>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EML>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> came &dash; I think

<lb n=P338.26>the very evening. &dash; Do not you remember his cutting his

<lb n=P338.27>finger with your new penknife, and your recommending

<lb n=P338.28>court&sp;plaister? &dash; But as you had none about&H4 you, and

<lb n=P338.29>knew I had, you desired me to&H9 supply&H1 him; and so&H3 I took

<lb n=P338.30>mine&H6 out&H5 and cut&H1 him a piece; but it was a great deal&H0 too&H51;

<lb n=P338.31>large, and he cut&H1 it smaller, and kept playing some time

<lb n=P338.32>with what was left, before&H3 he gave it back&H5 to&H4 me. And so&H3;

<lb n=P338.33>then, in&H4 my nonsense, I could not help&H1 making a treasure

<lb n=P338.34>of it &dash; so&H3 I put it by&H5 never to&H9 be used, and looked at it now

<lb n=P338.35>and then as a great treat&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P338.36>&dq;My dearest <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, putting her hand&H0;

<lb n=P338.37>before&H4 her face&H0;, and jumping up&H5;,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;you make&H1 me more

<lb n=P338.38>ashamed of myself than I can bear&H1;. Remember it? Ay,<pb n=P339>

<lb n=P339.1>I remember it all now; all, except your saving this

<lb n=P339.2>relick &dash; I knew nothing of that&H62 till this moment &dash; but

<lb n=P339.3>the cutting the finger, and my recommending court&sp;plaister,

<lb n=P339.4>and saying I had none about&H4 me! &dash; Oh! my sins,

<lb n=P339.5>my sins! &dash; And I had plenty all the while&H0 in&H4 my pocket! &dash;

<lb n=P339.6>One of my senseless tricks! &dash; I deserve to&H9 be under a continual

<lb n=P339.7>blush&H0 all the rest&H01 of my life. &dash; Well&H7 &dash;</q><q who=EM0>(sitting down&H5;

<lb n=P339.8>again)</q><q who=EMA>go on&H5 &dash; what else?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P339.9>&dq;And had you really some at hand&H0 yourself? &dash; I am sure

<lb n=P339.10>I never suspected it, you did it so&H51 naturally.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P339.11>&dq;And so&H3 you actually put this piece of court&sp;plaister

<lb n=P339.12>by&H5 for&H4 his sake!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, recovering from her state&H0;

<lb n=P339.13>of shame&H0 and feeling divided between wonder&H0 and amusement.

<lb n=P339.14>And secretly she added to&H4 herself,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>&dq;Lord&H7 bless me!

<lb n=P339.15>when should I ever have thought&H1 of putting by&H5 in&H4 cotton

<lb n=P339.16>a piece of court&sp;plaister that&H61 <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> had been

<lb n=P339.17>pulling about&H5;! &dash; I never was equal&H2 to&H4 this.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P339.18>&dq;Here,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>resumed <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, turning to&H4 her box again,</q><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P339.19>&dq;here is something still&H5 more valuable, I mean&H1 that&H61 <hi r=Italic>has</hi>

<lb n=P339.20><hi r=Italic>been</hi> more valuable, because this is what did really once

<lb n=P339.21>belong to&H4 him, which&H61 the court&sp;plaister never did.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P339.22><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was quite eager to&H9 see this superior treasure. It

<lb n=P339.23>was the end&H0 of an old pencil, &dash; the part&H0 without any lead&H02;.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P339.24>&dq;This was really his,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>. &dash;</q><q who=EMM>&dq;Do not you

<lb n=P339.25>remember one morning? &dash; no&H7;, I dare&H12 say you do not. But

<lb n=P339.26>one morning &dash; I forget exactly the day &dash; but perhaps it

<lb n=P339.27>was the Tuesday or Wednesday before&H4 <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> <hi r=Italic>evening</hi>, he

<lb n=P339.28>wanted to&H9 make&H1 a memorandum in&H4 his pocket-book; it

<lb n=P339.29>was about&H4 spruce&sp;beer. <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> had been telling

<lb n=P339.30>him something about&H4 brewing spruce&sp;beer, and he wanted

<lb n=P339.31>to&H9 put it down&H5;; but when he took out&H5 his pencil, there was

<lb n=P339.32>so&H51 little lead&H02 that&H61 he soon cut&H1 it all away, and it would

<lb n=P339.33>not do, so&H3 you lent him another, and this was left upon&H4 the

<lb n=P339.34>table as good for&H4 nothing. But I kept my eye on&H4 it; and,

<lb n=P339.35>as soon as I dared, caught it up&H5;, and never parted with it

<lb n=P339.36>again from that&H62 moment.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P339.37>&dq;I do remember it,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I perfectly

<lb n=P339.38>remember it. &dash; Talking about&H4 spruce&sp;beer. &dash; Oh! yes &dash;<pb n=P340>

<lb n=P340.1><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> and I both saying we liked it, and <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s

<lb n=P340.2>seeming resolved to&H9 learn to&H9 like&H1 it too&H52;. I perfectly

<lb n=P340.3>remember it. &dash; Stop&H1;; <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> was standing just&H5;

<lb n=P340.4>here, was not he? &dash; I have an idea he was standing just&H5;

<lb n=P340.5>here.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P340.6>&dq;Ah! I do not know. I cannot recollect. &dash; It is very

<lb n=P340.7>odd, but I cannot recollect. &dash; <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> was sitting here,

<lb n=P340.8>I remember, much about&H4 where I am now.&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P340.9>&dq;Well&H7;, go on&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P340.10>&dq;Oh! that's all. I have nothing more to&H9 show&H1 you,

<lb n=P340.11>or to&H9 say &dash; except that&H3 I am now going to&H9 throw&H1 them

<lb n=P340.12>both behind the fire&H0;, and I wish&H1 you to&H9 see me do it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P340.13>&dq;My poor dear&H21 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>! and have you actually found

<lb n=P340.14>happiness in&H4 treasuring up&H5 these things?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P340.15>&dq;Yes, simpleton as I was! &dash; but I am quite ashamed

<lb n=P340.16>of it now, and wish&H1 I could forget as easily as I can burn

<lb n=P340.17>them. It was very wrong of me, you know, to&H9 keep any

<lb n=P340.18>remembrances, after&H3 he was married. I knew it was &dash;

<lb n=P340.19>but had not resolution enough to&H9 part&H1 with them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P340.20>&dq;But, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, is it necessary to&H9 burn the court&sp;plaister?

<lb n=P340.21>&dash; I have not a word to&H9 say for&H4 the bit of old pencil, but the

<lb n=P340.22>court&sp;plaister might be useful.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P340.23>&dq;I shall be happier to&H9 burn it,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>.</q><q who=EMM>&dq;It

<lb n=P340.24>has a disagreeable look&H0 to&H4 me. I must get rid of every&sp;thing. &dash;

<lb n=P340.25>There it goes, and there is an end&H0;, thank Heaven!

<lb n=P340.26>of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P340.27>&dq;And when,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>thought&H1 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>&dq;will&H1 there be a beginning

<lb n=P340.28>of <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Churchill</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P340.29>She had soon afterwards reason&H0 to&H9 believe that&H3 the

<lb n=P340.30>beginning was already made, and could not but hope&H1 that&H3;

<lb n=P340.31>the gipsy, though she had <hi r=Italic>told</hi> no&H2 fortune, might be proved

<lb n=P340.32>to&H9 have made <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s. &dash; About&H4 a fortnight after&H4 the

<lb n=P340.33>alarm&H0;, they came to&H4 a sufficient explanation, and quite

<lb n=P340.34>undesignedly. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> was not thinking of it at the

<lb n=P340.35>moment, which&H61 made the information she received more

<lb n=P340.36>valuable. She merely said, in&H4 the course&H0 of some trivial

<lb n=P340.37>chat&H0;,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;Well&H7;, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, whenever you marry I would advise

<lb n=P340.38>you to&H9 do so&H52 and so&H52;&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>and thought&H1 no&H2 more of it, till after&H4;<pb n=P341>

<lb n=P341.1>a minute's silence&H0 she heard <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> say in&H4 a very serious&H2;

<lb n=P341.2>tone,</q><q who=EMM>&dq;I shall never marry.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P341.3><name who=EMA>Emma</name> then looked up&H5;, and immediately saw how it

<lb n=P341.4>was; and after&H4 a moment's debate, as to&H4 whether it

<lb n=P341.5>should pass&H1 unnoticed or not, replied,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P341.6>&dq;Never marry! &dash; This is a new resolution.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P341.7>&dq;It is one that&H61 I shall never change&H1;, however.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P341.8>After&H4 another short hesitation,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I hope&H1 it does not

<lb n=P341.9>proceed from &dash; I hope&H1 it is not in&H4 compliment&H0 to&H4;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P341.10><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>?&dq;</q><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P341.11>&dq;<name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> indeed!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> indignantly. &dash;</q><q who=EMM>&dq;Oh!

<lb n=P341.12>no&H7;&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could just&H5 catch&H1 the words,</q><q who=EMM>&dq;so&H51 superior

<lb n=P341.13>to&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P341.14>She then took a longer time for&H4 consideration.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>Should

<lb n=P341.15>she proceed no&H2 farther? &dash; should she let it pass&H1;, and seem

<lb n=P341.16>to&H9 suspect nothing? &dash; Perhaps <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> might think her

<lb n=P341.17>cold&H2 or angry if she did; or perhaps if she were totally

<lb n=P341.18>silent, it might only drive&H1 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> into asking her to&H9 hear

<lb n=P341.19>too&H51 much; and against any&sp;thing like&H4 such an unreserve

<lb n=P341.20>as had been, such an open&H2 and frequent discussion of hopes&H0;

<lb n=P341.21>and chances, she was perfectly resolved. &dash; She believed it

<lb n=P341.22>would be wiser for&H4 her to&H9 say and know at once, all that&H61 she

<lb n=P341.23>meant to&H9 say and know. Plain dealing was always best.

<lb n=P341.24>She had previously determined how far she would proceed,

<lb n=P341.25>on&H4 any application of the sort; and it would be safer for&H4;

<lb n=P341.26>both, to&H9 have the judicious law of her own&H2 brain laid down&H5;

<lb n=P341.27>with speed. &dash;</q><q who=EM0>She was decided, and thus spoke &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P341.28>&dq;<name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, I will&H1 not affect to&H9 be in&H4 doubt&H0 of your

<lb n=P341.29>meaning. Your resolution, or rather your expectation of

<lb n=P341.30>never marrying, results from an idea that&H3 the person

<lb n=P341.31>whom&H61 you might prefer, would be too&H51 greatly your

<lb n=P341.32>superior in&H4 situation to&H9 think of you. Is not it so&H52;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P341.33>&dq;Oh! <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, believe me I have not the

<lb n=P341.34>presumption to&H9 suppose &dash; Indeed I am not so&H51 mad. &dash; But

<lb n=P341.35>it is a pleasure to&H4 me to&H9 admire him at a distance&H0 &dash; and to&H9;

<lb n=P341.36>think of his infinite superiority to&H4 all the rest&H01 of the world,

<lb n=P341.37>with the gratitude, wonder&H0;, and veneration, which&H61 are so&H51;

<lb n=P341.38>proper, in&H4 me especially.&dq;<pb n=P342></q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P342.1>&dq;I am not at all surprised at you, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>. The service

<lb n=P342.2>he rendered you was enough to&H9 warm&H1 your heart.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P342.3>&dq;Service! oh! it was such an inexpressible obligation!

<lb n=P342.4>&dash; the very recollection of it, and all that&H61 I felt at the time

<lb n=P342.5>&dash; when I saw him coming &dash; his noble look&H0 &dash; and my

<lb n=P342.6>wretchedness before&H5;. Such a change&H0;! In&H4 one moment

<lb n=P342.7>such a change&H0;! From perfect&H2 misery to&H4 perfect&H2 happiness.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P342.8>&dq;It is very natural&H2;. It is natural&H2;, and it is honourable.

<lb n=P342.9>&dash; Yes, honourable, I think, to&H9 choose so&H51 well&H5 and so&H51 gratefully. &dash;

<lb n=P342.10>But that&H3 it will&H1 be a fortunate preference is more

<lb n=P342.11>than I can promise&H1;. I do not advise you to&H9 give way to&H4 it,

<lb n=P342.12><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>. I do not by&H4 any means&H0 engage for&H4 its being&H1;

<lb n=P342.13>returned. Consider what you are about&H4;. Perhaps it will&H1 be

<lb n=P342.14>wisest in&H4 you to&H9 check&H1 your feelings while&H3 you can: at

<lb n=P342.15>any rate&H0 do not let them carry you far, unless you are

<lb n=P342.16>persuaded of his liking you. Be observant of him. Let

<lb n=P342.17>his behaviour be the guide&H0 of your sensations. I give you

<lb n=P342.18>this caution&H0 now, because I shall never speak to&H4 you again

<lb n=P342.19>on&H4 the subject&H0;. I am determined against all interference.

<lb n=P342.20>Henceforward I know nothing of the matter. Let no&H2 name&H0;

<lb n=P342.21>ever pass&H1 our lips. We were very wrong before&H5;; we will&H1;

<lb n=P342.22>be cautious now. &dash; He is your superior, no&H2 doubt&H0;, and there

<lb n=P342.23>do seem objections and obstacles of a very serious&H2 nature;

<lb n=P342.24>but yet, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, more wonderful things have taken place&H0;,

<lb n=P342.25>there have been matches of greater disparity. But take

<lb n=P342.26>care&H0 of yourself. I would not have you too&H51 sanguine;

<lb n=P342.27>though, however it may&H1 end&H1;, be assured that&H3 your raising

<lb n=P342.28>your thoughts to&H4 <hi r=Italic>him</hi>, is a mark&H0 of good taste which&H61 I shall

<lb n=P342.29>always know how to&H9 value&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P342.30><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> kissed her hand&H0 in&H4 silent and submissive gratitude.

<lb n=P342.31><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was very decided in&H4 thinking such an

<lb n=P342.32>attachment no&H2 bad thing for&H4 her friend.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It's tendency

<lb n=P342.33>would be to&H9 raise and refine her mind&H0 &dash; and it must be

<lb n=P342.34>saving her from the danger of degradation.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=05><p><pb n=P343><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P343.1>In&H4 this state&H0 of schemes, and hopes&H0;, and connivance,

<lb n=P343.2>June opened upon&H4 Hartfield. To&H4 Highbury in&H4 general&H0;

<lb n=P343.3>it brought no&H2 material&H2 change&H0;. The <name who=EMH1>Eltons</name> were still&H5;

<lb n=P343.4>talking of a visit&H0 from the <name who=EMW2>Sucklings</name>, and of the use&H0 to&H9 be

<lb n=P343.5>made of their barouche-landau; and <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> was

<lb n=P343.6>still&H5 at her grandmother's; and as the return&H0 of the

<lb n=P343.7><name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name> from Ireland was again delayed, and August,

<lb n=P343.8>instead of Midsummer, fixed for&H4 it, she was likely to&H9;

<lb n=P343.9>remain there full two months longer, provided at least she

<lb n=P343.10>were able to&H9 defeat <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s activity in&H4 her service,

<lb n=P343.11>and save&H1 herself from being&H1 hurried into a delightful

<lb n=P343.12>situation against her will&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P343.13><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, who&H61;, for&H4 some reason&H0 best known to&H4;

<lb n=P343.14>himself, had certainly taken an early dislike&H0 to&H4 <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>,

<lb n=P343.15>was only growing to&H9 dislike&H1 him more.</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>He began

<lb n=P343.16>to&H9 suspect him of some double&H2 dealing in&H4 his pursuit of

<lb n=P343.17><name who=EMA>Emma</name>. That&H3 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> was his object&H0 appeared indisputable.

<lb n=P343.18>Every&sp;thing declared it; his own&H2 attentions, his father's

<lb n=P343.19>hints, his mother-in-law's guarded silence&H0;; it was all in&H4;

<lb n=P343.20>unison; words, conduct&H0;, discretion, and indiscretion,

<lb n=P343.21>told the same story.</q><q who=EM0>But while&H3 so&H51 many were devoting

<lb n=P343.22>him to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> herself making him over to&H4;

<lb n=P343.23><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> began to&H9 suspect him of some

<lb n=P343.24>inclination to&H9 trifle&H1 with <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>.</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>He could not

<lb n=P343.25>understand it; but there were symptoms of intelligence

<lb n=P343.26>between them &dash; he thought&H1 so&H52 at least &dash; symptoms of

<lb n=P343.27>admiration on&H4 his side&H0;, which&H61;, having once observed, he

<lb n=P343.28>could not persuade himself to&H9 think entirely void&H2 of

<lb n=P343.29>meaning, however he might wish&H1 to&H9 escape&H1 any of <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s

<lb n=P343.30>errors of imagination. <hi r=Italic>She</hi> was not present&H5 when the

<lb n=P343.31>suspicion first arose. He was dining with the Randalls'

<lb n=P343.32>family, and <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, at the <name who=EMH1>Eltons</name>'; and he had seen a look&H0;,<pb n=P344>

<lb n=P344.1>more than a single look&H0;, at <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, which&H61;, from the

<lb n=P344.2>admirer of <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, seemed somewhat out&H5 of

<lb n=P344.3>place&H0;. When he was again in&H4 their company, he could not

<lb n=P344.4>help&H1 remembering what he had seen; nor could he avoid

<lb n=P344.5>observations which&H61;, unless it were like&H4 <name who=EMZ1>Cowper</name> and his

<lb n=P344.6>fire&H0 at twilight,</q><q who=EMZ type=indirect>

<lb n=P344.7>&dq;Myself creating what I saw,&dq;</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>

<lb n=P344.8>brought him yet stronger suspicion of there being&H1 a something

<lb n=P344.9>of private&H2 liking, of private&H2 understanding even&H5;,

<lb n=P344.10>between <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> and <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P344.11>He had walked up&H5 one day after&H4 dinner, as he very often

<lb n=P344.12>did, to&H9 spend his evening at Hartfield. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P344.13>were going to&H9 walk&H1;; he joined them; and, on&H4 returning,

<lb n=P344.14>they fell in&H5 with a larger party, who&H61;, like&H4 themselves,

<lb n=P344.15>judged it wisest to&H9 take their exercise&H0 early, as the weather

<lb n=P344.16>threatened rain&H0;; <name who=EMN>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> and their son, <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>

<lb n=P344.17>and her niece, who&H61 had accidentally met. They all

<lb n=P344.18>united; and, on&H4 reaching Hartfield gates, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P344.19>knew it was exactly the sort of visiting that&H61 would be

<lb n=P344.20>welcome&H2 to&H4 her father, pressed them all to&H9 go in&H5 and drink

<lb n=P344.21>tea with him. The Randalls' party agreed to&H4 it immediately;

<lb n=P344.22>and after&H4 a pretty&H5 long speech from <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>,

<lb n=P344.23>which&H61 few persons listened to&H4;, she also found it possible

<lb n=P344.24>to&H9 accept dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s most obliging invitation.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P344.25>As they were turning into the grounds, <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name> passed

<lb n=P344.26>by&H5 on&H4 horseback. The gentlemen spoke of his horse.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P344.27>&dq;By&sp;the&sp;bye,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> to&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P344.28>presently,</q><q who=EME>&dq;what became of <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name>'s plan of setting up&H5;

<lb n=P344.29>his carriage?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P344.30><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> looked surprised, and said,</q><q who=EMO>&dq;I did not

<lb n=P344.31>know that&H3 he ever had any such plan.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P344.32>&dq;Nay, I had it from you. You wrote me word of it

<lb n=P344.33>three months ago.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P344.34>&dq;Me! impossible!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P344.35>&dq;Indeed you did. I remember it perfectly. You

<lb n=P344.36>mentioned it as what was certainly to&H9 be very soon.

<lb n=P344.37><name who=EMV1>Mrs&point;&sp;Perry</name> had told somebody, and was extremely happy

<lb n=P344.38>about&H4 it. It was owing to&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> persuasion, as she thought&H1 his<pb n=P345>

<lb n=P345.1>being&H1 out&H5 in&H4 bad weather did him a great deal&H0 of harm&H0;.

<lb n=P345.2>You must remember it now?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P345.3>&dq;Upon&H4 my word I never heard of it till this moment.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P345.4>&dq;Never! really, never! &dash; Bless me! how could it be?

<lb n=P345.5>&dash; Then I must have dreamt it &dash; but I was completely

<lb n=P345.6>persuaded &dash; <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>, you walk&H1 as if you were tired.

<lb n=P345.7>You will&H1 not be sorry to&H9 find yourself at home.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P345.8>&dq;What is this? &dash; what is this?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>,</q><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P345.9>&dq;about&H4 <name who=EMW>Perry</name> and a carriage? Is <name who=EMW>Perry</name> going to&H9 set&H1 up&H5;

<lb n=P345.10>his carriage, <name who=EME>Frank</name>? I am glad he can afford it. You had

<lb n=P345.11>it from himself, had you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P345.12>&dq;No&H7;, sir,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied his son, laughing,</q><q who=EME>&dq;I seem to&H9 have

<lb n=P345.13>had it from nobody. &dash; Very odd! &dash; I really was persuaded

<lb n=P345.14>of <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s having mentioned it in&H4 one of

<lb n=P345.15>her letters to&H4 Enscombe, many weeks ago, with all these

<lb n=P345.16>particulars &dash; but as she declares she never heard a syllable

<lb n=P345.17>of it before&H5;, of course&H8 it must have been a dream&H0;. I am

<lb n=P345.18>a great dreamer. I dream&H1 of every&sp;body at Highbury

<lb n=P345.19>when I am away &dash; and when I have gone through&H4 my

<lb n=P345.20>particular friends, then I begin dreaming of <name who=EMW>Mr&point;</name> and

<lb n=P345.21><name who=EMV1>Mrs&point;&sp;Perry</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P345.22>&dq;It is odd though,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>observed his father,</q><q who=EMN>&dq;that&H3 you

<lb n=P345.23>should have had such a regular connected dream&H0 about&H4;

<lb n=P345.24>people whom&H61 it was not very likely you should be thinking

<lb n=P345.25>of at Enscombe. <name who=EMW>Perry</name>'s setting up&H5 his carriage! and his

<lb n=P345.26>wife's persuading him to&H4 it, out&H5 of care&H0 for&H4 his health &dash; just&H5;

<lb n=P345.27>what will&H1 happen, I have no&H2 doubt&H0;, some time or other;

<lb n=P345.28>only a little premature. What an air of probability

<lb n=P345.29>sometimes runs through&H4 a dream&H0;! And at others, what

<lb n=P345.30>a heap of absurdities it is! Well&H7;, <name who=EME>Frank</name>, your dream&H0;

<lb n=P345.31>certainly shows&H1 that&H3 Highbury is in&H4 your thoughts

<lb n=P345.32>when you are absent. <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, you are a great dreamer, I

<lb n=P345.33>think?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P345.34><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was out&H5 of hearing. She had hurried on&H5 before&H4;

<lb n=P345.35>her guests to&H9 prepare her father for&H4 their appearance, and

<lb n=P345.36>was beyond&H4 the reach&H0 of <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s hint&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P345.37>&dq;Why, to&H9 own&H1 the truth,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>, who&H61 had

<lb n=P345.38>been trying in&H4 vain to&H9 be heard the last&H2 two minutes,</q><q who=EMD>&dq;if<pb n=P346>

<lb n=P346.1>I must speak on&H4 this subject&H0;, there is no&H2 denying that&H3;

<lb n=P346.2><name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name> might have &dash; I do not mean&H1 to&H9 say

<lb n=P346.3>that&H3 he did not dream&H1 it &dash; I am sure I have sometimes the

<lb n=P346.4>oddest dreams in&H4 the world &dash; but if I am questioned about&H4;

<lb n=P346.5>it, I must acknowledge that&H3 there was such an idea last&H2;

<lb n=P346.6>spring&H0;; for&H3 <name who=EMV1>Mrs&point;&sp;Perry</name> herself mentioned it to&H4 my mother,

<lb n=P346.7>and the <name who=EMF1>Coles</name> knew of it as well&H5 as ourselves &dash; but it was

<lb n=P346.8>quite a secret&H0;, known to&H4 nobody else, and only thought&H1;

<lb n=P346.9>of about&H4 three days. <name who=EMV1>Mrs&point;&sp;Perry</name> was very anxious that&H3;

<lb n=P346.10>he should have a carriage, and came to&H4 my mother in&H4 great

<lb n=P346.11>spirits one morning because she thought&H1 she had prevailed.

<lb n=P346.12><name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, don't you remember grandmamma's telling us of it

<lb n=P346.13>when we got home? &dash; I forget where we had been walking

<lb n=P346.14>to&H4 &dash; very likely to&H4 Randall's; yes, I think it was to&H4;

<lb n=P346.15>Randall's. <name who=EMV1>Mrs&point;&sp;Perry</name> was always particularly fond of

<lb n=P346.16>my mother &dash; indeed I do not know who&H61 is not &dash; and she

<lb n=P346.17>had mentioned it to&H4 her in&H4 confidence; she had no&H2 objection

<lb n=P346.18>to&H4 her telling us, of course&H8;, but it was not to&H9 go

<lb n=P346.19>beyond&H5;: and, from that&H62 day to&H4 this, I never mentioned

<lb n=P346.20>it to&H4 a soul that&H61 I know of. At the same time, I will&H1 not

<lb n=P346.21>positively answer&H1 for&H4 my having never dropt a hint&H0;,

<lb n=P346.22>because I know I do sometimes pop out&H5 a thing before&H3;

<lb n=P346.23>I am aware. I am a talker, you know; I am rather

<lb n=P346.24>a talker; and now and then I have let a thing escape&H1 me

<lb n=P346.25>which&H61 I should not. I am not like&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane;</name> I wish&H1 I were.

<lb n=P346.26>I will&H1 answer&H1 for&H4 it <hi r=Italic>she</hi> never betrayed the least thing in&H4;

<lb n=P346.27>the world. Where is she? &dash; Oh! just&H5 behind. Perfectly

<lb n=P346.28>remember <name who=EMV1>Mrs&point;&sp;Perry</name>'s coming. &dash; Extraordinary dream&H0;

<lb n=P346.29>indeed!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P346.30>They were entering the hall. <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s eyes had

<lb n=P346.31>preceded <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>'s in&H4 a glance&H0 at <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>. From <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>'s

<lb n=P346.32>face&H0;, where he thought&H1 he saw confusion

<lb n=P346.33>suppressed or laughed away, he had involuntarily turned

<lb n=P346.34>to&H4 her's; but she was indeed behind, and too&H51 busy with

<lb n=P346.35>her shawl. <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> had walked in&H5;. The two other

<lb n=P346.36>gentlemen waited at the door to&H9 let her pass&H1;. <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P346.37>suspected in&H4 <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name></q><q who=EMB type=indirect>the determination of

<lb n=P346.38>catching her eye &dash; he seemed watching her intently &dash; in&H4;<pb n=P347>

<lb n=P347.1>vain, however, if it were so&H52 &dash; <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> passed between them

<lb n=P347.2>into the hall, and looked at neither.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P347.3>There was no&H2 time for&H4 farther remark&H0 or explanation.

<lb n=P347.4>The dream&H0 must be borne with, and <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> must

<lb n=P347.5>take his seat with the rest&H01 round&H4 the large modern circular

<lb n=P347.6>table which&H61 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> had introduced at Hartfield, and which&H61;

<lb n=P347.7>none but <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could have had power to&H9 place&H1 there and

<lb n=P347.8>persuade her father to&H9 use&H1;, instead of the small-sized

<lb n=P347.9>Pembroke, on&H4 which&H61 two of his daily meals had, for&H4 forty

<lb n=P347.10>years, been crowded. Tea passed pleasantly, and nobody

<lb n=P347.11>seemed in&H4 a hurry&H0 to&H9 move&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P347.12>&dq;<name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>, after&H4 examining

<lb n=P347.13>a table behind him, which&H61 he could reach&H1 as he sat,</q><q who=EME>

<lb n=P347.14>&dq;have your nephews taken away their alphabets &dash; their

<lb n=P347.15>box of letters? It used to&H9 stand&H1 here. Where is it? This

<lb n=P347.16>is a sort of dull-looking evening, that&H61 ought to&H9 be treated

<lb n=P347.17>rather as winter than summer. We had great amusement

<lb n=P347.18>with those letters one morning. I want&H1 to&H9 puzzle&H1 you

<lb n=P347.19>again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P347.20><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was pleased with the thought&H0;; and producing

<lb n=P347.21>the box, the table was quickly scattered over with alphabets,

<lb n=P347.22>which&H61 no&sp;one seemed so&H51 much disposed to&H9 employ

<lb n=P347.23>as their two selves. They were rapidly forming words for&H4;

<lb n=P347.24>each other, or for&H4 any&sp;body else who&H61 would be puzzled.

<lb n=P347.25>The quietness of the game made it particularly eligible

<lb n=P347.26>for&H4 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>, who&H61 had often been distressed by&H4 the

<lb n=P347.27>more animated sort, which&H61 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> had occasionally

<lb n=P347.28>introduced, and who&H61 now sat happily occupied in&H4 lamenting,

<lb n=P347.29>with tender&H2 melancholy&H0;, over the departure of the</q><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P347.30>&dq;poor little boys,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>or in&H4 fondly pointing out&H5;, as he took

<lb n=P347.31>up&H5 any stray letter near&H4 him, how beautifully <name who=EMA>Emma</name> had

<lb n=P347.32>written it.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P347.33><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> placed a word before&H4 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>.

<lb n=P347.34>She gave a slight&H2 glance&H0 round&H4 the table, and applied

<lb n=P347.35>herself to&H4 it. <name who=EME>Frank</name> was next to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> opposite

<lb n=P347.36>to&H4 them &dash; and <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> so&H52 placed as to&H9 see them all;

<lb n=P347.37>and it was his object&H0 to&H9 see as much as he could, with as

<lb n=P347.38>little apparent observation. The word was discovered,<pb n=P348>

<lb n=P348.1>and with a faint&H2 smile&H0 pushed away. If meant to&H9 be

<lb n=P348.2>immediately mixed with the others, and buried from sight,

<lb n=P348.3>she should have looked on&H4 the table instead of looking just&H5;

<lb n=P348.4>across&H5;, for&H3 it was not mixed; and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, eager after&H4;

<lb n=P348.5>every fresh word, and finding out&H5 none, directly took it

<lb n=P348.6>up&H5;, and fell to&H4 work&H0;. She was sitting by&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,

<lb n=P348.7>and turned to&H4 him for&H4 help&H0;. The word was <hi r=Italic>blunder&H0;</hi>; and

<lb n=P348.8>as <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> exultingly proclaimed it, there was a blush&H0 on&H4;

<lb n=P348.9><name who=EMJ>Jane</name>'s cheek which&H61 gave it a meaning not otherwise

<lb n=P348.10>ostensible. <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> connected it with the dream&H0;;</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>

<lb n=P348.11>but how it could all be, was beyond&H4 his comprehension.

<lb n=P348.12>How the delicacy, the discretion of his favourite&H0 could

<lb n=P348.13>have been so&H52 lain asleep! He feared there must be some

<lb n=P348.14>decided involvement. Disingenuousness and double-dealing

<lb n=P348.15>seemed to&H9 meet&H1 him at every turn&H0;. These letters

<lb n=P348.16>were but the vehicle for&H4 gallantry and trick&H0;. It was

<lb n=P348.17>a child's play&H0;, chosen to&H9 conceal a deeper game on&H4 <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>'s

<lb n=P348.18>part&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P348.19>With great indignation did he continue to&H9 observe him;

<lb n=P348.20>with great alarm&H0 and distrust&H0;, to&H9 observe also his two

<lb n=P348.21>blinded companions. He saw a short word prepared for&H4;

<lb n=P348.22><name who=EMA>Emma</name>, and given to&H4 her with a look&H0 sly and demure. He

<lb n=P348.23>saw that&H3 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> had soon made it out&H5;, and found it highly

<lb n=P348.24>entertaining, though it was something which&H61 she judged

<lb n=P348.25>it proper to&H9 appear to&H9 censure&H1;; for&H3 she said,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;Nonsense!

<lb n=P348.26>for&H4 shame&H0;!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>He heard <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> next say, with

<lb n=P348.27>a glance&H0 towards <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>,</q><q who=EME>&dq;I will&H1 give it to&H4 her &dash; shall I?&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P348.28>and as clearly heard <name who=EMA>Emma</name> opposing it with eager laughing

<lb n=P348.29>warmth.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;, you must not; you shall not, indeed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB type=indirect>

<lb n=P348.30>It was done however. This gallant young man, who&H61;

<lb n=P348.31>seemed to&H9 love&H1 without feeling, and to&H9 recommend himself

<lb n=P348.32>without complaisance, directly handed over the word to&H4;

<lb n=P348.33><name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, and with a particular degree of sedate civility

<lb n=P348.34>entreated her to&H9 study&H1 it.</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s excessive

<lb n=P348.35>curiosity to&H9 know what this word might be, made him

<lb n=P348.36>seize every possible moment for&H4 darting his eye towards

<lb n=P348.37>it, and it was not long before&H3 he saw it to&H9 be <hi r=Italic><name who=EMZF>Dixon</name></hi>.</q><q who=EMB type=indirect><name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>'s

<lb n=P348.38>perception seemed to&H9 accompany his; her comprehension<pb n=P349>

<lb n=P349.1>was certainly more equal&H2 to&H4 the covert meaning,

<lb n=P349.2>the superior intelligence, of those five letters so&H52 arranged.

<lb n=P349.3>She was evidently displeased; looked up&H5;, and seeing

<lb n=P349.4>herself watched, blushed more deeply than he had ever

<lb n=P349.5>perceived her, and saying only,</q><q who=EMJ>&dq;I did not know that&H3;

<lb n=P349.6>proper names were allowed,&dq;</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>pushed away the letters

<lb n=P349.7>with even&H5 an angry spirit, and looked resolved to&H9 be

<lb n=P349.8>engaged by&H4 no&H2 other word that&H61 could be offered. Her face&H0;

<lb n=P349.9>was averted from those who&H61 had made the attack&H0;, and

<lb n=P349.10>turned towards her aunt.</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P349.11>&dq;Ay, very true, my dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried the latter, though <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>

<lb n=P349.12>had not spoken a word &dash;</q><q who=EMD>&dq;I was just&H5 going to&H9 say the same

<lb n=P349.13>thing. It is time for&H4 us to&H9 be going indeed. The evening

<lb n=P349.14>is closing in&H5;, and grandmamma will&H1 be looking for&H4 us. My

<lb n=P349.15>dear&H21 sir, you are too&H51 obliging. We really must wish&H1 you

<lb n=P349.16>good night.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB type=indirect>

<lb n=P349.17><name who=EMJ>Jane</name>'s alertness in&H4 moving, proved her as ready as her

<lb n=P349.18>aunt had preconceived. She was immediately up&H5;, and

<lb n=P349.19>wanting to&H9 quit the table; but so&H51 many were also moving,

<lb n=P349.20>that&H3 she could not get away;</q><q who=EM0>and <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> thought&H1;</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>

<lb n=P349.21>he saw another collection of letters anxiously pushed

<lb n=P349.22>towards her, and resolutely swept away by&H4 her unexamined.

<lb n=P349.23>She was afterwards looking for&H4 her shawl &dash;

<lb n=P349.24><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> was looking also &dash; it was growing dusk,

<lb n=P349.25>and the room was in&H4 confusion;</q><q who=EM0>and how they parted,

<lb n=P349.26><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> could not tell.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P349.27>He remained at Hartfield after&H4 all the rest&H01;, his thoughts

<lb n=P349.28>full of what he had seen; so&H51 full, that&H3 when the candles

<lb n=P349.29>came to&H9 assist his observations,</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>he must &dash; yes, he certainly

<lb n=P349.30>must, as a friend &dash; an anxious friend &dash; give <name who=EMA>Emma</name> some

<lb n=P349.31>hint&H0;, ask her some question&H0;. He could not see her in&H4;

<lb n=P349.32>a situation of such danger, without trying to&H9 preserve

<lb n=P349.33>her. It was his duty.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P349.34>&dq;Pray, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;may&H1 I ask in&H4 what lay&H12 the

<lb n=P349.35>great amusement, the poignant sting of the last&H2 word

<lb n=P349.36>given to&H4 you and <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>? I saw the word, and am

<lb n=P349.37>curious to&H9 know how it could be so&H51 very entertaining to&H4;

<lb n=P349.38>the one, and so&H51 very distressing to&H4 the other.&dq;<pb n=P350></q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P350.1><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was extremely confused. She could not endure

<lb n=P350.2>to&H9 give him the true explanation; for&H3 though her suspicions

<lb n=P350.3>were by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 removed, she was really ashamed of

<lb n=P350.4>having ever imparted them.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P350.5>&dq;Oh!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she cried in&H4 evident embarrassment,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;it all

<lb n=P350.6>meant nothing; a mere joke among ourselves.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P350.7>&dq;The joke,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he replied gravely,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;seemed confined to&H4;

<lb n=P350.8>you and <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Churchill</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P350.9>He had hoped she would speak again, but she did not.</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>

<lb n=P350.10>She would rather busy herself about&H4 any&sp;thing than speak.</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P350.11>He sat a little while&H0 in&H4 doubt&H0;. A variety of evils crossed

<lb n=P350.12>his mind&H0;.</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>Interference &dash; fruitless interference. <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s

<lb n=P350.13>confusion, and the acknowledged intimacy, seemed to&H9;

<lb n=P350.14>declare her affection engaged. Yet he would speak. He

<lb n=P350.15>owed it to&H4 her, to&H9 risk&H1 any&sp;thing that&H61 might be involved in&H4;

<lb n=P350.16>an unwelcome interference, rather than her welfare; to&H9;

<lb n=P350.17>encounter any&sp;thing, rather than the remembrance of

<lb n=P350.18>neglect&H0 in&H4 such a cause.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P350.19>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he at last&H0;, with earnest kindness,</q><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P350.20>&dq;do you think you perfectly understand the degree of

<lb n=P350.21>acquaintance between the gentleman and lady we have

<lb n=P350.22>been speaking of?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P350.23>&dq;Between <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name> and <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>! Oh!

<lb n=P350.24>yes, perfectly. &dash; Why do you make&H1 a doubt&H0 of it?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P350.25>&dq;Have you never at any time had reason&H0 to&H9 think that&H3;

<lb n=P350.26>he admired her, or that&H3 she admired him?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P350.27>&dq;Never, never!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>she cried with a most open&H2 eagerness

<lb n=P350.28>&dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;Never, for&H4 the twentieth part&H0 of a moment, did such

<lb n=P350.29>an idea occur to&H4 me. And how could it possibly come into

<lb n=P350.30>your head&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P350.31>&dq;I have lately imagined that&H3 I saw symptoms of

<lb n=P350.32>attachment between them &dash; certain expressive looks&H0;,

<lb n=P350.33>which&H61 I did not believe meant to&H9 be public&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P350.34>&dq;Oh! you amuse me excessively. I am delighted to&H9;

<lb n=P350.35>find that&H3 you can vouchsafe to&H9 let your imagination

<lb n=P350.36>wander &dash; but it will&H1 not do &dash; very sorry to&H9 check&H1 you in&H4;

<lb n=P350.37>your first essay &dash; but indeed it will&H1 not do. There is no&H2;

<lb n=P350.38>admiration between them, I do assure you; and the<pb n=P351>

<lb n=P351.1>appearances which&H61 have caught you, have arisen from

<lb n=P351.2>some peculiar circumstances &dash; feelings rather of a totally

<lb n=P351.3>different nature: &dash; it is impossible exactly to&H9 explain: &dash;

<lb n=P351.4>there is a good deal&H0 of nonsense in&H4 it &dash; but the part&H0 which&H61;

<lb n=P351.5>is capable of being&H1 communicated, which&H61 is sense, is, that&H3;

<lb n=P351.6>they are as far from any attachment or admiration for&H4;

<lb n=P351.7>one another, as any two beings in&H4 the world can be. That&H62;

<lb n=P351.8>is, I <hi r=Italic>presume</hi> it to&H9 be so&H52 on&H4 her side&H0;, and I can <hi r=Italic>answer&H1;</hi> for&H4;

<lb n=P351.9>its being&H1 so&H52 on&H4 his. I will&H1 answer&H1 for&H4 the gentleman's

<lb n=P351.10>indifference.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P351.11>She spoke with a confidence which&H61 staggered, with

<lb n=P351.12>a satisfaction which&H61 silenced , <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>. She was in&H4;

<lb n=P351.13>gay spirits, and would have prolonged the conversation,

<lb n=P351.14>wanting to&H9 hear the particulars of his suspicions, every

<lb n=P351.15>look&H0 described, and all the wheres and hows of a circumstance

<lb n=P351.16>which&H61 highly entertained her: but his gaiety did

<lb n=P351.17>not meet&H1 her's. He found he could not be useful, and his

<lb n=P351.18>feelings were too&H51 much irritated for&H4 talking. That&H3 he

<lb n=P351.19>might not be irritated into an absolute fever, by&H4 the fire&H0;

<lb n=P351.20>which&H61 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s tender&H2 habits required almost

<lb n=P351.21>every evening throughout the year, he soon afterwards

<lb n=P351.22>took a hasty leave&H0;, and walked home to&H4 the coolness and

<lb n=P351.23>solitude of Donwell&sp;Abbey.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=06><p><pb n=P352>

<lb n=P352.1><q who=em0>After&H4 being&H1 long fed with hopes&H0 of a speedy visit&H0 from

<lb n=P352.2><name who=EMW>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Suckling</name>, the Highbury world were obliged

<lb n=P352.3>to&H9 endure the mortification of hearing that&H3 they could not

<lb n=P352.4>possibly come till the autumn. No&H2 such importation of

<lb n=P352.5>novelties could enrich their intellectual stores at present&H01;.

<lb n=P352.6>In&H4 the daily interchange of news, they must be again

<lb n=P352.7>restricted to&H4 the other topics with which&H61 for&H4 a while&H0 the

<lb n=P352.8><name who=EMW2>Sucklings</name>' coming had been united, such as the last&H2;

<lb n=P352.9>accounts of <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>, whose&H61 health seemed every

<lb n=P352.10>day to&H9 supply&H1 a different report&H0;, and the situation of

<lb n=P352.11><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, whose&H61 happiness it was to&H9 be hoped might

<lb n=P352.12>eventually be as much increased by&H4 the arrival of a child,

<lb n=P352.13>as that&H62 of all her neighbours was by&H4 the approach&H0 of it.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P352.14><q who=em0><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> was very much disappointed. It was the

<lb n=P352.15>delay&H0 of a great deal&H0 of pleasure and parade&H0;. Her introductions

<lb n=P352.16>and recommendations must all wait, and every

<lb n=P352.17>projected party be still&H5 only talked of. So&H52 she thought&H1 at

<lb n=P352.18>first; &dash; but a little consideration convinced her that&H3 every&sp;thing

<lb n=P352.19>need&H1 not be put off.</q><q who=EMI type=indirect>Why should not they explore

<lb n=P352.20>to&H4 Box&sp;Hill though the <name who=EMW2>Sucklings</name> did not come? They

<lb n=P352.21>could go there again with them in&H4 the autumn.</q><q who=EM0>It was

<lb n=P352.22>settled that&H3 they should go to&H4 Box&sp;Hill. That&H3 there was

<lb n=P352.23>to&H9 be such a party had been long generally known: it had

<lb n=P352.24>even&H5 given the idea of another. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> had never been

<lb n=P352.25>to&H4 Box&sp;Hill; she wished to&H9 see what every&sp;body found so&H51;

<lb n=P352.26>well&H5 worth seeing, and she and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> had agreed

<lb n=P352.27>to&H9 choose some fine morning and drive&H1 thither. Two or

<lb n=P352.28>three more of the chosen only were to&H9 be admitted to&H9 join

<lb n=P352.29>them, and it was to&H9 be done in&H4 a quiet&H2;, unpretending,

<lb n=P352.30>elegant way, infinitely superior to&H4 the bustle&H0 and preparation,

<lb n=P352.31>the regular eating and drinking, and pic-nic parade&H0;

<lb n=P352.32>of the <name who=EMH1>Eltons</name> and the <name who=EMW2>Sucklings</name>.<pb n=P353></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P353.1>This was so&H51 very well&H5 understood between them, that&H3;

<lb n=P353.2><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not but feel some surprise&H0;, and a little displeasure,

<lb n=P353.3>on&H4 hearing from <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> that&H3 he had been

<lb n=P353.4>proposing to&H4 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, as her brother and sister had

<lb n=P353.5>failed her, that&H3 the two parties should unite, and go

<lb n=P353.6>together; and that&H3 as <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> had very readily acceded

<lb n=P353.7>to&H4 it, so&H52 it was to&H9 be, if she had no&H2 objection.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>Now, as her

<lb n=P353.8>objection was nothing but her very great dislike&H0 of

<lb n=P353.9><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, of which&H61 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> must already be perfectly

<lb n=P353.10>aware, it was not worth bringing forward&H5 again: &dash; it could

<lb n=P353.11>not be done without a reproof to&H4 him, which&H61 would be

<lb n=P353.12>giving pain&H0 to&H4 his wife;</q><q who=EM0>and she found herself therefore

<lb n=P353.13>obliged to&H9 consent&H1 to&H4 an arrangement which&H61 she would

<lb n=P353.14>have done a great deal&H0 to&H9 avoid; an arrangement which&H61;

<lb n=P353.15>would probably expose her even&H5 to&H4 the degradation of

<lb n=P353.16>being&H1 said to&H9 be of <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s party! Every feeling was

<lb n=P353.17>offended; and the forbearance of her outward submission

<lb n=P353.18>left a heavy arrear due&H2 of secret&H2 severity in&H4 her reflections

<lb n=P353.19>on&H4 the unmanageable good-will of <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s temper.</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P353.20>&dq;I am glad you approve of what I have done,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he

<lb n=P353.21>very comfortably.</q><q who=EMN>&dq;But I thought&H1 you would. Such

<lb n=P353.22>schemes as these are nothing without numbers. One

<lb n=P353.23>cannot have too&H51 large a party. A large party secures its

<lb n=P353.24>own&H2 amusement. And she is a good-natured woman after&H4;

<lb n=P353.25>all. One could not leave&H1 her out&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P353.26><name who=EMA>Emma</name> denied none of it aloud, and agreed to&H4 none of it

<lb n=P353.27>in&H4 private&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P353.28>It was now the middle of June, and the weather fine;

<lb n=P353.29>and <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> was growing impatient to&H9 name&H1 the day,

<lb n=P353.30>and settle with <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> as to&H4 pigeon-pies and cold&H2;

<lb n=P353.31>lamb, when a lame carriage-horse threw every&sp;thing into

<lb n=P353.32>sad uncertainty. It might be weeks, it might be only

<lb n=P353.33>a few days, before&H3 the horse were useable, but no&H2 preparations

<lb n=P353.34>could be ventured on&H5;, and it was all melancholy&H2;

<lb n=P353.35>stagnation. <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s resources were inadequate to&H4;

<lb n=P353.36>such an attack&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P353.37>&dq;Is not this most vexatious, <name who=EMB>Knightley</name>?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she cried. &dash;</q><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P353.38>&dq;And such weather for&H4 exploring! &dash; These delays and<pb n=P354>

<lb n=P354.1>disappointments are quite odious. What are we to&H9 do? &dash;

<lb n=P354.2>The year will&H1 wear away at this rate&H0;, and nothing done.

<lb n=P354.3>Before&H4 this time last&H2 year I assure you we had had a delightful

<lb n=P354.4>exploring party from Maple&sp;Grove to&H4 Kings&sp;Weston.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P354.5>&dq;You had better explore to&H4 Donwell,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>.</q><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P354.6>&dq;That&H62 may&H1 be done without horses. Come,

<lb n=P354.7>and eat my strawberries. They are ripening fast.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P354.8>If <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> did not begin seriously, he was obliged

<lb n=P354.9>to&H9 proceed so&H52;, for&H3 his proposal was caught at with delight&H0;;

<lb n=P354.10>and the</q><q who=EMI>&dq;Oh! I should like&H1 it of all things,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>was not

<lb n=P354.11>plainer in&H4 words than manner. Donwell was famous for&H4;

<lb n=P354.12>its strawberry-beds, which&H61 seemed a plea for&H4 the invitation:

<lb n=P354.13>but no&H2 plea was necessary; cabbage-beds would have

<lb n=P354.14>been enough to&H9 tempt the lady, who&H61 only wanted to&H9 be

<lb n=P354.15>going somewhere. She promised him again and again to&H9;

<lb n=P354.16>come &dash; much oftener than he doubted &dash; and was extremely

<lb n=P354.17>gratified by&H4 such a proof of intimacy, such a distinguishing

<lb n=P354.18>compliment&H0 as she chose to&H9 consider it.</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P354.19>&dq;You may&H1 depend upon&H4 me,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she.</q><q who=EMI>&dq;I certainly

<lb n=P354.20>will&H1 come. Name&H1 your day, and I will&H1 come. You will&H1;

<lb n=P354.21>allow me to&H9 bring <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P354.22>&dq;I cannot name&H1 a day,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;till I have spoken

<lb n=P354.23>to&H4 some others whom&H61 I would wish&H1 to&H9 meet&H1 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P354.24>&dq;Oh! leave&H1 all that&H62 to&H4 me. Only give me a carte-blanche. &dash;

<lb n=P354.25>I am Lady&sp;Patroness, you know. It is my

<lb n=P354.26>party. I will&H1 bring friends with me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P354.27>&dq;I hope&H1 you will&H1 bring <name who=EMH>Elton</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he: &dash;</q><q who=EMB>&dq;but I will&H1 not

<lb n=P354.28>trouble&H1 you to&H9 give any other invitations.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P354.29>&dq;Oh! now you are looking very sly. But consider; &dash;

<lb n=P354.30>you need&H1 not be afraid of delegating power to&H4 <hi r=Italic>me</hi>. I am

<lb n=P354.31>no&H2 young lady on&H4 her preferment. Married women, you

<lb n=P354.32>know, may&H1 be safely authorized. It is my party. Leave&H1;

<lb n=P354.33>it all to&H4 me. I will&H1 invite your guests.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P354.34>&dq;No&H7;,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>he calmly replied, &dash;</q><q who=EMB>&dq;there is but one married

<lb n=P354.35>woman in&H4 the world whom&H61 I can ever allow to&H9 invite what

<lb n=P354.36>guests she pleases to&H4 Donwell, and that&H62 one is &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P354.37>&dq; &dash; <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, I suppose,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>interrupted <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>,

<lb n=P354.38>rather mortified.<pb n=P355></q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P355.1>&dq;No&H7 &dash; <name who=EMX4>Mrs&point;&sp;Knightley;</name> &dash; and, till she is in&H4 being&H1;, I will&H1;

<lb n=P355.2>manage such matters myself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P355.3>&dq;Ah! you are an odd creature!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she cried, satisfied

<lb n=P355.4>to&H9 have no&sp;one preferred to&H4 herself. &dash;</q><q who=EMI>&dq;You are a humourist,

<lb n=P355.5>and may&H1 say what you like&H1;. Quite a humourist. Well&H7;,

<lb n=P355.6>I shall bring <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> with me &dash; <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> and her aunt. &dash; The rest&H01;

<lb n=P355.7>I leave&H1 to&H4 you. I have no&H2 objections at all to&H4 meeting the

<lb n=P355.8>Hartfield family. Don't scruple&H1;. I know you are attached

<lb n=P355.9>to&H4 them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P355.10>&dq;You certainly will&H1 meet&H1 them if I can prevail; and

<lb n=P355.11>I shall call&H1 on&H4 <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> in&H4 my way home.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P355.12>&dq;That's quite unnecessary; I see <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> every day: &dash;

<lb n=P355.13>but as you like&H1;. It is to&H9 be a morning scheme&H0;, you know,

<lb n=P355.14><name who=EMB>Knightley;</name> quite a simple&H2 thing. I shall wear a large

<lb n=P355.15>bonnet, and bring one of my little baskets hanging on&H4 my

<lb n=P355.16>arm&H0;. Here, &dash; probably this basket with pink ribbon.

<lb n=P355.17>Nothing can be more simple&H2;, you see. And <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> will&H1 have

<lb n=P355.18>such another. There is to&H9 be no&H2 form&H0 or parade&H0 &dash; a sort

<lb n=P355.19>of gipsy party. &dash; We are to&H9 walk&H1 about&H4 your gardens, and

<lb n=P355.20>gather the strawberries ourselves, and sit under trees; &dash;

<lb n=P355.21>and whatever else you may&H1 like&H1 to&H9 provide, it is to&H9 be all

<lb n=P355.22>out&H5 of doors &dash; a table spread in&H4 the shade, you know.

<lb n=P355.23>Every&sp;thing as natural&H2 and simple&H2 as possible. Is not

<lb n=P355.24>that&H62 your idea?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P355.25>&dq;Not quite. My idea of the simple&H0 and the natural&H0;

<lb n=P355.26>will&H1 be to&H9 have the table spread in&H4 the dining-room. The

<lb n=P355.27>nature and the simplicity of gentlemen and ladies, with

<lb n=P355.28>their servants and furniture, I think is best observed by&H4;

<lb n=P355.29>meals within doors. When you are tired of eating strawberries

<lb n=P355.30>in&H4 the garden, there shall be cold&H2 meat in&H4 the house.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P355.31>&dq;Well&H7 &dash; as you please; only don't have a great set&sp;out.

<lb n=P355.32>And, by&sp;the&sp;bye, can I or my housekeeper be of any use&H0;

<lb n=P355.33>to&H4 you with our opinion? &dash; Pray be sincere, <name who=EMB>Knightley</name>.

<lb n=P355.34>If you wish&H1 me to&H9 talk&H1 to&H4 <name who=EMZZI>Mrs&point;&sp;Hodges</name>, or to&H9 inspect

<lb n=P355.35>anything &dash;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P355.36>&dq;I have not the least wish&H0 for&H4 it, I thank you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P355.37>&dq;Well&H7 &dash; but if any difficulties should arise, my house-keeper

<lb n=P355.38>is extremely clever.&dq;<pb n=P356></q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P356.1>&dq;I will&H1 answer&H1 for&H4 it, that&H3 mine&H6 thinks herself full as

<lb n=P356.2>clever, and would spurn anybody's assistance.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P356.3>&dq;I wish&H1 we had a donkey. The thing would be for&H4 us

<lb n=P356.4>all to&H9 come on&H4 donkies, <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>, and me &dash; and my

<lb n=P356.5>caro&sp;sposo walking by&H5;. I really must talk&H1 to&H4 him about&H4;

<lb n=P356.6>purchasing a donkey. In&H4 a country life I conceive it to&H9;

<lb n=P356.7>be a sort of necessary; for&H3;, let a woman have ever so&H51 many

<lb n=P356.8>resources, it is not possible for&H4 her to&H9 be always shut up&H5;

<lb n=P356.9>at home; &dash; and very long walks&H0;, you know &dash; in&H4 summer

<lb n=P356.10>there is dust, and in&H4 winter there is dirt.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P356.11>&dq;You will&H1 not find either, between Donwell and Highbury.

<lb n=P356.12>Donwell-lane is never dusty, and now it is perfectly

<lb n=P356.13>dry&H2;. Come on&H4 a donkey, however, if you prefer it. You

<lb n=P356.14>can borrow <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name>'s. I would wish&H1 every&sp;thing to&H9 be

<lb n=P356.15>as much to&H4 your taste as possible.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P356.16>&dq;That&H62 I am sure you would. Indeed I do you justice,

<lb n=P356.17>my good friend. Under that&H62 peculiar sort of dry&H2;, blunt

<lb n=P356.18>manner, I know you have the warmest heart. As I tell

<lb n=P356.19><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;E&point;</name>, you are a thorough humourist. &dash; Yes, believe me,

<lb n=P356.20><name who=EMB>Knightley</name>, I am fully sensible&H21 of your attention to&H4 me in&H4;

<lb n=P356.21>the whole&H0 of this scheme&H0;. You have hit upon&H4 the very

<lb n=P356.22>thing to&H9 please me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P356.23><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> had another reason&H0 for&H4 avoiding a table

<lb n=P356.24>in&H4 the shade. He wished to&H9 persuade <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>, as

<lb n=P356.25>well&H5 as <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, to&H9 join the party; and he knew that&H3 to&H9;

<lb n=P356.26>have any of them sitting down&H5 out&H5 of doors to&H9 eat would

<lb n=P356.27>inevitably make&H1 him ill.</q><q who=EMB type=indirect><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> must not, under

<lb n=P356.28>the specious pretence of a morning drive&H0;, and an hour or

<lb n=P356.29>two spent at Donwell, be tempted away to&H4 his misery.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P356.30>He was invited on&H4 good faith. No&H2 lurking horrors were

<lb n=P356.31>to&H9 upbraid him for&H4 his easy credulity. He did consent&H1;.

<lb n=P356.32>He had not been at Donwell for&H4 two years.</q><q who=EMP>&dq;Some very

<lb n=P356.33>fine morning, he, and <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, could go very

<lb n=P356.34>well&H5;; and he could sit still&H2 with <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, while&H3 the

<lb n=P356.35>dear&H21 girls walked about&H4 the gardens. He did not suppose

<lb n=P356.36>they could be damp&H2 now, in&H4 the middle of the day. He

<lb n=P356.37>should like&H1 to&H9 see the old house again exceedingly, and

<lb n=P356.38>should be very happy to&H9 meet&H1 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, and<pb n=P357>

<lb n=P357.1>any other of his neighbours. &dash; He could not see any

<lb n=P357.2>objection at all to&H4 his, and <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s, and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s, going

<lb n=P357.3>there some very fine morning. He thought&H1 it very well&H5;

<lb n=P357.4>done of <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> to&H9 invite them &dash; very kind&H2 and

<lb n=P357.5>sensible&H22 &dash; much cleverer than dining out&H5;. &dash; He was not

<lb n=P357.6>fond of dining out&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P357.7><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> was fortunate in&H4 every&sp;body's most ready

<lb n=P357.8>concurrence. The invitation was every&sp;where so&H51 well&H5;

<lb n=P357.9>received, that&H3 it seemed as if, like&H4 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, they were

<lb n=P357.10>all taking the scheme&H0 as a particular compliment&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P357.11>themselves. &dash; <name who=EMA>Emma</name> and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> professed very high

<lb n=P357.12>expectations of pleasure from it; and <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>,

<lb n=P357.13>unasked, promised to&H9 get <name who=EME>Frank</name> over to&H9 join them, if

<lb n=P357.14>possible; a proof of approbation and gratitude which&H61;

<lb n=P357.15>could have been dispensed with. &dash; <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> was then

<lb n=P357.16>obliged to&H9 say that&H3 he should be glad to&H9 see him; and

<lb n=P357.17><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> engaged to&H9 lose no&H2 time in&H4 writing, and spare&H1;

<lb n=P357.18>no&H2 arguments to&H9 induce him to&H9 come.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P357.19>In&H4 the meanwhile the lame horse recovered so&H51 fast, that&H3;

<lb n=P357.20>the party to&H4 Box&sp;Hill was again under happy consideration;

<lb n=P357.21>and at last&H0 Donwell was settled for&H4 one day, and

<lb n=P357.22>Box&sp;Hill for&H4 the next, &dash; the weather appearing exactly

<lb n=P357.23>right&H21;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P357.24>Under a bright mid-day sun, at almost Midsummer,

<lb n=P357.25><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> was safely conveyed in&H4 his carriage, with

<lb n=P357.26>one window down&H5;, to&H9 partake of this al-fresco party; and

<lb n=P357.27>in&H4 one of the most comfortable rooms in&H4 the abbey,

<lb n=P357.28>especially prepared for&H4 him by&H4 a fire&H0 all the morning, he

<lb n=P357.29>was happily placed, quite at his ease&H0;, ready to&H9 talk&H1 with

<lb n=P357.30>pleasure of what had been atchieved, and advise every&sp;body

<lb n=P357.31>to&H9 come and sit down&H5;, and not to&H9 heat&H1 themselves. &dash;

<lb n=P357.32><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, who&H61 seemed to&H9 have walked there on&H4 purpose

<lb n=P357.33>to&H9 be tired, and sit all the time with him, remained, when

<lb n=P357.34>all the others were invited or persuaded out&H5;, his patient

<lb n=P357.35>listener and sympathizer.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P357.36>It was so&H51 long since <name who=EMA>Emma</name> had been at the Abbey, that&H3;

<lb n=P357.37>as soon as she was satisfied of her father's comfort&H0;, she

<lb n=P357.38>was glad to&H9 leave&H1 him, and look&H1 around&H4 her; eager to&H9;<pb n=P358>

<lb n=P358.1>refresh and correct&H1 her memory with more particular observation,

<lb n=P358.2>more exact&H2 understanding of a house and grounds

<lb n=P358.3>which&H61 must ever be so&H51 interesting to&H4 her and all her family.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P358.4>She felt all the honest pride and complacency which&H61 her

<lb n=P358.5>alliance with the present&H2 and future proprietor could fairly

<lb n=P358.6>warrant, as she viewed the respectable size and style of the

<lb n=P358.7>building, its suitable, becoming, characteristic situation,

<lb n=P358.8>low and sheltered &dash; its ample gardens stretching down&H5 to&H4;

<lb n=P358.9>meadows washed by&H4 a stream, of which&H61 the Abbey, with

<lb n=P358.10>all the old neglect&H0 of prospect, had scarcely a sight &dash; and

<lb n=P358.11>its abundance of timber in&H4 rows and avenues, which&H61 neither

<lb n=P358.12>fashion&H0 nor extravagance had rooted up&H5;. &dash; The house was

<lb n=P358.13>larger than Hartfield, and totally unlike it, covering a good

<lb n=P358.14>deal&H0 of ground, rambling and irregular, with many comfortable

<lb n=P358.15>and one or two handsome rooms. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It was just&H5;

<lb n=P358.16>what it ought to&H9 be, and it looked what it was &dash;</q><q who=EM0>and <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P358.17>felt an increasing respect&H0 for&H4 it,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>as the residence of a family

<lb n=P358.18>of such true gentility, untainted in&H4 blood and understanding. &dash;

<lb n=P358.19>Some faults of temper <name who=EMK>John&sp;Knightley</name> had;

<lb n=P358.20>but <name who=EML>Isabella</name> had connected herself unexceptionably. She

<lb n=P358.21>had given them neither men, nor names, nor places&H0;, that&H61;

<lb n=P358.22>could raise a blush&H0;.</q><q who=EM0>These were pleasant feelings, and she

<lb n=P358.23>walked about&H5 and indulged them till it was necessary to&H9;

<lb n=P358.24>do as the others did, and collect round&H4 the strawberry&sp;beds. &dash;

<lb n=P358.25>The whole&H2 party were assembled, excepting <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>,

<lb n=P358.26>who&H61 was expected every moment from Richmond;

<lb n=P358.27>and <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, in&H4 all her apparatus of happiness,

<lb n=P358.28>her large bonnet and her basket, was very ready to&H9 lead&H1;

<lb n=P358.29>the way in&H4 gathering, accepting, or talking &dash; strawberries,

<lb n=P358.30>and only strawberries, could now be thought&H1 or spoken of.

<lb n=P358.31>&dash;</q><q who=EMI>&dq;The best fruit in&H4 England &dash; every&sp;body's favourite&H0 &dash;

<lb n=P358.32>always wholesome. &dash; These the finest beds and finest sorts.

<lb n=P358.33>&dash; Delightful to&H9 gather for&H4 one's self &dash; the only way of

<lb n=P358.34>really enjoying them. &dash; Morning decidedly the best time &dash;

<lb n=P358.35>never tired &dash; every sort good &dash; hautboy infinitely superior

<lb n=P358.36>&dash; no&H2 comparison &dash; the others hardly eatable &dash; hautboys

<lb n=P358.37>very scarce &dash; Chili preferred &dash; white wood finest flavour

<lb n=P358.38>of all &dash; price of strawberries in&H4 London &dash; abundance about&H4;<pb n=P359>

<lb n=P359.1>Bristol &dash; Maple&sp;Grove &dash; cultivation &dash; beds when to&H9 be

<lb n=P359.2>renewed &dash; gardeners thinking exactly different &dash; no&H2 general&H2;

<lb n=P359.3>rule &dash; gardeners never to&H9 be put out&H5 of their way &dash;

<lb n=P359.4>delicious fruit &dash; only too&H51 rich to&H9 be eaten much of &dash; inferior

<lb n=P359.5>to&H4 cherries &dash; currants more refreshing &dash; only objection to&H4;

<lb n=P359.6>gathering strawberries the stooping &dash; glaring sun &dash; tired

<lb n=P359.7>to&H4 death &dash; could bear&H1 it no&H2 longer &dash; must go and sit in&H4 the

<lb n=P359.8>shade.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P359.9>Such, for&H4 half an hour, was the conversation &dash; interrupted

<lb n=P359.10>only once by&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, who&H61 came out&H5;, in&H4 her

<lb n=P359.11>solicitude after&H4 her son-in-law, to&H9 inquire if he were come &dash;

<lb n=P359.12>and she was a little uneasy. &dash; She had some fears of his

<lb n=P359.13>horse.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P359.14>Seats tolerably in&H4 the shade were found; and now

<lb n=P359.15><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was obliged to&H9 overhear what <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> and <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P359.16>were talking of. &dash; A situation, a most desirable

<lb n=P359.17>situation, was in&H4 question&H0;. <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> had received notice&H0;

<lb n=P359.18>of it that&H62 morning, and was in&H4 raptures. It was not with

<lb n=P359.19><name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Suckling</name>, it was not with <name who=EMZB1>Mrs&point;&sp;Bragge</name>, but in&H4 felicity

<lb n=P359.20>and splendour it fell short only of them: it was with

<lb n=P359.21>a cousin of <name who=EMZB1>Mrs&point;&sp;Bragge</name>, an acquaintance of <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Suckling</name>,

<lb n=P359.22>a lady known at Maple&sp;Grove. Delightful, charming,

<lb n=P359.23>superior, first circles, spheres, lines, ranks, every&sp;thing &dash;

<lb n=P359.24>and <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> was wild to&H9 have the offer&H0 closed with

<lb n=P359.25>immediately. &dash; On&H4 her side&H0;, all was warmth, energy, and

<lb n=P359.26>triumph&H0 &dash; and she positively refused to&H9 take her friend's

<lb n=P359.27>negative, though <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> continued to&H9 assure her that&H3;

<lb n=P359.28>she would not at present&H01 engage in&H4 any&sp;thing, repeating

<lb n=P359.29>the same motives which&H61 she had been heard to&H9 urge before&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P359.30>&dash; Still&H5 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> insisted on&H4 being&H1 authorized to&H9 write an

<lb n=P359.31>acquiescence by&H4 the morrow's post. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>How <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> could bear&H1;

<lb n=P359.32>it at all,</q><q who=EM0>was astonishing to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>She did look&H1 vexed,

<lb n=P359.33>she did speak pointedly &dash; and at last&H0;, with a decision of

<lb n=P359.34>action unusual to&H4 her, proposed a removal. &dash;</q><q who=EMJ>&dq;Should not

<lb n=P359.35>they walk&H1;? &dash; Would not <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> show&H1 them the

<lb n=P359.36>gardens &dash; all the gardens? &dash; She wished to&H9 see the whole&H2;

<lb n=P359.37>extent.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>The pertinacity of her friend seemed more than

<lb n=P359.38>she could bear&H1;.<pb n=P360></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P360.1>It was hot; and after&H4 walking some time over the

<lb n=P360.2>gardens in&H4 a scattered, dispersed way, scarcely any three

<lb n=P360.3>together, they insensibly followed one another to&H4 the

<lb n=P360.4>delicious shade of a broad short avenue of limes, which&H61;

<lb n=P360.5>stretching beyond&H4 the garden at an equal&H2 distance&H0 from

<lb n=P360.6>the river, seemed the finish&H0 of the pleasure grounds. &dash; It led

<lb n=P360.7>to&H4 nothing; nothing but a view&H0 at the end&H0 over a low

<lb n=P360.8>stone wall with high pillars, which&H61 seemed intended, in&H4;

<lb n=P360.9>their erection, to&H9 give the appearance of an approach&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P360.10>the house, which&H61 never had been there. Disputable, however,

<lb n=P360.11>as might be the taste of such a termination, it was in&H4;

<lb n=P360.12>itself a charming walk&H0;, and the view&H0 which&H61 closed it extremely

<lb n=P360.13>pretty&H2;. &dash; The considerable slope, at nearly the foot

<lb n=P360.14>of which&H61 the Abbey stood, gradually acquired a steeper form&H0;

<lb n=P360.15>beyond&H4 its grounds; and at half a mile distant was a bank

<lb n=P360.16>of considerable abruptness and grandeur, well&H5 clothed with

<lb n=P360.17>wood; &dash; and at the bottom of this bank, favourably placed

<lb n=P360.18>and sheltered, rose&H1 the Abbey-Mill&sp;Farm, with meadows in&H4;

<lb n=P360.19>front&H0;, and the river making a close&H2 and handsome curve

<lb n=P360.20>around&H4 it.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P360.21>It was a sweet view&H0 &dash; sweet to&H4 the eye and the mind&H0;.

<lb n=P360.22>English verdure, English culture, English comfort&H0;, seen

<lb n=P360.23>under a sun bright, without being&H1 oppressive.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P360.24>In&H4 this walk&H0 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> and <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> found all the others

<lb n=P360.25>assembled; and towards this view&H0 she immediately perceived

<lb n=P360.26><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> distinct from the rest&H01;,

<lb n=P360.27>quietly leading the way.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>! &dash; It

<lb n=P360.28>was an odd t&ecirc;te-&agrave;-t&ecirc;te; but she was glad to&H9 see it. &dash;

<lb n=P360.29>There had been a time when he would have scorned her

<lb n=P360.30>as a companion, and turned from her with little ceremony.

<lb n=P360.31>Now they seemed in&H4 pleasant conversation.</q><q who=EM0>There had been

<lb n=P360.32>a time also when <name who=EMA>Emma</name> would have been sorry to&H9 see

<lb n=P360.33><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> in&H4 a spot so&H51 favourable for&H4 the Abbey-Mill&sp;Farm;

<lb n=P360.34>but now she feared it not.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It might be safely viewed with

<lb n=P360.35>all its appendages of prosperity and beauty, its rich

<lb n=P360.36>pastures, spreading flocks, orchard in&H4 blossom, and light&H2;

<lb n=P360.37>column of smoke ascending. &dash;</q><q who=EM0>She joined them at the wall,

<lb n=P360.38>and found them more engaged in&H4 talking than in&H4 looking<pb n=P361>

<lb n=P361.1>around&H5;. He was giving <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> information as to&H4 modes

<lb n=P361.2>of agriculture, &amp;c&point; and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> received a smile&H0 which&H61;

<lb n=P361.3>seemed to&H9 say,</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>&dq;These are my own&H2 concerns&H0;. I have

<lb n=P361.4>a right&H0 to&H9 talk&H1 on&H4 such subjects, without being&H1 suspected

<lb n=P361.5>of introducing <name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name>.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>She did not suspect him.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P361.6>It was too&H51 old a story. &dash; <name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name> had probably

<lb n=P361.7>ceased to&H9 think of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>. &dash;</q><q who=EM0>They took a few turns&H0 together

<lb n=P361.8>along&H4 the walk&H0;. &dash; The shade was most refreshing, and

<lb n=P361.9><name who=EMA>Emma</name> found it the pleasantest part&H0 of the day.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P361.10>The next remove&H0 was to&H4 the house; they must all go in&H5;

<lb n=P361.11>and eat; &dash; and they were all seated and busy, and still&H5;

<lb n=P361.12><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> did not come. <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> looked, and

<lb n=P361.13>looked in&H4 vain. His father would not own&H1 himself uneasy,

<lb n=P361.14>and laughed at her fears; but she could not be cured of

<lb n=P361.15>wishing that&H3 he would part&H1 with his black mare. He had

<lb n=P361.16>expressed himself as to&H4 coming, with more than common&H2;

<lb n=P361.17>certainty.</q><q who=EME>&dq;His aunt was so&H51 much better, that&H3 he had not

<lb n=P361.18>a doubt&H0 of getting over to&H4 them.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>'s state&H0;,

<lb n=P361.19>however, as many were ready to&H9 remind her, was liable to&H4;

<lb n=P361.20>such sudden&H2 variation as might disappoint her nephew in&H4;

<lb n=P361.21>the most reasonable dependence &dash; and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> was

<lb n=P361.22>at last&H0 persuaded to&H9 believe, or to&H9 say, that&H3 it must be by&H4;

<lb n=P361.23>some attack&H0 of <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name> that&H3 he was prevented

<lb n=P361.24>coming. &dash; <name who=EMA>Emma</name> looked at <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> while&H3 the point&H0 was

<lb n=P361.25>under consideration;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>she behaved very well&H5;, and betrayed

<lb n=P361.26>no&H2 emotion.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P361.27>The cold&H2 repast was over, and the party were to&H9 go out&H5;

<lb n=P361.28>once more to&H9 see what had not yet been seen, the old

<lb n=P361.29>Abbey fish-ponds; perhaps get as far as the clover, which&H61;

<lb n=P361.30>was to&H9 be begun cutting on&H4 the morrow, or, at any rate&H0;,

<lb n=P361.31>have the pleasure of being&H1 hot, and growing cool&H2 again. &dash;

<lb n=P361.32><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>, who&H61 had already taken his little round&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P361.33>the highest part&H0 of the gardens, where no&H2 damps from the

<lb n=P361.34>river were imagined even&H5 by&H4 him, stirred no&H2 more; and

<lb n=P361.35>his daughter resolved to&H9 remain with him, that&H3 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P361.36>might be persuaded away by&H4 her husband to&H4 the exercise&H0;

<lb n=P361.37>and variety which&H61 her spirits seemed to&H9 need&H1;.

<lb n=P361.38><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> had done all in&H4 his power for&H4 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s<pb n=P362>

<lb n=P362.1>entertainment. Books of engravings, drawers of

<lb n=P362.2>medals, cameos, corals, shells, and every other family

<lb n=P362.3>collection within his cabinets, had been prepared for&H4 his

<lb n=P362.4>old friend, to&H9 while&H1 away the morning; and the kindness

<lb n=P362.5>had perfectly answered. <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> had been

<lb n=P362.6>exceedingly well&H5 amused. <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> had been showing

<lb n=P362.7>them all to&H4 him, and now he would show&H1 them all to&H4;

<lb n=P362.8><name who=EMA>Emma;</name> &dash; fortunate in&H4 having no&H2 other resemblance to&H4;

<lb n=P362.9>a child, than in&H4 a total want&H0 of taste for&H4 what he

<lb n=P362.10>saw, for&H3 he was slow, constant, and methodical. &dash; Before&H3;

<lb n=P362.11>this second&H2 looking over was begun, however, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P362.12>walked into the hall for&H4 the sake of a few moments' free

<lb n=P362.13>observation of the entrance and ground-plot of the house &dash;

<lb n=P362.14>and was hardly there, when <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> appeared, coming

<lb n=P362.15>quickly in&H5 from the garden, and with a look&H0 of escape&H0;. &dash;

<lb n=P362.16>Little expecting to&H9 meet&H1 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> so&H51 soon, there

<lb n=P362.17>was a start&H0 at first; but <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> was the very person

<lb n=P362.18>she was in&H4 quest of.</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P362.19>&dq;Will&H1 you be so&H51 kind&H2;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she,</q><q who=EMJ>&dq;when I am missed, as

<lb n=P362.20>to&H9 say that&H3 I am gone home? &dash; I am going this moment. &dash;

<lb n=P362.21>My aunt is not aware how late it is, nor how long we have

<lb n=P362.22>been absent &dash; but I am sure we shall be wanted, and I am

<lb n=P362.23>determined to&H9 go directly. &dash; I have said nothing about&H4 it

<lb n=P362.24>to&H4 any&sp;body. It would only be giving trouble&H0 and distress&H0;.

<lb n=P362.25>Some are gone to&H4 the ponds, and some to&H4 the lime&sp;walk.

<lb n=P362.26>Till they all come in&H5 I shall not be missed; and when they

<lb n=P362.27>do, will&H1 you have the goodness to&H9 say that&H3 I am gone?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P362.28>&dq;Certainly, if you wish&H1 it; &dash; but you are not going to&H9;

<lb n=P362.29>walk&H1 to&H4 Highbury alone?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P362.30>&dq;Yes &dash; what should hurt me? &dash; I walk&H1 fast. I shall be

<lb n=P362.31>at home in&H4 twenty minutes.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P362.32>&dq;But it is too&H51 far, indeed it is, to&H9 be walking quite

<lb n=P362.33>alone. Let my father's servant go with you. &dash; Let me order

<lb n=P362.34>the carriage. It can be round&H5 in&H4 five minutes.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P362.35>&dq;Thank you, thank you &dash; but on&H4 no&H2 account&H0;. &dash; I would

<lb n=P362.36>rather walk&H1;. &dash; And for&H4 <hi r=Italic>me</hi> to&H9 be afraid of walking alone! &dash;

<lb n=P362.37>I, who&H61 may&H1 so&H51 soon have to&H9 guard&H1 others!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P362.38>She spoke with great agitation; and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> very<pb n=P363>

<lb n=P363.1>feelingly replied,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;That&H62 can be no&H2 reason&H0 for&H4 your being&H1;

<lb n=P363.2>exposed to&H4 danger now. I must order the carriage.

<lb n=P363.3>The heat&H0 even&H5 would be danger. &dash; You are fatigued

<lb n=P363.4>already.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P363.5>&dq;I am&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>she answered &dash;</q><q who=EMJ>&dq;I am fatigued; but it is not

<lb n=P363.6>the sort of fatigue&H0 &dash; quick&H2 walking will&H1 refresh me. &dash; <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,

<lb n=P363.7>we all know at times what it is to&H9 be wearied

<lb n=P363.8>in&H4 spirits. Mine&H6;, I confess, are exhausted. The greatest

<lb n=P363.9>kindness you can show&H1 me, will&H1 be to&H9 let me have my own&H2;

<lb n=P363.10>way, and only say that&H3 I am gone when it is necessary.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P363.11><name who=EMA>Emma</name> had not another word to&H9 oppose. She saw it all;

<lb n=P363.12>and entering into her feelings, promoted her quitting the

<lb n=P363.13>house immediately, and watched her safely off with the

<lb n=P363.14>zeal of a friend.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>Her parting look&H0 was grateful &dash; and her

<lb n=P363.15>parting words,</q><q who=EMJ>&dq;Oh! <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, the comfort&H0 of

<lb n=P363.16>being&H1 sometimes alone!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>seemed to&H9 burst&H1 from an over-charged

<lb n=P363.17>heart, and to&H9 describe somewhat of the continual

<lb n=P363.18>endurance to&H9 be practised by&H4 her, even&H5 towards some of

<lb n=P363.19>those who&H61 loved her best.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P363.20>&dq;Such a home, indeed! such an aunt!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,

<lb n=P363.21>as she turned back&H5 into the hall again.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I do pity&H1 you.

<lb n=P363.22>And the more sensibility you betray of their just&H2 horrors,

<lb n=P363.23>the more I shall like&H1 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P363.24><name who=EMJ>Jane</name> had not been gone a quarter&H01 of an hour, and they

<lb n=P363.25>had only accomplished some views of St&point;&sp;Mark's&sp;Place,

<lb n=P363.26>Venice, when <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> entered the room. <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P363.27>had not been thinking of him, she had forgotten to&H9 think

<lb n=P363.28>of him &dash; but she was very glad to&H9 see him. <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P363.29>would be at ease&H0;. The black mare was blameless; <hi r=Italic>they</hi>

<lb n=P363.30>were right&H21 who&H61 had named <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name> as the cause.</q><q who=EME type=indirect>

<lb n=P363.31>He had been detained by&H4 a temporary increase&H0 of illness

<lb n=P363.32>in&H4 her; a nervous seizure, which&H61 had lasted some hours &dash;

<lb n=P363.33>and he had quite given up&H5 every thought&H0 of coming, till

<lb n=P363.34>very late; &dash; and had he known how hot a ride&H0 he should

<lb n=P363.35>have, and how late, with all his hurry&H0;, he must be, he

<lb n=P363.36>believed he should not have come at all. The heat&H0 was

<lb n=P363.37>excessive; he had never suffered any&sp;thing like&H4 it &dash; almost

<lb n=P363.38>wished he had staid at home &dash; nothing killed him like&H4;<pb n=P364>

<lb n=P364.1>heat&H0 &dash; he could bear&H1 any degree of cold&H0;, &amp;c&point; but heat&H0 was

<lb n=P364.2>intolerable &dash;</q><q who=EM0>and he sat down&H5;, at the greatest possible

<lb n=P364.3>distance&H0 from the slight&H2 remains&H0 of <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s fire&H0;,

<lb n=P364.4>looking very deplorable.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P364.5>&dq;You will&H1 soon be cooler, if you sit still&H2;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P364.6>&dq;As soon as I am cooler I shall go back&H5 again. I could

<lb n=P364.7>very ill be spared &dash; but such a point&H0 had been made of my

<lb n=P364.8>coming! You will&H1 all be going soon I suppose; the whole&H2;

<lb n=P364.9>party breaking up&H5;. I met <hi r=Italic>one</hi> as I came &dash; Madness in&H4 such

<lb n=P364.10>weather! &dash; absolute madness!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P364.11><name who=EMA>Emma</name> listened, and looked, and soon perceived that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P364.12><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>'s state&H0 might be best defined by&H4 the

<lb n=P364.13>expressive phrase of being&H1 out&H5 of humour. Some people

<lb n=P364.14>were always cross&H2 when they were hot. Such might be

<lb n=P364.15>his constitution;</q><q who=EM0>and as she knew that&H3 eating and drinking

<lb n=P364.16>were often the cure&H0 of such incidental complaints, she

<lb n=P364.17>recommended his taking some refreshment; he would

<lb n=P364.18>find abundance of every&sp;thing in&H4 the dining-room &dash; and

<lb n=P364.19>she humanely pointed out&H5 the door.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P364.20>&dq;No&H7 &dash; he should not eat. He was not hungry; it would

<lb n=P364.21>only make&H1 him hotter.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>In&H4 two minutes, however, he

<lb n=P364.22>relented in&H4 his own&H2 favour&H0;; and muttering something

<lb n=P364.23>about&H4 spruce&sp;beer, walked off. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> returned all her

<lb n=P364.24>attention to&H4 her father, saying in&H4 secret&H0 &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P364.25>&dq;I am glad I have done being&H1 in&H4 love&H0 with him. I should

<lb n=P364.26>not like&H1 a man who&H61 is so&H51 soon discomposed by&H4 a hot

<lb n=P364.27>morning. <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s sweet easy temper will&H1 not mind&H1 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P364.28>He was gone long enough to&H9 have had a very comfortable

<lb n=P364.29>meal, and came back&H5 all the better &dash; grown quite cool&H2 &dash;

<lb n=P364.30>and, with good manners, like&H4 himself &dash; able to&H9 draw a chair

<lb n=P364.31>close&H5 to&H4 them, take an interest&H0 in&H4 their employment; and

<lb n=P364.32>regret&H1;, in&H4 a reasonable way, that&H3 he should be so&H51 late. He

<lb n=P364.33>was not in&H4 his best spirits, but seemed trying to&H9 improve

<lb n=P364.34>them; and, at last&H0;, made himself talk&H1 nonsense very

<lb n=P364.35>agreeably. They were looking over views of Swisserland.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P364.36>&dq;As soon as my aunt gets well&H5;, I shall go abroad,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said

<lb n=P364.37>he.</q><q who=EME>&dq;I shall never be easy till I have seen some of these

<lb n=P364.38>places&H0;. You will&H1 have my sketches, some time or other,<pb n=P365>

<lb n=P365.1>to&H9 look&H1 at &dash; or my tour to&H9 read &dash; or my poem. I shall do

<lb n=P365.2>something to&H9 expose myself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P365.3>&dq;That&H62 may&H1 be &dash; but not by&H4 sketches in&H4 Swisserland.

<lb n=P365.4>You will&H1 never go to&H4 Swisserland. Your uncle and aunt

<lb n=P365.5>will&H1 never allow you to&H9 leave&H1 England.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P365.6>&dq;They may&H1 be induced to&H9 go too&H52;. A warm&H2 climate may&H1;

<lb n=P365.7>be prescribed for&H4 her. I have more than half an expectation

<lb n=P365.8>of our all going abroad. I assure you I have. I feel

<lb n=P365.9>a strong persuasion, this morning, that&H3 I shall soon be

<lb n=P365.10>abroad. I ought to&H9 travel. I am tired of doing nothing.

<lb n=P365.11>I want&H1 a change&H0;. I am serious&H2;, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, whatever

<lb n=P365.12>your penetrating eyes may&H1 fancy&H1 &dash; I am sick of

<lb n=P365.13>England &dash; and would leave&H1 it to-morrow, if I could.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P365.14>&dq;You are sick of prosperity and indulgence. Cannot

<lb n=P365.15>you invent a few hardships for&H4 yourself, and be contented

<lb n=P365.16>to&H9 stay&H1;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P365.17>&dq;<hi r=Italic>I</hi> sick of prosperity and indulgence! &dash; You are quite

<lb n=P365.18>mistaken. I do not look&H1 upon&H4 myself as either prosperous

<lb n=P365.19>or indulged. I am thwarted in&H4 every&sp;thing material&H2;. I do

<lb n=P365.20>not consider myself at all a fortunate person.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P365.21>&dq;You are not quite so&H51 miserable, though, as when you

<lb n=P365.22>first came. Go and eat and drink a little more, and you

<lb n=P365.23>will&H1 do very well&H5;. Another slice of cold&H2 meat, another

<lb n=P365.24>draught of Madeira and water, will&H1 make&H1 you nearly on&H4;

<lb n=P365.25>a par with the rest&H01 of us.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P365.26>&dq;No&H7 &dash; I shall not stir. I shall sit by&H4 you. You are my

<lb n=P365.27>best cure&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P365.28>&dq;We are going to&H4 Box&sp;Hill to-morrow; &dash; you will&H1 join

<lb n=P365.29>us. It is not Swisserland, but it will&H1 be something for&H4;

<lb n=P365.30>a young man so&H51 much in&H4 want&H0 of a change&H0;. You will&H1 stay&H1;,

<lb n=P365.31>and go with us?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P365.32>&dq;No&H7;, certainly not; I shall go home in&H4 the cool&H0 of the

<lb n=P365.33>evening.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P365.34>&dq;But you may&H1 come again in&H4 the cool&H0 of to-morrow

<lb n=P365.35>morning.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P365.36>&dq;No&H7 &dash; It will&H1 not be worth&sp;while. If I come, I shall be

<lb n=P365.37>cross&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P365.38>&dq;Then pray stay&H1 at Richmond.&dq;<pb n=P366></q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P366.1>&dq;But if I do, I shall be crosser still&H5;. I can never bear&H1;

<lb n=P366.2>to&H9 think of you all there without me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P366.3>&dq;These are difficulties which&H61 you must settle for&H4;

<lb n=P366.4>yourself. Choose your own&H2 degree of crossness. I shall

<lb n=P366.5>press&H1 you no&H2 more.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P366.6>The rest&H01 of the party were now returning, and all were

<lb n=P366.7>soon collected. With some there was great joy at the

<lb n=P366.8>sight of <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill;</name> others took it very composedly;

<lb n=P366.9>but there was a very general&H2 distress&H0 and disturbance on&H4;

<lb n=P366.10><name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>'s disappearance being&H1 explained. That&H3 it was

<lb n=P366.11>time for&H4 every&sp;body to&H9 go, concluded the subject&H0;; and

<lb n=P366.12>with a short final arrangement for&H4 the next day's scheme&H0;,

<lb n=P366.13>they parted. <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>'s little inclination to&H9 exclude

<lb n=P366.14>himself increased so&H51 much, that&H3 his last&H2 words to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P366.15>were,</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P366.16>&dq;Well&H7;; &dash; if <hi r=Italic>you</hi> wish&H1 me to&H9 stay&H1;, and join the party,

<lb n=P366.17>I will&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P366.18>She smiled her acceptance; and nothing less than

<lb n=P366.19>a summons from Richmond was to&H9 take him back&H5 before&H4;

<lb n=P366.20>the following evening.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=07><p><pb n=P367>

<lb n=P367.1><q who=em0>They had a very fine day for&H4 Box&sp;Hill; and all the

<lb n=P367.2>other outward circumstances of arrangement, accommodation,

<lb n=P367.3>and punctuality, were in&H4 favour&H0 of a pleasant party.

<lb n=P367.4><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> directed the whole&H0;, officiating safely between

<lb n=P367.5>Hartfield and the vicarage, and every&sp;body was in&H4 good

<lb n=P367.6>time. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> went together; <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> and

<lb n=P367.7>her niece, with the <name who=EMH1>Eltons;</name> the gentlemen on&H4 horseback.

<lb n=P367.8><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> remained with <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>. Nothing

<lb n=P367.9>was wanting but to&H9 be happy when they got there. Seven

<lb n=P367.10>miles were travelled in&H4 expectation of enjoyment, and

<lb n=P367.11>every&sp;body had a burst&H0 of admiration on&H4 first arriving;

<lb n=P367.12>but in&H4 the general&H2 amount of the day there was deficiency.

<lb n=P367.13>There was a languor, a want&H0 of spirits, a want&H0 of union,

<lb n=P367.14>which&H61 could not be got over. They separated too&H51 much

<lb n=P367.15>into parties. The <name who=EMH1>Eltons</name> walked together; <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P367.16>took charge&H0 of <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> and <name who=EMJ>Jane;</name> and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> and

<lb n=P367.17><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> belonged to&H4 <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>. And <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P367.18>tried, in&H4 vain, to&H9 make&H1 them harmonize better. It seemed

<lb n=P367.19>at first an accidental division, but it never materially

<lb n=P367.20>varied. <name who=EMH>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, indeed, showed no&H2 unwillingness

<lb n=P367.21>to&H9 mix, and be as agreeable as they could: but during

<lb n=P367.22>the two whole&H2 hours that&H61 were spent on&H4 the hill, there

<lb n=P367.23>seemed a principle of separation, between the other

<lb n=P367.24>parties, too&H51 strong for&H4 any fine prospects, or any cold&H2;

<lb n=P367.25>collation, or any cheerful <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, to&H9 remove&H1;.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P367.26><q who=em0>At first it was downright dulness to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>She had

<lb n=P367.27>never seen <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> so&H51 silent and stupid. He said

<lb n=P367.28>nothing worth hearing &dash; looked without seeing &dash; admired

<lb n=P367.29>without intelligence &dash; listened without knowing what she

<lb n=P367.30>said. While&H3 he was so&H51 dull, it was no&H2 wonder&H0 that&H3 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P367.31>should be dull likewise, and they were both insufferable.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P367.32>When they all sat down&H5 it was better; to&H4 her taste

<lb n=P367.33>a great deal&H0 better, for&H3 <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> grew talkative<pb n=P368>

<lb n=P368.1>and gay, making her his first object&H0;. Every distinguishing

<lb n=P368.2>attention that&H61 could be paid, was paid to&H4 her. To&H9 amuse

<lb n=P368.3>her, and be agreeable in&H4 her eyes, seemed all that&H61 he cared

<lb n=P368.4>for&H4 &dash;</q><q who=EM0>and <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, glad to&H9 be enlivened, not sorry to&H9 be

<lb n=P368.5>flattered, was gay and easy too&H52;, and gave him all the

<lb n=P368.6>friendly encouragement, the admission to&H9 be gallant,

<lb n=P368.7>which&H61 she had ever given in&H4 the first and most animating

<lb n=P368.8>period of their acquaintance; but which&H61 now, in&H4 her own&H2;

<lb n=P368.9>estimation, meant nothing, though in&H4 the judgment of

<lb n=P368.10>most people looking on&H5 it must have had such an appearance

<lb n=P368.11>as no&H2 English word but flirtation could very well&H5;

<lb n=P368.12>describe.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>&dq;<name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name> and <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>

<lb n=P368.13>flirted together excessively.&dq; They were laying themselves

<lb n=P368.14>open&H2 to&H4 that&H62 very phrase &dash; and to&H4 having it sent off in&H4;

<lb n=P368.15>a letter to&H4 Maple&sp;Grove by&H4 one lady, to&H4 Ireland by&H4 another.</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P368.16>Not that&H3 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> was gay and thoughtless from any real

<lb n=P368.17>felicity; it was rather because she felt less happy than

<lb n=P368.18>she had expected. She laughed because she was disappointed;

<lb n=P368.19>and though she liked him for&H4 his attentions, and

<lb n=P368.20>thought&H1 them all, whether in&H4 friendship, admiration, or

<lb n=P368.21>playfulness, extremely judicious, they were not winning

<lb n=P368.22>back&H5 her heart. She still&H5 intended him for&H4 her friend.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P368.23>&dq;How much I am obliged to&H4 you,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he,</q><q who=EME>&dq;for&H4 telling

<lb n=P368.24>me to&H9 come to&sp;day! &dash; If it had not been for&H4 you, I should

<lb n=P368.25>certainly have lost all the happiness of this party. I had

<lb n=P368.26>quite determined to&H9 go away again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P368.27>&dq;Yes, you were very cross&H2;; and I do not know what

<lb n=P368.28>about&H4;, except that&H3 you were too&H51 late for&H4 the best strawberries.

<lb n=P368.29>I was a kinder friend than you deserved. But

<lb n=P368.30>you were humble&H2;. You begged hard to&H9 be commanded

<lb n=P368.31>to&H9 come.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P368.32>&dq;Don't say I was cross&H2;. I was fatigued. The heat&H0;

<lb n=P368.33>overcame me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P368.34>&dq;It is hotter to-day.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P368.35>&dq;Not to&H4 my feelings. I am perfectly comfortable

<lb n=P368.36>to-day.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P368.37>&dq;You are comfortable because you are under command&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P368.38>&dq;Your command&H0;? &dash; Yes.&dq;<pb n=P369></q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P369.1>&dq;Perhaps I intended you to&H9 say so&H52;, but I meant self-command.

<lb n=P369.2>You had, somehow or other, broken bounds

<lb n=P369.3>yesterday, and run&H1 away from your own&H2 management;

<lb n=P369.4>but to-day you are got back&H5 again &dash; and as I cannot be

<lb n=P369.5>always with you, it is best to&H9 believe your temper under

<lb n=P369.6>your own&H2 command&H0 rather than mine&H6;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P369.7>&dq;It comes to&H4 the same thing. I can have no&H2 self-command

<lb n=P369.8>without a motive. You order me, whether you

<lb n=P369.9>speak or not. And you can be always with me. You are

<lb n=P369.10>always with me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P369.11>&dq;Dating from three o'clock yesterday. My perpetual

<lb n=P369.12>influence&H0 could not begin earlier, or you would not have

<lb n=P369.13>been so&H51 much out&H5 of humour before&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P369.14>&dq;Three o'clock yesterday! That&H62 is your date. I

<lb n=P369.15>thought&H1 I had seen you first in&H4 February.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P369.16>&dq;Your gallantry is really unanswerable. But</q><q who=EM0>(lowering

<lb n=P369.17>her voice) &dash;</q><q who=EMA>nobody speaks except ourselves, and it is

<lb n=P369.18>rather too&H51 much to&H9 be talking nonsense for&H4 the entertainment

<lb n=P369.19>of seven silent people.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P369.20>&dq;I say nothing of which&H61 I am ashamed,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied he,

<lb n=P369.21>with lively impudence.</q><q who=EME>&dq;I saw you first in&H4 February.

<lb n=P369.22>Let every&sp;body on&H4 the Hill hear me if they can. Let my

<lb n=P369.23>accents swell to&H4 Mickleham on&H4 one side&H0;, and Dorking on&H4;

<lb n=P369.24>the other. I saw you first in&H4 February.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>And then

<lb n=P369.25>whispering &dash;</q><q who=EME>&dq;Our companions are excessively stupid.

<lb n=P369.26>What shall we do to&H9 rouse them? Any nonsense will&H1;

<lb n=P369.27>serve. They <hi r=Italic>shall</hi> talk&H1;. Ladies and gentlemen, I am

<lb n=P369.28>ordered by&H4 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> (who&H61;, wherever she is, presides,)

<lb n=P369.29>to&H9 say, that&H3 she desires to&H9 know what you are all

<lb n=P369.30>thinking of.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P369.31>Some laughed, and answered good-humouredly. <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>

<lb n=P369.32>said a great deal&H0;; <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> swelled at the idea of

<lb n=P369.33><name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s presiding; <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s answer&H0;

<lb n=P369.34>was the most distinct.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P369.35>&dq;Is <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> sure that&H3 she would like&H1 to&H9 hear

<lb n=P369.36>what we are all thinking of?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P369.37>&dq;Oh! no&H7;, no&H7;&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, laughing as carelessly

<lb n=P369.38>as she could &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;Upon&H4 no&H2 account&H0 in&H4 the world. It is the<pb n=P370>

<lb n=P370.1>very last&H2 thing I would stand&H1 the brunt of just&H5 now. Let

<lb n=P370.2>me hear any&sp;thing rather than what you are all thinking of.

<lb n=P370.3>I will&H1 not say quite all. There are one or two, perhaps,</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P370.4>(glancing at <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>,)</q><q who=EMA>whose&H61 thoughts

<lb n=P370.5>I might not be afraid of knowing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P370.6>&dq;It is a sort of thing,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> emphatically,</q><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P370.7>&dq;which&H61 <hi r=Italic>I</hi> should not have thought&H1 myself privileged to&H9;

<lb n=P370.8>inquire into. Though, perhaps, as the <hi r=Italic>Chaperon</hi> of the

<lb n=P370.9>party &dash; <hi r=Italic>I</hi> never was in&H4 any circle &dash; exploring parties &dash;

<lb n=P370.10>young ladies &dash; married women &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P370.11>Her mutterings were chiefly to&H4 her husband; and he

<lb n=P370.12>murmured, in&H4 reply&H0;,</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P370.13>&dq;Very true, my love&H0;, very true. Exactly so&H52;, indeed &dash;

<lb n=P370.14>quite unheard of &dash; but some ladies say any&sp;thing. Better

<lb n=P370.15>pass&H1 it off as a joke. Every&sp;body knows what is due&H2 to&H4;

<lb n=P370.16><hi r=Italic>you</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P370.17>&dq;It will&H1 not do,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>whispered <name who=EME>Frank</name> to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EME>&dq;they

<lb n=P370.18>are most of them affronted. I will&H1 attack&H1 them with more

<lb n=P370.19>address&H0;. Ladies and gentlemen &dash; I am ordered by&H4 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>

<lb n=P370.20>to&H9 say, that&H3 she waves her right&H0 of knowing

<lb n=P370.21>exactly what you may&H1 all be thinking of, and only requires

<lb n=P370.22>something very entertaining from each of you, in&H4 a general&H2;

<lb n=P370.23>way. Here are seven of you, besides myself, (who&H61;, she is

<lb n=P370.24>pleased to&H9 say, am very entertaining already,) and she

<lb n=P370.25>only demands&H1 from each of you either one thing very

<lb n=P370.26>clever, be it prose or verse, original or repeated &dash; or two

<lb n=P370.27>things moderately clever &dash; or three things very dull indeed,

<lb n=P370.28>and she engages to&H9 laugh&H1 heartily at them all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P370.29>&dq;Oh! very well&H5;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>exclaimed <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>,</q><q who=EMD>&dq;then I need&H1;

<lb n=P370.30>not be uneasy.</q><q who=EME type=indirect>&cnq;Three things very dull indeed.&onq;</q><q who=EMD>That&H62;

<lb n=P370.31>will&H1 just&H5 do for&H4 me, you know. I shall be sure to&H9 say three

<lb n=P370.32>dull things as soon as ever I open&H1 my mouth, shan't I? &dash;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P370.33>(looking round&H5 with the most good-humoured dependence

<lb n=P370.34>on&H4 every&sp;body's assent) &dash;</q><q who=EMD>Do not you all think I shall?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P370.35><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not resist.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P370.36>&dq;Ah! ma'am, but there may&H1 be a difficulty. Pardon&H1;

<lb n=P370.37>me &dash; but you will&H1 be limited as to&H4 number &dash; only three at

<lb n=P370.38>once.&dq;<pb n=P371></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P371.1><name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>, deceived by&H4 the mock ceremony of her

<lb n=P371.2>manner, did not immediately catch&H1 her meaning; but,

<lb n=P371.3>when it burst&H1 on&H4 her, it could not anger&H1;, though a slight&H2;

<lb n=P371.4>blush&H0 showed that&H3 it could pain&H1 her.</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P371.5>&dq;Ah! &dash; well&H7 &dash; to&H9 be sure. Yes, I see what she means&H1;,</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P371.6>(turning to&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,)</q><q who=EMD>and I will&H1 try to&H9 hold&H1 my

<lb n=P371.7>tongue. I must make&H1 myself very disagreeable, or she

<lb n=P371.8>would not have said such a thing to&H4 an old friend.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P371.9>&dq;I like&H1 your plan,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>.</q><q who=EMN>&dq;Agreed,

<lb n=P371.10>agreed. I will&H1 do my best. I am making a conundrum.

<lb n=P371.11>How will&H1 a conundrum reckon?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P371.12>&dq;Low, I am afraid, sir, very low,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>answered his son; &dash;</q><q who=EME>

<lb n=P371.13>&dq;but we shall be indulgent &dash; especially to&H4 any&sp;one who&H61;

<lb n=P371.14>leads the way.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P371.15>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;it will&H1 not reckon low. A

<lb n=P371.16>conundrum of <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s shall clear&H1 him and his next

<lb n=P371.17>neighbour. Come, sir, pray let me hear it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P371.18>&dq;I doubt&H1 it's being&H1 very clever myself,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>.</q><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P371.19>&dq;It is too&H51 much a matter of fact, but here it is. &dash; What

<lb n=P371.20>two letters of the alphabet are there, that&H61 express&H1;

<lb n=P371.21>perfection?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P371.22>&dq;What two letters! &dash; express&H1 perfection! I am sure

<lb n=P371.23>I do not know.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P371.24>&dq;Ah! you will&H1 never guess&H1;. You,</q><q who=EM0>(to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>),</q><q who=EMN>I am

<lb n=P371.25>certain, will&H1 never guess&H1;. &dash; I will&H1 tell you. &dash; M&point; and A&point; &dash;

<lb n=P371.26><name who=EMA>Em</name>-ma. &dash; Do you understand?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P371.27>Understanding and gratification came together. It

<lb n=P371.28>might be a very indifferent piece of wit; but <name who=EMA>Emma</name> found

<lb n=P371.29>a great deal&H0 to&H9 laugh&H1 at and enjoy in&H4 it &dash; and so&H3 did <name who=EME>Frank</name>

<lb n=P371.30>and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>. &dash; It did not seem to&H9 touch&H1 the rest&H01 of the

<lb n=P371.31>party equally; some looked very stupid about&H4 it, and

<lb n=P371.32><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> gravely said,</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P371.33>&dq;This explains the sort of clever thing that&H61 is wanted,

<lb n=P371.34>and <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> has done very well&H5 for&H4 himself; but he

<lb n=P371.35>must have knocked up&H5 every&sp;body else. <hi r=Italic>Perfection</hi> should

<lb n=P371.36>not have come quite so&H51 soon.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P371.37>&dq;Oh! for&H4 myself, I protest I must be excused,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said

<lb n=P371.38><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton;</name></q><q who=EMI>&dq;<hi r=Italic>I</hi> really cannot attempt&H1 &dash; I am not at all<pb n=P372>

<lb n=P372.1>fond of the sort of thing. I had an acrostic once sent to&H4;

<lb n=P372.2>me upon&H4 my own&H2 name&H0;, which&H61 I was not at all pleased

<lb n=P372.3>with. I knew who&H61 it came from. An abominable puppy! &dash;

<lb n=P372.4>You know who&H61 I mean&H1 &dash;</q><q who=EM0>(nodding to&H4 her husband).</q><q who=EMI>These

<lb n=P372.5>kind&H0 of things are very well&H5 at Christmas, when one is

<lb n=P372.6>sitting round&H4 the fire&H0;; but quite out&H5 of place&H0;, in&H4 my

<lb n=P372.7>opinion, when one is exploring about&H4 the country in&H4 summer.

<lb n=P372.8><name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> must excuse&H1 me. I am not one of those

<lb n=P372.9>who&H61 have witty things at every&sp;body's service. I do not

<lb n=P372.10>pretend to&H9 be a wit. I have a great deal&H0 of vivacity in&H4 my

<lb n=P372.11>own&H2 way, but I really must be allowed to&H9 judge&H1 when to&H9;

<lb n=P372.12>speak and when to&H9 hold&H1 my tongue. Pass&H1 us, if you please,

<lb n=P372.13><name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Churchill</name>. Pass&H1 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;E&point;</name>, <name who=EMB>Knightley</name>, <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> and myself.

<lb n=P372.14>We have nothing clever to&H9 say &dash; not one of us.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P372.15>&dq;Yes, yes, pray pass&H1 <hi r=Italic>me</hi>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>added her husband, with

<lb n=P372.16>a sort of sneering consciousness;</q><q who=EMH>&dq;<hi r=Italic>I</hi> have nothing to&H9 say

<lb n=P372.17>that&H61 can entertain <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, or any other young

<lb n=P372.18>lady. An old married man &dash; quite good for&H4 nothing.

<lb n=P372.19>Shall we walk&H1;, <name who=EMI>Augusta</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P372.20>&dq;With all my heart. I am really tired of exploring so&H51;

<lb n=P372.21>long on&H4 one spot. Come, <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, take my other arm&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P372.22><name who=EMJ>Jane</name> declined it, however, and the husband and wife

<lb n=P372.23>walked off.</q><q who=EME>&dq;Happy couple!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>, as

<lb n=P372.24>soon as they were out&H5 of hearing: &dash;</q><q who=EME>&dq;How well&H5 they suit&H1;

<lb n=P372.25>one another! &dash; Very lucky &dash; marrying as they did, upon&H4;

<lb n=P372.26>an acquaintance formed only in&H4 a public&H2 place&H0;! &dash; They

<lb n=P372.27>only knew each other, I think, a few weeks in&H4 Bath&H01;!

<lb n=P372.28>Peculiarly lucky! &dash; for&H3 as to&H4 any real knowledge of a person's

<lb n=P372.29>disposition that&H61 Bath&H01;, or any public&H2 place&H0;, can give &dash;

<lb n=P372.30>it is all nothing; there can be no&H2 knowledge. It is only

<lb n=P372.31>by&H4 seeing women in&H4 their own&H2 homes, among their own&H2;

<lb n=P372.32>set&H0;, just&H5 as they always are, that&H3 you can form&H1 any just&H2;

<lb n=P372.33>judgment. Short of that&H62;, it is all guess&H0 and luck &dash; and

<lb n=P372.34>will&H1 generally be ill-luck. How many a man has committed

<lb n=P372.35>himself on&H4 a short acquaintance, and rued it all the rest&H01;

<lb n=P372.36>of his life!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P372.37><name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, who&H61 had seldom spoken before&H5;, except

<lb n=P372.38>among her own&H2 confederates, spoke now.<pb n=P373></q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P373.1>&dq;Such things do occur, undoubtedly.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>She was stopped

<lb n=P373.2>by&H4 a cough. <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> turned towards her to&H9;

<lb n=P373.3>listen.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P373.4>&dq;You were speaking,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he, gravely. She recovered

<lb n=P373.5>her voice.</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P373.6>&dq;I was only going to&H9 observe, that&H3 though such unfortunate

<lb n=P373.7>circumstances do sometimes occur both to&H4 men

<lb n=P373.8>and women, I cannot imagine them to&H9 be very frequent.

<lb n=P373.9>A hasty and imprudent attachment may&H1 arise &dash; but there

<lb n=P373.10>is generally time to&H9 recover from it afterwards. I would

<lb n=P373.11>be understood to&H9 mean&H1;, that&H3 it can be only weak, irresolute

<lb n=P373.12>characters, (whose&H61 happiness must be always at the mercy

<lb n=P373.13>of chance&H0;,) who&H61 will&H1 suffer an unfortunate acquaintance

<lb n=P373.14>to&H9 be an inconvenience, an oppression for&sp;ever.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P373.15>He made no&H2 answer&H0;; merely looked, and bowed in&H4;

<lb n=P373.16>submission; and soon afterwards said, in&H4 a lively tone,</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P373.17>&dq;Well&H7;, I have so&H51 little confidence in&H4 my own&H2 judgment,

<lb n=P373.18>that&H3 whenever I marry, I hope&H1 somebody will&H1 choose my

<lb n=P373.19>wife for&H4 me. Will&H1 you?</q><q who=EM0>(turning to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.)</q><q who=EME>Will&H1 you

<lb n=P373.20>choose a wife for&H4 me? &dash; I am sure I should like&H1 any&sp;body

<lb n=P373.21>fixed on&H5 by&H4 you. You provide for&H4 the family, you know,</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P373.22>(with a smile&H0 at his father).</q><q who=EME>Find somebody for&H4 me. I am

<lb n=P373.23>in&H4 no&H2 hurry&H0;. Adopt her, educate her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P373.24>&dq;And make&H1 her like&H4 myself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P373.25>&dq;By&H4 all means&H0;, if you can.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P373.26>&dq;Very well&H5;. I undertake the commission. You shall

<lb n=P373.27>have a charming wife.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P373.28>&dq;She must be very lively, and have hazle eyes. I care&H1;

<lb n=P373.29>for&H4 nothing else. I shall go abroad for&H4 a couple of years &dash;

<lb n=P373.30>and when I return&H1;, I shall come to&H4 you for&H4 my wife.

<lb n=P373.31>Remember.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P373.32><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was in&H4 no&H2 danger of forgetting. It was a commission

<lb n=P373.33>to&H9 touch&H1 every favourite&H2 feeling.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>Would not

<lb n=P373.34><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> be the very creature described? &dash; Hazle eyes

<lb n=P373.35>excepted, two years more might make&H1 her all that&H61 he

<lb n=P373.36>wished. He might even&H5 have <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> in&H4 his thoughts at

<lb n=P373.37>the moment; who&H62 could say? Referring the education

<lb n=P373.38>to&H4 her seemed to&H9 imply it.<pb n=P374></q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P374.1>&dq;Now, ma'am,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> to&H4 her aunt,</q><q who=EMJ>&dq;shall we join

<lb n=P374.2><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P374.3>&dq;If you please, my dear&H21;. With all my heart. I am

<lb n=P374.4>quite ready. I was ready to&H9 have gone with her, but this

<lb n=P374.5>will&H1 do just&H5 as well&H5;. We shall soon overtake her. There

<lb n=P374.6>she is &dash; no&H7;, that's somebody else. That's one of the ladies

<lb n=P374.7>in&H4 the Irish car party, not at all like&H4 her. &dash; Well&H7;, I declare &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P374.8>They walked off, followed in&H4 half a minute&H0 by&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>.

<lb n=P374.9><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, his son, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>,

<lb n=P374.10>only remained; and the young man's spirits now rose&H1 to&H4;

<lb n=P374.11>a pitch almost unpleasant. Even&H5 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> grew tired at last&H0;

<lb n=P374.12>of flattery and merriment,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>and wished herself rather walking

<lb n=P374.13>quietly about&H5 with any of the others, or sitting almost

<lb n=P374.14>alone, and quite unattended to&H5;, in&H4 tranquil observation of

<lb n=P374.15>the beautiful views beneath her. The appearance of the

<lb n=P374.16>servants looking out&H5 for&H4 them to&H9 give notice&H0 of the carriages

<lb n=P374.17>was a joyful sight; and even&H5 the bustle&H0 of collecting and

<lb n=P374.18>preparing to&H9 depart, and the solicitude of <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> to&H9;

<lb n=P374.19>have <hi r=Italic>her</hi> carriage first, were gladly endured, in&H4 the prospect

<lb n=P374.20>of the quiet&H2 drive&H0 home which&H61 was to&H9 close&H1 the very

<lb n=P374.21>questionable enjoyments of this day of pleasure. Such

<lb n=P374.22>another scheme&H0;, composed of so&H51 many ill-assorted people,

<lb n=P374.23>she hoped never to&H9 be betrayed into again.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P374.24>While&H4 waiting for&H4 the carriage, she found <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P374.25>by&H4 her side&H0;.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>He looked around&H5;, as if to&H9 see that&H3 no&sp;one

<lb n=P374.26>were near&H5;, and then said,</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P374.27>&dq;<name who=EMA>Emma</name>, I must once more speak to&H4 you as I have been

<lb n=P374.28>used to&H9 do: a privilege rather endured than allowed,

<lb n=P374.29>perhaps, but I must still&H5 use&H1 it. I cannot see you acting

<lb n=P374.30>wrong, without a remonstrance. How could you be so&H51;

<lb n=P374.31>unfeeling to&H4 <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>? How could you be so&H51 insolent

<lb n=P374.32>in&H4 your wit to&H4 a woman of her character, age, and situation? &dash;

<lb n=P374.33><name who=EMA>Emma</name>, I had not thought&H1 it possible.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P374.34><name who=EMA>Emma</name> recollected, blushed, was sorry, but tried to&H9;

<lb n=P374.35>laugh&H1 it off.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P374.36>&dq;Nay, how could I help&H1 saying what I did? &dash; Nobody

<lb n=P374.37>could have helped it. It was not so&H51 very bad. I dare&H12 say

<lb n=P374.38>she did not understand me.&dq;<pb n=P375></q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P375.1>&dq;I assure you she did. She felt your full meaning.

<lb n=P375.2>She has talked of it since. I wish&H1 you could have heard how

<lb n=P375.3>she talked of it &dash; with what candour and generosity. I wish&H1;

<lb n=P375.4>you could have heard her honouring your forbearance, in&H4;

<lb n=P375.5>being&H1 able to&H9 pay&H1 her such attentions, as she was for&sp;ever

<lb n=P375.6>receiving from yourself and your father, when her society

<lb n=P375.7>must be so&H51 irksome.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P375.8>&dq;Oh!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I know there is not a better

<lb n=P375.9>creature in&H4 the world: but you must allow, that&H3 what is

<lb n=P375.10>good and what is ridiculous are most unfortunately

<lb n=P375.11>blended in&H4 her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P375.12>&dq;They are blended,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;I acknowledge; and,

<lb n=P375.13>were she prosperous, I could allow much for&H4 the occasional

<lb n=P375.14>prevalence of the ridiculous over the good. Were she

<lb n=P375.15>a woman of fortune, I would leave&H1 every harmless absurdity

<lb n=P375.16>to&H9 take its chance&H0;, I would not quarrel&H1 with you for&H4 any

<lb n=P375.17>liberties of manner. Were she your equal&H0 in&H4 situation &dash;

<lb n=P375.18>but, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, consider how far this is from being&H1 the case.

<lb n=P375.19>She is poor; she has sunk from the comforts she was

<lb n=P375.20>born&H11 to&H4;; and, if she live to&H4 old age, must probably sink

<lb n=P375.21>more. Her situation should secure&H1 your compassion.

<lb n=P375.22>It was badly done, indeed! &dash; You, whom&H61 she had known

<lb n=P375.23>from an infant, whom&H61 she had seen grow up&H5 from a period

<lb n=P375.24>when her notice&H0 was an honour&H0;, to&H9 have you now, in&H4;

<lb n=P375.25>thoughtless spirits, and the pride of the moment, laugh&H1;

<lb n=P375.26>at her, humble&H1 her &dash; and before&H4 her niece, too&H52 &dash; and before&H4;

<lb n=P375.27>others, many of whom&H61 (certainly <hi r=Italic>some</hi>,) would be entirely

<lb n=P375.28>guided by&H4 <hi r=Italic>your</hi> treatment of her. &dash; This is not pleasant to&H4;

<lb n=P375.29>you, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> &dash; and it is very far from pleasant to&H4 me; but

<lb n=P375.30>I must, I will&H1;, &dash; I will&H1 tell you truths while&H3 I can, satisfied

<lb n=P375.31>with proving myself your friend by&H4 very faithful counsel&H0;,

<lb n=P375.32>and trusting that&H3 you will&H1 some time or other do me greater

<lb n=P375.33>justice than you can do now.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P375.34>While&H3 they talked, they were advancing towards the

<lb n=P375.35>carriage; it was ready; and, before&H3 she could speak again,

<lb n=P375.36>he had handed her in&H5;. He had misinterpreted the feelings

<lb n=P375.37>which&H61 had kept her face&H0 averted, and her tongue motionless.

<lb n=P375.38>They were combined only of anger&H0 against herself,<pb n=P376>

<lb n=P376.1>mortification, and deep concern&H0;. She had not been able

<lb n=P376.2>to&H9 speak; and, on&H4 entering the carriage, sunk back&H5 for&H4;

<lb n=P376.3>a moment overcome &dash; then reproaching herself for&H4 having

<lb n=P376.4>taken no&H2 leave&H0;, making no&H2 acknowledgement, parting in&H4;

<lb n=P376.5>apparent sullenness, she looked out&H5 with voice and hand&H0;

<lb n=P376.6>eager to&H9 show&H1 a difference; but it was just&H5 too&H51 late. He

<lb n=P376.7>had turned away, and the horses were in&H4 motion. She

<lb n=P376.8>continued to&H9 look&H1 back&H5;, but in&H4 vain; and soon, with what

<lb n=P376.9>appeared unusual speed, they were half way down&H4 the

<lb n=P376.10>hill, and every&sp;thing left far behind. She was vexed

<lb n=P376.11>beyond&H4 what could have been expressed &dash; almost beyond&H4;

<lb n=P376.12>what she could conceal. Never had she felt so&H51 agitated,

<lb n=P376.13>mortified, grieved, at any circumstance in&H4 her life. She

<lb n=P376.14>was most forcibly struck.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>The truth of his representation

<lb n=P376.15>there was no&H2 denying.</q><q who=EM0>She felt it at her heart.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>How could

<lb n=P376.16>she have been so&H51 brutal, so&H51 cruel to&H4 <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>! &dash; How

<lb n=P376.17>could she have exposed herself to&H4 such ill opinion in&H4 any

<lb n=P376.18>one she valued! And how suffer him to&H9 leave&H1 her without

<lb n=P376.19>saying one word of gratitude, of concurrence, of common&H2;

<lb n=P376.20>kindness!</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P376.21>Time did not compose her. As she reflected more, she

<lb n=P376.22>seemed but to&H9 feel it more. She never had been so&H51;

<lb n=P376.23>depressed.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>Happily it was not necessary to&H9 speak. There

<lb n=P376.24>was only <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, who&H61 seemed not in&H4 spirits herself, fagged,

<lb n=P376.25>and very willing to&H9 be silent;</q><q who=EM0>and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> felt the tears

<lb n=P376.26>running down&H4 her cheeks almost all the way home, without

<lb n=P376.27>being&H1 at any trouble&H0 to&H9 check&H1 them, extraordinary as they

<lb n=P376.28>were.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=08><p><pb n=P377>

<lb n=P377.1><q who=em0>The wretchedness of a scheme&H0 to&H4 Box&sp;Hill was in&H4;

<lb n=P377.2><name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s thoughts all the evening.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>How it might be

<lb n=P377.3>considered by&H4 the rest&H01 of the party, she could not tell.

<lb n=P377.4>They, in&H4 their different homes, and their different ways,

<lb n=P377.5>might be looking back&H5 on&H4 it with pleasure; but in&H4 her view&H0;

<lb n=P377.6>it was a morning more completely misspent, more totally

<lb n=P377.7>bare of rational satisfaction at the time, and more to&H9 be

<lb n=P377.8>abhorred in&H4 recollection, than any she had ever passed.

<lb n=P377.9>A whole&H2 evening of back-gammon with her father, was

<lb n=P377.10>felicity to&H4 it. <hi r=Italic>There</hi>, indeed, lay&H12 real pleasure, for&H3 there

<lb n=P377.11>she was giving up&H5 the sweetest hours of the twenty-four to&H4;

<lb n=P377.12>his comfort&H0;; and feeling that&H3;, unmerited as might be the

<lb n=P377.13>degree of his fond affection and confiding esteem&H0;, she could

<lb n=P377.14>not, in&H4 her general&H2 conduct&H0;, be open&H2 to&H4 any severe reproach&H0;.

<lb n=P377.15>As a daughter, she hoped she was not without a heart.

<lb n=P377.16>She hoped no&sp;one could have said to&H4 her, &dq;How could

<lb n=P377.17>you be so&H51 unfeeling to&H4 your father? &dash; I must, I will&H1 tell

<lb n=P377.18>you truths while&H3 I can.&dq; <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> should never again &dash;

<lb n=P377.19>no&H7;, never! If attention, in&H4 future, could do away the

<lb n=P377.20>past&H0;, she might hope&H1 to&H9 be forgiven. She had been often

<lb n=P377.21>remiss, her conscience told her so&H52;; remiss, perhaps, more

<lb n=P377.22>in&H4 thought&H0 than fact; scornful, ungracious. But it

<lb n=P377.23>should be so&H52 no&H2 more.</q><q who=EM0>In&H4 the warmth of true contrition,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P377.24>she would call&H1 upon&H4 her the very next morning, and it

<lb n=P377.25>should be the beginning, on&H4 her side&H0;, of a regular, equal&H2;,

<lb n=P377.26>kindly intercourse.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P377.27>She was just&H5 as determined when the morrow came,

<lb n=P377.28>and went early, that&H3 nothing might prevent her.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It was

<lb n=P377.29>not unlikely,</q><q who=EM0>she thought&H1;,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>that&H3 she might see <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P377.30>in&H4 her way; or, perhaps, he might come in&H5 while&H3 she were

<lb n=P377.31>paying her visit&H0;. She had no&H2 objection. She would not

<lb n=P377.32>be ashamed of the appearance of the penitence, so&H51 justly<pb n=P378>

<lb n=P378.1>and truly hers. Her eyes were towards Donwell as she

<lb n=P378.2>walked, but she saw him not.</q></p><p><q who=EMV>

<lb n=P378.3>&dq;The ladies were all at home.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>She had never rejoiced

<lb n=P378.4>at the sound&H0 before&H5;, nor ever before&H5 entered the

<lb n=P378.5>passage, nor walked up&H4 the stairs, with any wish&H0 of giving

<lb n=P378.6>pleasure, but in&H4 conferring obligation, or of deriving it,

<lb n=P378.7>except in&H4 subsequent ridicule&H01;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P378.8>There was a bustle&H0 on&H4 her approach&H0;; a good deal&H0 of

<lb n=P378.9>moving and talking. She heard <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>'s voice, some&sp;thing

<lb n=P378.10>was to&H9 be done in&H4 a hurry&H0;; the maid looked frightened

<lb n=P378.11>and awkward;</q><q who=EMV type=indirect>hoped she would be pleased to&H9 wait a

<lb n=P378.12>moment,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>and then ushered her in&H5 too&H51 soon. The aunt and

<lb n=P378.13>niece seemed both escaping into the adjoining room. <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>

<lb n=P378.14>she had a distinct glimpse of, looking extremely ill; and,

<lb n=P378.15>before&H3 the door had shut them out&H5;, she heard <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>

<lb n=P378.16>saying,</q><q who=EMD>&dq;Well&H7;, my dear&H21;, I shall <hi r=Italic>say</hi> you are laid down&H5;

<lb n=P378.17>upon&H4 the bed, and I am sure you are ill enough.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P378.18>Poor old <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name>, civil and humble&H2 as usual, looked

<lb n=P378.19>as if she did not quite understand what was going on&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=EMC>

<lb n=P378.20>&dq;I am afraid <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> is not very well&H5;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she,</q><q who=EMC>&dq;but

<lb n=P378.21>I do not know; they <hi r=Italic>tell</hi> me she is well&H5;. I dare&H12 say my

<lb n=P378.22>daughter will&H1 be here presently, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>. I hope&H1;

<lb n=P378.23>you find a chair. I wish&H1 <name who=EMD>Hetty</name> had not gone. I am very

<lb n=P378.24>little able &dash; Have you a chair, ma'am? Do you sit where

<lb n=P378.25>you like&H1;? I am sure she will&H1 be here presently.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P378.26><name who=EMA>Emma</name> seriously hoped she would. She had a moment's

<lb n=P378.27>fear&H0 of <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> keeping away from her. But <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>

<lb n=P378.28>soon came &dash;</q><q who=EMD>&dq;Very happy and obliged&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>but <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s

<lb n=P378.29>conscience told her that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>there was not the same cheerful

<lb n=P378.30>volubility as before&H5 &dash; less ease&H0 of look&H0 and manner. A very

<lb n=P378.31>friendly inquiry after&H4 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, she hoped, might lead&H1;

<lb n=P378.32>the way to&H4 a return&H0 of old feelings. The touch&H0 seemed

<lb n=P378.33>immediate.</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P378.34>&dq;Ah! <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, how kind&H2 you are! &dash; I suppose

<lb n=P378.35>you have heard &dash; and are come to&H9 give us joy. This does

<lb n=P378.36>not seem much like&H4 joy, indeed, in&H4 me &dash;</q><q who=EM0>(twinkling away

<lb n=P378.37>a tear&H0 or two) &dash;</q><q who=EMD>but it will&H1 be very trying for&H4 us to&H9 part&H1;

<lb n=P378.38>with her, after&H4 having had her so&H51 long, and she has<pb n=P379>

<lb n=P379.1>a dreadful headach just&H5 now, writing all the morning: &dash;

<lb n=P379.2>such long letters, you know, to&H9 be written to&H4 <name who=EMZC>Colonel&sp;Campbell</name>,

<lb n=P379.3>and <name who=EMZF1>Mrs&point;&sp;Dixon</name>. &cnq;My dear&H21;,&onq; said I, &cnq;you will&H1;

<lb n=P379.4>blind&H1 yourself&onq; &dash; for&H3 tears were in&H4 her eyes perpetually.

<lb n=P379.5>One cannot wonder&H1;, one cannot wonder&H1;. It is a great

<lb n=P379.6>change&H0;; and though she is amazingly fortunate &dash; such

<lb n=P379.7>a situation, I suppose, as no&H2 young woman before&H5 ever

<lb n=P379.8>met with on&H4 first going out&H5 &dash; do not think us ungrateful,

<lb n=P379.9><name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, for&H4 such surprising good fortune &dash;</q><q who=EM0>(again

<lb n=P379.10>dispersing her tears) &dash;</q><q who=EMD>but, poor dear&H21 soul! if you were to&H9;

<lb n=P379.11>see what a headach she has. When one is in&H4 great pain&H0;,

<lb n=P379.12>you know one cannot feel any blessing quite as it may&H1;

<lb n=P379.13>deserve. She is as low as possible. To&H9 look&H1 at her,

<lb n=P379.14>nobody would think how delighted and happy she is to&H9;

<lb n=P379.15>have secured such a situation. You will&H1 excuse&H1 her not

<lb n=P379.16>coming to&H4 you &dash; she is not able &dash; she is gone into her own&H2;

<lb n=P379.17>room &dash; I want&H1 her to&H9 lie&H1 down&H5 upon&H4 the bed. &cnq;My dear&H21;,&onq;

<lb n=P379.18>said I, &cnq;I shall say you are laid down&H5 upon&H4 the bed:&onq; but,

<lb n=P379.19>however, she is not; she is walking about&H4 the room.

<lb n=P379.20>But, now that&H3 she has written her letters, she says she

<lb n=P379.21>shall soon be well&H5;. She will&H1 be extremely sorry to&H9 miss

<lb n=P379.22>seeing you, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, but your kindness will&H1;

<lb n=P379.23>excuse&H1 her. You were kept waiting at the door &dash; I was

<lb n=P379.24>quite ashamed &dash; but somehow there was a little bustle&H0 &dash;

<lb n=P379.25>for&H3 it so&H52 happened that&H3 we had not heard the knock&H0;, and

<lb n=P379.26>till you were on&H4 the stairs, we did not know any&sp;body was

<lb n=P379.27>coming. &cnq;It is only <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name>,&onq; said I, &cnq;depend upon&H4 it.

<lb n=P379.28>Nobody else would come so&H51 early.&onq;</q><q who=EMJ type=indirect>&dq;Well&H7;,&cnq;</q><q who=EMD>said she,</q><q who=EMJ type=indirect>&onq;it

<lb n=P379.29>must be borne some time or other, and it may&H1 as well&H5 be

<lb n=P379.30>now.&cnq;</q><q who=EMD>But then <name who=EMV>Patty</name> came in&H5;, and said it was you.

<lb n=P379.31>&onq;Oh!&cnq; said I, &onq;it is <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>: I am sure you

<lb n=P379.32>will&H1 like&H1 to&H9 see her.&cnq; &dash;</q><q who=EMJ type=indirect>&onq;I can see nobody,&cnq;</q><q who=EMD>said she; and

<lb n=P379.33>up&H5 she got, and would go away; and that&H62 was what made

<lb n=P379.34>us keep you waiting &dash; and extremely sorry and ashamed

<lb n=P379.35>we were. &onq;If you must go, my dear&H21;,&cnq; said I, &onq;you must,

<lb n=P379.36>and I will&H1 say you are laid down&H5 upon&H4 the bed.&cnq; &dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P379.37><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was most sincerely interested. Her heart had been

<lb n=P379.38>long growing kinder towards <name who=EMJ>Jane;</name> and this picture&H0 of her<pb n=P380>

<lb n=P380.1>present&H2 sufferings acted as a cure&H0 of every former ungenerous

<lb n=P380.2>suspicion, and left her nothing but pity&H0;; and the remembrance

<lb n=P380.3>of the less just&H2 and less gentle sensations of the

<lb n=P380.4>past&H0;, obliged her to&H9 admit that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect><name who=EMJ>Jane</name> might very naturally

<lb n=P380.5>resolve&H1 on&H4 seeing <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name> or any other steady friend,

<lb n=P380.6>when she might not bear&H1 to&H9 see herself.</q><q who=EM0>She spoke as she

<lb n=P380.7>felt, with earnest regret&H0 and solicitude &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>sincerely wishing

<lb n=P380.8>that&H3 the circumstances which&H61 she collected from <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>

<lb n=P380.9>to&H9 be now actually determined on&H5;, might be as much for&H4;

<lb n=P380.10><name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>'s advantage and comfort&H0 as possible.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;It

<lb n=P380.11>must be a severe trial to&H4 them all. She had understood

<lb n=P380.12>it was to&H9 be delayed till <name who=EMZC>Colonel&sp;Campbell</name>'s return&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P380.13>&dq;So&H51 very kind&H2;!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>.</q><q who=EMD>&dq;But you are

<lb n=P380.14>always kind&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P380.15>There was no&H2 bearing such an</q><q who=EMD>&dq;always;&dq;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>and to&H9 break

<lb n=P380.16>through&H4 her dreadful gratitude,</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMA>Emma</name> made the direct&H2;

<lb n=P380.17>inquiry of &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P380.18>&dq;Where &dash; may&H1 I ask? &dash; is <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> going?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P380.19>&dq;To&H4 a <name who=EMZM1>Mrs&point;&sp;Smallridge</name> &dash; charming woman &dash; most

<lb n=P380.20>superior &dash; to&H9 have the charge&H0 of her three little girls &dash;

<lb n=P380.21>delightful children. Impossible that&H3 any situation could

<lb n=P380.22>be more replete with comfort&H0;; if we except, perhaps,

<lb n=P380.23><name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Suckling</name>'s own&H2 family, and <name who=EMZB1>Mrs&point;&sp;Bragge</name>'s; but

<lb n=P380.24><name who=EMZM1>Mrs&point;&sp;Smallridge</name> is intimate&H2 with both, and in&H4 the very

<lb n=P380.25>same neighbourhood: &dash; lives&H1 only four miles from Maple&sp;Grove.

<lb n=P380.26><name who=EMJ>Jane</name> will&H1 be only four miles from Maple&sp;Grove.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P380.27>&dq;<name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, I suppose, has been the person to&H4 whom&H61;

<lb n=P380.28><name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> owes &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P380.29>&dq;Yes, our good <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>. The most indefatigable,

<lb n=P380.30>true friend. She would not take a denial. She would not

<lb n=P380.31>let <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> say &onq;No&H7;;&cnq; for&H3 when <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> first heard of it, (it

<lb n=P380.32>was the day before&H4 yesterday, the very morning we were at

<lb n=P380.33>Donwell,) when <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> first heard of it, she was quite

<lb n=P380.34>decided against accepting the offer&H0;, and for&H4 the reasons

<lb n=P380.35>you mention&H1;; exactly as you say, she had made up&H5 her

<lb n=P380.36>mind&H0 to&H9 close&H1 with nothing till <name who=EMZC>Colonel&sp;Campbell</name>'s return&H0;,

<lb n=P380.37>and nothing should induce her to&H9 enter into any engagement

<lb n=P380.38>at present&H01 &dash; and so&H3 she told <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> over and over<pb n=P381>

<lb n=P381.1>again &dash; and I am sure I had no&H2 more idea that&H3 she would

<lb n=P381.2>change&H1 her mind&H0;! &dash; but that&H62 good <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, whose&H61 judgement

<lb n=P381.3>never fails her, saw farther than I did. It is not

<lb n=P381.4>every&sp;body that&H61 would have stood out&H5 in&H4 such a kind&H2 way

<lb n=P381.5>as she did, and refuse to&H9 take <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>'s answer&H0;; but she

<lb n=P381.6>positively declared she would <hi r=Italic>not</hi> write any such denial

<lb n=P381.7>yesterday, as <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> wished her; she would wait &dash; and,

<lb n=P381.8>sure enough, yesterday evening it was all settled that&H3;

<lb n=P381.9><name who=EMJ>Jane</name> should go. Quite a surprise&H0 to&H4 me! I had not the

<lb n=P381.10>least idea! &dash; <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> took <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> aside, and told her at

<lb n=P381.11>once, that&H3 upon&H4 thinking over the advantages of <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Suckling</name>'s

<lb n=P381.12>situation, she had come to&H4 the resolution of

<lb n=P381.13>accepting it. &dash; I did not know a word of it till it was all

<lb n=P381.14>settled.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P381.15>&dq;You spent the evening with <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P381.16>&dq;Yes, all of us; <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> would have us come. It

<lb n=P381.17>was settled so&H52;, upon&H4 the hill, while&H3 we were walking about&H5;

<lb n=P381.18>with <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>.</q><q who=EMI type=indirect>&onq;You <hi r=Italic>must</hi> <hi r=Italic>all</hi> spend your evening

<lb n=P381.19>with us,&cnq;</q><q who=EMD>said she &dash;</q><q who=EMI type=indirect>&onq;I positively must have you <hi r=Italic>all</hi>

<lb n=P381.20>come.&cnq; &dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P381.21>&dq;<name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> was there too&H52;, was he?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P381.22>&dq;No&H7;, not <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley;</name> he declined it from the first;

<lb n=P381.23>and though I thought&H1 he would come, because <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>

<lb n=P381.24>declared she would not let him off, he did not; &dash; but my

<lb n=P381.25>mother, and <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, and I, were all there, and a very agreeable

<lb n=P381.26>evening we had. Such kind&H2 friends, you know, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,

<lb n=P381.27>one must always find agreeable, though every&sp;body

<lb n=P381.28>seemed rather fagged after&H4 the morning's party.

<lb n=P381.29>Even&H5 pleasure, you know, is fatiguing &dash; and I cannot say

<lb n=P381.30>that&H3 any of them seemed very much to&H9 have enjoyed it.

<lb n=P381.31>However, <hi r=Italic>I</hi> shall always think it a very pleasant party,

<lb n=P381.32>and feel extremely obliged to&H4 the kind&H2 friends who&H61 included

<lb n=P381.33>me in&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P381.34>&dq;<name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, I suppose, though you were not aware

<lb n=P381.35>of it, had been making up&H5 her mind&H0 the whole&H2 day.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P381.36>&dq;I dare&H12 say she had.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P381.37>&dq;Whenever the time may&H1 come, it must be unwelcome

<lb n=P381.38>to&H4 her and all her friends &dash; but I hope&H1 her engagement will&H1;<pb n=P382>

<lb n=P382.1>have every alleviation that&H61 is possible &dash; I mean&H1;, as to&H4 the

<lb n=P382.2>character and manners of the family.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P382.3>&dq;Thank you, dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>. Yes, indeed,

<lb n=P382.4>there is every&sp;thing in&H4 the world that&H61 can make&H1 her happy

<lb n=P382.5>in&H4 it. Except the <name who=EMW2>Sucklings</name> and <name who=EMZB2>Bragges</name>, there is not

<lb n=P382.6>such another nursery establishment, so&H51 liberal and elegant,

<lb n=P382.7>in&H4 all <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s acquaintance. <name who=EMZM1>Mrs&point;&sp;Smallridge</name>, a most

<lb n=P382.8>delightful woman! &dash; A style of living almost equal&H2 to&H4;

<lb n=P382.9>Maple&sp;Grove &dash; and as to&H4 the children, except the little

<lb n=P382.10><name who=EMW2>Sucklings</name> and little <name who=EMZB3>Bragges</name>, there are not such elegant

<lb n=P382.11>sweet children any&sp;where. <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> will&H1 be treated with such

<lb n=P382.12>regard&H0 and kindness! &dash; It will&H1 be nothing but pleasure,

<lb n=P382.13>a life of pleasure. &dash; And her salary! &dash; I really cannot venture

<lb n=P382.14>to&H9 name&H1 her salary to&H4 you, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>. Even&H5;

<lb n=P382.15>you, used as you are to&H4 great sums, would hardly believe

<lb n=P382.16>that&H3 so&H51 much could be given to&H4 a young person like&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P382.17>&dq;Ah! madam,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;if other children are at

<lb n=P382.18>all like&H4 what I remember to&H9 have been myself, I should

<lb n=P382.19>think five times the amount of what I have ever yet heard

<lb n=P382.20>named as a salary on&H4 such occasions, dearly&H52 earned.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P382.21>&dq;You are so&H51 noble in&H4 your ideas!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P382.22>&dq;And when is <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> to&H9 leave&H1 you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P382.23>&dq;Very soon, very soon indeed; that's the worst of it.

<lb n=P382.24>Within a fortnight. <name who=EMZM1>Mrs&point;&sp;Smallridge</name> is in&H4 a great hurry&H0;.

<lb n=P382.25>My poor mother does not know how to&H9 bear&H1 it. So&H3 then,

<lb n=P382.26>I try to&H9 put it out&H5 of her thoughts, and say, Come ma'am,

<lb n=P382.27>do not let us think about&H4 it any more.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P382.28>&dq;Her friends must all be sorry to&H9 lose her; and will&H1 not

<lb n=P382.29><name who=EMZC>Colonel</name> and <name who=EMZC1>Mrs&point;&sp;Campbell</name> be sorry to&H9 find that&H3 she has

<lb n=P382.30>engaged herself before&H4 their return&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P382.31>&dq;Yes; <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> says she is sure they will&H1;; but yet, this

<lb n=P382.32>is such a situation as she cannot feel herself justified in&H4;

<lb n=P382.33>declining. I was so&H51 astonished when she first told me

<lb n=P382.34>what she had been saying to&H4 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, and when

<lb n=P382.35><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> at the same moment came congratulating me

<lb n=P382.36>upon&H4 it! It was before&H4 tea &dash; stay&H1 &dash; no&H7;, it could not be

<lb n=P382.37>before&H4 tea, because we were just&H5 going to&H4 cards &dash; and yet

<lb n=P382.38>it was before&H4 tea, because I remember thinking &dash; Oh! no&H7;<pb n=P383>

<lb n=P383.1>now I recollect, now I have it; something happened

<lb n=P383.2>before&H4 tea, but not that&H62;. <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> was called out&H5 of the

<lb n=P383.3>room before&H4 tea, old <name who=EMZA>John&sp;Abdy</name>'s son wanted to&H9 speak

<lb n=P383.4>with him. Poor old <name who=EMZA>John</name>, I have a great regard&H0 for&H4 him;

<lb n=P383.5>he was clerk to&H4 my poor father twenty-seven years; and

<lb n=P383.6>now, poor old man, he is bed-ridden, and very poorly with

<lb n=P383.7>the rheumatic gout in&H4 his joints &dash; I must go and see him

<lb n=P383.8>to-day; and so&H52 will&H1 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, I am sure, if she gets out&H5 at all.

<lb n=P383.9>And poor <name who=EMZA>John</name>'s son came to&H9 talk&H1 to&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> about&H4 relief

<lb n=P383.10>from the parish: he is very well&H5 to&H9 do himself, you know,

<lb n=P383.11>being&H1 head&sp;man at the Crown&H01;, ostler, and every&sp;thing of

<lb n=P383.12>that&H62 sort, but still&H5 he cannot keep his father without some

<lb n=P383.13>help&H0;; so&H3;, when <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> came back&H5;, he told us what

<lb n=P383.14><name who=EMZA1>John</name> ostler had been telling him, and then it came out&H5;

<lb n=P383.15>about&H4 the chaise having been sent to&H4 Randall's to&H9 take

<lb n=P383.16><name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name> to&H4 Richmond. That&H62 was what

<lb n=P383.17>happened before&H4 tea. It was after&H4 tea that&H3 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> spoke to&H4;

<lb n=P383.18><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P383.19><name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> would hardly give <name who=EMA>Emma</name> time to&H9 say how

<lb n=P383.20>perfectly new this circumstance was to&H4 her; but</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>as without

<lb n=P383.21>supposing it possible that&H3 she could be ignorant of any

<lb n=P383.22>of the particulars of <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>'s going, she

<lb n=P383.23>proceeded to&H9 give them all, it was of no&H2 consequence.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P383.24>What <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> had learnt from the ostler on&H4 the

<lb n=P383.25>subject&H0;, being&H1 the accumulation of the ostler's own&H2 knowledge,

<lb n=P383.26>and the knowledge of the servants at Randall's,

<lb n=P383.27>was, that&H3 a messenger had come over from Richmond soon

<lb n=P383.28>after&H4 the return&H0 of the party from Box&sp;Hill &dash; which&H61;

<lb n=P383.29>messenger, however, had been no&H2 more than was expected;

<lb n=P383.30>and that&H3 <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Churchill</name> had sent his nephew a few lines,

<lb n=P383.31>containing, upon&H4 the whole&H0;, a tolerable account&H0 of <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>,

<lb n=P383.32>and only wishing him not to&H9 delay&H1 coming back&H5;

<lb n=P383.33>beyond&H4 the next morning early; but that&H3 <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>

<lb n=P383.34>having resolved to&H9 go home directly, without

<lb n=P383.35>waiting at all, and his horse seeming to&H9 have got a cold&H0;,

<lb n=P383.36><name who=EMZZQ>Tom</name> had been sent off immediately for&H4 the Crown&H01 chaise,

<lb n=P383.37>and the ostler had stood out&H5 and seen it pass&H1 by&H5;, the boy

<lb n=P383.38>going a good pace&H0;, and driving very steady.<pb n=P384></q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P384.1>There was nothing in&H4 all this either to&H9 astonish or

<lb n=P384.2>interest&H1;,</q><q who=EM0>and it caught <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s attention only as it united

<lb n=P384.3>with the subject&H0 which&H61 already engaged her mind&H0;. The

<lb n=P384.4>contrast between <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>'s importance in&H4 the world,

<lb n=P384.5>and <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>'s, struck her;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>one was every&sp;thing, the

<lb n=P384.6>other nothing &dash;</q><q who=EM0>and she sat musing on&H4 the difference of

<lb n=P384.7>woman's destiny, and quite unconscious on&H4 what her eyes

<lb n=P384.8>were fixed, till roused by&H4 <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>'s saying,</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P384.9>&dq;Ay, I see what you are thinking of, the piano&sp;fort&eacute;.

<lb n=P384.10>What is to&H9 become of that&H62;? &dash; Very true. Poor dear&H21 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>

<lb n=P384.11>was talking of it just&H5 now. &dash;</q><q who=EMJ type=indirect>&onq;You must go,&cnq;</q><q who=EMD>said she.</q><q who=EMJ type=indirect>

<lb n=P384.12>&onq;You and I must part&H1;. You will&H1 have no&H2 business here. &dash;

<lb n=P384.13>Let it stay&H1;, however,&cnq;</q><q who=EMD>said she;</q><q who=EMJ type=indirect>&onq;give it house-room till

<lb n=P384.14><name who=EMZC>Colonel&sp;Campbell</name> comes back&H5;. I shall talk&H1 about&H4 it to&H4;

<lb n=P384.15>him; he will&H1 settle for&H4 me; he will&H1 help&H1 me out&H5 of all my

<lb n=P384.16>difficulties.&cnq; &dash;</q><q who=EMD>And to&H4 this day, I do believe, she knows not

<lb n=P384.17>whether it was his present&H02 or his daughter's.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P384.18>Now <name who=EMA>Emma</name> was obliged to&H9 think of the piano&sp;fort&eacute;;

<lb n=P384.19>and the remembrance of all her former fanciful and unfair

<lb n=P384.20>conjectures&H0 was so&H51 little pleasing, that&H3 she soon allowed

<lb n=P384.21>herself to&H9 believe her visit&H0 had been long enough; and,

<lb n=P384.22>with a repetition of every&sp;thing that&H61 she could venture to&H9;

<lb n=P384.23>say of the good wishes&H0 which&H61 she really felt, took leave&H0;.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=09><p><pb n=P385>

<lb n=P385.1><q who=em0><name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s pensive meditations, as she walked home, were

<lb n=P385.2>not interrupted; but on&H4 entering the parlour, she found

<lb n=P385.3>those who&H61 must rouse her. <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P385.4>had arrived during her absence, and were sitting with her

<lb n=P385.5>father. &dash; <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> immediately got up&H5;, and in&H4;

<lb n=P385.6>a manner decidedly graver than usual, said,</q><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P385.7>&dq;I would not go away without seeing you, but I have

<lb n=P385.8>no&H2 time to&H9 spare&H1;, and therefore must now be gone directly.

<lb n=P385.9>I am going to&H4 London, to&H9 spend a few days with <name who=EMK>John</name> and

<lb n=P385.10><name who=EML>Isabella</name>. Have you any&sp;thing to&H9 send or say, besides the

<lb n=P385.11>&onq;love&H0;,&cnq; which&H61 nobody carries?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P385.12>&dq;Nothing at all. But is not this a sudden&H2 scheme&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P385.13>&dq;Yes &dash; rather &dash; I have been thinking of it some little

<lb n=P385.14>time.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P385.15><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was sure he had not forgiven her;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>he looked

<lb n=P385.16>unlike himself. Time, however,</q><q who=EM0>she thought&H1;,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>would tell him

<lb n=P385.17>that&H3 they ought to&H9 be friends again.</q><q who=EM0>While&H3 he stood, as

<lb n=P385.18>if meaning to&H9 go, but not going &dash; her father began his

<lb n=P385.19>inquiries.</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P385.20>&dq;Well&H7;, my dear&H21;, and did you get there safely? &dash; And

<lb n=P385.21>how did you find my worthy old friend and her daughter?

<lb n=P385.22>&dash; I dare&H12 say they must have been very much obliged to&H4;

<lb n=P385.23>you for&H4 coming. Dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> has been to&H9 call&H1 on&H4 <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;</name> and

<lb n=P385.24><name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, as I told you before&H5;. She is

<lb n=P385.25>always so&H51 attentive to&H4 them!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P385.26><name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s colour was heightened by&H4 this unjust praise&H0;;

<lb n=P385.27>and with a smile&H0;, and shake&H0 of the head&H0;, which&H61 spoke much,

<lb n=P385.28>she looked at <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It seemed as if there were

<lb n=P385.29>an instantaneous impression in&H4 her favour&H0;, as if his eyes

<lb n=P385.30>received the truth from her's, and all that&H61 had passed of

<lb n=P385.31>good in&H4 her feelings were at once caught and honoured. &dash;

<lb n=P385.32>He looked at her with a glow of regard&H0;. She was warmly

<lb n=P385.33>gratified &dash; and in&H4 another moment still&H5 more so&H52;, by&H4 a little<pb n=P386>

<lb n=P386.1>movement of more than common&H2 friendliness on&H4 his part&H0;. &dash;

<lb n=P386.2>He took her hand&H0;; &dash; whether she had not herself made the

<lb n=P386.3>first motion, she could not say &dash; she might, perhaps, have

<lb n=P386.4>rather offered it &dash; but he took her hand&H0;, pressed it, and

<lb n=P386.5>certainly was on&H4 the point&H0 of carrying it to&H4 his lips &dash; when,

<lb n=P386.6>from some fancy&H0 or other, he suddenly let it go. &dash; Why he

<lb n=P386.7>should feel such a scruple&H0;, why he should change&H1 his mind&H0;

<lb n=P386.8>when it was all but done, she could not perceive. &dash; He would

<lb n=P386.9>have judged better,</q><q who=EM0>she thought&H1;,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>if he had not stopped. &dash; The

<lb n=P386.10>intention, however, was indubitable; and whether it was

<lb n=P386.11>that&H3 his manners had in&H4 general&H0 so&H51 little gallantry, or

<lb n=P386.12>however else it happened, but she thought&H1 nothing

<lb n=P386.13>became him more. &dash; It was with him, of so&H51 simple&H2;, yet so&H51;

<lb n=P386.14>dignified a nature. &dash; She could not but recall&H1 the attempt&H0;

<lb n=P386.15>with great satisfaction. It spoke such perfect&H2 amity. &dash; He

<lb n=P386.16>left them immediately afterwards &dash; gone in&H4 a moment.

<lb n=P386.17>He always moved with the alertness of a mind&H0 which&H61 could

<lb n=P386.18>neither be undecided nor dilatory, but now he seemed more

<lb n=P386.19>sudden&H2 than usual in&H4 his disappearance.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P386.20><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not regret&H1 her having gone to&H4 <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>,

<lb n=P386.21>but she wished she had left her ten minutes earlier; &dash; it

<lb n=P386.22>would have been a great pleasure to&H9 talk&H1 over <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>'s

<lb n=P386.23>situation with <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>. &dash; Neither would she

<lb n=P386.24>regret&H1 that&H3 he should be going to&H4 Brunswick&sp;Square, for&H3;

<lb n=P386.25>she knew how much his visit&H0 would be enjoyed &dash; but it

<lb n=P386.26>might have happened at a better time &dash; and to&H9 have had

<lb n=P386.27>longer notice&H0 of it, would have been pleasanter. &dash; They

<lb n=P386.28>parted thorough friends, however; she could not be

<lb n=P386.29>deceived as to&H4 the meaning of his countenance, and his

<lb n=P386.30>unfinished gallantry; &dash; it was all done to&H9 assure her that&H3;

<lb n=P386.31>she had fully recovered his good opinion. &dash; He had been

<lb n=P386.32>sitting with them half an hour, she found. It was a pity&H0;

<lb n=P386.33>that&H3 she had not come back&H5 earlier!</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P386.34>In&H4 the hope&H0 of diverting her father's thoughts from the

<lb n=P386.35>disagreeableness of <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s going to&H4 London; and

<lb n=P386.36>going so&H51 suddenly; and going on&H4 horseback, which&H61 she

<lb n=P386.37>knew would be all very bad; <name who=EMA>Emma</name> communicated her

<lb n=P386.38>news of <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>, and her dependence on&H4 the effect&H0;<pb n=P387>

<lb n=P387.1>was justified; it supplied a very useful check&H0;, &dash; interested,

<lb n=P387.2>without disturbing him. He had long made up&H5 his mind&H0;

<lb n=P387.3>to&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>'s going out&H5 as governess, and could talk&H1;

<lb n=P387.4>of it cheerfully, but <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s going to&H4 London had

<lb n=P387.5>been an unexpected blow.</q></p><p><q who=EMP>

<lb n=P387.6>&dq;I am very glad indeed, my dear&H21;, to&H9 hear she is to&H9 be so&H51;

<lb n=P387.7>comfortably settled. <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> is very good-natured and

<lb n=P387.8>agreeable, and I dare&H12 say her acquaintance are just&H5 what

<lb n=P387.9>they ought to&H9 be. I hope&H1 it is a dry&H2 situation, and that&H3 her

<lb n=P387.10>health will&H1 be taken good care&H0 of. It ought to&H9 be a first

<lb n=P387.11>object&H0;, as I am sure poor <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>'s always was with me.

<lb n=P387.12>You know, my dear&H21;, she is going to&H9 be to&H4 this new lady

<lb n=P387.13>what <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name> was to&H4 us. And I hope&H1 she will&H1 be better

<lb n=P387.14>off in&H4 one respect&H0;, and not be induced to&H9 go away after&H3 it

<lb n=P387.15>has been her home so&H51 long.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P387.16>The following day brought news from Richmond to&H9;

<lb n=P387.17>throw&H1 every&sp;thing else into the back-ground. An express&H0;

<lb n=P387.18>arrived at Randall's to&H9 announce the death of <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>!

<lb n=P387.19>Though her nephew had had no&H2 particular reason&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P387.20>hasten back&H5 on&H4 her account&H0;, she had not lived above&H4 six-and-thirty

<lb n=P387.21>hours after&H4 his return&H0;. A sudden&H2 seizure of

<lb n=P387.22>a different nature from any&sp;thing foreboded by&H4 her general&H2;

<lb n=P387.23>state&H0;, had carried her off after&H4 a short struggle&H0;. The great

<lb n=P387.24><name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name> was no&H2 more.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P387.25>It was felt as such things must be felt. Every&sp;body had

<lb n=P387.26>a degree of gravity and sorrow; tenderness towards the

<lb n=P387.27>departed, solicitude for&H4 the surviving friends; and, in&H4;

<lb n=P387.28>a reasonable time, curiosity to&H9 know where she would be

<lb n=P387.29>buried. <name who=EMZ1>Goldsmith</name> tells us, that&H3 when lovely woman

<lb n=P387.30>stoops to&H9 folly, she has nothing to&H9 do but to&H9 die&H1;; and when

<lb n=P387.31>she stoops to&H9 be disagreeable, it is equally to&H9 be recommended

<lb n=P387.32>as a clearer of ill-fame. <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>, after&H4;

<lb n=P387.33>being&H1 disliked at least twenty-five years, was now spoken

<lb n=P387.34>of with compassionate allowances. In&H4 one point&H0 she was

<lb n=P387.35>fully justified. She had never been admitted before&H5 to&H9 be

<lb n=P387.36>seriously ill. The event acquitted her of all the fancifulness,

<lb n=P387.37>and all the selfishness of imaginary complaints.</q></p><p><q who=EMX>

<lb n=P387.38>&dq;Poor <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>! no&H2 doubt&H0 she had been suffering<pb n=P388>

<lb n=P388.1>a great deal&H0;: more than any&sp;body had ever supposed &dash;

<lb n=P388.2>and continual pain&H0 would try the temper. It was a sad

<lb n=P388.3>event &dash; a great shock&H0 &dash; with all her faults, what would

<lb n=P388.4><name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Churchill</name> do without her? <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Churchill</name>'s loss would

<lb n=P388.5>be dreadful indeed. <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Churchill</name> would never get over it.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P388.6>&dash; Even&H5 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> shook his head&H0;, and looked solemn,

<lb n=P388.7>and said,</q><q who=EMN>&dq;Ah! poor woman, who&H62 would have thought&H1;

<lb n=P388.8>it!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>and resolved, that&H3 his mourning should be as handsome

<lb n=P388.9>as possible; and his wife sat sighing and moralizing

<lb n=P388.10>over her broad hems with a commiseration and good sense,

<lb n=P388.11>true and steady. How it would affect <name who=EME>Frank</name> was among

<lb n=P388.12>the earliest thoughts of both. It was also a very early

<lb n=P388.13>speculation with <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>The character of <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>,

<lb n=P388.14>the grief of her husband &dash;</q><q who=EM0>her mind&H0 glanced over them both

<lb n=P388.15>with awe and compassion &dash; and then rested with lightened

<lb n=P388.16>feelings on&H4;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>how <name who=EME>Frank</name> might be affected by&H4 the event, how

<lb n=P388.17>benefited, how freed. She saw in&H4 a moment all the possible

<lb n=P388.18>good. Now, an attachment to&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name> would have

<lb n=P388.19>nothing to&H9 encounter. <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Churchill</name>, independent of his

<lb n=P388.20>wife, was feared by&H4 nobody; an easy, guidable man, to&H9;

<lb n=P388.21>be persuaded into any&sp;thing by&H4 his nephew. All that&H61;

<lb n=P388.22>remained to&H9 be wished was, that&H3 the nephew should form&H1;

<lb n=P388.23>the attachment, as, with all her good&sp;will in&H4 the cause,

<lb n=P388.24><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could feel no&H2 certainty of its being&H1 already formed.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P388.25><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> behaved extremely well&H5 on&H4 the occasion&H0;, with

<lb n=P388.26>great self-command. Whatever she might feel of brighter

<lb n=P388.27>hope&H0;, she betrayed nothing.</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was gratified, to&H9;

<lb n=P388.28>observe such a proof in&H4 her of strengthened character, and

<lb n=P388.29>refrained from any allusion that&H61 might endanger its

<lb n=P388.30>maintenance. They spoke, therefore, of <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>'s

<lb n=P388.31>death with mutual forbearance.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P388.32>Short letters from <name who=EME>Frank</name> were received at Randall's,

<lb n=P388.33>communicating all that&H61 was immediately important of

<lb n=P388.34>their state&H0 and plans.</q><q who=EME type=indirect><name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Churchill</name> was better than could

<lb n=P388.35>be expected; and their first removal, on&H4 the departure of

<lb n=P388.36>the funeral for&H4 Yorkshire, was to&H9 be to&H4 the house of a very

<lb n=P388.37>old friend in&H4 Windsor, to&H4 whom&H61 <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Churchill</name> had been

<lb n=P388.38>promising a visit&H0 the last&H2 ten years.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>At present&H01;, there was<pb n=P389>

<lb n=P389.1>nothing to&H9 be done for&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet;</name> good wishes&H0 for&H4 the future

<lb n=P389.2>were all that&H61 could yet be possible on&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s side&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P389.3>It was a more pressing concern&H0 to&H9 show&H1 attention to&H4;

<lb n=P389.4><name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>, whose&H61 prospects were closing, while&H3 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s

<lb n=P389.5>opened, and whose&H61 engagements now allowed of no&H2 delay&H0;

<lb n=P389.6>in&H4 any&sp;one at Highbury, who&H61 wished to&H9 show&H1 her kindness</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P389.7>&dash; and with <name who=EMA>Emma</name> it was grown into a first wish&H0;. She had

<lb n=P389.8>scarcely a stronger regret&H0 than for&H4 her past&H2 coldness; and

<lb n=P389.9>the person, whom&H61 she had been so&H51 many months neglecting,

<lb n=P389.10>was now the very one on&H4 whom&H61 she would have lavished

<lb n=P389.11>every distinction of regard&H0 or sympathy. She wanted to&H9;

<lb n=P389.12>be of use&H0 to&H4 her; wanted to&H9 show&H1 a value&H0 for&H4 her society,

<lb n=P389.13>and testify respect&H0 and consideration. She resolved to&H9;

<lb n=P389.14>prevail on&H4 her to&H9 spend a day at Hartfield. A note&H0 was

<lb n=P389.15>written to&H9 urge it. The invitation was refused, and by&H4;

<lb n=P389.16>a verbal message.</q><q who=EMJ>&dq;<name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> was not well&H5 enough to&H9;

<lb n=P389.17>write;&dq;</q><q who=EM0>and when <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name> called at Hartfield, the same

<lb n=P389.18>morning, it appeared that&H3;</q><q who=EMW type=indirect>she was so&H51 much indisposed as

<lb n=P389.19>to&H9 have been visited, though against her own&H2 consent&H0;, by&H4;

<lb n=P389.20>himself, and that&H3 she was suffering under severe headachs,

<lb n=P389.21>and a nervous fever to&H4 a degree, which&H61 made him doubt&H0 the

<lb n=P389.22>possibility of her going to&H4 <name who=EMZM1>Mrs&point;&sp;Smallridge</name>'s at the time

<lb n=P389.23>proposed. Her health seemed for&H4 the moment completely

<lb n=P389.24>deranged &dash; appetite quite gone &dash; and though there were

<lb n=P389.25>no&H2 absolutely alarming symptoms, nothing touching the

<lb n=P389.26>pulmonary complaint, which&H61 was the standing apprehension

<lb n=P389.27>of the family, <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name> was uneasy about&H4 her. He

<lb n=P389.28>thought&H1 she had undertaken more than she was equal&H2 to&H4;,

<lb n=P389.29>and that&H3 she felt it so&H52 herself, though she would not own&H1 it.

<lb n=P389.30>Her spirits seemed overcome. Her present&H2 home, he could

<lb n=P389.31>not but observe, was unfavourable to&H4 a nervous disorder:

<lb n=P389.32>&dash; confined always to&H4 one room; &dash; he could have wished

<lb n=P389.33>it otherwise &dash; and her good aunt, though his very old

<lb n=P389.34>friend, he must acknowledge to&H9 be not the best companion

<lb n=P389.35>for&H4 an invalid of that&H62 description. Her care&H0 and attention

<lb n=P389.36>could not be questioned; they were, in&H4 fact, only too&H51;

<lb n=P389.37>great. He very much feared that&H3 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> derived

<lb n=P389.38>more evil than good from them.</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMA>Emma</name> listened with the<pb n=P390>

<lb n=P390.1>warmest concern&H0;; grieved for&H4 her more and more, and

<lb n=P390.2>looked around&H5 eager to&H9 discover some way of being&H1 useful.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P390.3>To&H9 take her &dash; be it only an hour or two &dash; from her aunt, to&H9;

<lb n=P390.4>give her change&H0 of air and scene, and quiet&H2 rational conversation,

<lb n=P390.5>even&H5 for&H4 an hour or two, might do her good;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P390.6>and the following morning she wrote again to&H9 say, in&H4 the

<lb n=P390.7>most feeling language she could command&H1;, that&H3 she would

<lb n=P390.8>call&H1 for&H4 her in&H4 the carriage at any hour that&H61 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> would

<lb n=P390.9>name&H1 &dash; mentioning that&H3 she had <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name>'s decided

<lb n=P390.10>opinion, in&H4 favour&H0 of such exercise&H0 for&H4 his patient. The

<lb n=P390.11>answer&H0 was only in&H4 this short note&H0;:</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P390.12>&dq;<name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>'s compliments and thanks, but is quite

<lb n=P390.13>unequal to&H4 any exercise&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P390.14><name who=EMA>Emma</name> felt that&H3 her own&H2 note&H0 had deserved something

<lb n=P390.15>better; but it was impossible to&H9 quarrel&H1 with words, whose&H61;

<lb n=P390.16>tremulous inequality showed indisposition so&H51 plainly, and

<lb n=P390.17>she thought&H1 only of how she might best counteract this

<lb n=P390.18>unwillingness to&H9 be seen or assisted. In&H4 spite&H8 of the

<lb n=P390.19>answer&H0;, therefore, she ordered the carriage, and drove

<lb n=P390.20>to&H4 <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name>'s, in&H4 the hope&H0 that&H3 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> would be induced

<lb n=P390.21>to&H9 join her &dash; but it would not do; &dash; <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> came to&H4;

<lb n=P390.22>the carriage door, all gratitude, and agreeing with her

<lb n=P390.23>most earnestly in&H4 thinking an airing might be of the

<lb n=P390.24>greatest service &dash; and every&sp;thing that&H61 message could do

<lb n=P390.25>was tried &dash; but all in&H4 vain. <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> was obliged to&H9;

<lb n=P390.26>return&H1 without success; <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> was quite unpersuadable;

<lb n=P390.27>the mere proposal of going out&H5 seemed to&H9 make&H1 her worse.

<lb n=P390.28>&dash; <name who=EMA>Emma</name> wished she could have seen her, and tried her

<lb n=P390.29>own&H2 powers; but, almost before&H3 she could hint&H1 the wish&H0;,

<lb n=P390.30><name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> made it appear that&H3 she had promised her niece

<lb n=P390.31>on&H4 no&H2 account&H0 to&H9 let <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> in&H5;.</q><q who=EMD>&dq;Indeed, the

<lb n=P390.32>truth was, that&H3 poor dear&H21 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> could not bear&H1 to&H9 see

<lb n=P390.33>anybody &dash; anybody at all &dash; <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, indeed, could not

<lb n=P390.34>be denied &dash; and <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name> had made such a point&H0 &dash; and

<lb n=P390.35><name who=EMV1>Mrs&point;&sp;Perry</name> had said so&H51 much &dash; but, except them, <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>

<lb n=P390.36>would really see nobody.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P390.37><name who=EMA>Emma</name> did not want&H1 to&H9 be classed with the <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Eltons</name>,

<lb n=P390.38>the <name who=EMV1>Mrs&point;&sp;Perrys</name>, and the <name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Coles</name>, who&H61 would force&H1;<pb n=P391>

<lb n=P391.1>themselves anywhere; neither could she feel any right&H0 of

<lb n=P391.2>preference herself &dash; she submitted, therefore, and only

<lb n=P391.3>questioned <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> farther as to&H4 her niece's appetite

<lb n=P391.4>and diet, which&H61 she longed to&H9 be able to&H9 assist. On&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P391.5>subject&H0 poor <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> was very unhappy, and very

<lb n=P391.6>communicative;</q><q who=EMD type=indirect><name who=EMJ>Jane</name> would hardly eat any&sp;thing: &dash; <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name>

<lb n=P391.7>recommended nourishing food; but every&sp;thing

<lb n=P391.8>they could command&H1 (and never had anybody such good

<lb n=P391.9>neighbours) was distasteful.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P391.10><name who=EMA>Emma</name>, on&H4 reaching home, called the housekeeper directly,

<lb n=P391.11>to&H4 an examination of her stores; and some arrow-root

<lb n=P391.12>of very superior quality was speedily despatched to&H4;

<lb n=P391.13><name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> with a most friendly note&H0;. In&H4 half an hour

<lb n=P391.14>the arrow-root was returned, with a thousand thanks

<lb n=P391.15>from <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>, but</q><q who=EMD>&dq;dear&H21 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> would not be satisfied

<lb n=P391.16>without its being&H1 sent back&H5;; it was a thing she could not

<lb n=P391.17>take &dash; and, moreover, she insisted on&H4 her saying, that&H3 she

<lb n=P391.18>was not at all in&H4 want&H0 of any&sp;thing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P391.19>When <name who=EMA>Emma</name> afterwards heard that&H3 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> had

<lb n=P391.20>been seen wandering about&H4 the meadows, at some distance&H0;

<lb n=P391.21>from Highbury, on&H4 the afternoon of the very day on&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P391.22>she had, under the plea of being&H1 unequal to&H4 any exercise&H0;,

<lb n=P391.23>so&H51 peremptorily refused to&H9 go out&H5 with her in&H4 the carriage,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P391.24>she could have no&H2 doubt&H0 &dash; putting every&sp;thing together &dash;

<lb n=P391.25>that&H3 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> was resolved to&H9 receive no&H2 kindness from <hi r=Italic>her</hi>.

<lb n=P391.26>She was sorry, very sorry. Her heart was grieved for&H4;

<lb n=P391.27>a state&H0 which&H61 seemed but the more pitiable from this

<lb n=P391.28>sort of irritation of spirits, inconsistency of action, and

<lb n=P391.29>inequality of powers; and it mortified her that&H3 she was

<lb n=P391.30>given so&H51 little credit&H0 for&H4 proper feeling, or esteemed so&H51 little

<lb n=P391.31>worthy as a friend:</q><q who=EM0>but she had the consolation of knowing

<lb n=P391.32>that&H3 her intentions were good, and of being&H1 able to&H9 say

<lb n=P391.33>to&H4 herself, that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>could <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> have been privy to&H4 all

<lb n=P391.34>her attempts of assisting <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>, could he even&H5;

<lb n=P391.35>have seen into her heart, he would not, on&H4 this occasion&H0;,

<lb n=P391.36>have found any&sp;thing to&H9 reprove.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=10><p><pb n=P392><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P392.1>One morning about&H4 ten days after&H4 <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>'s

<lb n=P392.2>decease, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> was called down&sp;stairs to&H4 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>,

<lb n=P392.3>who&H61;</q><q who=EMN>&dq;could not stay&H1 five minutes, and wanted particularly

<lb n=P392.4>to&H9 speak with her.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>He met her at the parlour door, and

<lb n=P392.5>hardly asking her how she did, in&H4 the natural&H2 key of his

<lb n=P392.6>voice, sunk it immediately, to&H9 say, unheard by&H4 her father,</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P392.7>&dq;Can you come to&H4 Randall's at any time this morning?

<lb n=P392.8>&dash; Do, if it be possible. <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> wants&H1 to&H9 see you.

<lb n=P392.9>She must see you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P392.10>&dq;Is she unwell?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P392.11>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;, not at all &dash; only a little agitated. She would

<lb n=P392.12>have ordered the carriage, and come to&H4 you, but she must

<lb n=P392.13>see you <hi r=Italic>alone</hi>, and that&H62 you know &dash;</q><q who=EM0>(nodding towards her

<lb n=P392.14>father)</q><q who=EMN>&dash; Humph! &dash; Can you come?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P392.15>&dq;Certainly. This moment, if you please. It is impossible

<lb n=P392.16>to&H9 refuse what you ask in&H4 such a way. But what can

<lb n=P392.17>be the matter? &dash; Is she really not ill?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P392.18>&dq;Depend upon&H4 me &dash; but ask no&H2 more questions. You

<lb n=P392.19>will&H1 know it all in&H4 time. The most unaccountable business!

<lb n=P392.20>But hush, hush!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P392.21>To&H9 guess&H1 what all this meant, was impossible even&H5 for&H4;

<lb n=P392.22><name who=EMA>Emma</name>.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>Something really important seemed announced

<lb n=P392.23>by&H4 his looks&H0;;</q><q who=EM0>but, as her friend was well&H5;, she endeavoured

<lb n=P392.24>not to&H9 be uneasy, and settling it with her father, that&H3 she

<lb n=P392.25>would take her walk&H0 now, she and <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> were soon

<lb n=P392.26>out&H5 of the house together and on&H4 their way at a quick&H2;

<lb n=P392.27>pace&H0 for&H4 Randall's.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P392.28>&dq;Now,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>&dash; said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, when they were fairly beyond&H4;

<lb n=P392.29>the sweep&sp;gates, &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;now <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, do let me know

<lb n=P392.30>what has happened.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P392.31>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>&dash; he gravely replied. &dash;</q><q who=EMN>&dq;Don't ask me.

<lb n=P392.32>I promised my wife to&H9 leave&H1 it all to&H4 her. She will&H1 break<pb n=P393>

<lb n=P393.1>it to&H4 you better than I can. Do not be impatient, <name who=EMA>Emma;</name>

<lb n=P393.2>it will&H1 all come out&H5 too&H51 soon.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P393.3>&dq;Break it to&H4 me,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, standing still&H2 with

<lb n=P393.4>terror. &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;Good God! &dash; <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, tell me at once. &dash;

<lb n=P393.5>Something has happened in&H4 Brunswick&sp;Square. I know

<lb n=P393.6>it has. Tell me, I charge&H1 you tell me this moment what

<lb n=P393.7>it is.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P393.8>&dq;No&H7;, indeed you are mistaken.&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P393.9>&dq;<name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> do not trifle&H1 with me. &dash; Consider how

<lb n=P393.10>many of my dearest friends are now in&H4 Brunswick&sp;Square.

<lb n=P393.11>Which&H62 of them is it? &dash; I charge&H1 you by&H4 all that&H61 is sacred,

<lb n=P393.12>not to&H9 attempt&H1 concealment.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P393.13>&dq;Upon&H4 my word, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P393.14>&dq;Your word! &dash; why not your honour&H0;! &dash; why not say

<lb n=P393.15>upon&H4 your honour&H0;, that&H3 it has nothing to&H9 do with any of

<lb n=P393.16>them? Good Heavens! &dash; What can be to&H9 be <hi r=Italic>broke</hi> to&H4 me,

<lb n=P393.17>that&H61 does not relate to&H4 one of that&H62 family?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P393.18>&dq;Upon&H4 my honour&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he very seriously,</q><q who=EMN>&dq;it does

<lb n=P393.19>not. It is not in&H4 the smallest degree connected with any

<lb n=P393.20>human being&H0 of the name&H0 of <name who=EMK1>Knightley</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P393.21><name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s courage returned, and she walked on&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P393.22>&dq;I was wrong,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he continued,</q><q who=EMN>&dq;in&H4 talking of its being&H1;

<lb n=P393.23><hi r=Italic>broke</hi> to&H4 you. I should not have used the expression. In&H4;

<lb n=P393.24>fact, it does not concern&H1 you &dash; it concerns&H1 only myself, &dash;

<lb n=P393.25>that&H62 is, we hope&H1;. &dash; Humph! &dash; In&H4 short, my dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,

<lb n=P393.26>there is no&H2 occasion&H0 to&H9 be so&H51 uneasy about&H4 it. I don't say

<lb n=P393.27>that&H3 it is not a disagreeable business &dash; but things might

<lb n=P393.28>be much worse. &dash; If we walk&H1 fast, we shall soon be at

<lb n=P393.29>Randall's.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P393.30><name who=EMA>Emma</name> found that&H3 she must wait; and now it required

<lb n=P393.31>little effort. She asked no&H2 more questions therefore,

<lb n=P393.32>merely employed her own&H2 fancy&H0;, and that&H62 soon pointed

<lb n=P393.33>out&H5 to&H4 her</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>the probability of its being&H1 some money concern&H0;

<lb n=P393.34>&dash; something just&H5 come to&H4 light&H0;, of a disagreeable nature

<lb n=P393.35>in&H4 the circumstances of the family, &dash; something which&H61 the

<lb n=P393.36>late event at Richmond had brought forward&H5;.</q><q who=EM0>Her fancy&H0;

<lb n=P393.37>was very active.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>Half a dozen natural&H2 children, perhaps &dash;

<lb n=P393.38>and poor <name who=EME>Frank</name> cut&H1 off! &dash; This, though very undesirable,<pb n=P394>

<lb n=P394.1>would be no&H2 matter of agony to&H4 her.</q><q who=EM0>It inspired little

<lb n=P394.2>more than an animating curiosity.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P394.3>&dq;Who&H62 is that&H62 gentleman on&H4 horseback?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she,

<lb n=P394.4>as they proceeded &dash; speaking more to&H9 assist <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P394.5>in&H4 keeping his secret&H0;, than with any other view&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P394.6>&dq;I do not know. &dash; One of the <name who=EMZK6>Otways</name>. &dash; Not <name who=EME>Frank;</name> &dash;

<lb n=P394.7>it is not <name who=EME>Frank</name>, I assure you. You will&H1 not see him. He

<lb n=P394.8>is half way to&H4 Windsor by&H4 this time.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P394.9>&dq;Has your son been with you, then?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P394.10>&dq;Oh! yes &dash; did not you know? &dash; Well&H7;, well&H7;, never

<lb n=P394.11>mind&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P394.12>For&H4 a moment he was silent; and then added, in&H4 a tone

<lb n=P394.13>much more guarded and demure,</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P394.14>&dq;Yes, <name who=EME>Frank</name> came over this morning, just&H5 to&H9 ask us

<lb n=P394.15>how we did.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P394.16>They hurried on&H5;, and were speedily at Randall's. &dash;</q><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P394.17>&dq;Well&H7;, my dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he, as they entered the room &dash;</q><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P394.18>&dq;I have brought her, and now I hope&H1 you will&H1 soon be

<lb n=P394.19>better. I shall leave&H1 you together. There is no&H2 use&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P394.20>delay&H0;. I shall not be far off, if you want&H1 me.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>&dash; And

<lb n=P394.21><name who=EMA>Emma</name> distinctly heard him add, in&H4 a lower&H2 tone, before&H3;

<lb n=P394.22>he quitted the room, &dash;</q><q who=EMN>&dq;I have been as good as my word.

<lb n=P394.23>She has not the least idea.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P394.24><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> was looking so&H51 ill, and had an air of so&H51;

<lb n=P394.25>much perturbation, that&H3 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s uneasiness increased;

<lb n=P394.26>and the moment they were alone, she eagerly said,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P394.27>&dq;What is it my dear&H21 friend? Something of a very

<lb n=P394.28>unpleasant nature, I find, has occurred; &dash; do let me know

<lb n=P394.29>directly what it is. I have been walking all this way in&H4;

<lb n=P394.30>complete&H2 suspense. We both abhor suspense. Do not let

<lb n=P394.31>mine&H6 continue longer. It will&H1 do you good to&H9 speak of your

<lb n=P394.32>distress&H0;, whatever it may&H1 be.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P394.33>&dq;Have you indeed no&H2 idea?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> in&H4;

<lb n=P394.34>a trembling voice.</q><q who=EMO>&dq;Cannot you, my dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> &dash;

<lb n=P394.35>cannot you form&H1 a guess&H0 as to&H4 what you are to&H9 hear?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P394.36>&dq;So&H51 far as that&H3 it relates to&H4 <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>, I do

<lb n=P394.37>guess&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P394.38>&dq;You are right&H21;. It does relate to&H4 him, and I will&H1 tell<pb n=P395>

<lb n=P395.1>you directly;&dq;</q><q who=EM0>(resuming her work&H0;, and seeming resolved

<lb n=P395.2>against looking up&H5;.)</q><q who=EMO>&dq;He has been here this very morning,

<lb n=P395.3>on&H4 a most extraordinary errand. It is impossible to&H9;

<lb n=P395.4>express&H1 our surprise&H0;. He came to&H9 speak to&H4 his father on&H4;

<lb n=P395.5>a subject&H0;, &dash; to&H9 announce an attachment &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P395.6>She stopped to&H9 breathe. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> thought&H1 first of herself,

<lb n=P395.7>and then of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P395.8>&dq;More than an attachment, indeed,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>resumed <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston;</name></q><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P395.9>&dq;an engagement &dash; a positive engagement. &dash;

<lb n=P395.10>What will&H1 you say, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> &dash; what will&H1 anybody say, when

<lb n=P395.11>it is known that&H3 <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> and <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> are

<lb n=P395.12>engaged; &dash; nay, that&H3 they have been long engaged!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P395.13><name who=EMA>Emma</name> even&H5 jumped with surprise&H0;; &dash; and, horror-struck,

<lb n=P395.14>exclaimed,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P395.15>&dq;<name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>! &dash; Good God! You are not serious&H2;?

<lb n=P395.16>You do not mean&H1 it?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P395.17>&dq;You may&H1 well&H5 be amazed,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>returned <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>,

<lb n=P395.18>still&H5 averting her eyes, and talking on&H5 with eagerness, that&H3;

<lb n=P395.19><name who=EMA>Emma</name> might have time to&H9 recover &dash;</q><q who=EMO>&dq;You may&H1 well&H5 be

<lb n=P395.20>amazed. But it is even&H5 so&H52;. There has been a solemn

<lb n=P395.21>engagement between them ever since October &dash; formed

<lb n=P395.22>at Weymouth, and kept a secret&H0 from everybody. Not

<lb n=P395.23>a creature knowing it but themselves &dash; neither the <name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name>,

<lb n=P395.24>nor her family, nor his. &dash; It is so&H51 wonderful, that&H3;

<lb n=P395.25>though perfectly convinced of the fact, it is yet almost

<lb n=P395.26>incredible to&H4 myself. I can hardly believe it. &dash; I thought&H1;

<lb n=P395.27>I knew him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P395.28><name who=EMA>Emma</name> scarcely heard what was said. &dash; Her mind&H0 was

<lb n=P395.29>divided between two ideas &dash; her own&H2 former conversations

<lb n=P395.30>with him about&H4 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax;</name> and poor <name who=EMM>Harriet;</name> &dash;

<lb n=P395.31>and for&H4 some time she could only exclaim, and require

<lb n=P395.32>confirmation, repeated confirmation.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P395.33>&dq;Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she at last&H0;, trying to&H9 recover herself;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;this

<lb n=P395.34>is a circumstance which&H61 I must think of at least half a day,

<lb n=P395.35>before&H3 I can at all comprehend it. What! &dash; engaged

<lb n=P395.36>to&H4 her all the winter &dash; before&H3 either of them came to&H4;

<lb n=P395.37>Highbury?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P395.38>&dq;Engaged since October, &dash; secretly engaged. &dash; It has<pb n=P396>

<lb n=P396.1>hurt me, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, very much. It has hurt his father

<lb n=P396.2>equally. <hi r=Italic>Some</hi> <hi r=Italic>part&H0;</hi> of his conduct&H0 we cannot excuse&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P396.3><name who=EMA>Emma</name> pondered a moment, and then replied,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I will&H1;

<lb n=P396.4>not pretend <hi r=Italic>not</hi> to&H9 understand you; and to&H9 give you all

<lb n=P396.5>the relief in&H4 my power, be assured that&H3 no&H2 such effect&H0 has

<lb n=P396.6>followed his attentions to&H4 me, as you are apprehensive

<lb n=P396.7>of.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P396.8><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> looked up&H5;, afraid to&H9 believe; but <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s

<lb n=P396.9>countenance was as steady as her words.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P396.10>&dq;That&H3 you may&H1 have less difficulty in&H4 believing this

<lb n=P396.11>boast&H0;, of my present&H2 perfect&H2 indifference,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she continued,</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P396.12>&dq;I will&H1 farther tell you, that&H3 there was a period in&H4 the

<lb n=P396.13>early part&H0 of our acquaintance, when I did like&H1 him, when

<lb n=P396.14>I was very much disposed to&H9 be attached to&H4 him &dash; nay,

<lb n=P396.15>was attached &dash; and how it came to&H9 cease, is perhaps the

<lb n=P396.16>wonder&H0;. Fortunately, however, it did cease. I have really

<lb n=P396.17>for&H4 some time past&H1;, for&H4 at least these three months, cared

<lb n=P396.18>nothing about&H4 him. You may&H1 believe me, <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>.

<lb n=P396.19>This is the simple&H2 truth.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P396.20><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> kissed her with tears of joy; and when

<lb n=P396.21>she could find utterance, assured her, that&H3;</q><q who=EMO type=indirect>this protestation

<lb n=P396.22>had done her more good than any&sp;thing else in&H4 the

<lb n=P396.23>world could do.</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P396.24>&dq;<name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> will&H1 be almost as much relieved as myself,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P396.25>said she.</q><q who=EMO>&dq;On&H4 this point&H0 we have been wretched. It was

<lb n=P396.26>our darling wish&H0 that&H3 you might be attached to&H4 each

<lb n=P396.27>other &dash; and we were persuaded that&H3 it was so&H52;. &dash; Imagine

<lb n=P396.28>what we have been feeling on&H4 your account&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P396.29>&dq;I have escaped; and that&H3 I should escape&H1;, may&H1 be

<lb n=P396.30>a matter of grateful wonder&H0 to&H4 you and myself. But this

<lb n=P396.31>does not acquit <hi r=Italic>him</hi>, <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston;</name> and I must say, that&H3;

<lb n=P396.32>I think him greatly to&H9 blame&H1;. What right&H0 had he to&H9 come

<lb n=P396.33>among us with affection and faith engaged, and with

<lb n=P396.34>manners so&H51 <hi r=Italic>very</hi> disengaged? What right&H0 had he to&H9;

<lb n=P396.35>endeavour&H1 to&H9 please, as he certainly did &dash; to&H9 distinguish

<lb n=P396.36>any one young woman with persevering attention, as he

<lb n=P396.37>certainly did &dash; while&H3 he really belonged to&H4 another? &dash;

<lb n=P396.38>How could he tell what mischief he might be doing? &dash;How<pb n=P397>

<lb n=P397.1>could he tell that&H3 he might not be making me in&H4 love&H0 with

<lb n=P397.2>him? &dash; very wrong, very wrong indeed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P397.3>&dq;From something that&H61 he said, my dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, I rather

<lb n=P397.4>imagine &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P397.5>&dq;And how could <hi r=Italic>she</hi> bear&H1 such behaviour! Composure

<lb n=P397.6>with a witness&H0;! to&H9 look&H1 on&H5;, while&H3 repeated attentions

<lb n=P397.7>were offering to&H4 another woman, before&H4 her face&H0;, and not

<lb n=P397.8>resent it. &dash; That&H62 is a degree of placidity, which&H61 I can

<lb n=P397.9>neither comprehend nor respect&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P397.10>&dq;There were misunderstandings between them, <name who=EMA>Emma;</name>

<lb n=P397.11>he said so&H52 expressly. He had not time to&H9 enter into much

<lb n=P397.12>explanation. He was here only a quarter&H01 of an hour, and

<lb n=P397.13>in&H4 a state&H0 of agitation which&H61 did not allow the full use&H0 even&H5;

<lb n=P397.14>of the time he could stay&H1 &dash; but that&H3 there had been misunderstandings

<lb n=P397.15>he decidedly said. The present&H2 crisis,

<lb n=P397.16>indeed, seemed to&H9 be brought on&H5 by&H4 them; and those

<lb n=P397.17>misunderstandings might very possibly arise from the

<lb n=P397.18>impropriety of his conduct&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P397.19>&dq;Impropriety! Oh! <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> &dash; it is too&H51 calm&H2;

<lb n=P397.20>a censure&H0;. Much, much beyond&H4 impropriety! &dash; It has

<lb n=P397.21>sunk him, I cannot say how it has sunk him in&H4 my opinion.

<lb n=P397.22>So&H51 unlike what a man should be! &dash; None of that&H62 upright

<lb n=P397.23>integrity, that&H62 strict adherence to&H4 truth and principle,

<lb n=P397.24>that&H62 disdain&H0 of trick&H0 and littleness, which&H61 a man should

<lb n=P397.25>display&H1 in&H4 every transaction of his life.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P397.26>&dq;Nay, dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, now I must take his part&H0;; for&H3;

<lb n=P397.27>though he has been wrong in&H4 this instance&H0;, I have known

<lb n=P397.28>him long enough to&H9 answer&H1 for&H4 his having many, very

<lb n=P397.29>many, good qualities; and &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P397.30>&dq;Good God!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, not attending to&H4 her. &dash;</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P397.31>&dq;<name who=EMZM1>Mrs&point;&sp;Smallridge</name>, too&H52;! <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> actually on&H4 the point&H0 of

<lb n=P397.32>going as governess! What could he mean&H1 by&H4 such horrible

<lb n=P397.33>indelicacy? To&H9 suffer her to&H9 engage herself &dash; to&H9 suffer her

<lb n=P397.34>even&H5 to&H9 think of such a measure&H0;!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P397.35>&dq;He knew nothing about&H4 it, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>. On&H4 this article

<lb n=P397.36>I can fully acquit him. It was a private&H2 resolution of her's,

<lb n=P397.37>not communicated to&H4 him &dash; or at least not communicated

<lb n=P397.38>in&H4 a way to&H9 carry conviction. &dash; Till yesterday, I know he<pb n=P398>

<lb n=P398.1>said he was in&H4 the dark&H0 as to&H4 her plans. They burst&H1 on&H4;

<lb n=P398.2>him, I do not know how, but by&H4 some letter or message &dash;

<lb n=P398.3>and it was the discovery of what she was doing, of this

<lb n=P398.4>very project of her's, which&H61 determined him to&H9 come

<lb n=P398.5>forward&H5 at once, own&H1 it all to&H4 his uncle, throw&H1 himself on&H4;

<lb n=P398.6>his kindness, and, in&H4 short, put an end&H0 to&H4 the miserable

<lb n=P398.7>state&H0 of concealment that&H61 had been carrying on&H5 so&H51 long.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P398.8><name who=EMA>Emma</name> began to&H9 listen better.</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P398.9>&dq;I am to&H9 hear from him soon,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>continued <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>.</q><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P398.10>&dq;He told me at parting, that&H3 he should soon write; and

<lb n=P398.11>he spoke in&H4 a manner which&H61 seemed to&H9 promise&H1 me many

<lb n=P398.12>particulars that&H61 could not be given now. Let us wait,

<lb n=P398.13>therefore, for&H4 this letter. It may&H1 bring many extenuations.

<lb n=P398.14>It may&H1 make&H1 many things intelligible and excusable which&H61;

<lb n=P398.15>now are not to&H9 be understood. Don't let us be severe,

<lb n=P398.16>don't let us be in&H4 a hurry&H0 to&H9 condemn him. Let us have

<lb n=P398.17>patience. I must love&H1 him; and now that&H3 I am satisfied

<lb n=P398.18>on&H4 one point&H0;, the one material&H2 point&H0;, I am sincerely

<lb n=P398.19>anxious for&H4 its all turning out&H5 well&H5;, and ready to&H9 hope&H1 that&H3;

<lb n=P398.20>it may&H1;. They must both have suffered a great deal&H0 under

<lb n=P398.21>such a system of secresy and concealment.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P398.22>&dq;<hi r=Italic>His</hi> sufferings,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMA>Emma</name> drily,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;do not appear

<lb n=P398.23>to&H9 have done him much harm&H0;. Well&H7;, and how did <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Churchill</name>

<lb n=P398.24>take it?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P398.25>&dq;Most favourably for&H4 his nephew &dash; gave his consent&H0;

<lb n=P398.26>with scarcely a difficulty. Conceive what the events of

<lb n=P398.27>a week have done in&H4 that&H62 family! While&H3 poor <name who=EMV>Mrs&point;&sp;Churchill</name>

<lb n=P398.28>lived, I suppose there could not have been

<lb n=P398.29>a hope&H0;, a chance&H0;, a possibility; &dash; but scarcely are her

<lb n=P398.30>remains&H0 at rest&H02 in&H4 the family vault, than her husband is

<lb n=P398.31>persuaded to&H9 act&H1 exactly opposite to&H4 what she would have

<lb n=P398.32>required. What a blessing it is, when undue influence&H0;

<lb n=P398.33>does not survive the grave&H0;! &dash; He gave his consent&H0 with

<lb n=P398.34>very little persuasion.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P398.35>&dq;Ah!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>thought&H1 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>&dq;he would have done as much

<lb n=P398.36>for&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P398.37>&dq;This was settled last&H2 night, and <name who=EME>Frank</name> was off with the

<lb n=P398.38>light&H0 this morning. He stopped at Highbury, at the<pb n=P399>

<lb n=P399.1><name who=EMC1>Bates</name>'s, I fancy&H1;, some time &dash; and then came on&H5 hither;

<lb n=P399.2>but was in&H4 such a hurry&H0 to&H9 get back&H5 to&H4 his uncle, to&H4 whom&H61;

<lb n=P399.3>he is just&H5 now more necessary than ever, that&H3;, as I tell you,

<lb n=P399.4>he could stay&H1 with us but a quarter&H01 of an hour. &dash; He was

<lb n=P399.5>very much agitated &dash; very much, indeed &dash; to&H4 a degree

<lb n=P399.6>that&H61 made him appear quite a different creature from any&sp;thing

<lb n=P399.7>I had ever seen him before&H5;. &dash; In&H4 addition to&H4 all the rest&H01;,

<lb n=P399.8>there had been the shock&H0 of finding her so&H51 very unwell,

<lb n=P399.9>which&H61 he had had no&H2 previous suspicion of &dash; and there was

<lb n=P399.10>every appearance of his having been feeling a great deal&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P399.11>&dq;And do you really believe the affair to&H9 have been

<lb n=P399.12>carrying on&H5 with such perfect&H2 secresy? &dash; The <name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name>,

<lb n=P399.13>the <name who=EMZF2>Dixons</name>, did none of them know of the engagement?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P399.14><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not speak the name&H0 of <name who=EMZF>Dixon</name> without a little

<lb n=P399.15>blush&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P399.16>&dq;None; not one. He positively said that&H3 it had been

<lb n=P399.17>known to&H4 no&H2 being&H0 in&H4 the world but their two selves.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P399.18>&dq;Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I suppose we shall gradually

<lb n=P399.19>grow reconciled to&H4 the idea, and I wish&H1 them very happy.

<lb n=P399.20>But I shall always think it a very abominable sort of

<lb n=P399.21>proceeding. What has it been but a system of hypocrisy

<lb n=P399.22>and deceit, &dash; espionage, and treachery? &dash; To&H9 come among

<lb n=P399.23>us with professions of openness and simplicity; and such

<lb n=P399.24>a league in&H4 secret&H0 to&H9 judge&H1 us all! &dash; Here have we been, the

<lb n=P399.25>whole&H2 winter and spring&H0;, completely duped, fancying

<lb n=P399.26>ourselves all on&H4 an equal&H2 footing of truth and honour&H0;, with

<lb n=P399.27>two people in&H4 the midst of us who&H61 may&H1 have been carrying

<lb n=P399.28>round&H5;, comparing and sitting in&H4 judgment on&H4 sentiments

<lb n=P399.29>and words that&H61 were never meant for&H4 both to&H9 hear. &dash; They

<lb n=P399.30>must take the consequence, if they have heard each other

<lb n=P399.31>spoken of in&H4 a way not perfectly agreeable!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P399.32>&dq;I am quite easy on&H4 that&H62 head&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>.</q><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P399.33>&dq;I am very sure that&H3 I never said any&sp;thing of either to&H4;

<lb n=P399.34>the other, which&H61 both might not have heard.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P399.35>&dq;You are in&H4 luck. &dash; Your only blunder&H0 was confined to&H4;

<lb n=P399.36>my ear, when you imagined a certain friend of our's in&H4 love&H0;

<lb n=P399.37>with the lady.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P399.38>&dq;True. But as I have always had a thoroughly good<pb n=P400>

<lb n=P400.1>opinion of <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, I never could, under any blunder&H0;,

<lb n=P400.2>have spoken ill of her; and as to&H4 speaking ill of him,

<lb n=P400.3>there I have been safe.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P400.4>At this moment <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> appeared at a little distance&H0;

<lb n=P400.5>from the window, evidently on&H4 the watch&H0;. His wife gave

<lb n=P400.6>him a look&H0 which&H61 invited him in&H5;; and, while&H3 he was

<lb n=P400.7>coming round&H5;, added,</q><q who=EMO>&dq;Now, dearest <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, let me

<lb n=P400.8>intreat you to&H9 say and look&H1 every&sp;thing that&H61 may&H1 set&H1 his

<lb n=P400.9>heart at ease&H0;, and incline him to&H9 be satisfied with the

<lb n=P400.10>match&H0;. Let us make&H1 the best of it &dash; and, indeed, almost

<lb n=P400.11>every&sp;thing may&H1 be fairly said in&H4 her favour&H0;. It is not

<lb n=P400.12>a connexion to&H9 gratify; but if <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Churchill</name> does not feel

<lb n=P400.13>that&H62;, why should we? and it may&H1 be a very fortunate

<lb n=P400.14>circumstance for&H4 him, for&H4 <name who=EME>Frank</name>, I mean&H1;, that&H3 he should

<lb n=P400.15>have attached himself to&H4 a girl of such steadiness of

<lb n=P400.16>character and good judgment as I have always given her

<lb n=P400.17>credit&H0 for&H4 &dash; and still&H5 am disposed to&H9 give her credit&H0 for&H4;, in&H4;

<lb n=P400.18>spite&H8 of this one great deviation from the strict rule of

<lb n=P400.19>right&H0;. And how much may&H1 be said in&H4 her situation for&H4;

<lb n=P400.20>even&H5 that&H62 error!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P400.21>&dq;Much indeed!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, feelingly.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;If a

<lb n=P400.22>woman can ever be excused for&H4 thinking only of herself, it is

<lb n=P400.23>in&H4 a situation like&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>'s. &dash; Of such, one may&H1 almost

<lb n=P400.24>say, that&H3;</q><q who=EMZ type=indirect>&onq;the world is not their's, nor the world's law.&cnq; &dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P400.25>She met <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> on&H4 his entrance, with a smiling

<lb n=P400.26>countenance, exclaiming,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P400.27>&dq;A very pretty&H2 trick&H0 you have been playing me, upon&H4;

<lb n=P400.28>my word! This was a device, I suppose, to&H9 sport&H1 with my

<lb n=P400.29>curiosity, and exercise&H1 my talent of guessing. But you

<lb n=P400.30>really frightened me. I thought&H1 you had lost half your

<lb n=P400.31>property, at least. And here, instead of its being&H1 a matter

<lb n=P400.32>of condolence, it turns&H1 out&H5 to&H9 be one of congratulation. &dash;

<lb n=P400.33>I congratulate you, <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, with all my heart, on&H4 the

<lb n=P400.34>prospect of having one of the most lovely and accomplished

<lb n=P400.35>young women in&H4 England for&H4 your daughter.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P400.36>A glance&H0 or two between him and his wife, convinced

<lb n=P400.37>him that&H3 all was as right&H21 as this speech proclaimed; and

<lb n=P400.38>its happy effect&H0 on&H4 his spirits was immediate. His air and<pb n=P401>

<lb n=P401.1>voice recovered their usual briskness: he shook her

<lb n=P401.2>heartily and gratefully by&H4 the hand&H0;, and entered on&H4 the

<lb n=P401.3>subject&H0 in&H4 a manner to&H9 prove, that&H3 he now only wanted

<lb n=P401.4>time and persuasion to&H9 think the engagement no&H2 very bad

<lb n=P401.5>thing. His companions suggested only what could palliate

<lb n=P401.6>imprudence, or smooth&H1 objections; and by&H4 the time they

<lb n=P401.7>had talked it all over together, and he had talked it all

<lb n=P401.8>over again with <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, in&H4 their walk&H0 back&H5 to&H4 Hartfield, he

<lb n=P401.9>was become perfectly reconciled, and not far from thinking

<lb n=P401.10>it the very best thing that&H61 <name who=EME>Frank</name> could possibly have done.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=11><p><pb n=P402><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P402.1>&dq;<name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, poor <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>Those were the words;

<lb n=P402.2>in&H4 them lay&H12 the tormenting ideas which&H61 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not

<lb n=P402.3>get rid of, and which&H61 constituted the real misery of the

<lb n=P402.4>business to&H4 her.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> had behaved very ill

<lb n=P402.5>by&H4 herself &dash; very ill in&H4 many ways, &dash; but it was not so&H51;

<lb n=P402.6>much <hi r=Italic>his</hi> behaviour as her <hi r=Italic>own&H2;</hi>, which&H61 made her so&H51 angry

<lb n=P402.7>with him. It was the scrape which&H61 he had drawn her into

<lb n=P402.8>on&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s account&H0;, that&H61 gave the deepest hue to&H4 his

<lb n=P402.9>offence. &dash; Poor <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>! to&H9 be a second&H2 time the dupe&H0 of

<lb n=P402.10>her misconceptions and flattery. <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> had

<lb n=P402.11>spoken prophetically, when he once said,</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>&dq;<name who=EMA>Emma</name>, you

<lb n=P402.12>have been no&H2 friend to&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name>.&dq;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>&dash; She was afraid

<lb n=P402.13>she had done her nothing but disservice. &dash; It was true that&H3;

<lb n=P402.14>she had not to&H9 charge&H1 herself, in&H4 this instance&H0 as in&H4 the

<lb n=P402.15>former, with being&H1 the sole and original author of the

<lb n=P402.16>mischief; with having suggested such feelings as might

<lb n=P402.17>otherwise never have entered <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s imagination; for&H3;

<lb n=P402.18><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> had acknowledged her admiration and preference

<lb n=P402.19>of <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> before&H3 she had ever given her a hint&H0 on&H4;

<lb n=P402.20>the subject&H0;; but she felt completely guilty of having

<lb n=P402.21>encouraged what she might have repressed. She might

<lb n=P402.22>have prevented the indulgence and increase&H0 of such

<lb n=P402.23>sentiments. Her influence&H0 would have been enough. And

<lb n=P402.24>now she was very conscious that&H3 she ought to&H9 have prevented

<lb n=P402.25>them. &dash; She felt that&H3 she had been risking her

<lb n=P402.26>friend's happiness on&H4 most insufficient grounds. Common&H2;

<lb n=P402.27>sense would have directed her to&H9 tell <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, that&H3 she

<lb n=P402.28>must not allow herself to&H9 think of him, and that&H3 there were

<lb n=P402.29>five hundred chances to&H4 one against his ever caring for&H4;

<lb n=P402.30>her. &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;But, with common&H2 sense,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she added,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I am

<lb n=P402.31>afraid I have had little to&H9 do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P402.32>She was extremely angry with herself. If she could<pb n=P403>

<lb n=P403.1>not have been angry with <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> too&H52;, it would

<lb n=P403.2>have been dreadful. &dash; As for&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>, she might at

<lb n=P403.3>least relieve her feelings from any present&H2 solicitude on&H4 her

<lb n=P403.4>account&H0;. <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> would be anxiety enough; she need&H1 no&H2;

<lb n=P403.5>longer be unhappy about&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, whose&H61 troubles and whose&H61;

<lb n=P403.6>ill&sp;health having, of course&H8;, the same origin, must be

<lb n=P403.7>equally under cure&H0;. &dash; Her days of insignificance and evil

<lb n=P403.8>were over. &dash; She would soon be well&H5;, and happy, and

<lb n=P403.9>prosperous. &dash;</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could now imagine why her own&H2;

<lb n=P403.10>attentions had been slighted.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>This discovery laid many

<lb n=P403.11>smaller matters open&H2;. No&H2 doubt&H0 it had been from jealousy.

<lb n=P403.12>&dash; In&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>'s eyes she had been a rival; and well&H5 might

<lb n=P403.13>any&sp;thing she could offer&H1 of assistance or regard&H0 be

<lb n=P403.14>repulsed. An airing in&H4 the Hartfield carriage would have

<lb n=P403.15>been the rack, and arrow-root from the Hartfield store-room

<lb n=P403.16>must have been poison.</q><q who=EM0>She understood it all; and

<lb n=P403.17>as far as her mind&H0 could disengage itself from the injustice

<lb n=P403.18>and selfishness of angry feelings, she acknowledged that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P403.19><name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> would have neither elevation nor happiness

<lb n=P403.20>beyond&H4 her desert&H0;. But poor <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was such an engrossing

<lb n=P403.21>charge&H0;! There was little sympathy to&H9 be spared for&H4;

<lb n=P403.22>any&sp;body else. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> was sadly fearful that&H3 this second&H2;

<lb n=P403.23>disappointment would be more severe than the first.

<lb n=P403.24>Considering the very superior claims of the object&H0;, it

<lb n=P403.25>ought; and judging by&H4 its apparently stronger effect&H0 on&H4;

<lb n=P403.26><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s mind&H0;, producing reserve&H0 and self-command, it

<lb n=P403.27>would. &dash; She must communicate the painful truth,

<lb n=P403.28>however, and as soon as possible. An injunction of

<lb n=P403.29>secresy had been among <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s parting words.</q><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P403.30>&dq;For&H4 the present&H01;, the whole&H2 affair was to&H9 be completely

<lb n=P403.31>a secret&H0;. <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Churchill</name> had made a point&H0 of it, as a token

<lb n=P403.32>of respect&H0 to&H4 the wife he had so&H51 very recently lost; and

<lb n=P403.33>everybody admitted it to&H9 be no&H2 more than due&H2 decorum.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P403.34><name who=EMA>Emma</name> had promised;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>but still&H5 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> must be excepted.

<lb n=P403.35>It was her superior duty.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P403.36>In&H4 spite&H8 of her vexation, she could not help&H1 feeling it</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P403.37>almost ridiculous, that&H3 she should have the very same

<lb n=P403.38>distressing and delicate office to&H9 perform by&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, which&H61;<pb n=P404>

<lb n=P404.1><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> had just&H5 gone through&H5 by&H4 herself. The

<lb n=P404.2>intelligence, which&H61 had been so&H51 anxiously announced to&H4;

<lb n=P404.3>her, she was now to&H9 be anxiously announcing to&H4 another.</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P404.4>Her heart beat quick&H2 on&H4 hearing <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s footstep and

<lb n=P404.5>voice;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>so&H52;, she supposed, had poor <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> felt when

<lb n=P404.6><hi r=Italic>she</hi> was approaching Randall's. Could the event of the

<lb n=P404.7>disclosure bear&H1 an equal&H2 resemblance! &dash; But of that&H62;,

<lb n=P404.8>unfortunately, there could be no&H2 chance&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P404.9>&dq;Well&H7;, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, coming

<lb n=P404.10>eagerly into the room &dash;</q><q who=EMM>&dq;is not this the oddest news that&H61;

<lb n=P404.11>ever was?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P404.12>&dq;What news do you mean&H1;?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, unable

<lb n=P404.13>to&H9 guess&H1;, by&H4 look&H0 or voice, whether <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> could indeed

<lb n=P404.14>have received any hint&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P404.15>&dq;About&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>. Did you ever hear any&sp;thing

<lb n=P404.16>so&H51 strange? Oh! &dash; you need&H1 not be afraid of owning it

<lb n=P404.17>to&H4 me, for&H3 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> has told me himself. I met him

<lb n=P404.18>just&H5 now. He told me it was to&H9 be a great secret&H0;; and,

<lb n=P404.19>therefore, I should not think of mentioning it to&H4 any&sp;body

<lb n=P404.20>but you, but he said you knew it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P404.21>&dq;What did <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> tell you?&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, still&H5;

<lb n=P404.22>perplexed.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P404.23>&dq;Oh! he told me all about&H4 it; that&H3 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> and

<lb n=P404.24><name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name> are to&H9 be married, and that&H3 they have

<lb n=P404.25>been privately engaged to&H4 one another this long while&H0;.

<lb n=P404.26>How very odd!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P404.27>It was, indeed, so&H51 odd;</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s behaviour was so&H51;

<lb n=P404.28>extremely odd, that&H3 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> did not know how to&H9 understand

<lb n=P404.29>it.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>Her character appeared absolutely changed.

<lb n=P404.30>She seemed to&H9 propose showing no&H2 agitation, or disappointment,

<lb n=P404.31>or peculiar concern&H0 in&H4 the discovery.</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMA>Emma</name> looked

<lb n=P404.32>at her, quite unable to&H9 speak.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P404.33>&dq;Had you any idea,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>,</q><q who=EMM>&dq;of his being&H1 in&H4;

<lb n=P404.34>love&H0 with her? &dash; You, perhaps, might. &dash; You</q><q who=EM0>(blushing as

<lb n=P404.35>she spoke)</q><q who=EMM>who&H61 can see into everybody's heart; but

<lb n=P404.36>nobody else &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P404.37>&dq;Upon&H4 my word,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I begin to&H9 doubt&H1 my

<lb n=P404.38>having any such talent. Can you seriously ask me, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>,<pb n=P405>

<lb n=P405.1>whether I imagined him attached to&H4 another woman at

<lb n=P405.2>the very time that&H61 I was &dash; tacitly, if not openly &dash; encouraging

<lb n=P405.3>you to&H9 give way to&H4 your own&H2 feelings? &dash; I never

<lb n=P405.4>had the slightest suspicion, till within the last&H2 hour, of

<lb n=P405.5><name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>'s having the least regard&H0 for&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>.

<lb n=P405.6>You may&H1 be very sure that&H3 if I had, I should

<lb n=P405.7>have cautioned you accordingly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P405.8>&dq;Me!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, colouring, and astonished.</q><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P405.9>&dq;Why should you caution&H1 me? &dash; You do not think I care&H1;

<lb n=P405.10>about&H4 <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P405.11>&dq;I am delighted to&H9 hear you speak so&H51 stoutly on&H4 the

<lb n=P405.12>subject&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, smiling;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;but you do not mean&H1;

<lb n=P405.13>to&H9 deny that&H3 there was a time &dash; and not very distant either

<lb n=P405.14>&dash; when you gave me reason&H0 to&H9 understand that&H3 you did

<lb n=P405.15>care&H1 about&H4 him?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P405.16>&dq;Him! &dash; never, never. Dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, how

<lb n=P405.17>could you so&H52 mistake&H1 me?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>turning away distressed.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P405.18>&dq;<name who=EMM>Harriet</name>!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, after&H4 a moment's pause&H0 &dash;</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P405.19>&dq;What do you mean&H1;? &dash; Good Heaven! what do you

<lb n=P405.20>mean&H1;? &dash; Mistake&H1 you! &dash; Am I to&H9 suppose then? &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P405.21>She could not speak another word. &dash; Her voice was

<lb n=P405.22>lost; and she sat down&H5;, waiting in&H4 great terror till <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P405.23>should answer&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P405.24><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, who&H61 was standing at some distance&H0;, and with

<lb n=P405.25>face&H0 turned from her, did not immediately say any&sp;thing;

<lb n=P405.26>and when she did speak, it was in&H4 a voice nearly as agitated

<lb n=P405.27>as <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P405.28>&dq;I should not have thought&H1 it possible,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she began,</q><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P405.29>&dq;that&H3 you could have misunderstood me! I know we

<lb n=P405.30>agreed never to&H9 name&H1 him &dash; but considering how infinitely

<lb n=P405.31>superior he is to&H4 every&sp;body else, I should not have

<lb n=P405.32>thought&H1 it possible that&H3 I could be supposed to&H9 mean&H1 any

<lb n=P405.33>other person. <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>, indeed! I do not

<lb n=P405.34>know who&H61 would ever look&H1 at him in&H4 the company of the

<lb n=P405.35>other. I hope&H1 I have a better taste than to&H9 think of

<lb n=P405.36><name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>, who&H61 is like&H4 nobody by&H4 his side&H0;. And

<lb n=P405.37>that&H3 you should have been so&H51 mistaken, is amazing! &dash; I am

<lb n=P405.38>sure, but for&H4 believing that&H3 you entirely approved and<pb n=P406>

<lb n=P406.1>meant to&H9 encourage me in&H4 my attachment, I should have

<lb n=P406.2>considered it at first too&H51 great a presumption almost, to&H9;

<lb n=P406.3>dare&H11 to&H9 think of him. At first, if you had not told me that&H3;

<lb n=P406.4>more wonderful things had happened; that&H3 there had

<lb n=P406.5>been matches of greater disparity (those were your very

<lb n=P406.6>words); &dash; I should not have dared to&H9 give way to&H4 &dash;

<lb n=P406.7>I should not have thought&H1 it possible &dash; But if <hi r=Italic>you</hi>, who&H61;

<lb n=P406.8>had been always acquainted with him &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P406.9>&dq;<name who=EMM>Harriet</name>!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, collecting herself resolutely &dash;</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P406.10>&dq;Let us understand each other now, without the possibility

<lb n=P406.11>of farther mistake&H0;. Are you speaking of &dash; <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>?&dq;

<lb n=P406.12></q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P406.13>&dq;To&H9 be sure I am. I never could have an idea of any&sp;body

<lb n=P406.14>else &dash; and so&H3 I thought&H1 you knew. When we talked

<lb n=P406.15>about&H4 him, it was clear&H2 as possible.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P406.16>&dq;Not quite,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>returned <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, with forced calmness,</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P406.17>&dq;for&H3 all that&H61 you then said, appeared to&H4 me to&H9 relate to&H4;

<lb n=P406.18>a different person. I could almost assert that&H3 you had

<lb n=P406.19><hi r=Italic>named</hi> <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>. I am sure the service

<lb n=P406.20><name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name> rendered you, in&H4 protecting you

<lb n=P406.21>from the gipsies, was spoken of.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P406.22>&dq;Oh! <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, how you do forget!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P406.23>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, I perfectly remember the substance

<lb n=P406.24>of what I said on&H4 the occasion&H0;. I told you that&H3 I did not

<lb n=P406.25>wonder&H1 at your attachment; that&H3 considering the service

<lb n=P406.26>he had rendered you, it was extremely natural&H2;: &dash; and you

<lb n=P406.27>agreed to&H4 it, expressing yourself very warmly as to&H4 your

<lb n=P406.28>sense of that&H62 service, and mentioning even&H5 what your

<lb n=P406.29>sensations had been in&H4 seeing him come forward&H5 to&H4 your

<lb n=P406.30>rescue&H0;. &dash; The impression of it is strong on&H4 my memory.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P406.31>&dq;Oh, dear&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>,</q><q who=EMM>&dq;now I recollect what you

<lb n=P406.32>mean&H1;; but I was thinking of something very different at

<lb n=P406.33>the time. It was not the gipsies &dash; it was not <name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name>

<lb n=P406.34>that&H61 I meant. No&H7;!</q><q who=EM0>(with some elevation)</q><q who=EMM>I was

<lb n=P406.35>thinking of a much more precious circumstance &dash; of

<lb n=P406.36><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s coming and asking me to&H9 dance&H1;, when

<lb n=P406.37><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> would not stand&H1 up&H5 with me; and when there

<lb n=P406.38>was no&H2 other partner in&H4 the room. That&H62 was the kind&H2;<pb n=P407>

<lb n=P407.1>action; that&H62 was the noble benevolence and generosity;

<lb n=P407.2>that&H62 was the service which&H61 made me begin to&H9 feel how

<lb n=P407.3>superior he was to&H4 every other being&H0 upon&H4 earth.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P407.4>&dq;Good God!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;this has been a most

<lb n=P407.5>unfortunate &dash; most deplorable mistake&H0;! &dash; What is to&H9 be

<lb n=P407.6>done?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P407.7>&dq;You would not have encouraged me, then, if you had

<lb n=P407.8>understood me. At least, however, I cannot be worse off

<lb n=P407.9>than I should have been, if the other had been the person;

<lb n=P407.10>and now &dash; it <hi r=Italic>is</hi> possible &dash;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P407.11>She paused a few moments. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not speak.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P407.12>&dq;I do not wonder&H1;, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she resumed,</q><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P407.13>&dq;that&H3 you should feel a great difference between the two,

<lb n=P407.14>as to&H4 me or as to&H4 anybody. You must think one five

<lb n=P407.15>hundred million times more above&H4 me than the other.

<lb n=P407.16>But I hope&H1;, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, that&H3 supposing &dash; that&H3 if &dash;

<lb n=P407.17>strange as it may&H1 appear &dash;. But you know they were

<lb n=P407.18>your own&H2 words, that&H3 <hi r=Italic>more</hi> wonderful things had happened,

<lb n=P407.19>matches of <hi r=Italic>greater</hi> disparity had taken place&H0 than between

<lb n=P407.20><name who=EME>Mr&point;&sp;Frank&sp;Churchill</name> and me; and, therefore, it seems as

<lb n=P407.21>if such a thing even&H5 as this, may&H1 have occurred before&H5 &dash;

<lb n=P407.22>and if I should be so&H51 fortunate, beyond&H4 expression, as to&H9 &dash;

<lb n=P407.23>if <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> should really &dash; if <hi r=Italic>he</hi> does not mind&H1 the

<lb n=P407.24>disparity, I hope&H1;, dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, you will&H1 not set&H1;

<lb n=P407.25>yourself against it, and try to&H9 put difficulties in&H4 the way.

<lb n=P407.26>But you are too&H51 good for&H4 that&H62;, I am sure.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P407.27><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was standing at one of the windows. <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P407.28>turned round&H5 to&H9 look&H1 at her in&H4 consternation, and hastily

<lb n=P407.29>said,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P407.30>&dq;Have you any idea of <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s returning your

<lb n=P407.31>affection?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P407.32>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> modestly, but not fearfully &dash;</q><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P407.33>&dq;I must say that&H3 I have.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P407.34><name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s eyes were instantly withdrawn; and she sat

<lb n=P407.35>silently meditating, in&H4 a fixed attitude, for&H4 a few minutes.

<lb n=P407.36>A few minutes were sufficient for&H4 making her acquainted

<lb n=P407.37>with her own&H2 heart. A mind&H0 like&H4 her's, once opening to&H4;

<lb n=P407.38>suspicion, made rapid progress. She touched &dash; she<pb n=P408>

<lb n=P408.1>admitted &dash; she acknowledged the whole&H2 truth.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>Why was

<lb n=P408.2>it so&H51 much worse that&H3 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> should be in&H4 love&H0 with

<lb n=P408.3><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, than with <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>? Why was the

<lb n=P408.4>evil so&H51 dreadfully increased by&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s having some

<lb n=P408.5>hope&H0 of a return&H0;?</q><q who=EM0>It darted through&H4 her, with the speed

<lb n=P408.6>of an arrow, that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> must marry no&sp;one but

<lb n=P408.7>herself!</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P408.8>Her own&H2 conduct&H0;, as well&H5 as her own&H2 heart, was before&H4;

<lb n=P408.9>her in&H4 the same few minutes. She saw it all with a clearness

<lb n=P408.10>which&H61 had never blessed her before&H5;.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>How improperly had

<lb n=P408.11>she been acting by&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>! How inconsiderate, how

<lb n=P408.12>indelicate, how irrational, how unfeeling had been her

<lb n=P408.13>conduct&H0;! What blindness, what madness, had led her on&H5;!</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P408.14>It struck her with dreadful force&H0;, and she was ready to&H9 give

<lb n=P408.15>it every bad name&H0 in&H4 the world. Some portion of respect&H0;

<lb n=P408.16>for&H4 herself, however, in&H4 spite&H8 of all these demerits &dash; some

<lb n=P408.17>concern&H0 for&H4 her own&H2 appearance, and a strong sense of

<lb n=P408.18>justice by&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>(there would be no&H2 need&H0 of <hi r=Italic>compassion</hi>

<lb n=P408.19>to&H4 the girl who&H61 believed herself loved by&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> &dash;

<lb n=P408.20>but justice required that&H3 she should not be made unhappy

<lb n=P408.21>by&H4 any coldness now,)</q><q who=EM0>gave <name who=EMA>Emma</name> the resolution to&H9 sit

<lb n=P408.22>and endure farther with calmness, with even&H5 apparent

<lb n=P408.23>kindness. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>For&H4 her own&H2 advantage indeed, it was fit&H2 that&H3;

<lb n=P408.24>the utmost extent of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s hopes&H0 should be enquired

<lb n=P408.25>into; and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> had done nothing to&H9 forfeit the regard&H0;

<lb n=P408.26>and interest&H0 which&H61 had been so&H51 voluntarily formed and

<lb n=P408.27>maintained &dash; or to&H9 deserve to&H9 be slighted by&H4 the person

<lb n=P408.28>whose&H61 counsels had never led her right&H21;. &dash;</q><q who=EM0>Rousing from

<lb n=P408.29>reflection, therefore, and subduing her emotion, she turned

<lb n=P408.30>to&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> again, and, in&H4 a more inviting accent, renewed

<lb n=P408.31>the conversation; for&H3 as to&H4 the subject&H0 which&H61 had first

<lb n=P408.32>introduced it, the wonderful story of <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>, that&H62;

<lb n=P408.33>was quite sunk and lost. &dash; Neither of them thought&H1 but

<lb n=P408.34>of <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> and themselves.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P408.35><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, who&H61 had been standing in&H4 no&H2 unhappy reverie,

<lb n=P408.36>was yet very glad to&H9 be called from it, by&H4 the now encouraging

<lb n=P408.37>manner of such a judge&H0;, and such a friend as

<lb n=P408.38><name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, and only wanted invitation, to&H9 give the<pb n=P409>

<lb n=P409.1>history of her hopes&H0 with great, though trembling delight&H0;.

<lb n=P409.2>&dash; <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s tremblings as she asked, and as she listened,

<lb n=P409.3>were better concealed than <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s, but they were not

<lb n=P409.4>less. Her voice was not unsteady; but her mind&H0 was in&H4;

<lb n=P409.5>all the perturbation that&H61 such a developement of self, such

<lb n=P409.6>a burst&H0 of threatening evil, such a confusion of sudden&H2 and

<lb n=P409.7>perplexing emotions, must create. &dash; She listened with

<lb n=P409.8>much inward suffering, but with great outward patience,

<lb n=P409.9>to&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s detail&H0;. &dash; Methodical, or well&H5 arranged, or very

<lb n=P409.10>well&H5 delivered, it could not be expected to&H9 be; but it

<lb n=P409.11>contained, when separated from all the feebleness and

<lb n=P409.12>tautology of the narration, a substance to&H9 sink her spirit &dash;

<lb n=P409.13>especially with the corroborating circumstances, which&H61;

<lb n=P409.14>her own&H2 memory brought in&H4 favour&H0 of <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s

<lb n=P409.15>most improved opinion of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P409.16><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> had been conscious of a difference in&H4 his

<lb n=P409.17>behaviour ever since those two decisive dances&H0;. &dash; <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P409.18>knew that&H3 he had, on&H4 that&H62 occasion&H0;, found her much

<lb n=P409.19>superior to&H4 his expectation. From that&H62 evening, or at

<lb n=P409.20>least from the time of <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s encouraging her

<lb n=P409.21>to&H9 think of him, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> had begun to&H9 be sensible&H21 of</q><q who=EMM type=indirect>his

<lb n=P409.22>talking to&H4 her much more than he had been used to&H9 do,

<lb n=P409.23>and of his having indeed quite a different manner towards

<lb n=P409.24>her; a manner of kindness and sweetness! &dash; Latterly she

<lb n=P409.25>had been more and more aware of it. When they had been

<lb n=P409.26>all walking together, he had so&H51 often come and walked by&H4;

<lb n=P409.27>her, and talked so&H51 very delightfully! &dash; He seemed to&H9 want&H1;

<lb n=P409.28>to&H9 be acquainted with her.</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMA>Emma</name> knew it to&H9 have been

<lb n=P409.29>very much the case. She had often observed the change&H0;,

<lb n=P409.30>to&H4 almost the same extent. &dash; <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> repeated expressions

<lb n=P409.31>of approbation and praise&H0 from him &dash; and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> felt

<lb n=P409.32>them to&H9 be in&H4 the closest agreement with what she had

<lb n=P409.33>known of his opinion of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>. He praised her for&H4 being&H1;

<lb n=P409.34>without art or affectation, for&H4 having simple&H2;, honest,

<lb n=P409.35>generous, feelings. &dash; She knew that&H3 he saw such recommendations

<lb n=P409.36>in&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet;</name> he had dwelt on&H4 them to&H4 her

<lb n=P409.37>more than once. &dash; Much that&H61 lived in&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s memory,

<lb n=P409.38>many little particulars of the notice&H0 she had received from<pb n=P410>

<lb n=P410.1>him, a look&H0;, a speech, a removal from one chair to&H4 another,

<lb n=P410.2>a compliment&H0 implied, a preference inferred, had been

<lb n=P410.3>unnoticed, because unsuspected by&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>. Circumstances

<lb n=P410.4>that&H61 might swell to&H4 half an hour's relation, and contained

<lb n=P410.5>multiplied proofs to&H4 her who&H61 had seen them, had passed

<lb n=P410.6>undiscerned by&H4 her who&H61 now heard them; but the two

<lb n=P410.7>latest occurrences to&H9 be mentioned, the two of strongest

<lb n=P410.8>promise&H0 to&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, were not without some degree of

<lb n=P410.9>witness&H0 from <name who=EMA>Emma</name> herself. &dash;</q><q who=EMM type=indirect>The first, was his walking

<lb n=P410.10>with her apart from the others, in&H4 the limewalk at Donwell,

<lb n=P410.11>where they had been walking some time before&H3 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P410.12>came, and he had taken pains</q><q who=EM0>(as she was convinced)</q><q who=EMM type=indirect>to&H9;

<lb n=P410.13>draw her from the rest&H01 to&H4 himself &dash; and at first, he had

<lb n=P410.14>talked to&H4 her in&H4 a more particular way than he had ever

<lb n=P410.15>done before&H5;, in&H4 a very particular way indeed! &dash;</q><q who=EM0>(<name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P410.16>could not recall&H1 it without a blush&H0;.)</q><q who=EMM type=indirect>He seemed to&H9 be

<lb n=P410.17>almost asking her, whether her affections were engaged. &dash;

<lb n=P410.18>But as soon as she (<name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>) appeared likely to&H9;

<lb n=P410.19>join them, he changed the subject&H0;, and began talking

<lb n=P410.20>about&H4 farming: &dash; The second&H2;, was his having sat talking

<lb n=P410.21>with her nearly half an hour before&H3 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> came back&H5;

<lb n=P410.22>from her visit&H0;, the very last&H2 morning of his being&H1 at Hartfield &dash;

<lb n=P410.23>though, when he first came in&H5;, he had said that&H3 he

<lb n=P410.24>could not stay&H1 five minutes &dash; and his having told her,

<lb n=P410.25>during their conversation, that&H3 though he must go to&H4;

<lb n=P410.26>London, it was very much against his inclination that&H3 he

<lb n=P410.27>left home at all,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>which&H61 was much more</q><q who=EM0>(as <name who=EMA>Emma</name> felt)</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P410.28>than he had acknowledged to&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi>. The superior degree

<lb n=P410.29>of confidence towards <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, which&H61 this one article

<lb n=P410.30>marked, gave her severe pain&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P410.31>On&H4 the subject&H0 of the first of the two circumstances, she

<lb n=P410.32>did, after&H4 a little reflection, venture the following question&H0;.</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P410.33>&dq;Might he not? &dash; Is it not possible, that&H3 when enquiring,

<lb n=P410.34>as you thought&H1;, into the state&H0 of your affections, he might

<lb n=P410.35>be alluding to&H4 <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name> &dash; he might have <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name>'s

<lb n=P410.36>interest&H0 in&H4 view&H0;?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>&dash; But <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> rejected the suspicion

<lb n=P410.37>with spirit.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P410.38>&dq;<name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name>! No&H7 indeed! &dash; There was not a hint&H0 of<pb n=P411>

<lb n=P411.1><name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name>. I hope&H1 I know better now, than to&H9 care&H1 for&H4;

<lb n=P411.2><name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name>, or to&H9 be suspected of it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P411.3>When <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> had closed her evidence, she appealed to&H4;

<lb n=P411.4>her dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, to&H9 say whether she had not

<lb n=P411.5>good ground for&H4 hope&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMM>

<lb n=P411.6>&dq;I never should have presumed to&H9 think of it at first,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P411.7>said she,</q><q who=EMM>&dq;but for&H4 you. You told me to&H9 observe him

<lb n=P411.8>carefully, and let his behaviour be the rule of mine&H6 &dash; and

<lb n=P411.9>so&H52 I have. But now I seem to&H9 feel that&H3 I may&H1 deserve him;

<lb n=P411.10>and that&H3 if he does choose me, it will&H1 not be any&sp;thing

<lb n=P411.11>so&H51 very wonderful.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P411.12>The bitter feelings occasioned by&H4 this speech, the many

<lb n=P411.13>bitter feelings, made the utmost exertion necessary on&H4;

<lb n=P411.14><name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s side&H0;, to&H9 enable her to&H9 say in&H4 reply&H0;,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P411.15>&dq;<name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, I will&H1 only venture to&H9 declare, that&H3 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P411.16>is the last&H2 man in&H4 the world, who&H61 would intentionally

<lb n=P411.17>give any woman the idea of his feeling for&H4 her

<lb n=P411.18>more than he really does.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P411.19><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> seemed ready to&H9 worship her friend for&H4 a sentence

<lb n=P411.20>so&H51 satisfactory; and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> was only saved from raptures

<lb n=P411.21>and fondness, which&H61 at that&H62 moment would have been

<lb n=P411.22>dreadful penance, by&H4 the sound&H0 of her father's footsteps.

<lb n=P411.23>He was coming through&H4 the hall. <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was too&H51 much

<lb n=P411.24>agitated to&H9 encounter him.</q><q who=EMM>&dq;She could not compose

<lb n=P411.25>herself &dash; <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> would be alarmed &dash; she had

<lb n=P411.26>better go;&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>with most ready encouragement from her

<lb n=P411.27>friend, therefore, she passed off through&H4 another door &dash;

<lb n=P411.28>and the moment she was gone, this was the spontaneous

<lb n=P411.29>burst&H0 of <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s feelings:</q><q who=EMA>&dq;Oh God! that&H3 I had never

<lb n=P411.30>seen her!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P411.31>The rest&H01 of the day, the following night, were hardly

<lb n=P411.32>enough for&H4 her thoughts. &dash; She was bewildered amidst the

<lb n=P411.33>confusion of all that&H61 had rushed on&H4 her within the last&H2 few

<lb n=P411.34>hours. Every moment had brought a fresh surprise&H0;; and

<lb n=P411.35>every surprise&H0 must be matter of humiliation to&H4 her. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P411.36>How to&H9 understand it all! How to&H9 understand the

<lb n=P411.37>deceptions she had been thus practising on&H4 herself, and

<lb n=P411.38>living under! &dash; The blunders, the blindness of her own&H2;<pb n=P412>

<lb n=P412.1>head&H0 and heart! &dash;</q><q who=EM0>she sat still&H2;, she walked about&H5;, she

<lb n=P412.2>tried her own&H2 room, she tried the shrubbery &dash; in&H4 every

<lb n=P412.3>place&H0;, every posture, she perceived that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>she had acted

<lb n=P412.4>most weakly; that&H3 she had been imposed on&H5 by&H4 others

<lb n=P412.5>in&H4 a most mortifying degree; that&H3 she had been imposing

<lb n=P412.6>on&H4 herself in&H4 a degree yet more mortifying; that&H3 she

<lb n=P412.7>was wretched, and should probably find this day but the

<lb n=P412.8>beginning of wretchedness.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P412.9>To&H9 understand, thoroughly understand her own&H2 heart,

<lb n=P412.10>was the first endeavour&H0;. To&H4 that&H62 point&H0 went every leisure

<lb n=P412.11>moment which&H61 her father's claims on&H4 her allowed, and

<lb n=P412.12>every moment of involuntary absence of mind&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P412.13>How long had <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> been so&H51 dear&H21 to&H4 her, as

<lb n=P412.14>every feeling declared him now to&H9 be? When had his

<lb n=P412.15>influence&H0;, such influence&H0 begun? &dash; When had he succeeded

<lb n=P412.16>to&H4 that&H62 place&H0 in&H4 her affection, which&H61 <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> had

<lb n=P412.17>once, for&H4 a short period, occupied? &dash; She looked back&H5;; she

<lb n=P412.18>compared the two &dash; compared them, as they had always

<lb n=P412.19>stood in&H4 her estimation, from the time of the latter's

<lb n=P412.20>becoming known to&H4 her &dash; and as they must at any time

<lb n=P412.21>have been compared by&H4 her, had it &dash; oh! had it, by&H4 any

<lb n=P412.22>blessed felicity, occurred to&H4 her, to&H9 institute the comparison. &dash;

<lb n=P412.23>She saw that&H3 there never had been a time when

<lb n=P412.24>she did not consider <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> as infinitely the

<lb n=P412.25>superior, or when his regard&H0 for&H4 her had not been infinitely

<lb n=P412.26>the most dear&H21;. She saw, that&H3 in&H4 persuading herself, in&H4;

<lb n=P412.27>fancying, in&H4 acting to&H4 the contrary, she had been entirely

<lb n=P412.28>under a delusion, totally ignorant of her own&H2 heart &dash; and,

<lb n=P412.29>in&H4 short, that&H3 she had never really cared for&H4 <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>

<lb n=P412.30>at all!</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P412.31>This was the conclusion of the first series of reflection.

<lb n=P412.32>This was the knowledge of herself, on&H4 the first question&H0 of

<lb n=P412.33>inquiry, which&H61 she reached; and without being&H1 long in&H4;

<lb n=P412.34>reaching it. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>She was most sorrowfully indignant;

<lb n=P412.35>ashamed of every sensation&H01 but the one revealed to&H4 her &dash;

<lb n=P412.36>her affection for&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>. &dash; Every other part&H0 of her

<lb n=P412.37>mind&H0 was disgusting.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P412.38>With insufferable vanity had she believed herself in&H4 the<pb n=P413>

<lb n=P413.1>secret&H0 of everybody's feelings; with unpardonable

<lb n=P413.2>arrogance proposed to&H9 arrange everybody's destiny. She

<lb n=P413.3>was proved to&H9 have been universally mistaken; and she

<lb n=P413.4>had not quite done nothing &dash; for&H3 she had done mischief.

<lb n=P413.5>She had brought evil on&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, on&H4 herself, and she too&H51;

<lb n=P413.6>much feared, on&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>. &dash; Were this most unequal

<lb n=P413.7>of all connexions to&H9 take place&H0;, on&H4 her must rest&H1 all the

<lb n=P413.8>reproach&H0 of having given it a beginning; for&H4 his attachment,

<lb n=P413.9>she must believe to&H9 be produced only by&H4 a consciousness

<lb n=P413.10>of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s; &dash; and even&H5 were this not the

<lb n=P413.11>case, he would never have known <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> at all but for&H4;

<lb n=P413.12>her folly.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P413.13><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> and <name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name>! &dash; It was an union

<lb n=P413.14>to&H9 distance&H1 every wonder&H0 of the kind&H0;. &dash; The attachment

<lb n=P413.15>of <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> and <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> became common-place,

<lb n=P413.16>threadbare, stale in&H4 the comparison, exciting no&H2;

<lb n=P413.17>surprise&H0;, presenting no&H2 disparity, affording nothing to&H9 be

<lb n=P413.18>said or thought&H1;. &dash; <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> and <name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name>! &dash;

<lb n=P413.19>Such an elevation on&H4 her side&H0;! Such a debasement on&H4 his!</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P413.20>&dash; It was horrible to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> to&H9 think</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>how it must sink him

<lb n=P413.21>in&H4 the general&H2 opinion, to&H9 foresee the smiles, the sneers,

<lb n=P413.22>the merriment it would prompt&H1 at his expense; the

<lb n=P413.23>mortification and disdain&H0 of his brother, the thousand

<lb n=P413.24>inconveniences to&H4 himself. &dash; Could it be? &dash; No&H7;; it was

<lb n=P413.25>impossible. And yet it was far, very far, from impossible.

<lb n=P413.26>&dash; Was it a new circumstance for&H4 a man of first-rate abilities

<lb n=P413.27>to&H9 be captivated by&H4 very inferior powers? Was it new

<lb n=P413.28>for&H4 one, perhaps too&H51 busy to&H9 seek, to&H9 be the prize&H0 of a girl

<lb n=P413.29>who&H61 would seek him? &dash; Was it new for&H4 any&sp;thing in&H4 this

<lb n=P413.30>world to&H9 be unequal, inconsistent, incongruous &dash; or for&H4;

<lb n=P413.31>chance&H0 and circumstance (as second&H2 causes) to&H9 direct&H1 the

<lb n=P413.32>human fate?</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P413.33>Oh! had she never brought <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> forward&H5;! Had

<lb n=P413.34>she left her where she ought, and where he had told her

<lb n=P413.35>she ought! &dash; Had she not, with a folly which&H61 no&H2 tongue

<lb n=P413.36>could express&H1;, prevented her marrying the unexceptionable

<lb n=P413.37>young man who&H61 would have made her happy and respectable

<lb n=P413.38>in&H4 the line of life to&H4 which&H61 she ought to&H9 belong &dash;<pb n=P414>

<lb n=P414.1>all would have been safe; none of this dreadful sequel

<lb n=P414.2>would have been.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P414.3>How <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> could ever have had the presumption to&H9;

<lb n=P414.4>raise her thoughts to&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>! &dash; How she could

<lb n=P414.5>dare&H11 to&H9 fancy&H1 herself the chosen of such a man till actually

<lb n=P414.6>assured of it! &dash; But <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was less humble&H2;, had fewer

<lb n=P414.7>scruples than formerly. &dash; Her inferiority, whether of mind&H0;

<lb n=P414.8>or situation, seemed little felt. &dash; She had seemed more

<lb n=P414.9>sensible&H21 of <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s being&H1 to&H9 stoop in&H4 marrying her,

<lb n=P414.10>than she now seemed of <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s. &dash; Alas! was

<lb n=P414.11>not that&H62 her own&H2 doing too&H52;? Who&H62 had been at pains to&H9;

<lb n=P414.12>give <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> notions of self-consequence but herself? &dash;

<lb n=P414.13>Who&H62 but herself had taught her, that&H3 she was to&H9 elevate

<lb n=P414.14>herself if possible, and that&H3 her claims were great to&H4 a high

<lb n=P414.15>worldly establishment? &dash; If <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, from being&H1 humble&H2;,

<lb n=P414.16>were grown vain, it was her doing too&H52;.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=12><p><pb n=P415><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P415.1>Till now that&H3 she was threatened with its loss, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P415.2>had never known how much of her happiness depended on&H4;

<lb n=P415.3>being&H1 <hi r=Italic>first</hi> with <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, first in&H4 interest&H0 and

<lb n=P415.4>affection. &dash; Satisfied that&H3 it was so&H52;, and feeling it her due&H0;,

<lb n=P415.5>she had enjoyed it without reflection; and only in&H4 the

<lb n=P415.6>dread&H0 of being&H1 supplanted, found how inexpressibly important

<lb n=P415.7>it had been. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>Long, very long, she felt she had

<lb n=P415.8>been first; for&H3;, having no&H2 female&H2 connexions of his own&H2;,

<lb n=P415.9>there had been only <name who=EML>Isabella</name> whose&H61 claims could be compared

<lb n=P415.10>with hers, and she had always known exactly how

<lb n=P415.11>far he loved and esteemed <name who=EML>Isabella</name>. She had herself been

<lb n=P415.12>first with him for&H4 many years past&H1;. She had not deserved

<lb n=P415.13>it; she had often been negligent or perverse, slighting

<lb n=P415.14>his advice, or even&H5 wilfully opposing him, insensible of

<lb n=P415.15>half his merits, and quarrelling with him because he

<lb n=P415.16>would not acknowledge her false and insolent estimate&H0;

<lb n=P415.17>of her own&H2 &dash; but still&H5;, from family attachment and habit,

<lb n=P415.18>and thorough excellence of mind&H0;, he had loved her, and

<lb n=P415.19>watched over her from a girl, with an endeavour&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P415.20>improve her, and an anxiety for&H4 her doing right&H21;, which&H61;

<lb n=P415.21>no&H2 other creature had at all shared. In&H4 spite&H8 of all her

<lb n=P415.22>faults, she knew she was dear&H21 to&H4 him; might she not say,

<lb n=P415.23>very dear&H21;? &dash;</q><q who=EM0>When the suggestions of hope&H0;, however,

<lb n=P415.24>which&H61 must follow here, presented themselves, she could

<lb n=P415.25>not presume to&H9 indulge them.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect><name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name> might think

<lb n=P415.26>herself not unworthy of being&H1 peculiarly, exclusively,

<lb n=P415.27>passionately loved by&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>. <hi r=Italic>She</hi> could not.

<lb n=P415.28>She could not flatter herself with any idea of blindness in&H4;

<lb n=P415.29>his attachment to&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi>. She had received a very recent

<lb n=P415.30>proof of its impartiality. &dash; How shocked had he been by&H4;

<lb n=P415.31>her behaviour to&H4 <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>! How directly, how strongly

<lb n=P415.32>had he expressed himself to&H4 her on&H4 the subject&H0;! &dash; Not too&H51;

<lb n=P415.33>strongly for&H4 the offence &dash; but far, far too&H51 strongly to&H9 issue&H1;<pb n=P416>

<lb n=P416.1>from any feeling softer than upright justice and clear-sighted

<lb n=P416.2>good&sp;will. &dash; She had no&H2 hope&H0;, nothing to&H9 deserve

<lb n=P416.3>the name&H0 of hope&H0;, that&H3 he could have that&H62 sort of affection

<lb n=P416.4>for&H4 herself which&H61 was now in&H4 question&H0;; but there was

<lb n=P416.5>a hope&H0;</q><q who=EM0>(at times a slight&H2 one, at times much stronger,)</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P416.6>that&H3 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> might have deceived herself, and be over-rating

<lb n=P416.7>his regard&H0 for&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi>. &dash; Wish&H1 it she must, for&H4 his sake

<lb n=P416.8>&dash; be the consequence nothing to&H4 herself, but his remaining

<lb n=P416.9>single all his life. Could she be secure&H2 of that&H62;, indeed, of

<lb n=P416.10>his never marrying at all, she believed she should be

<lb n=P416.11>perfectly satisfied. &dash; Let him but continue the same

<lb n=P416.12><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> to&H4 her and her father, the same <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P416.13>to&H4 all the world; let Donwell and Hartfield lose none

<lb n=P416.14>of their precious intercourse of friendship and confidence,

<lb n=P416.15>and her peace would be fully secured. &dash; Marriage, in&H4 fact,

<lb n=P416.16>would not do for&H4 her. It would be incompatible with

<lb n=P416.17>what she owed to&H4 her father, and with what she felt for&H4;

<lb n=P416.18>him. Nothing should separate&H1 her from her father. She

<lb n=P416.19>would not marry, even&H5 if she were asked by&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P416.20>It must be her ardent wish&H0 that&H3 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> might be

<lb n=P416.21>disappointed; and she hoped, that&H3 when able to&H9 see them

<lb n=P416.22>together again, she might at least be able to&H9 ascertain

<lb n=P416.23>what the chances for&H4 it were. &dash; She should see them henceforward

<lb n=P416.24>with the closest observance; and wretchedly as

<lb n=P416.25>she had hitherto misunderstood even&H5 those she was

<lb n=P416.26>watching, she did not know how to&H9 admit that&H3 she could

<lb n=P416.27>be blinded here. &dash; He was expected back&H5 every day. The

<lb n=P416.28>power of observation would be soon given &dash; frightfully

<lb n=P416.29>soon it appeared when her thoughts were in&H4 one course&H0;.

<lb n=P416.30>In&H4 the meanwhile, she resolved against seeing <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>. &dash;

<lb n=P416.31>It would do neither of them good, it would do the subject&H0;

<lb n=P416.32>no&H2 good, to&H9 be talking of it farther. &dash; She was resolved not

<lb n=P416.33>to&H9 be convinced, as long as she could doubt&H1;, and yet had

<lb n=P416.34>no&H2 authority for&H4 opposing <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s confidence. To&H9 talk&H1;

<lb n=P416.35>would be only to&H9 irritate. &dash;</q><q who=EM0>She wrote to&H4 her, therefore,

<lb n=P416.36>kindly, but decisively, to&H9 beg that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>she would not, at present&H01;,

<lb n=P416.37>come to&H4 Hartfield; acknowledging it to&H9 be her conviction,

<lb n=P416.38>that&H3 all farther confidential discussion of <hi r=Italic>one</hi> topic<pb n=P417>

<lb n=P417.1>had better be avoided; and hoping, that&H3 if a few days

<lb n=P417.2>were allowed to&H9 pass&H1 before&H3 they met again, except in&H4 the

<lb n=P417.3>company of others &dash; she objected only to&H4 a t&ecirc;te-&agrave;-t&ecirc;te &dash;

<lb n=P417.4>they might be able to&H9 act&H1 as if they had forgotten the conversation

<lb n=P417.5>of yesterday. &dash;</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> submitted, and approved,

<lb n=P417.6>and was grateful.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P417.7>This point&H0 was just&H5 arranged, when a visitor arrived to&H9;

<lb n=P417.8>tear&H1 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s thoughts a little from the one subject&H0 which&H61;

<lb n=P417.9>had engrossed them, sleeping or waking, the last&H2 twenty-four

<lb n=P417.10>hours &dash; <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, who&H61 had been calling on&H4 her

<lb n=P417.11>daughter-in-law elect, and took Hartfield in&H4 her way

<lb n=P417.12>home, almost as much in&H4 duty to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> as in&H4 pleasure to&H4;

<lb n=P417.13>herself, to&H9 relate all the particulars of so&H51 interesting an

<lb n=P417.14>interview.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P417.15><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> had accompanied her to&H4 <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name>'s, and

<lb n=P417.16>gone through&H4 his share&H0 of this essential attention most

<lb n=P417.17>handsomely; but she having then induced <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P417.18>to&H9 join her in&H4 an airing, was now returned with much more

<lb n=P417.19>to&H9 say, and much more to&H9 say with satisfaction, than

<lb n=P417.20>a quarter&H01 of an hour spent in&H4 <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name>'s parlour, with

<lb n=P417.21>all the incumbrance of awkward feelings, could have

<lb n=P417.22>afforded.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P417.23>A little curiosity <name who=EMA>Emma</name> had; and she made the most

<lb n=P417.24>of it while&H3 her friend related. <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> had set&H1 off to&H9;

<lb n=P417.25>pay&H1 the visit&H0 in&H4 a good deal&H0 of agitation herself; and in&H4;

<lb n=P417.26>the first place&H0 had wished not to&H9 go at all at present&H01;, to&H9;

<lb n=P417.27>be allowed merely to&H9 write to&H4 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> instead, and to&H9;

<lb n=P417.28>defer this ceremonious call&H0 till a little time had passed,

<lb n=P417.29>and <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Churchill</name> could be reconciled to&H4 the engagement's

<lb n=P417.30>becoming known; as,</q><q who=EMO type=indirect>considering every&sp;thing,</q><q who=EM0>she

<lb n=P417.31>thought&H1;</q><q who=EMO type=indirect>such a visit&H0 could not be paid without leading to&H4;

<lb n=P417.32>reports; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>but <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> had thought&H1 differently;</q><q who=EMN type=indirect>he

<lb n=P417.33>was extremely anxious to&H9 shew&H1 his approbation to&H4 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P417.34>and her family, and did not conceive that&H3 any

<lb n=P417.35>suspicion could be excited by&H4 it; or if it were, that&H3 it

<lb n=P417.36>would be of any consequence;</q><q who=EM0>for&H3;</q><q who=EMN>&dq;such things,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he

<lb n=P417.37>observed,</q><q who=EMN>&dq;always got about&H5;.&dq;</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMA>Emma</name> smiled, and felt

<lb n=P417.38>that&H3 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> had very good reason&H0 for&H4 saying so&H52;.<pb n=P418></q><q who=EMO type=indirect>

<lb n=P418.1>They had gone, in&H4 short &dash; and very great had been the

<lb n=P418.2>evident distress&H0 and confusion of the lady. She had hardly

<lb n=P418.3>been able to&H9 speak a word, and every look&H0 and action had

<lb n=P418.4>shown how deeply she was suffering from consciousness.

<lb n=P418.5>The quiet&H2;, heartfelt satisfaction of the old lady, and the

<lb n=P418.6>rapturous delight&H0 of her daughter &dash; who&H61 proved even&H5 too&H51;

<lb n=P418.7>joyous to&H9 talk&H1 as usual, had been a gratifying, yet almost

<lb n=P418.8>an affecting, scene. They were both so&H51 truly respectable

<lb n=P418.9>in&H4 their happiness, so&H51 disinterested in&H4 every sensation&H01;;

<lb n=P418.10>thought&H1 so&H51 much of <name who=EMJ>Jane;</name> so&H51 much of everybody, and so&H51;

<lb n=P418.11>little of themselves, that&H3 every kindly feeling was at work&H0;

<lb n=P418.12>for&H4 them.</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>'s recent illness had offered a fair

<lb n=P418.13>plea for&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> to&H9 invite her to&H4 an airing; she had

<lb n=P418.14>drawn back&H5 and declined at first, but on&H4 being&H1 pressed had

<lb n=P418.15>yielded; and in&H4 the course&H0 of their drive&H0;, <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P418.16>had, by&H4 gentle encouragement, overcome so&H51 much of her

<lb n=P418.17>embarrassment, as to&H9 bring her to&H9 converse on&H4 the important

<lb n=P418.18>subject&H0;.</q><q who=EMO type=indirect>Apologies for&H4 her seemingly ungracious

<lb n=P418.19>silence&H0 in&H4 their first reception, and the warmest expressions

<lb n=P418.20>of the gratitude she was always feeling towards

<lb n=P418.21>herself and <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>, must necessarily open&H1 the cause;

<lb n=P418.22>but when these effusions were put by&H5;, they had talked

<lb n=P418.23>a good deal&H0 of the present&H2 and of the future state&H0 of the

<lb n=P418.24>engagement.</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> was convinced that&H3;</q><q who=EMO type=indirect>such conversation

<lb n=P418.25>must be the greatest relief to&H4 her companion,

<lb n=P418.26>pent up&H5 within her own&H2 mind&H0 as every&sp;thing had so&H51 long

<lb n=P418.27>been, and was very much pleased with all that&H61 she had

<lb n=P418.28>said on&H4 the subject&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P418.29>&dq;On&H4 the misery of what she had suffered, during the

<lb n=P418.30>concealment of so&H51 many months,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>continued <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>,</q><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P418.31>&dq;she was energetic. This was one of her expressions.</q><q who=EMJ type=indirect>

<lb n=P418.32>&onq;I will&H1 not say, that&H3 since I entered into the engagement

<lb n=P418.33>I have not had some happy moments; but I can say, that&H3;

<lb n=P418.34>I have never known the blessing of one tranquil hour:&cnq; &dash;</q><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P418.35>and the quivering lip, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, which&H61 uttered it, was an

<lb n=P418.36>attestation that&H61 I felt at my heart.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P418.37>&dq;Poor girl!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;She thinks herself wrong,

<lb n=P418.38>then, for&H4 having consented to&H4 a private&H2 engagement?&dq;<pb n=P419></q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P419.1>&dq;Wrong! &dash; No&sp;one, I believe, can blame&H1 her more than

<lb n=P419.2>she is disposed to&H9 blame&H1 herself.</q><q who=EMJ type=indirect>&onq;The consequence,&cnq;</q><q who=EMO>said

<lb n=P419.3>she,</q><q who=EMJ type=indirect>&onq;has been a state&H0 of perpetual suffering to&H4 me; and

<lb n=P419.4>so&H52 it ought. But after&H4 all the punishment that&H61 misconduct

<lb n=P419.5>can bring, it is still&H5 not less misconduct. Pain&H0 is no&H2 expiation.

<lb n=P419.6>I never can be blameless. I have been acting

<lb n=P419.7>contrary to&H4 all my sense of right&H0;; and the fortunate turn&H0;

<lb n=P419.8>that&H61 every&sp;thing has taken, and the kindness I am now

<lb n=P419.9>receiving, is what my conscience tells me ought not to&H9 be.

<lb n=P419.10>Do not imagine, madam,&cnq;</q><q who=EMO>she continued,</q><q who=EMJ type=indirect>&onq;that&H3 I was

<lb n=P419.11>taught wrong. Do not let any reflection fall&H1 on&H4 the

<lb n=P419.12>principles or the care&H0 of the friends who&H61 brought me up&H5;.

<lb n=P419.13>The error has been all my own&H2;; and I do assure you that&H3;,

<lb n=P419.14>with all the excuse&H0 that&H61 present&H2 circumstances may&H1 appear

<lb n=P419.15>to&H9 give, I shall yet dread&H1 making the story known to&H4;

<lb n=P419.16><name who=EMZC>Colonel&sp;Campbell</name>.&cnq; &dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P419.17>&dq;Poor girl!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name> again.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;She loves him then

<lb n=P419.18>excessively, I suppose. It must have been from attachment

<lb n=P419.19>only, that&H3 she could be led to&H9 form&H1 the engagement.

<lb n=P419.20>Her affection must have overpowered her judgment.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P419.21>&dq;Yes, I have no&H2 doubt&H0 of her being&H1 extremely attached

<lb n=P419.22>to&H4 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P419.23>&dq;I am afraid,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>returned <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, sighing,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;that&H3 I must

<lb n=P419.24>often have contributed to&H9 make&H1 her unhappy.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P419.25>&dq;On&H4 your side&H0;, my love&H0;, it was very innocently done.

<lb n=P419.26>But she probably had something of that&H62 in&H4 her thoughts,

<lb n=P419.27>when alluding to&H4 the misunderstandings which&H61 he had

<lb n=P419.28>given us hints of before&H5;.</q><q who=EMJ type=indirect>One natural&H2 consequence of the

<lb n=P419.29>evil she had involved herself in&H4;,</q><q who=EMO>she said,</q><q who=EMJ type=indirect>was that&H62 of

<lb n=P419.30>making her <hi r=Italic>unreasonable</hi>. The consciousness of having

<lb n=P419.31>done amiss, had exposed her to&H4 a thousand inquietudes,

<lb n=P419.32>and made her captious and irritable to&H4 a degree that&H61 must

<lb n=P419.33>have been &dash; that&H61 had been &dash; hard for&H4 him to&H9 bear&H1;.&onq;I did

<lb n=P419.34>not make&H1 the allowances,&cnq;</q><q who=EMO>said she,</q><q who=EMJ type=indirect>&onq;which&H61 I ought to&H9 have

<lb n=P419.35>done, for&H4 his temper and spirits &dash; his delightful spirits, and

<lb n=P419.36>that&H62 gaiety, that&H62 playfulness of disposition, which&H61;, under

<lb n=P419.37>any other circumstances, would, I am sure, have been as

<lb n=P419.38>constantly bewitching to&H4 me, as they were at first.&cnq;</q><q who=EMO>She<pb n=P420>

<lb n=P420.1>then began to&H9 speak of you, and of the great kindness

<lb n=P420.2>you had shown her during her illness; and with a blush&H0;

<lb n=P420.3>which&H61 showed me how it was all connected,</q><q who=EMJ type=indirect>desired me,

<lb n=P420.4>whenever I had an opportunity, to&H9 thank you &dash; I could not

<lb n=P420.5>thank you too&H51 much &dash; for&H4 every wish&H0 and every endeavour&H0;

<lb n=P420.6>to&H9 do her good.</q><q who=EMO>She was sensible&H21 that&H3 you had never

<lb n=P420.7>received any proper acknowledgment from herself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P420.8>&dq;If I did not know her to&H9 be happy now,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,

<lb n=P420.9>seriously,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;which&H61;, in&H4 spite&H8 of every little drawback from

<lb n=P420.10>her scrupulous conscience, she must be, I could not bear&H1;

<lb n=P420.11>these thanks; &dash; for&H3;, oh! <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, if there were an

<lb n=P420.12>account&H0 drawn up&H5 of the evil and the good I have done

<lb n=P420.13><name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>! &dash; Well&H7;,</q><q who=EM0>(checking herself, and trying to&H9 be

<lb n=P420.14>more lively),</q><q who=EMA>this is all to&H9 be forgotten. You are very

<lb n=P420.15>kind&H2 to&H9 bring me these interesting particulars. They show&H1;

<lb n=P420.16>her to&H4 the greatest advantage. I am sure she is very good &dash;

<lb n=P420.17>I hope&H1 she will&H1 be very happy. It is fit&H2 that&H3 the fortune

<lb n=P420.18>should be on&H4 his side&H0;, for&H3 I think the merit&H0 will&H1 be all on&H4;

<lb n=P420.19>her's.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P420.20>Such a conclusion could not pass&H1 unanswered by&H4;

<lb n=P420.21><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>. She thought&H1 well&H5 of <name who=EME>Frank</name> in&H4 almost every

<lb n=P420.22>respect&H0;; and, what was more, she loved him very much,

<lb n=P420.23>and her defence was, therefore, earnest. She talked with

<lb n=P420.24>a great deal&H0 of reason&H0;, and at least equal&H2 affection &dash; but

<lb n=P420.25>she had too&H51 much to&H9 urge for&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s attention; it was

<lb n=P420.26>soon gone to&H4 Brunswick&sp;Square or to&H4 Donwell; she forgot

<lb n=P420.27>to&H9 attempt&H0 to&H9 listen; and when <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> ended with,</q><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P420.28>&dq;We have not yet had the letter we are so&H51 anxious for&H4;,

<lb n=P420.29>you know, but I hope&H1 it will&H1 soon come,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she was obliged

<lb n=P420.30>to&H9 pause&H1 before&H3 she answered, and at last&H0 obliged to&H9 answer&H1;

<lb n=P420.31>at random, before&H3 she could at all recollect what letter it

<lb n=P420.32>was which&H61 they were so&H51 anxious for&H4;.</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P420.33>&dq;Are you well&H5;, my <name who=EMA>Emma</name>?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>was <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s parting

<lb n=P420.34>question&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P420.35>&dq;Oh! perfectly. I am always well&H5;, you know. Be sure

<lb n=P420.36>to&H9 give me intelligence of the letter as soon as possible.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P420.37><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s communications furnished <name who=EMA>Emma</name> with

<lb n=P420.38>more food for&H4 unpleasant reflection, by&H4 increasing her<pb n=P421>

<lb n=P421.1>esteem&H0 and compassion, and her sense of past&H2 injustice

<lb n=P421.2>towards <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>. She bitterly regretted not having

<lb n=P421.3>sought a closer acquaintance with her, and blushed for&H4;

<lb n=P421.4>the envious feelings which&H61 had certainly been, in&H4 some

<lb n=P421.5>measure&H0;, the cause.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>Had she followed <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s

<lb n=P421.6>known wishes&H0;, in&H4 paying that&H62 attention to&H4 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>,

<lb n=P421.7>which&H61 was every way her due&H0;; had she tried to&H9 know her

<lb n=P421.8>better; had she done her part&H0 towards intimacy; had

<lb n=P421.9>she endeavoured to&H9 find a friend there instead of in&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith;</name>

<lb n=P421.10>she must, in&H4 all probability, have been spared from

<lb n=P421.11>every pain&H0 which&H61 pressed on&H4 her now. &dash; Birth&H01;, abilities,

<lb n=P421.12>and education, had been equally marking one as an

<lb n=P421.13>associate&H0 for&H4 her, to&H9 be received with gratitude; and the

<lb n=P421.14>other &dash; what was she? &dash; Supposing even&H5 that&H3 they had

<lb n=P421.15>never become intimate&H2 friends; that&H3 she had never been

<lb n=P421.16>admitted into <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>'s confidence on&H4 this important

<lb n=P421.17>matter &dash; which&H61 was most probable &dash; still&H5;, in&H4 knowing her

<lb n=P421.18>as she ought, and as she might, she must have been

<lb n=P421.19>preserved from the abominable suspicions of an improper

<lb n=P421.20>attachment to&H4 <name who=EMZF>Mr&point;&sp;Dixon</name>, which&H61 she had not only so&H51;

<lb n=P421.21>foolishly fashioned and harboured herself, but had so&H51;

<lb n=P421.22>unpardonably imparted; an idea which&H61 she greatly feared

<lb n=P421.23>had been made a subject&H0 of material&H2 distress&H0 to&H4 the

<lb n=P421.24>delicacy of <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>'s feelings, by&H4 the levity or carelessness of

<lb n=P421.25><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>'s. Of all the sources of evil surrounding

<lb n=P421.26>the former, since her coming to&H4 Highbury, she was persuaded

<lb n=P421.27>that&H3 she must herself have been the worst. She

<lb n=P421.28>must have been a perpetual enemy. They never could

<lb n=P421.29>have been all three together, without her having stabbed

<lb n=P421.30><name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>'s peace in&H4 a thousand instances; and on&H4;

<lb n=P421.31>Box&sp;Hill, perhaps, it had been the agony of a mind&H0 that&H61;

<lb n=P421.32>would bear&H1 no&H2 more.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P421.33>The evening of this day was very long, and melancholy&H2;,

<lb n=P421.34>at Hartfield. The weather added what it could of gloom.

<lb n=P421.35>A cold&H2 stormy rain&H0 set&H1 in&H5;, and nothing of July appeared

<lb n=P421.36>but in&H4 the trees and shrubs, which&H61 the wind was despoiling,

<lb n=P421.37>and the length of the day, which&H61 only made such cruel

<lb n=P421.38>sights the longer visible.<pb n=P422></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P422.1>The weather affected <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>, and he could only

<lb n=P422.2>be kept tolerably comfortable by&H4 almost ceaseless attention

<lb n=P422.3>on&H4 his daughter's side&H0;, and by&H4 exertions which&H61 had never

<lb n=P422.4>cost&H1 her half so&H51 much before&H5;.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It reminded her of their

<lb n=P422.5>first forlorn t&ecirc;te-&agrave;-t&ecirc;te, on&H4 the evening of <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s

<lb n=P422.6>wedding-day; but <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> had walked in&H5 then,

<lb n=P422.7>soon after&H4 tea, and dissipated every melancholy&H2 fancy&H0;.

<lb n=P422.8>Alas! such delightful proofs of Hartfield's attraction, as

<lb n=P422.9>those sort of visits conveyed, might shortly be over. The

<lb n=P422.10>picture&H0 which&H61 she had then drawn of the privations of the

<lb n=P422.11>approaching winter, had proved erroneous; no&H2 friends

<lb n=P422.12>had deserted them, no&H2 pleasures had been lost. &dash; But her

<lb n=P422.13>present&H2 forebodings she feared would experience&H1 no&H2 similar

<lb n=P422.14>contradiction. The prospect before&H4 her now, was threatening

<lb n=P422.15>to&H4 a degree that&H61 could not be entirely dispelled &dash; that&H61;

<lb n=P422.16>might not be even&H5 partially brightened. If all took place&H0;

<lb n=P422.17>that&H61 might take place&H0 among the circle of her friends,

<lb n=P422.18>Hartfield must be comparatively deserted; and she left

<lb n=P422.19>to&H9 cheer her father with the spirits only of ruined happiness.

<lb n=P422.20></q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P422.21>The child to&H9 be born&H11 at Randall's must be a tie there

<lb n=P422.22>even&H5 dearer than herself; and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s heart and

<lb n=P422.23>time would be occupied by&H4 it. They should lose her;

<lb n=P422.24>and, probably, in&H4 great measure&H0;, her husband also. &dash;

<lb n=P422.25><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> would return&H1 among them no&H2 more; and

<lb n=P422.26><name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, it was reasonable to&H9 suppose, would soon

<lb n=P422.27>cease to&H9 belong to&H4 Highbury. They would be married, and

<lb n=P422.28>settled either at or near&H4 Enscombe. All that&H61 were good

<lb n=P422.29>would be withdrawn; and if to&H4 these losses, the loss of

<lb n=P422.30>Donwell were to&H9 be added, what would remain of cheerful

<lb n=P422.31>or of rational society within their reach&H0;? <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P422.32>to&H9 be no&H2 longer coming there for&H4 his evening comfort&H0;! &dash;

<lb n=P422.33>No&H2 longer walking in&H5 at all hours, as if ever willing to&H9;

<lb n=P422.34>change&H1 his own&H2 home for&H4 their's! &dash; How was it to&H9 be

<lb n=P422.35>endured? And if he were to&H9 be lost to&H4 them for&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s

<lb n=P422.36>sake; if he were to&H9 be thought&H1 of hereafter, as finding in&H4;

<lb n=P422.37><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s society all that&H61 he wanted; if <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> were to&H9 be

<lb n=P422.38>the chosen, the first, the dearest, the friend, the wife to&H4;<pb n=P423>

<lb n=P423.1>whom&H61 he looked for&H4 all the best blessings of existence;

<lb n=P423.2>what could be increasing <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s wretchedness but the

<lb n=P423.3>reflection never far distant from her mind&H0;, that&H3 it had been

<lb n=P423.4>all her own&H2 work&H0;?</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P423.5>When it came to&H4 such a pitch as this, she was not able

<lb n=P423.6>to&H9 refrain from a start&H0;, or a heavy sigh&H0;, or even&H5 from

<lb n=P423.7>walking about&H4 the room for&H4 a few seconds &dash; and the only

<lb n=P423.8>source whence any&sp;thing like&H4 consolation or composure

<lb n=P423.9>could be drawn, was in&H4 the resolution of her own&H2 better

<lb n=P423.10>conduct&H0;, and the hope&H0 that&H3;, however inferior in&H4 spirit and

<lb n=P423.11>gaiety might be the following and every future winter of

<lb n=P423.12>her life to&H4 the past&H0;, it would yet find her more rational,

<lb n=P423.13>more acquainted with herself, and leave&H1 her less to&H9 regret&H1;

<lb n=P423.14>when it were gone.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=13><p><pb n=P424>

<lb n=P424.1><q who=em0>The weather continued much the same all the following

<lb n=P424.2>morning; and the same loneliness, and the same melancholy&H0;,

<lb n=P424.3>seemed to&H9 reign at Hartfield &dash; but in&H4 the afternoon

<lb n=P424.4>it cleared; the wind changed into a softer quarter&H02;; the

<lb n=P424.5>clouds were carried off; the sun appeared; it was summer

<lb n=P424.6>again. With all the eagerness which&H61 such a transition

<lb n=P424.7>gives, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> resolved to&H9 be out&H5 of doors as soon as

<lb n=P424.8>possible. Never had the exquisite sight, smell, sensation&H01;

<lb n=P424.9>of nature, tranquil, warm&H2;, and brilliant after&H4 a storm&H0;,

<lb n=P424.10>been more attractive to&H4 her. She longed for&H4 the serenity

<lb n=P424.11>they might gradually introduce; and on&H4 <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name>'s

<lb n=P424.12>coming in&H5 soon after&H4 dinner, with a disengaged hour to&H9;

<lb n=P424.13>give her father, she lost no&H2 time in&H4 hurrying into the

<lb n=P424.14>shrubbery. &dash; There, with spirits freshened, and thoughts

<lb n=P424.15>a little relieved, she had taken a few turns&H0;, when she saw

<lb n=P424.16><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> passing through&H4 the garden door, and

<lb n=P424.17>coming towards her. &dash; It was the first intimation of his

<lb n=P424.18>being&H1 returned from London. She had been thinking of

<lb n=P424.19>him the moment before&H5;, as unquestionably sixteen miles

<lb n=P424.20>distant. &dash; There was time only for&H4 the quickest arrangement

<lb n=P424.21>of mind&H0;.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>She must be collected and calm&H2;.</q><q who=EM0>In&H4 half

<lb n=P424.22>a minute&H0 they were together. The</q><q who=EMY>&dq;How d'ye do's,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P424.23>were quiet&H2 and constrained on&H4 each side&H0;. She asked after&H4;

<lb n=P424.24>their mutual friends:</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>they were all well&H5;. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>When had he

<lb n=P424.25>left them? &dash;</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>Only that&H62 morning.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>He must have had a wet&H2;

<lb n=P424.26>ride&H0;. &dash;</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>Yes. &dash;</q><q who=EM0>He meant to&H9 walk&H1 with her, she found.</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>

<lb n=P424.27>&dq;He had just&H5 looked into the dining-room, and as he was

<lb n=P424.28>not wanted there, preferred being&H1 out&H5 of doors.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>She

<lb n=P424.29>thought&H1 he neither looked nor spoke cheerfully; and the

<lb n=P424.30>first possible cause for&H4 it, suggested by&H4 her fears, was, that&H3;

<lb n=P424.31>he had perhaps been communicating his plans to&H4 his

<lb n=P424.32>brother, and was pained by&H4 the manner in&H4 which&H61 they had

<lb n=P424.33>been received.<pb n=P425></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P425.1>They walked together.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>He was silent. She thought&H1 he

<lb n=P425.2>was often looking at her, and trying for&H4 a fuller view&H0 of

<lb n=P425.3>her face&H0 than it suited her to&H9 give. And this belief produced

<lb n=P425.4>another dread&H0;. Perhaps he wanted to&H9 speak to&H4 her,

<lb n=P425.5>of his attachment to&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet;</name> he might be watching for&H4;

<lb n=P425.6>encouragement to&H9 begin. &dash; She did not, could not, feel

<lb n=P425.7>equal&H2 to&H9 lead&H1 the way to&H4 any such subject&H0;. He must do it

<lb n=P425.8>all himself. Yet she could not bear&H1 this silence&H0;. With

<lb n=P425.9>him it was most unnatural.</q><q who=EM0>She considered &dash; resolved &dash;

<lb n=P425.10>and, trying to&H9 smile&H1;, began &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P425.11>&dq;You have some news to&H9 hear, now you are come back&H5;,

<lb n=P425.12>that&H61 will&H1 rather surprise&H1 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P425.13>&dq;Have I?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he quietly, and looking at her;</q><q who=EMB>&dq;of

<lb n=P425.14>what nature?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P425.15>&dq;Oh! the best nature in&H4 the world &dash; a wedding.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P425.16>After&H4 waiting a moment, as if to&H9 be sure she intended

<lb n=P425.17>to&H9 say no&H2 more, he replied,</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P425.18>&dq;If you mean&H1 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> and <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>, I have

<lb n=P425.19>heard that&H62 already.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P425.20>&dq;How is it possible?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, turning her glowing

<lb n=P425.21>cheeks towards him; for&H3 while&H3 she spoke, it occurred

<lb n=P425.22>to&H4 her that&H3 he might have called at <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s in&H4;

<lb n=P425.23>his way.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P425.24>&dq;I had a few lines on&H4 parish business from <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P425.25>this morning, and at the end&H0 of them he gave me a brief

<lb n=P425.26>account&H0 of what had happened.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P425.27><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was quite relieved, and could presently say, with

<lb n=P425.28>a little more composure,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P425.29>&dq;<hi r=Italic>You</hi> probably have been less surprised than any of us,

<lb n=P425.30>for&H3 you have had your suspicions. &dash; I have not forgotten

<lb n=P425.31>that&H3 you once tried to&H9 give me a caution&H0;. &dash; I wish&H1 I had

<lb n=P425.32>attended to&H4 it &dash; but &dash;</q><q who=EM0>(with a sinking voice and a heavy

<lb n=P425.33>sigh&H0;)</q><q who=EMA>I seem to&H9 have been doomed to&H4 blindness.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P425.34>For&H4 a moment or two nothing was said, andshe was

<lb n=P425.35>unsuspicious of having excited any particular interest&H0;, till

<lb n=P425.36>she found her arm&H0 drawn within his, and pressed against

<lb n=P425.37>his heart, and heard him thus saying, in&H4 a tone of great

<lb n=P425.38>sensibility, speaking low,<pb n=P426></q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P426.1>&dq;Time, my dearest <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, time will&H1 heal the wound&H12;. &dash;

<lb n=P426.2>Your own&H2 excellent sense &dash; your exertions for&H4 your father's

<lb n=P426.3>sake &dash; I know you will&H1 not allow yourself. &dash;&dq;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>Her arm&H0;

<lb n=P426.4>was pressed again, as he added, in&H4 a more broken and

<lb n=P426.5>subdued accent,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;The feelings of the warmest friendship

<lb n=P426.6>&dash; Indignation &dash; Abominable scoundrel!&dq;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>&dash; And in&H4 a

<lb n=P426.7>louder, steadier tone, he concluded with,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;He will&H1 soon

<lb n=P426.8>be gone. They will&H1 soon be in&H4 Yorkshire. I am sorry for&H4;

<lb n=P426.9><hi r=Italic>her</hi>. She deserves a better fate.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P426.10><name who=EMA>Emma</name> understood him; and as soon as she could

<lb n=P426.11>recover from the flutter of pleasure, excited by&H4 such tender&H2;

<lb n=P426.12>consideration, replied,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P426.13>&dq;You are very kind&H2 &dash; but you are mistaken &dash; and

<lb n=P426.14>I must set&H1 you right&H21;. &dash; I am not in&H4 want&H0 of that&H62 sort of

<lb n=P426.15>compassion. My blindness to&H4 what was going on&H5;, led me

<lb n=P426.16>to&H9 act&H1 by&H4 them in&H4 a way that&H61 I must always be ashamed

<lb n=P426.17>of, and I was very foolishly tempted to&H9 say and do many

<lb n=P426.18>things which&H61 may&H1 well&H5 lay&H11 me open&H2 to&H4 unpleasant conjectures&H0;,

<lb n=P426.19>but I have no&H2 other reason&H0 to&H9 regret&H1 that&H3 I was

<lb n=P426.20>not in&H4 the secret&H0 earlier.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P426.21>&dq;<name who=EMA>Emma</name>!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried he, looking eagerly at her,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;are you,

<lb n=P426.22>indeed?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>&dash;but checking himself &dash;</q><q who=EMB>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;, I understand

<lb n=P426.23>you &dash; forgive me &dash; I am pleased that&H3 you can say

<lb n=P426.24>even&H5 so&H51 much. &dash; He is no&H2 object&H0 of regret&H0;, indeed! and

<lb n=P426.25>it will&H1 not be very long, I hope&H1;, before&H3 that&H62 becomes the

<lb n=P426.26>acknowledgment of more than your reason&H0;. &dash; Fortunate

<lb n=P426.27>that&H3 your affections were not farther entangled! &dash; I could

<lb n=P426.28>never, I confess, from your manners, assure myself as to&H4;

<lb n=P426.29>the degree of what you felt &dash; I could only be certain that&H3;

<lb n=P426.30>there was a preference &dash; and a preference which&H61 I never

<lb n=P426.31>believed him to&H9 deserve. &dash; He is a disgrace&H0 to&H4 the name&H0;

<lb n=P426.32>of man. &dash; And is he to&H9 be rewarded with that&H62 sweet young

<lb n=P426.33>woman? &dash; <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, you will&H1 be a miserable creature.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P426.34>&dq;<name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, trying to&H9 be lively, but

<lb n=P426.35>really confused &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I am in&H4 a very extraordinary situation.

<lb n=P426.36>I cannot let you continue in&H4 your error; and yet, perhaps,

<lb n=P426.37>since my manners gave such an impression, I have as

<lb n=P426.38>much reason&H0 to&H9 be ashamed of confessing that&H3 I never<pb n=P427>

<lb n=P427.1>have been at all attached to&H4 the person we are speaking of,

<lb n=P427.2>as it might be natural&H2 for&H4 a woman to&H9 feel in&H4 confessing

<lb n=P427.3>exactly the reverse. &dash; But I never have.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P427.4>He listened in&H4 perfect&H2 silence&H0;. She wished him to&H9 speak,

<lb n=P427.5>but he would not. She supposed she must say more before&H3;

<lb n=P427.6>she were entitled to&H4 his clemency; but it was a hard case

<lb n=P427.7>to&H9 be obliged still&H5 to&H9 lower&H1 herself in&H4 his opinion.</q><q who=EM0>She went

<lb n=P427.8>on&H5;, however.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P427.9>&dq;I have very little to&H9 say for&H4 my own&H2 conduct&H0;. &dash; I was

<lb n=P427.10>tempted by&H4 his attentions, and allowed myself to&H9 appear

<lb n=P427.11>pleased. &dash; An old story, probably &dash; a common&H2 case &dash; and

<lb n=P427.12>no&H2 more than has happened to&H4 hundreds of my sex before&H5;;

<lb n=P427.13>and yet it may&H1 not be the more excusable in&H4 one who&H61 sets

<lb n=P427.14>up&H5 as I do for&H4 Understanding. Many circumstances assisted

<lb n=P427.15>the temptation. He was the son of <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> &dash; he was

<lb n=P427.16>continually here &dash; I always found him very pleasant &dash; and,

<lb n=P427.17>in&H4 short, for&H3;</q><q who=EM0>(with a sigh&H0;)</q><q who=EMA>let me swell out&H5 the causes ever

<lb n=P427.18>so&H51 ingeniously, they all centre&H1 in&H4 this at last&H0 &dash; my vanity

<lb n=P427.19>was flattered, and I allowed his attentions. Latterly,

<lb n=P427.20>however &dash; for&H4 some time, indeed &dash; I have had no&H2 idea of

<lb n=P427.21>their meaning any&sp;thing. &dash; I thought&H1 them a habit,

<lb n=P427.22>a trick&H0;, nothing that&H61 called for&H4 seriousness on&H4 my side&H0;.

<lb n=P427.23>He has imposed on&H4 me, but he has not injured me. I have

<lb n=P427.24>never been attached to&H4 him. And now I can tolerably

<lb n=P427.25>comprehend his behaviour. He never wished to&H9 attach

<lb n=P427.26>me. It was merely a blind&H0 to&H9 conceal his real situation

<lb n=P427.27>with another. &dash; It was his object&H0 to&H9 blind&H1 all about&H4 him;

<lb n=P427.28>and no&sp;one, I am sure, could be more effectually blinded

<lb n=P427.29>than myself &dash; except that&H3 I was <hi r=Italic>not</hi> blinded &dash; that&H3 it was

<lb n=P427.30>my good fortune &dash; that&H3;, in&H4 short, I was somehow or other

<lb n=P427.31>safe from him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P427.32>She had hoped for&H4 an answer&H0 here &dash; for&H4 a few words to&H9;

<lb n=P427.33>say that&H3 her conduct&H0 was at least intelligible; but he was

<lb n=P427.34>silent; and, as far as she could judge&H1;, deep in&H4 thought&H0;.

<lb n=P427.35>At last&H0;, and tolerably in&H4 his usual tone, he said,</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P427.36>&dq;I have never had a high opinion of <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>. &dash;

<lb n=P427.37>I can suppose, however, that&H3 I may&H1 have under-rated him.

<lb n=P427.38>My acquaintance with him has been but trifling. &dash; And<pb n=P428>

<lb n=P428.1>even&H5 if I have not under-rated him hitherto, he may&H1 yet

<lb n=P428.2>turn&H1 out&H5 well&H5;. &dash; With such a woman he has a chance&H0;. &dash;

<lb n=P428.3>I have no&H2 motive for&H4 wishing him ill &dash; and for&H4 her sake,

<lb n=P428.4>whose&H61 happiness will&H1 be involved in&H4 his good character and

<lb n=P428.5>conduct&H0;, I shall certainly wish&H1 him well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P428.6>&dq;I have no&H2 doubt&H0 of their being&H1 happy together,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said

<lb n=P428.7><name who=EMA>Emma;</name></q><q who=EMA>&dq;I believe them to&H9 be very mutually and very

<lb n=P428.8>sincerely attached.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P428.9>&dq;He is a most fortunate man!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>returned <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,

<lb n=P428.10>with energy.</q><q who=EMB>&dq;So&H51 early in&H4 life &dash; at three&sp;and&sp;twenty &dash; a

<lb n=P428.11>period when, if a man chooses a wife, he generally chooses

<lb n=P428.12>ill. At three&sp;and&sp;twenty to&H9 have drawn such a prize&H0;! &dash;

<lb n=P428.13>What years of felicity that&H62 man, in&H4 all human calculation,

<lb n=P428.14>has before&H4 him! &dash; Assured of the love&H0 of such a woman &dash;

<lb n=P428.15>the disinterested love&H0;, for&H3 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>'s character vouches

<lb n=P428.16>for&H4 her disinterestedness; every&sp;thing in&H4 his favour&H0;, &dash;

<lb n=P428.17>equality of situation &dash; I mean&H1;, as far as regards&H3 society,

<lb n=P428.18>and all the habits and manners that&H61 are important;

<lb n=P428.19>equality in&H4 every point&H0 but one &dash; and that&H62 one, since the

<lb n=P428.20>purity of her heart is not to&H9 be doubted, such as must

<lb n=P428.21>increase&H1 his felicity, for&H3 it will&H1 be his to&H9 bestow the only

<lb n=P428.22>advantages she wants&H1;. &dash; A man would always wish&H1 to&H9 give

<lb n=P428.23>a woman a better home than the one he takes her from;

<lb n=P428.24>and he who&H61 can do it, where there is no&H2 doubt&H0 of <hi r=Italic>her</hi> regard&H0;,

<lb n=P428.25>must, I think, be the happiest of mortals. &dash; <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>

<lb n=P428.26>is, indeed, the favourite&H0 of fortune. Every&sp;thing turns&H1 out&H5;

<lb n=P428.27>for&H4 his good. &dash; He meets with a young woman at a watering-place,

<lb n=P428.28>gains her affection, cannot even&H5 weary her by&H4;

<lb n=P428.29>negligent treatment &dash; and had he and all his family sought

<lb n=P428.30>round&H4 the world for&H4 a perfect&H2 wife for&H4 him, they could not

<lb n=P428.31>have found her superior. &dash; His aunt is in&H4 the way. &dash; His

<lb n=P428.32>aunt dies. &dash; He has only to&H9 speak. &dash; His friends are eager

<lb n=P428.33>to&H9 promote his happiness. &dash; He has used every&sp;body ill &dash;

<lb n=P428.34>and they are all delighted to&H9 forgive him. &dash; He is a fortunate

<lb n=P428.35>man indeed!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P428.36>&dq;You speak as if you envied him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P428.37>&dq;And I do envy&H1 him, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>. In&H4 one respect&H0 he is the

<lb n=P428.38>object&H0 of my envy&H0;.&dq;<pb n=P429></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P429.1><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could say no&H2 more.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>They seemed to&H9 be within

<lb n=P429.2>half a sentence of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, and her immediate feeling was

<lb n=P429.3>to&H9 avert the subject&H0;, if possible. She made her plan; she

<lb n=P429.4>would speak of something totally different &dash; the children

<lb n=P429.5>in&H4 Brunswick&sp;Square;</q><q who=EM0>and she only waited for&H4 breath to&H9;

<lb n=P429.6>begin, when <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> startled her, by&H4 saying,</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P429.7>&dq;You will&H1 not ask me what is the point&H0 of envy&H0;. &dash;

<lb n=P429.8>You are determined, I see, to&H9 have no&H2 curiosity. &dash; You are

<lb n=P429.9>wise &dash; but <hi r=Italic>I</hi> cannot be wise. <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, I must tell what you

<lb n=P429.10>will&H1 not ask, though I may&H1 wish&H1 it unsaid the next moment.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P429.11>&dq;Oh! then, don't speak it, don't speak it,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she eagerly

<lb n=P429.12>cried.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;Take a little time, consider, do not commit

<lb n=P429.13>yourself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P429.14>&dq;Thank you,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he, in&H4 an accent of deep mortification,

<lb n=P429.15>and not another syllable followed.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P429.16><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not bear&H1 to&H9 give him pain&H0;.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>He was wishing

<lb n=P429.17>to&H9 confide in&H4 her &dash; perhaps to&H9 consult her; &dash; cost&H1 her what

<lb n=P429.18>it would, she would listen. She might assist his resolution,

<lb n=P429.19>or reconcile him to&H4 it; she might give just&H2 praise&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P429.20><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, or, by&H4 representing to&H4 him his own&H2 independence,

<lb n=P429.21>relieve him from that&H62 state&H0 of indecision, which&H61 must be

<lb n=P429.22>more intolerable than any alternative to&H4 such a mind&H0 as his.</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P429.23>&dash; They had reached the house.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P429.24>&dq;You are going in&H5;, I suppose,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P429.25>&dq;No&H7;&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMA>Emma</name> &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>quite confirmed by&H4 the depressed

<lb n=P429.26>manner in&H4 which&H61 he still&H5 spoke &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I should like&H1;

<lb n=P429.27>to&H9 take another turn&H0;. <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name> is not gone.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>And, after&H4;

<lb n=P429.28>proceeding a few steps, she added &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I stopped you ungraciously,

<lb n=P429.29>just&H5 now, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, and, I am afraid, gave

<lb n=P429.30>you pain&H0;. &dash; But if you have any wish&H0 to&H9 speak openly to&H4;

<lb n=P429.31>me as a friend, or to&H9 ask my opinion of any&sp;thing that&H61 you

<lb n=P429.32>may&H1 have in&H4 contemplation &dash; as a friend, indeed, you may&H1;

<lb n=P429.33>command&H1 me. &dash; I will&H1 hear whatever you like&H1;. I will&H1 tell

<lb n=P429.34>you exactly what I think.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P429.35>&dq;As a friend!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>&dash; repeated <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>. &dash;</q><q who=EMB>&dq;<name who=EMA>Emma</name>,

<lb n=P429.36>that&H62 I fear&H1 is a word &dash; No&H7;, I have no&H2 wish&H0 &dash; Stay&H1;, yes, why

<lb n=P429.37>should I hesitate? &dash; I have gone too&H51 far already for&H4 concealment. &dash;

<lb n=P429.38><name who=EMA>Emma</name>, I accept your offer&H0 &dash; Extraordinary<pb n=P430>

<lb n=P430.1>as it may&H1 seem, I accept it, and refer myself to&H4 you as

<lb n=P430.2>a friend. &dash; Tell me, then, have I no&H2 chance&H0 of ever succeeding?&dq;

<lb n=P430.3></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P430.4>He stopped in&H4 his earnestness to&H9 look&H1 the question&H0;, and

<lb n=P430.5>the expression of his eyes overpowered her.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P430.6>&dq;My dearest <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;for&H3 dearest you will&H1;

<lb n=P430.7>always be, whatever the event of this hour's conversation,

<lb n=P430.8>my dearest, most beloved <name who=EMA>Emma</name> &dash; tell me at once. Say

<lb n=P430.9>&onq;No&H7;,&cnq; if it is to&H9 be said.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>She could really say nothing. &dash;</q><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P430.10>&dq;You are silent,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he cried, with great animation;</q><q who=EMB>&dq;absolutely

<lb n=P430.11>silent! at present&H01 I ask no&H2 more.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P430.12><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was almost ready to&H9 sink under the agitation of

<lb n=P430.13>this moment.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>The dread&H0 of being&H1 awakened from the

<lb n=P430.14>happiest dream&H0;, was perhaps the most prominent feeling.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P430.15>&dq;I cannot make&H1 speeches, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>:&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>he soon resumed;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P430.16>and in&H4 a tone of such sincere, decided, intelligible

<lb n=P430.17>tenderness as was tolerably convincing. &dash;</q><q who=EMB>&dq;If I loved you

<lb n=P430.18>less, I might be able to&H9 talk&H1 about&H4 it more. But you know

<lb n=P430.19>what I am. &dash; You hear nothing but truth from me. &dash;

<lb n=P430.20>I have blamed you, and lectured you, and you have borne

<lb n=P430.21>it as no&H2 other woman in&H4 England would have borne it. &dash;

<lb n=P430.22>Bear&H1 with the truths I would tell you now, dearest <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,

<lb n=P430.23>as well&H5 as you have borne with them. The manner,

<lb n=P430.24>perhaps, may&H1 have as little to&H9 recommend them. God

<lb n=P430.25>knows, I have been a very indifferent lover. &dash; But you

<lb n=P430.26>understand me. &dash; Yes, you see, you understand my

<lb n=P430.27>feelings &dash; and will&H1 return&H1 them if you can. At present&H01;,

<lb n=P430.28>I ask only to&H9 hear, once to&H9 hear your voice.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P430.29>While&H3 he spoke, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s mind&H0 was most busy, and,

<lb n=P430.30>with all the wonderful velocity of thought&H0;, had been able

<lb n=P430.31>&dash; and yet without losing a word &dash; to&H9 catch&H1 and comprehend

<lb n=P430.32>the exact&H2 truth of the whole&H0;;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>to&H9 see that&H3 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s

<lb n=P430.33>hopes&H0 had been entirely groundless, a mistake&H0;, a delusion,

<lb n=P430.34>as complete&H2 a delusion as any of her own&H2 &dash; that&H3 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P430.35>was nothing; that&H3 she was every&sp;thing herself; that&H3;

<lb n=P430.36>what she had been saying relative to&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> had been all

<lb n=P430.37>taken as the language of her own&H2 feelings; and that&H3 her

<lb n=P430.38>agitation, her doubts&H0;, her reluctance, her discouragement,<pb n=P431>

<lb n=P431.1>had been all received as discouragement from herself. &dash;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P431.2>And not only was there time for&H4 these convictions, with

<lb n=P431.3>all their glow of attendant happiness; there was time

<lb n=P431.4>also to&H9 rejoice that&H3 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s secret&H0 had not escaped her,

<lb n=P431.5>and to&H9 resolve&H1 that&H3 it need&H1 not and should not. &dash; It was

<lb n=P431.6>all the service she could now render her poor friend; for&H3;

<lb n=P431.7>as to&H4 any of that&H62 heroism of sentiment which&H61 might have

<lb n=P431.8>prompted her to&H9 entreat him to&H9 transfer&H1 his affection from

<lb n=P431.9>herself to&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, as infinitely the most worthy of the two &dash;

<lb n=P431.10>or even&H5 the more simple&H2 sublimity of resolving to&H9 refuse

<lb n=P431.11>him at once and for&sp;ever, without vouchsafing any motive,

<lb n=P431.12>because he could not marry them both, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> had it not.

<lb n=P431.13>She felt for&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, with pain&H0 and with contrition; but

<lb n=P431.14>no&H2 flight of generosity run&H1 mad, opposing all that&H61 could be

<lb n=P431.15>probable or reasonable, entered her brain.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>She had led

<lb n=P431.16>her friend astray, and it would be a reproach&H0 to&H4 her for&sp;ever;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P431.17>but her judgment was as strong as her feelings, and

<lb n=P431.18>as strong as it had ever been before&H5;, in&H4 reprobating any

<lb n=P431.19>such alliance for&H4 him, as most unequal and degrading.

<lb n=P431.20>Her way was clear&H2;, though not quite smooth&H2;. &dash; She spoke

<lb n=P431.21>then, on&H4 being&H1 so&H51 entreated. &dash; What did she say? &dash; Just&H5;

<lb n=P431.22>what she ought, of course&H8;. A lady always does. &dash; She

<lb n=P431.23>said enough to&H9 show&H1 there need&H1 not be despair&H0 &dash; and to&H9;

<lb n=P431.24>invite him to&H9 say more himself.</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>He <hi r=Italic>had</hi> despaired at one

<lb n=P431.25>period; he had received such an injunction to&H4 caution&H0 and

<lb n=P431.26>silence&H0;, as for&H4 the time crushed every hope&H0;; &dash; she had

<lb n=P431.27>begun by&H4 refusing to&H9 hear him. &dash;</q><q who=EM0>The change&H0 had perhaps

<lb n=P431.28>been somewhat sudden&H2;; &dash; her proposal of taking another

<lb n=P431.29>turn&H0;, her renewing the conversation which&H61 she had just&H5;

<lb n=P431.30>put an end&H0 to&H4;, might be a little extraordinary! &dash; She felt

<lb n=P431.31>its inconsistency; but <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> was so&H51 obliging

<lb n=P431.32>as to&H9 put up&H5 with it, and seek no&H2 farther explanation.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P431.33>Seldom, very seldom, does complete&H2 truth belong to&H4 any

<lb n=P431.34>human disclosure; seldom can it happen that&H3 something

<lb n=P431.35>is not a little disguised, or a little mistaken; but where,

<lb n=P431.36>as in&H4 this case, though the conduct&H0 is mistaken, the feelings

<lb n=P431.37>are not, it may&H1 not be very material&H2;. &dash; <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P431.38>could not impute to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> a more relenting heart<pb n=P432>

<lb n=P432.1>than she possessed, or a heart more disposed to&H9 accept

<lb n=P432.2>of his.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P432.3>He had, in&H4 fact, been wholly unsuspicious of his own&H2;

<lb n=P432.4>influence&H0;. He had followed her into the shrubbery with

<lb n=P432.5>no&H2 idea of trying it. He had come, in&H4 his anxiety to&H9 see

<lb n=P432.6>how she bore&H11 <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>'s engagement, with no&H2;

<lb n=P432.7>selfish view&H0;, no&H2 view&H0 at all, but of endeavouring, if she

<lb n=P432.8>allowed him an opening, to&H9 soothe or to&H9 counsel&H1 her. &dash;

<lb n=P432.9>The rest&H01 had been the work&H0 of the moment, the immediate

<lb n=P432.10>effect&H0 of what he heard, on&H4 his feelings. The delightful

<lb n=P432.11>assurance of her total indifference towards <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>,

<lb n=P432.12>of her having a heart completely disengaged from him,

<lb n=P432.13>had given birth&H01 to&H4 the hope&H0;, that&H3;, in&H4 time, he might gain&H1;

<lb n=P432.14>her affection himself; &dash; but it had been no&H2 present&H2 hope&H0 &dash;

<lb n=P432.15>he had only, in&H4 the momentary conquest of eagerness over

<lb n=P432.16>judgment, aspired to&H9 be told that&H3 she did not forbid his

<lb n=P432.17>attempt&H0 to&H9 attach her. &dash; The superior hopes&H0 which&H61 gradually

<lb n=P432.18>opened were so&H51 much the more enchanting. &dash; The

<lb n=P432.19>affection, which&H61 he had been asking to&H9 be allowed to&H9;

<lb n=P432.20>create if he could, was already his! &dash; Within half an hour,

<lb n=P432.21>he had passed from a thoroughly distressed state&H0 of mind&H0;,

<lb n=P432.22>to&H4 something so&H51 like&H4 perfect&H2 happiness, that&H3 it could bear&H1;

<lb n=P432.23>no&H2 other name&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P432.24><hi r=Italic>Her</hi> change&H0 was equal&H2;. &dash; This one half hour had given

<lb n=P432.25>to&H4 each the same precious certainty of being&H1 beloved, had

<lb n=P432.26>cleared from each the same degree of ignorance, jealousy,

<lb n=P432.27>or distrust&H0;. &dash; On&H4 his side&H0;, there had been a long-standing

<lb n=P432.28>jealousy, old as the arrival, or even&H5 the expectation, of

<lb n=P432.29><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>. &dash; He had been in&H4 love&H0 with <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, and

<lb n=P432.30>jealous of <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>, from about&H4 the same period,

<lb n=P432.31>one sentiment having probably enlightened him as to&H4 the

<lb n=P432.32>other. It was his jealousy of <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> that&H61 had

<lb n=P432.33>taken him from the country. &dash;The Box-Hill party had

<lb n=P432.34>decided him on&H4 going away. He would save&H1 himself from

<lb n=P432.35>witnessing again such permitted, encouraged attentions.

<lb n=P432.36>&dash; He had gone to&H9 learn to&H9 be indifferent. &dash; But he had

<lb n=P432.37>gone to&H4 a wrong place&H0;. There was too&H51 much domestic&H2;

<lb n=P432.38>happiness in&H4 his brother's house; woman wore too&H51;<pb n=P433>

<lb n=P433.1>amiable a form&H0 in&H4 it; <name who=EML>Isabella</name> was too&H51 much like&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P433.2>&dash; differing only in&H4 those striking inferiorities, which&H61 always

<lb n=P433.3>brought the other in&H4 brilliancy before&H4 him, for&H4 much to&H9;

<lb n=P433.4>have been done, even&H5 had his time been longer. &dash; He had

<lb n=P433.5>staid on&H5;, however, vigorously, day after&H4 day &dash; till this

<lb n=P433.6>very morning's post had conveyed the history of <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>. &dash;

<lb n=P433.7>Then, with the gladness which&H61 must be felt,

<lb n=P433.8>nay, which&H61 he did not scruple&H1 to&H9 feel, having never believed

<lb n=P433.9><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> to&H9 be at all deserving <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, was

<lb n=P433.10>there so&H51 much fond solicitude, so&H51 much keen anxiety for&H4;

<lb n=P433.11>her, that&H3 he could stay&H1 no&H2 longer. He had ridden home

<lb n=P433.12>through&H4 the rain&H0;; and had walked up&H5 directly after&H4;

<lb n=P433.13>dinner, to&H9 see how this sweetest and best of all creatures,

<lb n=P433.14>faultless in&H4 spite&H8 of all her faults, bore&H11 the discovery.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P433.15>He had found her agitated and low.</q><q who=EMB type=indirect><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>

<lb n=P433.16>was a villain. &dash;</q><q who=EM0>He heard her declare that&H3 she had never

<lb n=P433.17>loved him.</q><q who=EMB type=indirect><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>'s character was not desperate.</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P433.18>&dash; She was his own&H2 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, by&H4 hand&H0 and word, when they

<lb n=P433.19>returned into the house; and if he could have thought&H1 of

<lb n=P433.20><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> then, he might have deemed him a very

<lb n=P433.21>good sort of fellow.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=14><p><pb n=P434>

<lb n=P434.1><q who=em0>What totally different feelings did <name who=EMA>Emma</name> take back&H5;

<lb n=P434.2>into the house from what she had brought out&H5;! &dash; she had

<lb n=P434.3>then been only daring to&H9 hope&H1 for&H4 a little respite of suffering; &dash;

<lb n=P434.4>she was now in&H4 an exquisite flutter of happiness, and

<lb n=P434.5>such happiness moreover as she believed must still&H5 be

<lb n=P434.6>greater when the flutter should have passed away.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P434.7><q who=em0>They sat down&H5 to&H4 tea &dash; the same party round&H4 the same

<lb n=P434.8>table &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>how often it had been collected! &dash; and how often

<lb n=P434.9>had her eyes fallen on&H4 the same shrubs in&H4 the lawn, and

<lb n=P434.10>observed the same beautiful effect&H0 of the western sun! &dash;

<lb n=P434.11>But never in&H4 such a state&H0 of spirits, never in&H4 anything

<lb n=P434.12>like&H4 it;</q><q who=EM0>and it was with difficulty that&H3 she could summon

<lb n=P434.13>enough of her usual self to&H9 be the attentive lady of the

<lb n=P434.14>house, or even&H5 the attentive daughter.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P434.15>Poor <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> little suspected what was plotting

<lb n=P434.16>against him in&H4 the breast of that&H62 man whom&H61 he was so&H51;

<lb n=P434.17>cordially welcoming, and so&H51 anxiously hoping might not

<lb n=P434.18>have taken cold&H0 from his ride&H0;. &dash; Could he have seen the

<lb n=P434.19>heart, he would have cared very little for&H4 the lungs; but

<lb n=P434.20>without the most distant imagination of the impending

<lb n=P434.21>evil, without the slightest perception of anything extraordinary

<lb n=P434.22>in&H4 the looks&H0 or ways of either, he repeated to&H4;

<lb n=P434.23>them very comfortably all the articles of news he had

<lb n=P434.24>received from <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name>, and talked on&H5 with much self-contentment,

<lb n=P434.25>totally unsuspicious of what they could have

<lb n=P434.26>told him in&H4 return&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P434.27>As long as <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> remained with them, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s

<lb n=P434.28>fever continued; but when he was gone, she began to&H9 be

<lb n=P434.29>a little tranquillized and subdued &dash; and in&H4 the course&H0 of the

<lb n=P434.30>sleepless night, which&H61 was the tax&H0 for&H4 such an evening,

<lb n=P434.31>she found one or two such very serious&H2 points to&H9 consider,

<lb n=P434.32>as made her feel, that&H3 even&H5 her happiness must have some

<lb n=P434.33>alloy. Her father &dash; and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>. She could not be alone<pb n=P435>

<lb n=P435.1>without feeling the full weight of their separate&H2 claims; and

<lb n=P435.2>how to&H9 guard&H1 the comfort&H0 of both to&H4 the utmost, was the

<lb n=P435.3>question&H0;. With respect&H0 to&H4 her father, it was a question&H0;

<lb n=P435.4>soon answered. She hardly knew yet what <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P435.5>would ask; but a very short parley with her own&H2 heart

<lb n=P435.6>produced the most solemn resolution of never quitting her

<lb n=P435.7>father. &dash; She even&H5 wept over the idea of it, as a sin of

<lb n=P435.8>thought&H1;.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>While&H3 he lived, it must be only an engagement;

<lb n=P435.9>but she flattered herself, that&H3 if divested of the danger

<lb n=P435.10>of drawing her away, it might become an increase&H0 of

<lb n=P435.11>comfort&H0 to&H4 him. &dash; How to&H9 do her best by&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, was of

<lb n=P435.12>more difficult decision; &dash; how to&H9 spare&H1 her from any

<lb n=P435.13>unnecessary pain&H0;; how to&H9 make&H1 her any possible atonement;

<lb n=P435.14>how to&H9 appear least her enemy? &dash;</q><q who=EM0>On&H4 these

<lb n=P435.15>subjects, her perplexity and distress&H0 were very great &dash;

<lb n=P435.16>and her mind&H0 had to&H9 pass&H1 again and again through&H4 every

<lb n=P435.17>bitter reproach&H0 and sorrowful regret&H0 that&H3 had ever surrounded

<lb n=P435.18>it. &dash; She could only resolve&H1 at last&H0;, that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>she would

<lb n=P435.19>still&H5 avoid a meeting with her, and communicate all that&H61;

<lb n=P435.20>need&H1 be told by&H4 letter; that&H3 it would be inexpressibly

<lb n=P435.21>desirable to&H9 have her removed just&H5 now for&H4 a time from

<lb n=P435.22>Highbury, and &dash;</q><q who=EM0>indulging in&H4 one scheme&H0 more &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>nearly

<lb n=P435.23>resolve&H1;, that&H3 it might be practicable to&H9 get an invitation

<lb n=P435.24>for&H4 her to&H4 Brunswick&sp;Square. &dash; <name who=EML>Isabella</name> had been pleased

<lb n=P435.25>with <name who=EMM>Harriet;</name> and a few weeks spent in&H4 London must

<lb n=P435.26>give her some amusement. &dash; She did not think it in&H4;

<lb n=P435.27><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s nature to&H9 escape&H1 being&H1 benefited by&H4 novelty and

<lb n=P435.28>variety, by&H4 the streets, the shops, and the children. &dash; At

<lb n=P435.29>any rate&H0;, it would be a proof of attention and kindness in&H4;

<lb n=P435.30>herself, from whom&H61 every&sp;thing was due&H2;; a separation

<lb n=P435.31>for&H4 the present&H01;; an averting of the evil day, when they

<lb n=P435.32>must all be together again.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P435.33>She rose&H1 early, and wrote her letter to&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet;</name> an

<lb n=P435.34>employment which&H61 left her so&H51 very serious&H2;, so&H51 nearly sad,

<lb n=P435.35>that&H3 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, in&H4 walking up&H5 to&H4 Hartfield to&H4 breakfast&H0;,

<lb n=P435.36>did not arrive at all too&H51 soon; and half an hour

<lb n=P435.37>stolen afterwards to&H9 go over the same ground again with

<lb n=P435.38>him, literally and figuratively, was quite necessary to&H9;<pb n=P436>

<lb n=P436.1>reinstate her in&H4 a proper share&H0 of the happiness of the

<lb n=P436.2>evening before&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P436.3>He had not left her long, by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 long enough for&H4;

<lb n=P436.4>her to&H9 have the slightest inclination for&H4 thinking of anybody

<lb n=P436.5>else, when a letter was brought her from Randall's

<lb n=P436.6>&dash; a very thick letter; &dash; she guessed what it must contain,

<lb n=P436.7>and deprecated the necessity of reading it. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>She was now

<lb n=P436.8>in&H4 perfect&H2 charity with <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill;</name> she wanted no&H2;

<lb n=P436.9>explanations, she wanted only to&H9 have her thoughts to&H4;

<lb n=P436.10>herself &dash; and as for&H4 understanding any&sp;thing he wrote, she

<lb n=P436.11>was sure she was incapable of it. &dash; It must be waded

<lb n=P436.12>through&H5;, however.</q><q who=EM0>She opened the packet;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>it was too&H51;

<lb n=P436.13>surely so&H52;; &dash; a note&H0 from <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> to&H4 herself, ushered

<lb n=P436.14>in&H4 the letter from <name who=EME>Frank</name> to&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P436.15>&dq;I have the greatest pleasure, my dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, in&H4;

<lb n=P436.16>forwarding to&H4 you the enclosed. I know what thorough

<lb n=P436.17>justice you will&H1 do it, and have scarcely a doubt&H0 of its

<lb n=P436.18>happy effect&H0;. &dash; I think we shall never materially disagree

<lb n=P436.19>about&H4 the writer again; but I will&H1 not delay&H1 you by&H4 a long

<lb n=P436.20>preface. &dash; We are quite well&H5;. &dash; This letter has been the

<lb n=P436.21>cure&H0 of all the little nervousness I have been feeling lately.

<lb n=P436.22>&dash; I did not quite like&H1 your looks&H0 on&H4 Tuesday, but it was

<lb n=P436.23>an ungenial morning; and though you will&H1 never own&H1;

<lb n=P436.24>being&H1 affected by&H4 weather, I think every&sp;body feels

<lb n=P436.25>a north-east wind. &dash; I felt for&H4 your dear&H21 father very much

<lb n=P436.26>in&H4 the storm&H0 of Tuesday afternoon and yesterday morning,

<lb n=P436.27>but had the comfort&H0 of hearing last&H2 night, by&H4 <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name>,

<lb n=P436.28>that&H3 it had not made him ill.

<lb n=P436.29>&dq;Your's ever,

<lb n=P436.30>&dq;<name who=EMO>A&point;&sp;W&point;&dq;</name></q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P436.31><hi r=Italic>{To&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>.}</hi></q><q who=EME>

<lb n=P436.32>Windsor &dash; July.

<lb n=P436.33>MY DEAR&H21 MADAM,</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P436.34>&dq;If I made myself intelligible yesterday, this letter will&H1;

<lb n=P436.35>be expected; but expected or not, I know it will&H1 be read

<lb n=P436.36>with candour and indulgence. &dash; You are all goodness, and

<lb n=P436.37>I believe there will&H1 be need&H0 of even&H5 all your goodness to&H9;

<lb n=P436.38>allow for&H4 some parts of my past&H2 conduct&H0;. &dash; But I have been<pb n=P437>

<lb n=P437.1>forgiven by&H4 one who&H61 had still&H5 more to&H9 resent. My courage

<lb n=P437.2>rises while&H3 I write. It is very difficult for&H4 the prosperous

<lb n=P437.3>to&H9 be humble&H2;. I have already met with such success in&H4;

<lb n=P437.4>two applications for&H4 pardon&H0;, that&H3 I may&H1 be in&H4 danger of

<lb n=P437.5>thinking myself too&H51 sure of your's, and of those among

<lb n=P437.6>your friends who&H61 have had any ground of offence. &dash; You

<lb n=P437.7>must all endeavour&H1 to&H9 comprehend the exact&H2 nature of

<lb n=P437.8>my situation when I first arrived at Randall's; you must

<lb n=P437.9>consider me as having a secret&H0 which&H61 was to&H9 be kept at all

<lb n=P437.10>hazards. This was the fact. My right&H0 to&H9 place&H1 myself in&H4;

<lb n=P437.11>a situation requiring such concealment, is another question&H0;.

<lb n=P437.12>I shall not discuss it here. For&H4 my temptation to&H9 <hi r=Italic>think</hi>

<lb n=P437.13>it a right&H0;, I refer every caviller to&H4 a brick house, sashed

<lb n=P437.14>windows below, and casements above&H5;, in&H4 Highbury.

<lb n=P437.15>I dared not address&H1 her openly; my difficulties in&H4 the

<lb n=P437.16>then state&H0 of Enscombe must be too&H51 well&H5 known to&H9 require

<lb n=P437.17>definition; and I was fortunate enough to&H9 prevail, before&H3;

<lb n=P437.18>we parted at Weymouth, and to&H9 induce the most upright

<lb n=P437.19>female&H2 mind&H0 in&H4 the creation to&H9 stoop in&H4 charity to&H4 a secret&H2;

<lb n=P437.20>engagement. &dash; Had she refused, I should have gone mad.

<lb n=P437.21>&dash; But you will&H1 be ready to&H9 say, what was your hope&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P437.22>doing this? &dash; What did you look&H1 forward&H5 to&H4;? &dash; To&H4 any&sp;thing,

<lb n=P437.23>every&sp;thing &dash; to&H4 time, chance&H0;, circumstance, slow

<lb n=P437.24>effects, sudden&H2 bursts, perseverance and weariness, health

<lb n=P437.25>and sickness. Every possibility of good was before&H4 me,

<lb n=P437.26>and the first of blessings secured, in&H4 obtaining her promises&H0;

<lb n=P437.27>of faith and correspondence. If you need&H1 farther explanation,

<lb n=P437.28>I have the honour&H0;, my dear&H21 madam, of being&H1;

<lb n=P437.29>your husband's son, and the advantage of inheriting a disposition

<lb n=P437.30>to&H9 hope&H1 for&H4 good, which&H61 no&H2 inheritance of houses

<lb n=P437.31>or lands can ever equal&H1 the value&H0 of. &dash; See me, then,

<lb n=P437.32>under these circumstances, arriving on&H4 my first visit&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P437.33>Randall's; &dash; and here I am conscious of wrong, for&H3 that&H62;

<lb n=P437.34>visit&H0 might have been sooner paid. You will&H1 look&H1 back&H5;

<lb n=P437.35>and see that&H3 I did not come till <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> was in&H4;

<lb n=P437.36>Highbury; and as <hi r=Italic>you</hi> were the person slighted, you will&H1;

<lb n=P437.37>forgive me instantly; but I must work&H1 on&H4 my father's

<lb n=P437.38>compassion, by&H4 reminding him, that&H3 so&H51 long as I absented<pb n=P438>

<lb n=P438.1>myself from his house, so&H51 long I lost the blessing of knowing

<lb n=P438.2>you. My behaviour, during the very happy fortnight

<lb n=P438.3>which&H61 I spent with you, did not, I hope&H1;, lay&H11 me open&H2 to&H4;

<lb n=P438.4>reprehension, excepting on&H4 one point&H0;. And now I come

<lb n=P438.5>to&H4 the principal&H2;, the only important part&H0 of my conduct&H0;

<lb n=P438.6>while&H4 belonging to&H4 you, which&H61 excites my own&H2 anxiety,

<lb n=P438.7>or requires very solicitous explanation. With the greatest

<lb n=P438.8>respect&H0;, and the warmest friendship, do I mention&H1 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse;</name>

<lb n=P438.9>my father perhaps will&H1 think I ought to&H9;

<lb n=P438.10>add, with the deepest humiliation. &dash; A few words which&H61;

<lb n=P438.11>dropped from him yesterday spoke his opinion, and some

<lb n=P438.12>censure&H0 I acknowledge myself liable to&H4;. &dash; My behaviour

<lb n=P438.13>to&H4 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> indicated, I believe, more than it

<lb n=P438.14>ought. &dash; In&H4 order to&H9 assist a concealment so&H51 essential to&H4 me,

<lb n=P438.15>I was led on&H5 to&H9 make&H1 more than an allowable use&H0 of the

<lb n=P438.16>sort of intimacy into which&H61 we were immediately thrown.

<lb n=P438.17>&dash; I cannot deny that&H3 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> was my ostensible

<lb n=P438.18>object&H0 &dash; but I am sure you will&H1 believe the declaration,

<lb n=P438.19>that&H3 had I not been convinced of her indifference, I would

<lb n=P438.20>not have been induced by&H4 any selfish views to&H9 go on&H5;. &dash;

<lb n=P438.21>Amiable and delightful as <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> is, she never

<lb n=P438.22>gave me the idea of a young woman likely to&H9 be attached;

<lb n=P438.23>and that&H3 she was perfectly free from any tendency to&H9;

<lb n=P438.24>being&H1 attached to&H4 me, was as much my conviction as my

<lb n=P438.25>wish&H0;. &dash; She received my attentions with an easy, friendly,

<lb n=P438.26>goodhumoured playfulness, which&H61 exactly suited me. We

<lb n=P438.27>seemed to&H9 understand each other. From our relative

<lb n=P438.28>situation, those attentions were her due&H0;, and were felt to&H9;

<lb n=P438.29>be so&H52;. &dash; Whether <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name> began really to&H9 understand

<lb n=P438.30>me before&H4 the expiration of that&H62 fortnight, I cannot

<lb n=P438.31>say; &dash; when I called to&H9 take leave&H0 of her, I remember that&H3;

<lb n=P438.32>I was within a moment of confessing the truth, and I then

<lb n=P438.33>fancied she was not without suspicion; but I have no&H2;

<lb n=P438.34>doubt&H0 of her having since detected me, at least in&H4 some

<lb n=P438.35>degree. &dash; She may&H1 not have surmised the whole&H0;, but her

<lb n=P438.36>quickness must have penetrated a part&H0;. I cannot doubt&H1 it.

<lb n=P438.37>You will&H1 find, whenever the subject&H0 becomes freed from

<lb n=P438.38>its present&H2 restraints, that&H3 it did not take her wholly<pb n=P439>

<lb n=P439.1>by&H4 surprise&H0;. She frequently gave me hints of it. I remember

<lb n=P439.2>her telling me at the ball&H02;, that&H3 I owed <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>

<lb n=P439.3>gratitude for&H4 her attentions to&H4 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>. &dash; I hope&H1 this

<lb n=P439.4>history of my conduct&H0 towards her will&H1 be admitted by&H4;

<lb n=P439.5>you and my father as great extenuation of what you saw

<lb n=P439.6>amiss. While&H3 you considered me as having sinned against

<lb n=P439.7><name who=EMA>Emma&sp;Woodhouse</name>, I could deserve nothing from either.

<lb n=P439.8>Acquit me here, and procure for&H4 me, when it is allowable,

<lb n=P439.9>the acquittal and good wishes&H0 of that&H62 said <name who=EMA>Emma&sp;Woodhouse</name>,

<lb n=P439.10>whom&H61 I regard&H1 with so&H51 much brotherly affection,

<lb n=P439.11>as to&H9 long to&H9 have her as deeply and as happily in&H4 love&H0 as

<lb n=P439.12>myself. &dash; Whatever strange things I said or did during

<lb n=P439.13>that&H62 fortnight, you have now a key to&H4;. My heart was in&H4;

<lb n=P439.14>Highbury, and my business was to&H9 get my body thither

<lb n=P439.15>as often as might be, and with the least suspicion. If you

<lb n=P439.16>remember any queerness, set&H1 them all to&H4 the right&H21;

<lb n=P439.17>account&H0;. &dash; Of the pianofort&eacute; so&H51 much talked of, I feel it

<lb n=P439.18>only necessary to&H9 say, that&H3 its being&H1 ordered was absolutely

<lb n=P439.19>unknown to&H4 <name who=EMJ>Miss&point;&sp;F&sp;&sp;</name>, who&H61 would never have allowed

<lb n=P439.20>me to&H9 send it, had any choice&H0 been given her. &dash; The

<lb n=P439.21>delicacy of her mind&H0 throughout the whole&H2 engagement,

<lb n=P439.22>my dear&H21 madam, is much beyond&H4 my power of doing

<lb n=P439.23>justice to&H4;. You will&H1 soon, I earnestly hope&H1;, know her

<lb n=P439.24>thoroughly yourself. &dash; No&H2 description can describe her.

<lb n=P439.25>She must tell you herself what she is &dash; yet not by&H4 word,

<lb n=P439.26>for&H3 never was there a human creature who&H61 would so&H51;

<lb n=P439.27>designedly suppress her own&H2 merit&H0;. &dash; Since I began this

<lb n=P439.28>letter, which&H61 will&H1 be longer than I foresaw, I have heard

<lb n=P439.29>from her. &dash; She gives a good account&H0 of her own&H2 health;

<lb n=P439.30>but as she never complains, I dare&H12 not depend. I want&H1;

<lb n=P439.31>to&H9 have your opinion of her looks&H0;. I know you will&H1 soon

<lb n=P439.32>call&H1 on&H4 her; she is living in&H4 dread&H0 of the visit&H0;. Perhaps

<lb n=P439.33>it is paid already. Let me hear from you without delay&H0;;

<lb n=P439.34>I am impatient for&H4 a thousand particulars. Remember

<lb n=P439.35>how few minutes I was at Randall's, and in&H4 how bewildered,

<lb n=P439.36>how mad a state&H0;: and I am not much better

<lb n=P439.37>yet; still&H5 insane either from happiness or misery. When

<lb n=P439.38>I think of the kindness and favour&H0 I have met with, of<pb n=P440>

<lb n=P440.1>her excellence and patience, and my uncle's generosity,

<lb n=P440.2>I am mad with joy: but when I recollect all the uneasiness

<lb n=P440.3>I occasioned her, and how little I deserve to&H9 be

<lb n=P440.4>forgiven, I am mad with anger&H0;. If I could but see her

<lb n=P440.5>again! &dash; But I must not propose it yet. My uncle has

<lb n=P440.6>been too&H51 good for&H4 me to&H9 encroach. &dash; I must still&H5 add to&H4;

<lb n=P440.7>this long letter. You have not heard all that&H61 you ought

<lb n=P440.8>to&H9 hear. I could not give any connected detail&H0 yesterday;

<lb n=P440.9>but the suddenness, and, in&H4 one light&H0;, the unseasonableness,

<lb n=P440.10>with which&H61 the affair burst&H1 out&H5;, needs explanation;

<lb n=P440.11>for&H3 though the event of the 26th ult&point;, as you will&H1 conclude,

<lb n=P440.12>immediately opened to&H4 me the happiest prospects, I should

<lb n=P440.13>not have presumed on&H4 such early measures, but from the

<lb n=P440.14>very particular circumstances, which&H61 left me not an hour

<lb n=P440.15>to&H9 lose. I should myself have shrunk from any&sp;thing so&H51;

<lb n=P440.16>hasty, and she would have felt every scruple&H0 of mine&H6 with

<lb n=P440.17>multiplied strength and refinement. &dash; But I had no&H2;

<lb n=P440.18>choice&H0;. The hasty engagement she had entered into with

<lb n=P440.19>that&H62 woman &dash; Here, my dear&H21 madam, I was obliged to&H9;

<lb n=P440.20>leave&H1 off abruptly, to&H9 recollect and compose myself. &dash;

<lb n=P440.21>I have been walking over the country, and am now,

<lb n=P440.22>I hope&H1;, rational enough to&H9 make&H1 the rest&H01 of my letter

<lb n=P440.23>what it ought to&H9 be. &dash; It is, in&H4 fact, a most mortifying

<lb n=P440.24>retrospect for&H4 me. I behaved shamefully. And here

<lb n=P440.25>I can admit, that&H3 my manners to&H4 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;W&point;</name>, in&H4 being&H1 unpleasant

<lb n=P440.26>to&H4 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;F&point;</name>, were highly blamable. <hi r=Italic>She</hi> disapproved

<lb n=P440.27>them, which&H61 ought to&H9 have been enough. &dash; My

<lb n=P440.28>plea of concealing the truth she did not think sufficient.

<lb n=P440.29>&dash; She was displeased; I thought&H1 unreasonably so&H52;;

<lb n=P440.30>I thought&H1 her, on&H4 a thousand occasions, unnecessarily

<lb n=P440.31>scrupulous and cautious: I thought&H1 her even&H5 cold&H2;. But

<lb n=P440.32>she was always right&H21;. If I had followed her judgment, and

<lb n=P440.33>subdued my spirits to&H4 the level of what she deemed proper,

<lb n=P440.34>I should have escaped the greatest unhappiness I have

<lb n=P440.35>ever known. &dash; We quarrelled. &dash; Do you remember the

<lb n=P440.36>morning spent at Donwell? &dash; <hi r=Italic>There</hi> every little dissatisfaction

<lb n=P440.37>that&H61 had occurred before&H5 came to&H4 a crisis. I was

<lb n=P440.38>late; I met her walking home by&H4 herself, and wanted to&H9;<pb n=P441>

<lb n=P441.1>walk&H1 with her, but she would not suffer it. She absolutely

<lb n=P441.2>refused to&H9 allow me, which&H61 I then thought&H1 most unreasonable.

<lb n=P441.3>Now, however, I see nothing in&H4 it but a very

<lb n=P441.4>natural&H2 and consistent degree of discretion. While&H3 I, to&H9;

<lb n=P441.5>blind&H1 the world to&H4 our engagement, was behaving one

<lb n=P441.6>hour with objectionable particularity to&H4 another woman,

<lb n=P441.7>was she to&H9 be consenting the next to&H4 a proposal which&H61;

<lb n=P441.8>might have made every previous caution&H0 useless? &dash; Had

<lb n=P441.9>we been met walking together between Donwell and

<lb n=P441.10>Highbury, the truth must have been suspected. &dash; I was

<lb n=P441.11>mad enough, however, to&H9 resent. &dash; I doubted her affection.

<lb n=P441.12>I doubted it more the next day on&H4 Box-Hill; when,

<lb n=P441.13>provoked by&H4 such conduct&H0 on&H4 my side&H0;, such shameful,

<lb n=P441.14>insolent neglect&H0 of her, and such apparent devotion to&H4;

<lb n=P441.15><name who=EMA>Miss&sp;W&point;</name>, as it would have been impossible for&H4 any woman

<lb n=P441.16>of sense to&H9 endure, she spoke her resentment in&H4 a form&H0 of

<lb n=P441.17>words perfectly intelligible to&H4 me. &dash; In&H4 short, my dear&H21;

<lb n=P441.18>madam, it was a quarrel&H0 blameless on&H4 her side&H0;, abominable

<lb n=P441.19>on&H4 mine&H6;; and I returned the same evening to&H4 Richmond,

<lb n=P441.20>though I might have staid with you till the next morning,

<lb n=P441.21>merely because I would be as angry with her as possible.

<lb n=P441.22>Even&H5 then, I was not such a fool as not to&H9 mean&H1 to&H9 be

<lb n=P441.23>reconciled in&H4 time; but I was the injured person, injured

<lb n=P441.24>by&H4 her coldness, and I went away determined that&H3 she

<lb n=P441.25>should make&H1 the first advances&H0;. &dash; I shall always congratulate

<lb n=P441.26>myself that&H3 you were not of the Box-Hill party.

<lb n=P441.27>Had you witnessed my behaviour there, I can hardly

<lb n=P441.28>suppose you would ever have thought&H1 well&H5 of me again.

<lb n=P441.29>Its effect&H0 upon&H4 her appears in&H4 the immediate resolution it

<lb n=P441.30>produced: as soon as she found I was really gone from

<lb n=P441.31>Randall's, she closed with the offer&H0 of that&H62 officious

<lb n=P441.32><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton;</name> the whole&H2 system of whose&H61 treatment of her,

<lb n=P441.33>by&sp;the&sp;bye, has ever filled me with indignation and hatred.

<lb n=P441.34>I must not quarrel&H1 with a spirit of forbearance which&H61 has

<lb n=P441.35>been so&H51 richly extended towards myself; but, otherwise,

<lb n=P441.36>I should loudly protest against the share&H0 of it which&H61 that&H62;

<lb n=P441.37>woman has known. &dash;</q><q who=EMI type=indirect>&onq;<name who=EMJ>Jane</name>,&cnq;</q><q who=EME>indeed! &dash; You will&H1 observe

<lb n=P441.38>that&H3 I have not yet indulged myself in&H4 calling her by&H4 that&H62;<pb n=P442>

<lb n=P442.1>name&H0;, even&H5 to&H4 you. Think, then, what I must have endured

<lb n=P442.2>in&H4 hearing it bandied between the <name who=EMH1>Eltons</name> with all

<lb n=P442.3>the vulgarity of needless repetition, and all the insolence

<lb n=P442.4>of imaginary superiority. Have patience with me, I shall

<lb n=P442.5>soon have done. &dash; She closed with this offer&H0;, resolving to&H9;

<lb n=P442.6>break with me entirely, and wrote the next day to&H9 tell me

<lb n=P442.7>that&H3 we never were to&H9 meet&H1 again. &dash;</q><q who=EMJ type=indirect><hi r=Italic>She</hi> <hi r=Italic>felt</hi> <hi r=Italic>the</hi> <hi r=Italic>engagement</hi>

<lb n=P442.8><hi r=Italic>to&H9;</hi> <hi r=Italic>be</hi> <hi r=Italic>a</hi> <hi r=Italic>source</hi> <hi r=Italic>of</hi> <hi r=Italic>repentance</hi> <hi r=Italic>and</hi> <hi r=Italic>misery</hi> <hi r=Italic>to&H4;</hi> <hi r=Italic>each</hi>: <hi r=Italic>she</hi> <hi r=Italic>dissolved</hi>

<lb n=P442.9><hi r=Italic>it</hi>. &dash;</q><q who=EME>This letter reached me on&H4 the very morning of my

<lb n=P442.10>poor aunt's death. I answered it within an hour; but

<lb n=P442.11>from the confusion of my mind&H0;, and the multiplicity of

<lb n=P442.12>business falling on&H4 me at once, my answer&H0;, instead of being&H1;

<lb n=P442.13>sent with all the many other letters of that&H62 day, was

<lb n=P442.14>locked up&H5 in&H4 my writing-desk; and I, trusting that&H3 I had

<lb n=P442.15>written enough, though but a few lines, to&H9 satisfy her,

<lb n=P442.16>remained without any uneasiness. &dash; I was rather disappointed

<lb n=P442.17>that&H3 I did not hear from her again speedily;

<lb n=P442.18>but I made excuses for&H4 her, and was too&H51 busy, and &dash; may&H1;

<lb n=P442.19>I add? &dash; too&H51 cheerful in&H4 my views to&H9 be captious. &dash; We

<lb n=P442.20>removed to&H4 Windsor; and two days afterwards I received

<lb n=P442.21>a parcel from her, my own&H2 letters all returned! &dash; and

<lb n=P442.22>a few lines at the same time by&H4 the post, stating her

<lb n=P442.23>extreme&H2 surprise&H0 at not having had the smallest reply&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P442.24>her last&H0;; and adding, that&H3 as silence&H0 on&H4 such a point&H0 could

<lb n=P442.25>not be misconstrued, and as it must be equally desirable

<lb n=P442.26>to&H4 both to&H9 have every subordinate arrangement concluded

<lb n=P442.27>as soon as possible, she now sent me, by&H4 a safe conveyance,

<lb n=P442.28>all my letters, and requested, that&H3 if I could not directly

<lb n=P442.29>command&H1 her's, so&H3 as to&H9 send them to&H4 Highbury within

<lb n=P442.30>a week, I would forward&H1 them after&H4 that&H62 period to&H4 her at

<lb n=P442.31>&blank; : in&H4 short, the full direction to&H4 <name who=EMZM>Mr&point;&sp;Smallridge</name>'s,

<lb n=P442.32>near&H4 Bristol, stared me in&H4 the face&H0;. I knew the name&H0;,

<lb n=P442.33>the place&H0;, I knew all about&H4 it, and instantly saw what she

<lb n=P442.34>had been doing. It was perfectly accordant with that&H62;

<lb n=P442.35>resolution of character which&H61 I knew her to&H9 possess; and

<lb n=P442.36>the secrecy she had maintained, as to&H4 any such design&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P442.37>her former letter, was equally descriptive of its anxious

<lb n=P442.38>delicacy. For&H4 the world would not she have seemed to&H9;<pb n=P443>

<lb n=P443.1>threaten me. &dash; Imagine the shock&H0;; imagine how, till

<lb n=P443.2>I had actually detected my own&H2 blunder&H0;, I raved at the

<lb n=P443.3>blunders of the post. &dash; What was to&H9 be done? &dash; One thing

<lb n=P443.4>only. &dash; I must speak to&H4 my uncle. Without his sanction

<lb n=P443.5>I could not hope&H1 to&H9 be listened to&H4 again. &dash; I spoke; circumstances

<lb n=P443.6>were in&H4 my favour&H0;; the late event had

<lb n=P443.7>softened away his pride, and he was, earlier than I could

<lb n=P443.8>have anticipated, wholly reconciled and complying; and

<lb n=P443.9>could say at last&H0;, poor man! with a deep sigh&H0;, that&H3 he

<lb n=P443.10>wished I might find as much happiness in&H4 the marriage

<lb n=P443.11>state&H0 as he had done. &dash; I felt that&H3 it would be of a different

<lb n=P443.12>sort. &dash; Are you disposed to&H9 pity&H1 me for&H4 what I must have

<lb n=P443.13>suffered in&H4 opening the cause to&H4 him, for&H4 my suspense

<lb n=P443.14>while&H3 all was at stake&H0;? &dash; No&H7;; do not pity&H1 me till I reached

<lb n=P443.15>Highbury, and saw how ill I had made her. Do not pity&H1;

<lb n=P443.16>me till I saw her wan, sick looks&H0;. &dash; I reached Highbury at

<lb n=P443.17>the time of day when, from my knowledge of their late

<lb n=P443.18>breakfast&H0 hour, I was certain of a good chance&H0 of finding

<lb n=P443.19>her alone. &dash; I was not disappointed; and at last&H0 I was

<lb n=P443.20>not disappointed either in&H4 the object&H0 of my journey.

<lb n=P443.21>A great deal&H0 of very reasonable, very just&H2 displeasure

<lb n=P443.22>I had to&H9 persuade away. But it is done; we are reconciled,

<lb n=P443.23>dearer, much dearer, than ever, and no&H2 moment's

<lb n=P443.24>uneasiness can ever occur between us again. Now, my

<lb n=P443.25>dear&H21 madam, I will&H1 release&H1 you; but I could not conclude

<lb n=P443.26>before&H5;. A thousand and a thousand thanks for&H4 all the

<lb n=P443.27>kindness you have ever shown me, and ten thousand for&H4;

<lb n=P443.28>the attentions your heart will&H1 dictate&H1 towards her. &dash;

<lb n=P443.29>If you think me in&H4 a way to&H9 be happier than I deserve,

<lb n=P443.30>I am quite of your opinion. &dash; <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;W&point;</name> calls&H1 me the child

<lb n=P443.31>of good fortune. I hope&H1 she is right&H21;. &dash; In&H4 one respect&H0;, my

<lb n=P443.32>good fortune is undoubted, that&H62 of being&H1 able to&H9 subscribe

<lb n=P443.33>myself,

<lb n=P443.34>Your obliged and affectionate Son,

<lb n=P443.35><name who=EME>F&point;&sp;C&point;&sp;WESTON&sp;CHURCHILL</name>.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=15><p><pb n=P444><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P444.1>This letter must make&H1 its way to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s feelings.

<lb n=P444.2>She was obliged, in&H4 spite&H8 of her previous determination to&H4;

<lb n=P444.3>the contrary, to&H9 do it all the justice that&H61 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P444.4>foretold. As soon as she came to&H4 her own&H2 name&H0;, it was

<lb n=P444.5>irresistible; every line relating to&H4 herself was interesting,

<lb n=P444.6>and almost every line agreeable; and when this charm&H0;

<lb n=P444.7>ceased, the subject&H0 could still&H5 maintain itself, by&H4 the

<lb n=P444.8>natural&H2 return&H0 of her former regard&H0 for&H4 the writer, and the

<lb n=P444.9>very strong attraction which&H61 any picture&H0 of love&H0 must

<lb n=P444.10>have for&H4 her at that&H62 moment. She never stopt till she had

<lb n=P444.11>gone through&H4 the whole&H0;;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>and though it was impossible

<lb n=P444.12>not to&H9 feel that&H3 he had been wrong, yet he had been less

<lb n=P444.13>wrong than she had supposed &dash; and he had suffered, and

<lb n=P444.14>was very sorry &dash; and he was so&H51 grateful to&H4 <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>,

<lb n=P444.15>and so&H51 much in&H4 love&H0 with <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, and she was so&H51;

<lb n=P444.16>happy herself, that&H3 there was no&H2 being&H1 severe; and could

<lb n=P444.17>he have entered the room, she must have shaken hands

<lb n=P444.18>with him as heartily as ever.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P444.19>She thought&H1 so&H51 well&H5 of the letter, that&H3 when <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P444.20>came again, she desired him to&H9 read it. She was sure

<lb n=P444.21>of <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s wishing it to&H9 be communicated; especially

<lb n=P444.22>to&H4 one, who&H61;, like&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, had seen so&H51 much to&H9;

<lb n=P444.23>blame&H1 in&H4 his conduct&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P444.24>&dq;I shall be very glad to&H9 look&H1 it over,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;but it

<lb n=P444.25>seems long. I will&H1 take it home with me at night.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P444.26>But that&H62 would not do. <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> was to&H9 call&H1 in&H4 the

<lb n=P444.27>evening, and she must return&H1 it by&H4 him.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P444.28>&dq;I would rather be talking to&H4 you,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he replied;</q><q who=EMB>&dq;but

<lb n=P444.29>as it seems a matter of justice, it shall be done.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P444.30>He began &dash; stopping, however, almost directly to&H9 say,</q><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P444.31>&dq;Had I been offered the sight of one of this gentleman's

<lb n=P444.32>letters to&H4 his mother-in-law a few months ago, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, it

<lb n=P444.33>would not have been taken with such indifference.&dq;<pb n=P445></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P445.1>He proceeded a little farther, reading to&H4 himself; and

<lb n=P445.2>then, with a smile&H0;, observed,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;Humph! &dash; a fine complimentary

<lb n=P445.3>opening: &dash; But it is his way. One man's style

<lb n=P445.4>must not be the rule of another's. We will&H1 not be severe.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P445.5>&dq;It will&H1 be natural&H2 for&H4 me,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he added shortly afterwards,</q><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P445.6>&dq;to&H9 speak my opinion aloud as I read. By&H4 doing

<lb n=P445.7>it, I shall feel that&H3 I am near&H4 you. It will&H1 not be so&H51 great

<lb n=P445.8>a loss of time: but if you dislike&H1 it &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P445.9>&dq;Not at all. I should wish&H1 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P445.10><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> returned to&H4 his reading with greater

<lb n=P445.11>alacrity.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P445.12>&dq;He trifles here,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;as to&H4 the temptation. He

<lb n=P445.13>knows he is wrong, and has nothing rational to&H9 urge. &dash;

<lb n=P445.14>Bad. &dash; He ought not to&H9 have formed the engagement. &dash;</q><q who=EME type=indirect>

<lb n=P445.15>&onq;His father's disposition:&cnq;</q><q who=EMB>&dash; he is unjust, however, to&H4 his

<lb n=P445.16>father. <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s sanguine temper was a blessing on&H4;

<lb n=P445.17>all his upright and honourable exertions; but <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P445.18>earned every present&H2 comfort&H0 before&H3 he endeavoured to&H9;

<lb n=P445.19>gain&H1 it. &dash; Very true; he did not come till <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P445.20>was here.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P445.21>&dq;And I have not forgotten,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;how sure

<lb n=P445.22>you were that&H3 he might have come sooner if he would.

<lb n=P445.23>You pass&H1 it over very handsomely &dash; but you were perfectly

<lb n=P445.24>right&H21;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P445.25>&dq;I was not quite impartial in&H4 my judgment, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>: &dash;

<lb n=P445.26>but yet, I think &dash; had <hi r=Italic>you</hi> not been in&H4 the case &dash; I should

<lb n=P445.27>still&H5 have distrusted him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P445.28>When he came to&H4 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, he was obliged to&H9;

<lb n=P445.29>read the whole&H0 of it aloud &dash; all that&H61 related to&H4 her, with

<lb n=P445.30>a smile&H0;; a look&H0;; a shake&H0 of the head&H0;; a word or two of

<lb n=P445.31>assent, or disapprobation; or merely of love&H0;, as the

<lb n=P445.32>subject&H0 required; concluding, however, seriously, and,

<lb n=P445.33>after&H4 steady reflection, thus &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P445.34>&dq;Very bad &dash; though it might have been worse. &dash;

<lb n=P445.35>Playing a most dangerous game. Too&H51 much indebted to&H4;

<lb n=P445.36>the event for&H4 his acquittal. &dash; No&H2 judge&H0 of his own&H2 manners

<lb n=P445.37>by&H4 you. &dash; Always deceived in&H4 fact by&H4 his own&H2 wishes&H0;, and

<lb n=P445.38>regardless of little besides his own&H2 convenience. &dash; Fancying<pb n=P446>

<lb n=P446.1>you to&H9 have fathomed his secret&H0;. Natural&H2 enough! &dash; his

<lb n=P446.2>own&H2 mind&H0 full of intrigue, that&H3 he should suspect it in&H4;

<lb n=P446.3>others. &dash; Mystery; Finesse &dash; how they pervert the understanding!

<lb n=P446.4>My <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, does not every&sp;thing serve to&H9;

<lb n=P446.5>prove more and more the beauty of truth and sincerity in&H4;

<lb n=P446.6>all our dealings with each other?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P446.7><name who=EMA>Emma</name> agreed to&H4 it, and with a blush&H0 of sensibility on&H4;

<lb n=P446.8><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s account&H0;, which&H61 she could not give any sincere

<lb n=P446.9>explanation of.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P446.10>&dq;You had better go on&H5;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P446.11>He did so&H52;, but very soon stopt again to&H9 say,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;the piano-fort&eacute;!

<lb n=P446.12>Ah! That&H62 was the act&H0 of a very, very young man,

<lb n=P446.13>one too&H51 young to&H9 consider whether the inconvenience of it

<lb n=P446.14>might not very much exceed the pleasure. A boyish

<lb n=P446.15>scheme&H0;, indeed! &dash; I cannot comprehend a man's wishing

<lb n=P446.16>to&H9 give a woman any proof of affection which&H61 he knows

<lb n=P446.17>she would rather dispense with; and he did know that&H3;

<lb n=P446.18>she would have prevented the instrument's coming if she

<lb n=P446.19>could.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P446.20>After&H4 this, he made some progress without any pause&H0;.

<lb n=P446.21><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>'s confession of having behaved shamefully

<lb n=P446.22>was the first thing to&H9 call&H1 for&H4 more than a word in&H4;

<lb n=P446.23>passing.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P446.24>&dq;I perfectly agree with you, sir,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>was then his remark&H0;.</q><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P446.25>&dq;You did behave very shamefully. You never wrote

<lb n=P446.26>a truer line.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>And having gone through&H4 what immediately

<lb n=P446.27>followed of the basis of their disagreement, and his persisting

<lb n=P446.28>to&H9 act&H1 in&H4 direct&H2 opposition to&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>'s sense

<lb n=P446.29>of right&H0;, he made a fuller pause&H0 to&H9 say,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;This is very bad.

<lb n=P446.30>&dash; He had induced her to&H9 place&H1 herself, for&H4 his sake, in&H4;

<lb n=P446.31>a situation of extreme&H2 difficulty and uneasiness, and it

<lb n=P446.32>should have been his first object&H0 to&H9 prevent her from

<lb n=P446.33>suffering unnecessarily. &dash; She must have had much more

<lb n=P446.34>to&H9 contend with, in&H4 carrying on&H5 the correspondence, than

<lb n=P446.35>he could. He should have respected even&H5 unreasonable

<lb n=P446.36>scruples, had there been such; but her's were all reasonable.

<lb n=P446.37>We must look&H1 to&H4 her one fault, and remember that&H3;

<lb n=P446.38>she had done a wrong thing in&H4 consenting to&H4 the engagement,<pb n=P447>

<lb n=P447.1>to&H9 bear&H1 that&H3 she should have been in&H4 such a state&H0;

<lb n=P447.2>of punishment.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P447.3><name who=EMA>Emma</name> knew that&H3 he was now getting to&H4 the Box-Hill

<lb n=P447.4>party, and grew uncomfortable.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>Her own&H2 behaviour had

<lb n=P447.5>been so&H51 very improper! She was deeply ashamed, and

<lb n=P447.6>a little afraid of his next look&H0;. It was all read, however,

<lb n=P447.7>steadily, attentively, and without the smallest remark&H0;;

<lb n=P447.8>and, excepting one momentary glance&H0 at her, instantly

<lb n=P447.9>withdrawn, in&H4 the fear&H0 of giving pain&H0 &dash; no&H2 remembrance of

<lb n=P447.10>Box-Hill seemed to&H9 exist.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P447.11>&dq;There is no&H2 saying much for&H4 the delicacy of our good

<lb n=P447.12>friends, the <name who=EMH1>Eltons</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>was his next observation. &dash;</q><q who=EMB>&dq;His

<lb n=P447.13>feelings are natural&H2;. &dash; What! actually to&H9 resolve&H1 to&H9 break

<lb n=P447.14>with him entirely! &dash; She felt the engagement to&H9 be a source

<lb n=P447.15>of repentance and misery to&H4 each &dash; she dissolved it. &dash;

<lb n=P447.16>What a view&H0 this gives of her sense of his behaviour! &dash;

<lb n=P447.17>Well&H7;, he must be a most extraordinary &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P447.18>&dq;Nay, nay, read on&H5;. &dash; You will&H1 find how very much he

<lb n=P447.19>suffers.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P447.20>&dq;I hope&H1 he does,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> coolly, and

<lb n=P447.21>resuming the letter. &dash;</q><q who=EME type=indirect>&onq;<name who=EMZM1>Smallridge</name>!&cnq; &dash;</q><q who=EMB>&dq;What does this

<lb n=P447.22>mean&H1;? What is all this?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P447.23>&dq;She had engaged to&H9 go as governess to&H4 <name who=EMZM1>Mrs&point;&sp;Smallridge</name>'s

<lb n=P447.24>children &dash; a dear&H21 friend of <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s &dash; a neighbour

<lb n=P447.25>of Maple&sp;Grove; and, by&sp;the&sp;bye, I wonder&H1 how

<lb n=P447.26><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> bears the disappointment.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P447.27>&dq;Say nothing, my dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, while&H3 you oblige me to&H9;

<lb n=P447.28>read &dash; not even&H5 of <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>. Only one page more.

<lb n=P447.29>I shall soon have done. What a letter the man writes!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P447.30>&dq;I wish&H1 you would read it with a kinder spirit towards

<lb n=P447.31>him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P447.32>&dq;Well&H7;, there <hi r=Italic>is</hi> feeling here. &dash; He does seem to&H9 have

<lb n=P447.33>suffered in&H4 finding her ill. &dash; Certainly, I can have no&H2 doubt&H0;

<lb n=P447.34>of his being&H1 fond of her.</q><q who=EME type=indirect>&onq;Dearer, much dearer than ever.&cnq;</q><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P447.35>I hope&H1 he may&H1 long continue to&H9 feel all the value&H0 of such

<lb n=P447.36>a reconciliation. &dash; He is a very liberal thanker, with his

<lb n=P447.37>thousands and tens of thousands. &dash;</q><q who=EME type=indirect>&onq;Happier than I deserve.&cnq;</q><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P447.38>Come, he knows himself there.</q><q who=EME type=indirect>&onq;<name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name><pb n=P448>

<lb n=P448.1>calls&H1 me the child of good fortune.&cnq; &dash;</q><q who=EMB>Those were <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s

<lb n=P448.2>words, were they? &dash; And a fine ending &dash;

<lb n=P448.3>and there is the letter. The child of good fortune! That&H62;

<lb n=P448.4>was your name&H0 for&H4 him, was it?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P448.5>&dq;You do not appear so&H51 well&H5 satisfied with his letter as

<lb n=P448.6>I am; but still&H5 you must, at least I hope&H1 you must, think

<lb n=P448.7>the better of him for&H4 it. I hope&H1 it does him some service

<lb n=P448.8>with you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P448.9>&dq;Yes, certainly it does. He has had great faults, faults

<lb n=P448.10>of inconsideration and thoughtlessness; and I am very

<lb n=P448.11>much of his opinion in&H4 thinking him likely to&H9 be happier

<lb n=P448.12>than he deserves: but still&H5 as he is, beyond&H4 a doubt&H0;,

<lb n=P448.13>really attached to&H4 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>, and will&H1 soon, it may&H1 be

<lb n=P448.14>hoped, have the advantage of being&H1 constantly with her.

<lb n=P448.15>I am very ready to&H9 believe his character will&H1 improve,

<lb n=P448.16>and acquire from her's the steadiness and delicacy of

<lb n=P448.17>principle that&H61 it wants&H1;. And now, let me talk&H1 to&H4 you of

<lb n=P448.18>something else. I have another person's interest&H0 at present&H01;

<lb n=P448.19>so&H51 much at heart, that&H3 I cannot think any longer about&H4;

<lb n=P448.20><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>. Ever since I left you this morning,

<lb n=P448.21><name who=EMA>Emma</name>, my mind&H0 has been hard at work&H0 on&H4 one subject&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P448.22>The subject&H0 followed; it was in&H4 plain, unaffected,

<lb n=P448.23>gentleman-like English such as <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> used even&H5;

<lb n=P448.24>to&H4 the woman he was in&H4 love&H0 with, how to&H9 be able to&H9 ask

<lb n=P448.25>her to&H9 marry him, without attacking the happiness of her

<lb n=P448.26>father. <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s answer&H0 was ready at the first word.</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P448.27>&dq;While&H3 her dear&H21 father lived, any change&H0 of condition&H0;

<lb n=P448.28>must be impossible for&H4 her. She could never quit him.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P448.29>Part&H0 only of this answer&H0;, however, was admitted. The

<lb n=P448.30>impossibility of her quitting her father, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P448.31>felt as strongly as herself;</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>but the inadmissibility of any

<lb n=P448.32>other change&H0;, he could not agree to&H4;. He had been thinking

<lb n=P448.33>it over most deeply, most intently; he had at first hoped

<lb n=P448.34>to&H9 induce <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> to&H9 remove&H1 with her to&H4 Donwell;

<lb n=P448.35>he had wanted to&H9 believe it feasible, but his knowledge of

<lb n=P448.36><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> would not suffer him to&H9 deceive himself

<lb n=P448.37>long; and now he confessed his persuasion, that&H3 such

<lb n=P448.38>a transplantation would be a risk&H0 of her father's comfort&H0;,<pb n=P449>

<lb n=P449.1>perhaps even&H5 of his life, which&H61 must not be hazarded.

<lb n=P449.2><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> taken from Hartfield! &dash; No&H7;, he felt that&H3;

<lb n=P449.3>it ought not to&H9 be attempted. But the plan which&H61 had

<lb n=P449.4>arisen on&H4 the sacrifice&H0 of this, he trusted his dearest <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P449.5>would not find in&H4 any respect&H0 objectionable; it was, that&H3;

<lb n=P449.6>he should be received at Hartfield; that&H3 so&H51 long as her

<lb n=P449.7>father's happiness &dash; in&H4 other words his life &dash; required Hartfield

<lb n=P449.8>to&H9 continue her home, it should be his likewise.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P449.9>Of their all removing to&H4 Donwell, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> had already

<lb n=P449.10>had her own&H2 passing thoughts. Like&H4 him, she had tried

<lb n=P449.11>the scheme&H0 and rejected it; but such an alternative as

<lb n=P449.12>this had not occurred to&H4 her.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>She was sensible&H21 of all the

<lb n=P449.13>affection it evinced. She felt that&H3;, in&H4 quitting Donwell,

<lb n=P449.14>he must be sacrificing a great deal&H0 of independence of

<lb n=P449.15>hours and habits; that&H3 in&H4 living constantly with her

<lb n=P449.16>father, and in&H4 no&H2 house of his own&H2;, there would be much,

<lb n=P449.17>very much, to&H9 be borne with.</q><q who=EM0>She promised to&H9 think of it,

<lb n=P449.18>and advised him to&H9 think of it more; but he was fully

<lb n=P449.19>convinced, that&H3 no&H2 reflection could alter his wishes&H0 or his

<lb n=P449.20>opinion on&H4 the subject&H0;.</q><q who=EMB type=indirect>He had given it, he could assure

<lb n=P449.21>her, very long and calm&H2 consideration; he had been

<lb n=P449.22>walking away from <name who=EMW>William&sp;Larkins</name> the whole&H2 morning,

<lb n=P449.23>to&H9 have his thoughts to&H4 himself.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P449.24>&dq;Ah! there is one difficulty unprovided for&H5;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried

<lb n=P449.25><name who=EMA>Emma</name>.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I am sure <name who=EMW>William&sp;Larkins</name> will&H1 not like&H1 it. You

<lb n=P449.26>must get his consent&H0 before&H3 you ask mine&H6;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P449.27>She promised, however, to&H9 think of it; and pretty&H5;

<lb n=P449.28>nearly promised, moreover, to&H9 think of it, with the intention

<lb n=P449.29>of finding it a very good scheme&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P449.30>It is remarkable, that&H3 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, in&H4 the many, very many,

<lb n=P449.31>points of view&H0 in&H4 which&H61 she was now beginning to&H9 consider

<lb n=P449.32>Donwell&sp;Abbey, was never struck with any sense of injury

<lb n=P449.33>to&H4 her nephew <name who=EML1>Henry</name>, whose&H61 rights as heir expectant had

<lb n=P449.34>formerly been so&H51 tenaciously regarded. Think she must

<lb n=P449.35>of the possible difference to&H4 the poor little boy; and yet

<lb n=P449.36>she only gave herself a saucy conscious smile&H0 about&H4 it, and

<lb n=P449.37>found amusement in&H4 detecting the real cause of that&H62 violent

<lb n=P449.38>dislike&H0 of <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s marrying <name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name>, or any&sp;body<pb n=P450>

<lb n=P450.1>else, which&H61 at the time she had wholly imputed to&H4;

<lb n=P450.2>the amiable solicitude of the sister and the aunt.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P450.3>This proposal of his, this plan of marrying and continuing

<lb n=P450.4>at Hartfield &dash; the more she contemplated it, the more

<lb n=P450.5>pleasing it became. His evils seemed to&H9 lessen, her own&H2;

<lb n=P450.6>advantages to&H9 increase&H1;, their mutual good to&H9 outweigh

<lb n=P450.7>every drawback. Such a companion for&H4 herself in&H4 the

<lb n=P450.8>periods of anxiety and cheerlessness before&H4 her! &dash; Such

<lb n=P450.9>a partner in&H4 all those duties and cares&H0 to&H4 which&H61 time must

<lb n=P450.10>be giving increase&H0 of melancholy&H0;!</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P450.11>She would have been too&H51 happy but for&H4 poor <name who=EMM>Harriet;</name>

<lb n=P450.12>but every blessing of her own&H2 seemed to&H9 involve and

<lb n=P450.13>advance&H1 the sufferings of her friend, who&H61 must now be

<lb n=P450.14>even&H5 excluded from Hartfield. The delightful family-party

<lb n=P450.15>which&H61 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> was securing for&H4 herself, poor <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P450.16>must, in&H4 mere charitable caution&H0;, be kept at a distance&H0;

<lb n=P450.17>from. She would be a loser in&H4 every way.</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could

<lb n=P450.18>not deplore her future absence as any deduction from her

<lb n=P450.19>own&H2 enjoyment.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>In&H4 such a party, <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> would be rather

<lb n=P450.20>a dead weight than otherwise; but for&H4 the poor girl herself,

<lb n=P450.21>it seemed a peculiarly cruel necessity that&H61 was to&H9 be

<lb n=P450.22>placing her in&H4 such a state&H0 of unmerited punishment.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P450.23>In&H4 time, of course&H8;, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> would be forgotten,

<lb n=P450.24>that&H62 is, supplanted; but this could not be expected to&H9;

<lb n=P450.25>happen very early. <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> himself would be doing

<lb n=P450.26>nothing to&H9 assist the cure&H0;; &dash; not like&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>. <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,

<lb n=P450.27>always so&H51 kind&H2;, so&H51 feeling, so&H51 truly considerate

<lb n=P450.28>for&H4 every&sp;body, would never deserve to&H9 be less worshipped

<lb n=P450.29>than now; and it really was too&H51 much to&H9 hope&H1 even&H5 of

<lb n=P450.30><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, that&H3 she could be in&H4 love&H0 with more than <hi r=Italic>three</hi>

<lb n=P450.31>men in&H4 one year.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=16><p><pb n=P451><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P451.1>It was a very great relief to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> to&H9 find <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> as

<lb n=P451.2>desirous as herself to&H9 avoid a meeting.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>Their intercourse

<lb n=P451.3>was painful enough by&H4 letter. How much worse, had they

<lb n=P451.4>been obliged to&H9 meet&H1;!</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P451.5><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> expressed herself very much as might be

<lb n=P451.6>supposed, without reproaches, or apparent sense of ill&sp;usage;

<lb n=P451.7>and yet <name who=EMA>Emma</name> fancied there was a something of

<lb n=P451.8>resentment, a something bordering on&H4 it in&H4 her style,

<lb n=P451.9>which&H61 increased the desirableness of their being&H1 separate&H2;.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P451.10>&dash; It might be only her own&H2 consciousness; but it seemed

<lb n=P451.11>as if an angel only could have been quite without resentment

<lb n=P451.12>under such a stroke.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P451.13>She had no&H2 difficulty in&H4 procuring <name who=EML>Isabella</name>'s invitation;

<lb n=P451.14>and she was fortunate in&H4 having a sufficient reason&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P451.15>asking it, without resorting to&H4 invention. &dash; There was

<lb n=P451.16>a tooth amiss. <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> really wished, and had wished

<lb n=P451.17>some time, to&H9 consult a dentist. <name who=EML>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P451.18>was delighted to&H9 be of use&H0;; any&sp;thing of ill-health was

<lb n=P451.19>a recommendation to&H4 her &dash; and though not so&H51 fond of

<lb n=P451.20>a dentist as of a <name who=EMZZR>Mr&point;&sp;Wingfield</name>, she was quite eager to&H9 have

<lb n=P451.21><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> under her care&H0;. &dash; When it was thus settled on&H4 her

<lb n=P451.22>sister's side&H0;, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> proposed it to&H4 her friend, and found

<lb n=P451.23>her very persuadable. &dash; <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was to&H9 go; she was invited

<lb n=P451.24>for&H4 at least a fortnight; she was to&H9 be conveyed in&H4;

<lb n=P451.25><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s carriage. &dash; It was all arranged, it was

<lb n=P451.26>all completed, and <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was safe in&H4 Brunswick&sp;Square.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P451.27>Now <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could, indeed, enjoy <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s visits;

<lb n=P451.28>now she could talk&H1;, and she could listen with true happiness,

<lb n=P451.29>unchecked by&H4 that&H62 sense of injustice, of guilt, of

<lb n=P451.30>something most painful, which&H61 had haunted her when

<lb n=P451.31>remembering</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>how disappointed a heart was near&H4 her, how

<lb n=P451.32>much might at that&H62 moment, and at a little distance&H0;, be

<lb n=P451.33>enduring by&H4 the feelings which&H61 she had led astray herself.<pb n=P452></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P452.1>The difference of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> at <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>'s, or in&H4;

<lb n=P452.2>London, made perhaps an unreasonable difference in&H4;

<lb n=P452.3><name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s sensations; but she could not think of her in&H4;

<lb n=P452.4>London without objects&H0 of curiosity and employment,

<lb n=P452.5>which&H61 must be averting the past&H0;, and carrying her out&H5 of

<lb n=P452.6>herself.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P452.7>She would not allow any other anxiety to&H9 succeed

<lb n=P452.8>directly to&H4 the place&H0 in&H4 her mind&H0 which&H61 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> had occupied.

<lb n=P452.9>There was a communication before&H4 her, one which&H61;

<lb n=P452.10><hi r=Italic>she</hi> only could be competent to&H9 make&H1 &dash; the confession of

<lb n=P452.11>her engagement to&H4 her father; but she would have nothing

<lb n=P452.12>to&H9 do with it at present&H01;. &dash; She had resolved to&H9 defer the

<lb n=P452.13>disclosure till <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> were safe and well&H5;.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>No&H7;

<lb n=P452.14>additional agitation should be thrown at this period among

<lb n=P452.15>those she loved &dash; and the evil should not act&H1 on&H4 herself by&H4;

<lb n=P452.16>anticipation before&H4 the appointed time. &dash; A fortnight, at

<lb n=P452.17>least, of leisure and peace of mind&H0;, to&H9 crown&H1 every warmer,

<lb n=P452.18>but more agitating, delight&H0;, should be her's.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P452.19>She soon resolved, equally as a duty and a pleasure, to&H9;

<lb n=P452.20>employ half an hour of this holiday of spirits in&H4 calling on&H4;

<lb n=P452.21><name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>She ought to&H9 go &dash; and she was longing to&H9;

<lb n=P452.22>see her;</q><q who=EM0>the resemblance of their present&H2 situations increasing

<lb n=P452.23>every other motive of good&sp;will.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It would be

<lb n=P452.24>a <hi r=Italic>secret&H2;</hi> satisfaction; but the consciousness of a similarity

<lb n=P452.25>of prospect would certainly add to&H4 the interest&H0 with which&H61;

<lb n=P452.26>she should attend to&H4 any&sp;thing <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> might communicate.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P452.27>She went &dash; she had driven once unsuccessfully to&H4 the

<lb n=P452.28>door, but had not been into the house since the morning

<lb n=P452.29>after&H4 Box-Hill, when poor <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> had been in&H4 such distress&H0;

<lb n=P452.30>as had filled her with compassion, though all the worst of

<lb n=P452.31>her sufferings had been unsuspected. &dash; The fear&H0 of being&H1;

<lb n=P452.32>still&H5 unwelcome, determined her, though assured of their

<lb n=P452.33>being&H1 at home, to&H9 wait in&H4 the passage, and send up&H5 her

<lb n=P452.34>name&H0;. &dash; She heard <name who=EMV>Patty</name> announcing it; but no&H2 such

<lb n=P452.35>bustle&H0 succeeded as poor <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> had before&H5 made so&H51;

<lb n=P452.36>happily intelligible. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>No&H7;; she heard nothing but the

<lb n=P452.37>instant&H2 reply&H0 of,</q><q who=EMC>&dq;Beg her to&H9 walk&H1 up&H5;;&dq;</q><q who=EM0>&dash; and a moment

<lb n=P452.38>afterwards she was met on&H4 the stairs by&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> herself,<pb n=P453>

<lb n=P453.1>coming eagerly forward&H5;, as if no&H2 other reception of her

<lb n=P453.2>were felt sufficient. &dash; <name who=EMA>Emma</name> had never seen her look&H1 so&H51;

<lb n=P453.3>well&H5;, so&H51 lovely, so&H51 engaging.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>There was consciousness,

<lb n=P453.4>animation, and warmth; there was every&sp;thing which&H61 her

<lb n=P453.5>countenance or manner could ever have wanted. &dash;</q><q who=EM0>She

<lb n=P453.6>came forward&H5 with an offered hand&H0;; and said, in&H4 a low,

<lb n=P453.7>but very feeling tone,</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P453.8>&dq;This is most kind&H2;, indeed! &dash; <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, it is

<lb n=P453.9>impossible for&H4 me to&H9 express&H1 &dash; I hope&H1 you will&H1 believe

<lb n=P453.10>&dash; Excuse&H1 me for&H4 being&H1 so&H51 entirely without words.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P453.11><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was gratified, and would soon have shown

<lb n=P453.12>no&H2 want&H0 of words, if the sound&H0 of <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s voice

<lb n=P453.13>from the sitting-room had not checked her, and made

<lb n=P453.14>it expedient&H2 to&H9 compress all her friendly and all her

<lb n=P453.15>congratulatory sensations into a very, very earnest shake&H0;

<lb n=P453.16>of the hand&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P453.17><name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name> and <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> were together. <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>

<lb n=P453.18>was out&H5;, which&H61 accounted for&H4 the previous tranquillity.

<lb n=P453.19><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could have wished <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> elsewhere; but she

<lb n=P453.20>was in&H4 a humour to&H9 have patience with every&sp;body; and

<lb n=P453.21>as <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> met her with unusual graciousness, she

<lb n=P453.22>hoped the rencontre would do them no&H2 harm&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P453.23>She soon believed herself to&H9 penetrate <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s

<lb n=P453.24>thoughts, and understand why she was, like&H4 herself, in&H4;

<lb n=P453.25>happy spirits; it was being&H1 in&H4 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>'s confidence,

<lb n=P453.26>and fancying herself acquainted with what was still&H5;

<lb n=P453.27>a secret&H0 to&H4 other people. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> saw symptoms of it

<lb n=P453.28>immediately in&H4 the expression of her face&H0;; and while&H4;

<lb n=P453.29>paying her own&H2 compliments to&H4 <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name>, and appearing

<lb n=P453.30>to&H9 attend to&H4 the good old lady's replies&H0;, she saw her with

<lb n=P453.31>a sort of anxious parade&H0 of mystery fold up&H5 a letter which&H61;

<lb n=P453.32>she had apparently been reading aloud to&H4 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>,

<lb n=P453.33>and return&H1 it into the purple and gold ridicule&H02 by&H4 her side&H0;,

<lb n=P453.34>saying, with significant nods,</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P453.35>&dq;We can finish&H1 this some other time, you know. You

<lb n=P453.36>and I shall not want&H1 opportunities. And, in&H4 fact, you

<lb n=P453.37>have heard all the essential already. I only wanted to&H9;

<lb n=P453.38>prove to&H4 you that&H3 <name who=EMZM1>Mrs&point;&sp;S&point;</name> admits our apology, and is not<pb n=P454>

<lb n=P454.1>offended. You see how delightfully she writes. Oh! she

<lb n=P454.2>is a sweet creature! You would have doated on&H4 her, had

<lb n=P454.3>you gone. &dash; But not a word more. Let us be discreet &dash;

<lb n=P454.4>quite on&H4 our good behaviour. &dash; Hush! &dash; You remember

<lb n=P454.5>those lines &dash; I forget the poem at this moment:</q><q who=EMZ type=indirect>

<lb n=P454.6>&onq;For&H3 when a lady's in&H4 the case,

<lb n=P454.7>&cnq;You know all other things give place&H0;.&onq;</q><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P454.8>Now I say, my dear&H21;, in&H4 <hi r=Italic>our</hi> case, for&H4 <hi r=Italic>lady</hi>, read &dash; mum!

<lb n=P454.9>a word to&H4 the wise. &dash; I am in&H4 a fine flow&H0 of spirits, an't I?

<lb n=P454.10>But I want&H1 to&H9 set&H1 your heart at ease&H0 as to&H4 <name who=EMZM1>Mrs&point;&sp;S&point;</name>. &dash; <hi r=Italic>My</hi>

<lb n=P454.11>representation, you see, has quite appeased her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P454.12>And again, on&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s merely turning her head&H0 to&H9 look&H1;

<lb n=P454.13>at <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name>'s knitting, she added, in&H4 a half whisper&H0;,</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P454.14>&dq;I mentioned no&H2 <hi r=Italic>names</hi>, you will&H1 observe. &dash; Oh! no&H7;;

<lb n=P454.15>cautious as a minister of state&H0;. I managed it extremely

<lb n=P454.16>well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P454.17><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not doubt&H1;.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It was a palpable display&H0;,

<lb n=P454.18>repeated on&H4 every possible occasion&H0;. When they had all

<lb n=P454.19>talked a little while&H0 in&H4 harmony of the weather and

<lb n=P454.20><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, she found herself abruptly addressed with,</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P454.21>&dq;Do not you think, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, our saucy little

<lb n=P454.22>friend here is charmingly recovered? &dash; Do not you think

<lb n=P454.23>her cure&H0 does <name who=EMW>Perry</name> the highest credit&H0;? &dash;</q><q who=EM0>(here was

<lb n=P454.24>a side-glance of great meaning at <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>.)</q><q who=EMI>Upon&H4 my word,

<lb n=P454.25><name who=EMW>Perry</name> has restored her in&H4 a wonderful short time! &dash; Oh!

<lb n=P454.26>if you had seen her, as I did, when she was at the worst!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P454.27>&dash; And when <name who=EMC>Mrs&point;&sp;Bates</name> was saying something to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,

<lb n=P454.28>whispered farther,</q><q who=EMI>&dq;We do not say a word of any <hi r=Italic>assistance</hi>

<lb n=P454.29>that&H61 <name who=EMW>Perry</name> might have; not a word of a certain young

<lb n=P454.30>physician from Windsor. &dash; Oh! no&H7;; <name who=EMW>Perry</name> shall have all

<lb n=P454.31>the credit&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P454.32>&dq;I have scarce had the pleasure of seeing you, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P454.33>she shortly afterwards began,</q><q who=EMI>&dq;since the

<lb n=P454.34>party to&H4 Box-Hill. Very pleasant party. But yet I think

<lb n=P454.35>there was something wanting. Things did not seem &dash; that&H62;

<lb n=P454.36>is, there seemed a little cloud&H0 upon&H4 the spirits of some. &dash; So&H52;

<lb n=P454.37>it appeared to&H4 me at least, but I might be mistaken. However,

<lb n=P454.38>I think it answered so&H51 far as to&H9 tempt one to&H9 go again.<pb n=P455>

<lb n=P455.1>what say you both to&H4 our collecting the same party, and

<lb n=P455.2>exploring to&H4 Box-Hill again, while&H3 the fine weather lasts?

<lb n=P455.3>&dash; It must be the same party, you know, quite the same

<lb n=P455.4>party, not <hi r=Italic>one</hi> exception.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P455.5>Soon after&H4 this <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> came in&H5;, and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could

<lb n=P455.6>not help&H1 being&H1 diverted by&H4 the perplexity of her first

<lb n=P455.7>answer&H0 to&H4 herself, resulting, she supposed, from doubt&H0 of

<lb n=P455.8>what might be said, and impatience to&H9 say every&sp;thing.</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P455.9>&dq;Thank you, dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, you are all kindness. &dash;

<lb n=P455.10>It is impossible to&H9 say &dash; Yes, indeed, I quite understand &dash;

<lb n=P455.11>dearest <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>'s prospects &dash; that&H62 is, I do not mean&H1;. &dash;

<lb n=P455.12>But she is charmingly recovered. &dash; How is <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>? &dash;

<lb n=P455.13>I am so&H51 glad. &dash; Quite out&H5 of my power. &dash; Such

<lb n=P455.14>a happy little circle as you find us here. &dash; Yes, indeed. &dash;

<lb n=P455.15>Charming young man! &dash; that&H62 is &dash; so&H51 very friendly; I mean&H1;

<lb n=P455.16>good <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name>! &dash; such attention to&H4 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>And from

<lb n=P455.17>her great, her more than commonly thankful delight&H0;

<lb n=P455.18>towards <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> for&H4 being&H1 there, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> guessed that&H3;

<lb n=P455.19>there had been a little show&H0 of resentment towards <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>,

<lb n=P455.20>from the vicarage quarter&H02;, which&H61 was now graciously overcome. &dash;

<lb n=P455.21>After&H4 a few whispers, indeed, which&H61 placed it

<lb n=P455.22>beyond&H4 a guess&H0;, <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, speaking louder, said,</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P455.23>&dq;Yes, here I am, my good friend; and here I have

<lb n=P455.24>been so&H51 long, that&H3 anywhere else I should think it necessary

<lb n=P455.25>to&H9 apologize: but the truth is, that&H3 I am waiting for&H4 my

<lb n=P455.26>lord&H0 and master. He promised to&H9 join me here, and pay&H1;

<lb n=P455.27>his respects to&H4 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMD>

<lb n=P455.28>&dq;What! are we to&H9 have the pleasure of a call&H0 from

<lb n=P455.29><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>? &dash; That&H62 will&H1 be a favour&H0 indeed! for&H3 I know

<lb n=P455.30>gentlemen do not like&H1 morning visits, and <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s

<lb n=P455.31>time is so&H51 engaged.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P455.32>&dq;Upon&H4 my word it is, <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name>. &dash; He really is engaged

<lb n=P455.33>from morning to&H4 night. &dash; There is no&H2 end&H0 of people's

<lb n=P455.34>coming to&H4 him, on&H4 some pretence or other. &dash; The magistrates,

<lb n=P455.35>and overseers, and churchwardens, are always

<lb n=P455.36>wanting his opinion. They seem not able to&H9 do any&sp;thing

<lb n=P455.37>without him. &dash; &cnq;Upon&H4 my word, <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;E&point;</name>, I often say,rather

<lb n=P455.38>you than I. &dash; I do not know what would become of my<pb n=P456>

<lb n=P456.1>crayons and my instrument, if I had half so&H51 many

<lb n=P456.2>applicants.&onq; &dash; Bad enough as it is, for&H3 I absolutely neglect&H1;

<lb n=P456.3>them both to&H4 an unpardonable degree. &dash; I believe I have

<lb n=P456.4>not played a bar this fortnight. &dash; However, he is coming,

<lb n=P456.5>I assure you: yes, indeed, on&H4 purpose to&H9 wait on&H4 you all.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P456.6>&dash; And putting up&H5 her hand&H0 to&H9 screen her words from

<lb n=P456.7><name who=EMA>Emma</name> &dash;</q><q who=EMI>&dq;A congratulatory visit&H0;, you know. &dash; Oh! yes,

<lb n=P456.8>quite indispensable.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P456.9><name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> looked about&H4 her, so&H51 happily! &dash;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P456.10>&dq;He promised to&H9 come to&H4 me as soon as he could disengage

<lb n=P456.11>himself from <name who=EMB>Knightley;</name> but he and <name who=EMB>Knightley</name>

<lb n=P456.12>are shut up&H5 together in&H4 deep consultation. &dash; <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;E&point;</name> is

<lb n=P456.13><name who=EMB>Knightley</name>'s right&H22 hand&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P456.14><name who=EMA>Emma</name> would not have smiled for&H4 the world, and only

<lb n=P456.15>said,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;Is <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> gone on&H4 foot to&H4 Donwell? &dash; He will&H1;

<lb n=P456.16>have a hot walk&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P456.17>&dq;Oh! no&H7;, it is a meeting at the Crown&H01;, a regular

<lb n=P456.18>meeting. <name who=EMN>Weston</name> and <name who=EMF>Cole</name> will&H1 be there too&H52;; but one is

<lb n=P456.19>apt to&H9 speak only of those who&H61 lead&H1;. &dash; I fancy&H1 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;E&point;</name> and

<lb n=P456.20><name who=EMB>Knightley</name> have every&sp;thing their own&H2 way.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P456.21>&dq;Have not you mistaken the day?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>,</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P456.22>&dq;I am almost certain that&H3 the meeting at the Crown&H01 is not

<lb n=P456.23>till to-morrow. &dash; <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> was at Hartfield yesterday,

<lb n=P456.24>and spoke of it as for&H4 Saturday.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P456.25>&dq;Oh! no&H7;; the meeting is certainly to-day,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>was the

<lb n=P456.26>abrupt answer&H0;, which&H61 denoted the impossibility of any

<lb n=P456.27>blunder&H0 on&H4 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>'s side&H0;. &dash;</q><q who=EMI>&dq;I do believe,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she continued,</q><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P456.28>&dq;this is the most troublesome parish that&H61 ever

<lb n=P456.29>was. We never heard of such things at Maple&sp;Grove.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P456.30>&dq;Your parish there was small,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P456.31>&dq;Upon&H4 my word, my dear&H21;, I do not know, for&H3 I never

<lb n=P456.32>heard the subject&H0 talked of.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P456.33>&dq;But it is proved by&H4 the smallness of the school, which&H61;

<lb n=P456.34>I have heard you speak of, as under the patronage of your

<lb n=P456.35>sister and <name who=EMZB1>Mrs&point;&sp;Bragge;</name> the only school, and not more

<lb n=P456.36>than five-and-twenty children.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P456.37>&dq;Ah! you clever creature, that's very true. What

<lb n=P456.38>a thinking brain you have! I say, <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, what a perfect&H2;<pb n=P457>

<lb n=P457.1>character you and I should make&H1;, if we could be shaken

<lb n=P457.2>together. My liveliness and your solidity would produce

<lb n=P457.3>perfection. &dash; Not that&H3 I presume to&H9 insinuate, however,

<lb n=P457.4>that&H3 <hi r=Italic>some</hi> people may&H1 not think <hi r=Italic>you</hi> perfection already. &dash;

<lb n=P457.5>But hush! &dash; not a word, if you please.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P457.6>It seemed an unnecessary caution&H0;; <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> was wanting

<lb n=P457.7>to&H9 give her words, not to&H4 <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, but to&H4 <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,

<lb n=P457.8>as the latter plainly saw.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>The wish&H0 of distinguishing

<lb n=P457.9>her, as far as civility permitted, was very evident, though

<lb n=P457.10>it could not often proceed beyond&H4 a look&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P457.11><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> made his appearance. His lady greeted him

<lb n=P457.12>with some of her sparkling vivacity.</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P457.13>&dq;Very pretty&H2;, sir, upon&H4 my word; to&H9 send me on&H5 here,

<lb n=P457.14>to&H9 be an encumbrance to&H4 my friends, so&H51 long before&H3 you

<lb n=P457.15>vouchsafe to&H9 come! &dash; But you knew what a dutiful

<lb n=P457.16>creature you had to&H9 deal&H1 with. You knew I should not

<lb n=P457.17>stir till my lord&H0 and master appeared. &dash; Here have I been

<lb n=P457.18>sitting this hour, giving these young ladies a sample of

<lb n=P457.19>true conjugal obedience &dash; for&H3 who&H62 can say, you know, how

<lb n=P457.20>soon it may&H1 be wanted?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P457.21><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> was so&H51 hot and tired, that&H3 all this wit seemed

<lb n=P457.22>thrown away. His civilities to&H4 the other ladies must be

<lb n=P457.23>paid; but his subsequent object&H0 was to&H9 lament over himself

<lb n=P457.24>for&H4 the heat&H0 he was suffering, and the walk&H0 he had had

<lb n=P457.25>for&H4 nothing.</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P457.26>&dq;When I got to&H4 Donwell,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he,</q><q who=EMH>&dq;<name who=EMB>Knightley</name> could

<lb n=P457.27>not be found. Very odd! very unaccountable! after&H4 the

<lb n=P457.28>note&H0 I sent him this morning, and the message he returned,

<lb n=P457.29>that&H3 he should certainly be at home till one.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P457.30>&dq;Donwell!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried his wife &dash;</q><q who=EMI>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;E&point;</name>, you

<lb n=P457.31>have not been to&H4 Donwell! &dash; You mean&H1 the Crown&H01;; you

<lb n=P457.32>come from the meeting at the Crown&H01;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P457.33>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;, that's to-morrow; and I particularly wanted

<lb n=P457.34>to&H9 see <name who=EMB>Knightley</name> to-day on&H4 that&H62 very account&H0;. &dash; Such

<lb n=P457.35>a dreadful broiling morning! &dash; I went over the fields too&H52;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P457.36>&dash; (speaking in&H4 a tone of great ill&sp;usage,)</q><q who=EMH>which&H61 made it so&H51;

<lb n=P457.37>much the worse. And then not to&H9 find him at home!

<lb n=P457.38>I assure you I am not at all pleased. And no&H2 apology left,<pb n=P458>

<lb n=P458.1>no&H2 message for&H4 me. The housekeeper declared she knew

<lb n=P458.2>nothing of my being&H1 expected. &dash; Very extraordinary! &dash;

<lb n=P458.3>And nobody knew at all which&H61 way he was gone. Perhaps

<lb n=P458.4>to&H4 Hartfield, perhaps to&H4 the Abbey&sp;Mill, perhaps into his

<lb n=P458.5>woods. &dash; <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, this is not like&H4 our friend

<lb n=P458.6><name who=EMB>Knightley</name>. &dash; Can you explain it?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P458.7><name who=EMA>Emma</name> amused herself by&H4 protesting that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>it was very

<lb n=P458.8>extraordinary indeed, and that&H3 she had not a syllable to&H9;

<lb n=P458.9>say for&H4 him.</q></p><p><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P458.10>&dq;I cannot imagine,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, (feeling the

<lb n=P458.11>indignity as a wife ought to&H9 do,)</q><q who=EMI>&dq;I cannot imagine how

<lb n=P458.12>he could do such a thing by&H4 you, of all people in&H4 the world!

<lb n=P458.13>The very last&H2 person whom&H61 one should expect to&H9 be forgotten! &dash;

<lb n=P458.14>My dear&H21 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;E&point;</name>, he must have left a message for&H4;

<lb n=P458.15>you, I am sure he must. &dash; Not even&H5 <name who=EMB>Knightley</name> could be

<lb n=P458.16>so&H51 very eccentric; &dash; and his servants forgot it. Depend

<lb n=P458.17>upon&H4 it, that&H62 was the case: and very likely to&H9 happen

<lb n=P458.18>with the Donwell servants, who&H61 are all, I have often

<lb n=P458.19>observed, extremely awkward and remiss. &dash; I am sure

<lb n=P458.20>I would not have such a creature as his <name who=EMZZF>Harry</name> stand&H1 at

<lb n=P458.21>our sideboard for&H4 any consideration. And as for&H4 <name who=EMZZI>Mrs&point;&sp;Hodges</name>,

<lb n=P458.22><name who=EMZZS>Wright</name> holds her very cheap indeed. &dash; She

<lb n=P458.23>promised <name who=EMZZS>Wright</name> a receipt, and never sent it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMH>

<lb n=P458.24>&dq;I met <name who=EMW>William&sp;Larkins</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>continued <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>,</q><q who=EMH>&dq;as

<lb n=P458.25>I got near&H4 the house, and he told me I should not find his

<lb n=P458.26>master at home, but I did not believe him. &dash; <name who=EMW>William</name>

<lb n=P458.27>seemed rather out&H5 of humour.</q><q who=EMW type=indirect>He did not know what

<lb n=P458.28>was come to&H4 his master lately,</q><q who=EMH>he said,</q><q who=EMW type=indirect>but he could

<lb n=P458.29>hardly ever get the speech of him.</q><q who=EMH>I have nothing to&H9 do

<lb n=P458.30>with <name who=EMW>William</name>'s wants&H0;, but it really is of very great importance

<lb n=P458.31>that&H3 <hi r=Italic>I</hi> should see <name who=EMB>Knightley</name> to&sp;day; and it

<lb n=P458.32>becomes a matter, therefore, of very serious&H2 inconvenience

<lb n=P458.33>that&H3 I should have had this hot walk&H0 to&H4 no&H2 purpose.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P458.34><name who=EMA>Emma</name> felt that&H3 she could not do better than go home

<lb n=P458.35>directly.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>In&H4 all probability she was at this very time

<lb n=P458.36>waited for&H4 there; and <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> might be preserved

<lb n=P458.37>from sinking deeper in&H4 aggression towards <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, if

<lb n=P458.38>not towards <name who=EMW>William&sp;Larkins</name>.<pb n=P459></q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P459.1>She was pleased, on&H4 taking leave&H0;, to&H9 find <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>

<lb n=P459.2>determined to&H9 attend her out&H5 of the room, to&H9 go with her

<lb n=P459.3>even&H5 down&sp;stairs;</q><q who=EM0>it gave her an opportunity which&H61 she

<lb n=P459.4>immediately made use&H0 of, to&H9 say,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P459.5>&dq;It is as well&H5;, perhaps, that&H3 I have not had the possibility.

<lb n=P459.6>Had you not been surrounded by&H4 other friends,

<lb n=P459.7>I might have been tempted to&H9 introduce a subject&H0;, to&H9 ask

<lb n=P459.8>questions, to&H9 speak more openly than might have been

<lb n=P459.9>strictly correct&H2;. &dash; I feel that&H3 I should certainly have been

<lb n=P459.10>impertinent.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P459.11>&dq;Oh!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, with a blush&H0 and an hesitation

<lb n=P459.12>which&H61 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> thought&H1;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>infinitely more becoming to&H4 her than

<lb n=P459.13>all the elegance of all her usual composure &dash;</q><q who=EMJ>&dq;there would

<lb n=P459.14>have been no&H2 danger. The danger would have been of my

<lb n=P459.15>wearying you. You could not have gratified me more

<lb n=P459.16>than by&H4 expressing an interest&H0 &dash;. Indeed, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>,</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P459.17>(speaking more collectedly,)</q><q who=EMJ>with the consciousness

<lb n=P459.18>which&H61 I have of misconduct, very great misconduct, it is

<lb n=P459.19>particularly consoling to&H4 me to&H9 know that&H3 those of my

<lb n=P459.20>friends, whose&H61 good opinion is most worth preserving, are

<lb n=P459.21>not disgusted to&H4 such a degree as to&H9 &dash; I have not time for&H4;

<lb n=P459.22>half that&H61 I could wish&H1 to&H9 say. I long to&H9 make&H1 apologies,

<lb n=P459.23>excuses, to&H9 urge something for&H4 myself. I feel it so&H51 very

<lb n=P459.24>due&H2;. But, unfortunately &dash; in&H4 short, if your compassion

<lb n=P459.25>does not stand&H1 my friend &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P459.26>&dq;Oh! you are too&H51 scrupulous, indeed you are,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried

<lb n=P459.27><name who=EMA>Emma</name>, warmly, and taking her hand&H0;.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;You owe me no&H2;

<lb n=P459.28>apologies; and every&sp;body to&H4 whom&H61 you might be supposed

<lb n=P459.29>to&H9 owe them, is so&H51 perfectly satisfied, so&H51 delighted even&H5 &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P459.30>&dq;You are very kind&H2;, but I know what my manners

<lb n=P459.31>were to&H4 you. &dash; So&H51 cold&H2 and artificial! &dash; I had always a part&H0;

<lb n=P459.32>to&H9 act&H1;. &dash; It was a life of deceit! &dash; I know that&H3 I must have

<lb n=P459.33>disgusted you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P459.34>&dq;Pray say no&H2 more. I feel that&H3 all the apologies should

<lb n=P459.35>be on&H4 my side&H0;. Let us forgive each other at once. We

<lb n=P459.36>must do whatever is to&H9 be done quickest, and I think our

<lb n=P459.37>feelings will&H1 lose no&H2 time there. I hope&H1 you have pleasant

<lb n=P459.38>accounts from Windsor?&dq;<pb n=P460></q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P460.1>&dq;Very.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P460.2>&dq;And the next news, I suppose, will&H1 be, that&H3 we are to&H9;

<lb n=P460.3>lose you &dash; just&H5 as I begin to&H9 know you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P460.4>&dq;Oh! as to&H4 all that&H62;, of course&H8 nothing can be thought&H1;

<lb n=P460.5>of yet. I am here till claimed by&H4 <name who=EMZC>Colonel</name> and <name who=EMZC1>Mrs&point;&sp;Campbell</name>.&dq;

<lb n=P460.6></q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P460.7>&dq;Nothing can be actually settled yet, perhaps,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied

<lb n=P460.8><name who=EMA>Emma</name>, smiling &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;but, excuse&H1 me, it must be thought&H1 of.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P460.9>The smile&H0 was returned as <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> answered,</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P460.10>&dq;You are very right&H21;; it has been thought&H1 of. And

<lb n=P460.11>I will&H1 own&H1 to&H4 you, (I am sure it will&H1 be safe), that&H3 so&H51 far

<lb n=P460.12>as our living with <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Churchill</name> at Enscombe, it is settled.

<lb n=P460.13>There must be three months, at least, of deep mourning;

<lb n=P460.14>but when they are over, I imagine there will&H1 be nothing

<lb n=P460.15>more to&H9 wait for&H4;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P460.16>&dq;Thank you, thank you. &dash; This is just&H5 what I wanted

<lb n=P460.17>to&H9 be assured of. &dash; Oh! if you knew how much I love&H1;

<lb n=P460.18>every&sp;thing that&H61 is decided and open&H2;! &dash; Good&sp;bye, good&sp;bye.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=17><p><pb n=P461><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P461.1><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s friends were all made happy by&H4 her

<lb n=P461.2>safety; and if the satisfaction of her well-doing could be

<lb n=P461.3>increased to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, it was by&H4 knowing her to&H9 be the

<lb n=P461.4>mother of a little girl. She had been decided in&H4 wishing

<lb n=P461.5>for&H4 a <name who=EMO1>Miss&sp;Weston</name>. She would not acknowledge that&H3 it

<lb n=P461.6>was with any view&H0 of making a match&H0 for&H4 her, hereafter,

<lb n=P461.7>with either of <name who=EML>Isabella</name>'s sons; but she was convinced

<lb n=P461.8>that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>a daughter would suit&H1 both father and mother best.

<lb n=P461.9>It would be a great comfort&H0 to&H4 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> as he grew older

<lb n=P461.10>&dash; and even&H5 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> might be growing older ten years

<lb n=P461.11>hence &dash; to&H9 have his fireside enlivened by&H4 the sports&H0 and the

<lb n=P461.12>nonsense, the freaks and the fancies&H0 of a child never

<lb n=P461.13>banished from home; and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> &dash; no&sp;one could

<lb n=P461.14>doubt&H0 that&H3 a daughter would be most to&H4 her; and it

<lb n=P461.15>would be quite a pity&H0 that&H3 any&sp;one who&H61 so&H51 well&H5 knew how

<lb n=P461.16>to&H9 teach, should not have their powers in&H4 exercise&H0 again.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P461.17>&dq;She has had the advantage, you know, of practising

<lb n=P461.18>on&H4 me,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she continued &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;like&H4 <name who=EMZ2>La&sp;Baronne&sp;d</name>'Almane on&H4;

<lb n=P461.19><name who=EMZ2>La&sp;Comtesse&sp;d</name>'Ostalis', in&H4 <name who=EMZ1>Madame&sp;de&sp;Genlis</name>' Adelaide&sp;and&sp;Theodore,

<lb n=P461.20>and we shall now see her own&H2 little <name who=EMZ2>Adelaide</name>

<lb n=P461.21>educated on&H4 a more perfect&H2 plan.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P461.22>&dq;That&H62 is,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;she will&H1 indulge

<lb n=P461.23>her even&H5 more than she did you, and believe that&H3 she does

<lb n=P461.24>not indulge her at all. It will&H1 be the only difference.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P461.25>&dq;Poor child!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma;</name></q><q who=EMA>&dq;at that&H62 rate&H0;, what will&H1;

<lb n=P461.26>become of her?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P461.27>&dq;Nothing very bad. &dash; The fate of thousands. She will&H1;

<lb n=P461.28>be disagreeable in&H4 infancy, and correct&H2 herself as she grows

<lb n=P461.29>older. I am losing all my bitterness against spoilt children,

<lb n=P461.30>my dearest <name who=EMA>Emma</name>. I, who&H61 am owing all my happiness

<lb n=P461.31>to&H4 <hi r=Italic>you</hi>, would not it be horrible ingratitude in&H4 me to&H9 be

<lb n=P461.32>severe on&H4 them?&dq;<pb n=P462></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P462.1><name who=EMA>Emma</name> laughed, and replied:</q><q who=EMA>&dq;But I had the assistance

<lb n=P462.2>of all your endeavours&H0 to&H9 counteract the indulgence of other

<lb n=P462.3>people. I doubt&H1 whether my own&H2 sense would have

<lb n=P462.4>corrected me without it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P462.5>&dq;Do you? &dash; I have no&H2 doubt&H0;. Nature gave you understanding: &dash;

<lb n=P462.6><name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name> gave you principles. You must

<lb n=P462.7>have done well&H5;. My interference was quite as likely to&H9 do

<lb n=P462.8>harm&H0 as good. It was very natural&H2 for&H4 you to&H9 say, what

<lb n=P462.9>right&H0 has he to&H9 lecture me? &dash; and I am afraid very natural&H2;

<lb n=P462.10>for&H4 you to&H9 feel that&H3 it was done in&H4 a disagreeable manner.

<lb n=P462.11>I do not believe I did you any good. The good was all to&H4;

<lb n=P462.12>myself, by&H4 making you an object&H0 of the tenderest affection

<lb n=P462.13>to&H4 me. I could not think about&H4 you so&H51 much without

<lb n=P462.14>doating on&H4 you, faults and all; and by&H4 dint of fancying

<lb n=P462.15>so&H51 many errors, have been in&H4 love&H0 with you ever since you

<lb n=P462.16>were thirteen at least.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P462.17>&dq;I am sure you were of use&H0 to&H4 me,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P462.18>&dq;I was very often influenced rightly by&H4 you &dash; oftener than

<lb n=P462.19>I would own&H1 at the time. I am very sure you did me good.

<lb n=P462.20>And if poor little <name who=EMO1>Anna&sp;Weston</name> is to&H9 be spoiled, it will&H1 be

<lb n=P462.21>the greatest humanity in&H4 you to&H9 do as much for&H4 her as you

<lb n=P462.22>have done for&H4 me, except falling in&H4 love&H0 with her when

<lb n=P462.23>she is thirteen.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P462.24>&dq;How often, when you were a girl, have you said to&H4 me,

<lb n=P462.25>with one of your saucy looks&H0 &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>&cnq;<name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, I am going

<lb n=P462.26>to&H9 do so&H52 and so&H52;; papa says I may&H1;, or, I have <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>'s

<lb n=P462.27>leave&H0;&onq; &dash;</q><q who=EMB>something which&H61;, you knew, I did not approve.

<lb n=P462.28>In&H4 such cases my interference was giving you two bad

<lb n=P462.29>feelings instead of one.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P462.30>&dq;What an amiable creature I was! &dash; No&H2 wonder&H0 you

<lb n=P462.31>should hold&H1 my speeches in&H4 such affectionate remembrance.&dq;

<lb n=P462.32></q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P462.33>&cnq;<name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>.&onq; &dash;</q><q who=EMB>You always called me,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>&cnq;<name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley;&onq;</name></q><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P462.34>and, from habit, it has not so&H51 very formal a sound&H0;.

<lb n=P462.35>&dash; And yet it is formal. I want&H1 you to&H9 call&H1 me something

<lb n=P462.36>else, but I do not know what.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P462.37>&dq;I remember once calling you &cnq;<name who=EMB>George</name>,&onq; in&H4 one of my

<lb n=P462.38>amiable fits, about&H4 ten years ago. I did it because<pb n=P463>

<lb n=P463.1>I thought&H1 it would offend you; but, as you made no&H2;

<lb n=P463.2>objection, I never did it again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P463.3>&dq;And cannot you call&H1 me &cnq;<name who=EMB>George&onq;</name> now?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P463.4>&dq;Impossible! &dash; I never can call&H1 you any&sp;thing but

<lb n=P463.5>&cnq;<name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>.&onq; I will&H1 not promise&H1 even&H5 to&H9 equal&H1 the

<lb n=P463.6>elegant terseness of <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, by&H4 calling you <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;K&point;</name> &dash;

<lb n=P463.7>But I will&H1 promise&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she added presently, laughing and

<lb n=P463.8>blushing &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I will&H1 promise&H1 to&H9 call&H1 you once by&H4 your

<lb n=P463.9>Christian name&H0;. I do not say when, but perhaps you may&H1;

<lb n=P463.10>guess&H1 where; &dash; in&H4 the building in&H4 which&H61 N&point; takes M&point; for&H4;

<lb n=P463.11>better, for&H4 worse.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P463.12><name who=EMA>Emma</name> grieved that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>she could not be more openly just&H2;

<lb n=P463.13>to&H4 one important service which&H61 his better sense would

<lb n=P463.14>have rendered her, to&H4 the advice which&H61 would have saved

<lb n=P463.15>her from the worst of all her womanly follies &dash; her wilful

<lb n=P463.16>intimacy with <name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith;</name> but it was too&H51 tender&H2;

<lb n=P463.17>a subject&H0;. &dash; She could not enter on&H4 it. &dash; <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was very

<lb n=P463.18>seldom mentioned between them. This, on&H4 his side&H0;, might

<lb n=P463.19>merely proceed from her not being&H1 thought&H1 of; but <name who=EMA>Emma</name>

<lb n=P463.20>was rather inclined to&H9 attribute it to&H4 delicacy, and a suspicion,

<lb n=P463.21>from some appearances, that&H3 their friendship were

<lb n=P463.22>declining. She was aware herself, that&H3;, parting under any

<lb n=P463.23>other circumstances, they certainly should have corresponded

<lb n=P463.24>more, and that&H3 her intelligence would not have

<lb n=P463.25>rested, as it now almost wholly did, on&H4 <name who=EML>Isabella</name>'s letters.

<lb n=P463.26>He might observe that&H3 it was so&H52;. The pain&H0 of being&H1;

<lb n=P463.27>obliged to&H9 practise concealment towards him, was very

<lb n=P463.28>little inferior to&H4 the pain&H0 of having made <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> unhappy.</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P463.29><name who=EML>Isabella</name> sent quite as good an account&H0 of her visitor as

<lb n=P463.30>could be expected; on&H4 her first arrival she had thought&H1;

<lb n=P463.31>her out&H5 of spirits, which&H61 appeared perfectly natural&H2;, as

<lb n=P463.32>there was a dentist to&H9 be consulted; but, since that&H62;

<lb n=P463.33>business had been over, she did not appear to&H9 find <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P463.34>different from what she had known her before&H5;. &dash; <name who=EML>Isabella</name>,

<lb n=P463.35>to&H9 be sure, was no&H2 very quick&H2 observer; yet if <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> had

<lb n=P463.36>not been equal&H2 to&H4 playing with the children, it would not

<lb n=P463.37>have escaped her.</q><q who=EM0><name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s comforts and hopes&H0 were most

<lb n=P463.38>agreeably carried on&H5;, by&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s being&H1 to&H9 stay&H1 longer;<pb n=P464>

<lb n=P464.1>her fortnight was likely to&H9 be a month at least. <name who=EMK>Mr&point;</name> and

<lb n=P464.2><name who=EML>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> were to&H9 come down&H5 in&H4 August, and

<lb n=P464.3>she was invited to&H9 remain till they could bring her back&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P464.4>&dq;<name who=EMK>John</name> does not even&H5 mention&H1 your friend,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said

<lb n=P464.5><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>.</q><q who=EMB>&dq;Here is his answer&H0;, if you like&H1 to&H9 see it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P464.6>It was the answer&H0 to&H4 the communication of his intended

<lb n=P464.7>marriage. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> accepted it with a very eager hand&H0;, with

<lb n=P464.8>an impatience all alive to&H9 know what he would say about&H4 it,

<lb n=P464.9>and not at all checked by&H4 hearing that&H3 her friend was unmentioned.

<lb n=P464.10></q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P464.11>&dq;<name who=EMK>John</name> enters like&H4 a brother into my happiness,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>continued

<lb n=P464.12><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;but he is no&H2 complimenter; and

<lb n=P464.13>though I well&H5 know him to&H9 have, likewise, a most brotherly

<lb n=P464.14>affection for&H4 you, he is so&H51 far from making flourishes, that&H3;

<lb n=P464.15>any other young woman might think him rather cool&H2 in&H4 her

<lb n=P464.16>praise&H0;. But I am not afraid of your seeing what he

<lb n=P464.17>writes.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P464.18>&dq;He writes like&H4 a sensible&H22 man,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, when

<lb n=P464.19>she had read the letter.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;I honour&H1 his sincerity. It is

<lb n=P464.20>very plain that&H3 he considers the good fortune of the

<lb n=P464.21>engagement as all on&H4 my side&H0;, but that&H3 he is not without

<lb n=P464.22>hope&H0 of my growing, in&H4 time, as worthy of your affection,

<lb n=P464.23>as you think me already. Had he said any&sp;thing to&H9 bear&H1;

<lb n=P464.24>a different construction, I should not have believed him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P464.25>&dq;My <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, he means&H1 no&H2 such thing. He only means&H1;

<lb n=P464.26>&dash; &dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P464.27>&dq;He and I should differ very little in&H4 our estimation of

<lb n=P464.28>the two,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>&dash; interrupted she, with a sort of serious&H2 smile&H0;</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P464.29>&dash; &dq;much less, perhaps, than he is aware of, if we could

<lb n=P464.30>enter without ceremony or reserve&H0 on&H4 the subject&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P464.31>&dq;<name who=EMA>Emma</name>, my dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P464.32>&dq;Oh!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she cried with more thorough gaiety,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;if you

<lb n=P464.33>fancy&H1 your brother does not do me justice, only wait till

<lb n=P464.34>my dear&H21 father is in&H4 the secret&H0;, and hear his opinion.

<lb n=P464.35>Depend upon&H4 it, he will&H1 be much farther from doing <hi r=Italic>you</hi>

<lb n=P464.36>justice. He will&H1 think all the happiness, all the advantage,

<lb n=P464.37>on&H4 your side&H0 of the question&H0;; all the merit&H0 on&H4 mine&H6;.

<lb n=P464.38>I wish&H1 I may&H1 not sink into &cnq;poor <name who=EMA>Emma&onq;</name> with him at once.<pb n=P465>

<lb n=P465.1>&dash; His tender&H2 compassion towards oppressed worth can go

<lb n=P465.2>no&H2 farther.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P465.3>&dq;Ah!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he cried,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;I wish&H1 your father might be half as

<lb n=P465.4>easily convinced as <name who=EMK>John</name> will&H1 be, of our having every right&H0;

<lb n=P465.5>that&H61 equal&H2 worth can give, to&H9 be happy together. I am

<lb n=P465.6>amused by&H4 one part&H0 of <name who=EMK>John</name>'s letter &dash; did you notice&H1 it? &dash;

<lb n=P465.7>where he says, that&H3 my information did not take him

<lb n=P465.8>wholly by&H4 surprise&H0;, that&H3 he was rather in&H4 expectation of

<lb n=P465.9>hearing something of the kind&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P465.10>&dq;If I understand your brother, he only means&H1 so&H51 far

<lb n=P465.11>as your having some thoughts of marrying. He had no&H2;

<lb n=P465.12>idea of me. He seems perfectly unprepared for&H4 that&H62;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P465.13>&dq;Yes, yes &dash; but I am amused that&H3 he should have seen

<lb n=P465.14>so&H51 far into my feelings. What has he been judging by&H4;? &dash;

<lb n=P465.15>I am not conscious of any difference in&H4 my spirits or conversation

<lb n=P465.16>that&H61 could prepare him at this time for&H4 my

<lb n=P465.17>marrying any more than at another. &dash; But it was so&H52;,

<lb n=P465.18>I suppose. I dare&H12 say there was a difference when I was

<lb n=P465.19>staying with them the other day. I believe I did not play&H1;

<lb n=P465.20>with the children quite so&H51 much as usual. I remember one

<lb n=P465.21>evening the poor boys saying,</q><q who=EMY type=indirect>&cnq;Uncle seems always tired

<lb n=P465.22>now.&onq; &dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P465.23>The time was coming when the news must be spread

<lb n=P465.24>farther, and other persons' reception of it tried. As soon

<lb n=P465.25>as <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> was sufficiently recovered to&H9 admit

<lb n=P465.26><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s visits, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> having it in&H4 view&H0 that&H3;

<lb n=P465.27>her gentle reasonings should be employed in&H4 the cause,

<lb n=P465.28>resolved first to&H9 announce it at home, and then at Randall's.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P465.29>&dash; But how to&H9 break it to&H4 her father at last&H0;! &dash;</q><q who=EM0>She had

<lb n=P465.30>bound herself to&H9 do it, in&H4 such an hour of <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s

<lb n=P465.31>absence, or when it came to&H4 the point&H0 her heart would

<lb n=P465.32>have failed her, and she must have put it off; but

<lb n=P465.33><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> was to&H9 come at such a time, and follow up&H5;

<lb n=P465.34>the beginning she was to&H9 make&H1;. &dash; She was forced to&H9 speak,

<lb n=P465.35>and to&H9 speak cheerfully too&H52;.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>She must not make&H1 it

<lb n=P465.36>a more decided subject&H0 of misery to&H4 him, by&H4 a melancholy&H2;

<lb n=P465.37>tone herself. She must not appear to&H9 think it a misfortune.</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P465.38>&dash; With all the spirits she could command&H1;, she prepared<pb n=P466>

<lb n=P466.1>him first for&H4 something strange, and then, in&H4 few words,

<lb n=P466.2>said, that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>if his consent&H0 and approbation could be obtained

<lb n=P466.3>&dash; which&H61;, she trusted, would be attended with no&H2 difficulty,

<lb n=P466.4>since it was a plan to&H9 promote the happiness of all &dash; she

<lb n=P466.5>and <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> meant to&H9 marry; by&H4 which&H61 means&H0;

<lb n=P466.6>Hartfield would receive the constant addition of that&H62;

<lb n=P466.7>person's company whom&H61 she knew he loved, next to&H4 his

<lb n=P466.8>daughters and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, best in&H4 the world.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P466.9>Poor man! &dash; it was at first a considerable shock&H0 to&H4 him,

<lb n=P466.10>and he tried earnestly to&H9 dissuade her from it. She was

<lb n=P466.11>reminded, more than once, of</q><q who=EMP type=indirect>her having always said she

<lb n=P466.12>would never marry,</q><q who=EM0>and assured that&H3;</q><q who=EMP type=indirect>it would be a great

<lb n=P466.13>deal&H0 better for&H4 her to&H9 remain single;</q><q who=EM0>and told of</q><q who=EMP type=indirect>poor

<lb n=P466.14><name who=EML>Isabella</name>, and poor <name who=EMO>Miss&sp;Taylor</name>.</q><q who=EM0>&dash; But it would not do.

<lb n=P466.15><name who=EMA>Emma</name> hung about&H4 him affectionately, and smiled, and

<lb n=P466.16>said</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>it must be so&H52;; and that&H3 he must not class&H1 her with

<lb n=P466.17><name who=EML>Isabella</name> and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, whose&H61 marriages taking them

<lb n=P466.18>from Hartfield, had, indeed, made a melancholy&H2 change&H0;:

<lb n=P466.19>but she was not going from Hartfield; she should

<lb n=P466.20>be always there; she was introducing no&H2 change&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P466.21>their numbers or their comforts but for&H4 the better;

<lb n=P466.22>and she was very sure that&H3 he would be a great deal&H0;

<lb n=P466.23>the happier for&H4 having <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> always at hand&H0;,

<lb n=P466.24>when he were once got used to&H4 the idea. &dash; Did not he

<lb n=P466.25>love&H1 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> very much? &dash; He would not deny that&H3;

<lb n=P466.26>he did, she was sure. &dash; Whom&H62 did he ever want&H1 to&H9 consult

<lb n=P466.27>on&H4 business but <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>? &dash; Who&H62 was so&H51 useful to&H4;

<lb n=P466.28>him, who&H62 so&H51 ready to&H9 write his letters, who&H62 so&H51 glad to&H9 assist

<lb n=P466.29>him? &dash; Who&H62 so&H51 cheerful, so&H51 attentive, so&H51 attached to&H4 him?

<lb n=P466.30>&dash; Would not he like&H1 to&H9 have him always on&H4 the spot? &dash;</q><q who=EMP type=indirect>

<lb n=P466.31>Yes. That&H62 was all very true. <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> could not be

<lb n=P466.32>there too&H51 often; he should be glad to&H9 see him every day; &dash;

<lb n=P466.33>but they did see him every day as it was. &dash; Why could not

<lb n=P466.34>they go on&H5 as they had done?</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P466.35><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> could not be soon reconciled; but the

<lb n=P466.36>worst was overcome, the idea was given; time and

<lb n=P466.37>continual repetition must do the rest&H01;. &dash; To&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s entreaties

<lb n=P466.38>and assurances succeeded <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s, whose&H61;<pb n=P467>

<lb n=P467.1>fond praise&H0 of her gave the subject&H0 even&H5 a kind&H2 of welcome&H0;;

<lb n=P467.2>and he was soon used to&H9 be talked to&H5 by&H4 each, on&H4 every

<lb n=P467.3>fair occasion&H0;. &dash; They had all the assistance which&H61 <name who=EML>Isabella</name>

<lb n=P467.4>could give, by&H4 letters of the strongest approbation; and

<lb n=P467.5><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> was ready, on&H4 the first meeting, to&H9 consider

<lb n=P467.6>the subject&H0 in&H4 the most serviceable light&H0 &dash; first, as a settled,

<lb n=P467.7>and secondly, as a good one &dash; well&H5 aware of the nearly

<lb n=P467.8>equal&H2 importance of the two recommendations to&H4 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s

<lb n=P467.9>mind&H0;. &dash; It was agreed upon&H5;, as what was to&H9;

<lb n=P467.10>be; and every&sp;body by&H4 whom&H61 he was used to&H9 be guided

<lb n=P467.11>assuring him that&H3 it would be for&H4 his happiness; and

<lb n=P467.12>having some feelings himself which&H61 almost admitted it, he

<lb n=P467.13>began to&H9 think that&H3;</q><q who=EMP type=indirect>some time or other &dash; in&H4 another year

<lb n=P467.14>or two, perhaps &dash; it might not be so&H51 very bad if the

<lb n=P467.15>marriage did take place&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P467.16><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> was acting no&H2 part&H0;, feigning no&H2 feelings in&H4;

<lb n=P467.17>all that&H61 she said to&H4 him in&H4 favour&H0 of the event. &dash; She had

<lb n=P467.18>been extremely surprised, never more so&H52;, than when

<lb n=P467.19><name who=EMA>Emma</name> first opened the affair to&H4 her; but she saw in&H4 it

<lb n=P467.20>only increase&H0 of happiness to&H4 all, and had no&H2 scruple&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P467.21>urging him to&H4 the utmost. &dash;</q><q who=EMO type=indirect>She had such a regard&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P467.22><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, as to&H9 think he deserved even&H5 her dearest

<lb n=P467.23><name who=EMA>Emma;</name> and it was in&H4 every respect&H0 so&H51 proper, suitable,

<lb n=P467.24>and unexceptionable a connexion, and in&H4 one respect&H0;, one

<lb n=P467.25>point&H0 of the highest importance, so&H51 peculiarly eligible, so&H51;

<lb n=P467.26>singularly fortunate, that&H3 now it seemed as if <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could

<lb n=P467.27>not safely have attached herself to&H4 any other creature, and

<lb n=P467.28>that&H3 she had herself been the stupidest of beings in&H4 not

<lb n=P467.29>having thought&H1 of it, and wished it long ago. &dash; How very

<lb n=P467.30>few of those men in&H4 a rank&H0 of life to&H9 address&H1 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> would

<lb n=P467.31>have renounced their own&H2 home for&H4 Hartfield! And who&H62;

<lb n=P467.32>but <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> could know and bear&H1 with <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>,

<lb n=P467.33>so&H3 as to&H9 make&H1 such an arrangement desirable!

<lb n=P467.34>The difficulty of disposing of poor <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> had

<lb n=P467.35>been always felt in&H4 her husband's plans and her own&H2;, for&H4;

<lb n=P467.36>a marriage between <name who=EME>Frank</name> and <name who=EMA>Emma</name>. How to&H9 settle the

<lb n=P467.37>claims of Enscombe and Hartfield had been a continual

<lb n=P467.38>impediment &dash; less acknowledged by&H4 <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> than by&H4;<pb n=P468>

<lb n=P468.1>herself &dash; but even&H5 he had never been able to&H9 finish&H1 the

<lb n=P468.2>subject&H0 better than by&H4 saying &dash;</q><q who=EMN type=indirect>&dq;Those matters will&H1 take

<lb n=P468.3>care&H0 of themselves; the young people will&H1 find a way.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EMO type=indirect>

<lb n=P468.4>But here there was nothing to&H9 be shifted off in&H4 a wild

<lb n=P468.5>speculation on&H4 the future. It was all right&H21;, all open&H2;, all

<lb n=P468.6>equal&H2;. No&H2 sacrifice&H0 on&H4 any side&H0 worth the name&H0;. It was

<lb n=P468.7>a union of the highest promise&H0 of felicity in&H4 itself, and

<lb n=P468.8>without one real, rational difficulty to&H9 oppose or delay&H1 it.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P468.9><name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>, with her baby on&H4 her knee, indulging in&H4;

<lb n=P468.10>such reflections as these, was one of the happiest women in&H4;

<lb n=P468.11>the world. If any&sp;thing could increase&H1 her delight&H0;, it was

<lb n=P468.12>perceiving that&H3 the baby would soon have outgrown its

<lb n=P468.13>first set&H0 of caps.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P468.14>The news was universally a surprise&H0 wherever it spread;

<lb n=P468.15>and <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> had his five minutes share&H0 of it; but five

<lb n=P468.16>minutes were enough to&H9 familiarize the idea to&H4 his quickness

<lb n=P468.17>of mind&H0;. &dash; He saw the advantages of the match&H0;, and

<lb n=P468.18>rejoiced in&H4 them with all the constancy of his wife; but

<lb n=P468.19>the wonder&H0 of it was very soon nothing; and by&H4 the end&H0;

<lb n=P468.20>of an hour he was not far from believing that&H3 he had

<lb n=P468.21>always foreseen it.</q></p><p><q who=EMN>

<lb n=P468.22>&dq;It is to&H9 be a secret&H0;, I conclude,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he.</q><q who=EMN>&dq;These

<lb n=P468.23>matters are always a secret&H0;, till it is found out&H5 that&H3 every&sp;body

<lb n=P468.24>knows them. Only let me be told when I may&H1;

<lb n=P468.25>speak out&H5;. &dash; I wonder&H1 whether <name who=EMJ>Jane</name> has any suspicion.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P468.26>He went to&H4 Highbury the next morning, and satisfied

<lb n=P468.27>himself on&H4 that&H62 point&H0;. He told her the news.</q><q who=EMN type=indirect>Was not

<lb n=P468.28>she like&H4 a daughter, his eldest daughter? &dash; he must tell

<lb n=P468.29>her;</q><q who=EM0>and <name who=EMD>Miss&sp;Bates</name> being&H1 present&H5;, it passed, of course&H8;, to&H4;

<lb n=P468.30><name who=EMG>Mrs&point;&sp;Cole</name>, <name who=EMV1>Mrs&point;&sp;Perry</name>, and <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, immediately afterwards.

<lb n=P468.31>It was no&H2 more than the principals were prepared

<lb n=P468.32>for&H5;; they had calculated from the time of its being&H1 known

<lb n=P468.33>at Randall's, how soon it would be over Highbury; and

<lb n=P468.34>were thinking of themselves, as the evening wonder&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P468.35>many a family circle, with great sagacity.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P468.36>In&H4 general&H0;, it was a very well&H5 approved match&H0;. Some

<lb n=P468.37>might think him, and others might think her, the most

<lb n=P468.38>in&H4 luck. One set&H0 might recommend their all removing to&H4;<pb n=P469>

<lb n=P469.1>Donwell, and leaving Hartfield for&H4 the <name who=EMK1>John&sp;Knightleys;</name>

<lb n=P469.2>and another might predict disagreements among their

<lb n=P469.3>servants; but yet, upon&H4 the whole&H0;, there was no&H2 serious&H2;

<lb n=P469.4>objection raised, except in&H4 one habitation, the vicarage.

<lb n=P469.5>&dash; There, the surprise&H0 was not softened by&H4 any satisfaction.

<lb n=P469.6><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> cared little about&H4 it, compared with his wife;

<lb n=P469.7>he only hoped</q><q who=EMH>&dq;the young lady's pride would now be

<lb n=P469.8>contented;&dq;</q><q who=EM0>and supposed</q><q who=EMH>&dq;she had always meant to&H9;

<lb n=P469.9>catch&H1 <name who=EMB>Knightley</name> if she could;&dq;</q><q who=EM0>and, on&H4 the point&H0 of living

<lb n=P469.10>at Hartfield, could daringly exclaim,</q><q who=EMH>&dq;Rather he than I!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P469.11>&dash; But <name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name> was very much discomposed indeed. &dash;</q><q who=EMI>

<lb n=P469.12>&dq;Poor <name who=EMB>Knightley</name>! poor fellow! &dash; sad business for&H4 him. &dash;

<lb n=P469.13>She was extremely concerned; for&H3;, though very eccentric,

<lb n=P469.14>he had a thousand good qualities. &dash; How could he be so&H51;

<lb n=P469.15>taken in&H5;? &dash; Did not think him at all in&H4 love&H0 &dash; not in&H4 the

<lb n=P469.16>least. &dash; Poor <name who=EMB>Knightley</name>! &dash; There would be an end&H0 of all

<lb n=P469.17>pleasant intercourse with him. &dash; How happy he had been

<lb n=P469.18>to&H9 come and dine with them whenever they asked him!

<lb n=P469.19>But that&H62 would be all over now. &dash; Poor fellow! &dash; No&H2 more

<lb n=P469.20>exploring parties to&H4 Donwell made for&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi>. Oh! no&H7;;

<lb n=P469.21>there would be a <name who=EMA>Mrs&point;&sp;Knightley</name> to&H9 throw&H1 cold&H2 water on&H4;

<lb n=P469.22>every&sp;thing. &dash; Extremely disagreeable! But she was not

<lb n=P469.23>at all sorry that&H3 she had abused the housekeeper the other

<lb n=P469.24>day. &dash; Shocking plan, living together. It would never do.

<lb n=P469.25>She knew a family near&H4 Maple&sp;Grove who&H61 had tried it, and

<lb n=P469.26>been obliged to&H9 separate&H1 before&H4 the end&H0 of the first quarter&H01;.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=18><p><pb n=P470><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P470.1>Time passed on&H5;. A few more to-morrows, and the

<lb n=P470.2>party from London would be arriving. It was an alarming

<lb n=P470.3>change&H0;; and <name who=EMA>Emma</name> was thinking of it one morning as

<lb n=P470.4>what must bring a great deal&H0 to&H9 agitate and grieve her,

<lb n=P470.5>when <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> came in&H5;, and distressing thoughts

<lb n=P470.6>were put by&H5;. After&H4 the first chat&H0 of pleasure he was silent;

<lb n=P470.7>and then, in&H4 a graver tone, began with,</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P470.8>&dq;I have something to&H9 tell you, <name who=EMA>Emma;</name> some news.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P470.9>&dq;Good or bad?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said she, quickly, looking up&H5 in&H4 his

<lb n=P470.10>face&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P470.11>&dq;I do not know which&H61 it ought to&H9 be called.&dq;</q><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P470.12>&dq;Oh! good I am sure. &dash; I see it in&H4 your countenance.

<lb n=P470.13>You are trying not to&H9 smile&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P470.14>&dq;I am afraid,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he, composing his features,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;I am

<lb n=P470.15>very much afraid, my dear&H21 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, that&H3 you will&H1 not smile&H1;

<lb n=P470.16>when you hear it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P470.17>&dq;Indeed! but why so&H52;? &dash; I can hardly imagine that&H3;

<lb n=P470.18>any&sp;thing which&H61 pleases or amuses you, should not please

<lb n=P470.19>and amuse me too&H52;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P470.20>&dq;There is one subject&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he replied,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;I hope&H1 but one,

<lb n=P470.21>on&H4 which&H61 we do not think alike.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>He paused a moment,

<lb n=P470.22>again smiling, with his eyes fixed on&H4 her face&H0;.</q><q who=EMB>&dq;Does

<lb n=P470.23>nothing occur to&H4 you? &dash; Do not you recollect? &dash; <name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P470.24>Her cheeks flushed at the name&H0;, and she felt afraid of

<lb n=P470.25>something, though she knew not what.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P470.26>&dq;Have you heard from her yourself this morning?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P470.27>cried he.</q><q who=EMB>&dq;You have, I believe, and know the whole&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P470.28>&dq;No&H7;, I have not; I know nothing; pray tell me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P470.29>&dq;You are prepared for&H4 the worst, I see &dash; and very bad

<lb n=P470.30>it is. <name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name> marries <name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P470.31><name who=EMA>Emma</name> gave a start&H0;, which&H61 did not seem like&H4 being&H1;<pb n=P471>

<lb n=P471.1>prepared &dash; and her eyes, in&H4 eager gaze, said,</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>&dq;No&H7;, this is

<lb n=P471.2>impossible!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>but her lips were closed.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P471.3>&dq;It is so&H52;, indeed,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>continued <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley;</name></q><q who=EMB>&dq;I have

<lb n=P471.4>it from <name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name> himself. He left me not half an

<lb n=P471.5>hour ago.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P471.6>She was still&H5 looking at him with the most speaking

<lb n=P471.7>amazement.</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P471.8>&dq;You like&H1 it, my <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, as little as I feared. &dash; I wish&H1;

<lb n=P471.9>our opinions were the same. But in&H4 time they will&H1;. Time,

<lb n=P471.10>you may&H1 be very sure, will&H1 make&H1 one or the other of us

<lb n=P471.11>think differently; and, in&H4 the meanwhile, we need&H1 not talk&H1;

<lb n=P471.12>much on&H4 the subject&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P471.13>&dq;You mistake&H1 me, you quite mistake&H1 me,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she replied,

<lb n=P471.14>exerting herself.</q><q who=EMA>&dq;It is not that&H3 such a circumstance

<lb n=P471.15>would now make&H1 me unhappy, but I cannot believe it.

<lb n=P471.16>It seems an impossibility! &dash; You cannot mean&H1 to&H9 say, that&H3;

<lb n=P471.17><name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name> has accepted <name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name>. You cannot

<lb n=P471.18>mean&H1 that&H3 he has even&H5 proposed to&H4 her again &dash; yet. You

<lb n=P471.19>only mean&H1;, that&H3 he intends it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P471.20>&dq;I mean&H1 that&H3 he has done it,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>answered <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,

<lb n=P471.21>with smiling but determined decision,</q><q who=EMB>&dq;and been accepted.&dq;

<lb n=P471.22></q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P471.23>&dq;Good God!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she cried. &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;Well&H7;!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>Then having

<lb n=P471.24>recourse to&H4 her workbasket, in&H4 excuse&H0 for&H4 leaning down&H5;

<lb n=P471.25>her face&H0;, and concealing all the exquisite feelings of delight&H0;

<lb n=P471.26>and entertainment which&H61 she knew she must be expressing,

<lb n=P471.27>she added,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;Well&H7;, now tell me every&sp;thing; make&H1 this

<lb n=P471.28>intelligible to&H4 me. How, where, when? &dash; Let me know it

<lb n=P471.29>all. I never was more surprised &dash; but it does not make&H1;

<lb n=P471.30>me unhappy, I assure you. &dash; How &dash; how has it been possible?&dq;

<lb n=P471.31></q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P471.32>&dq;It is a very simple&H2 story. He went to&H4 town on&H4;

<lb n=P471.33>business three days ago, and I got him to&H9 take charge&H0 of

<lb n=P471.34>some papers which&H61 I was wanting to&H9 send to&H4 <name who=EMK>John</name>. &dash; He

<lb n=P471.35>delivered these papers to&H4 <name who=EMK>John</name>, at his chambers, and was

<lb n=P471.36>asked by&H4 him to&H9 join their party the same evening to&H4;

<lb n=P471.37><name who=EMZ1>Astley</name>'s. They were going to&H9 take the two eldest boys

<lb n=P471.38>to&H4 <name who=EMZ1>Astley</name>'s. The party was to&H9 be our brother and sister,<pb n=P472>

<lb n=P472.1><name who=EML1>Henry</name>, <name who=EML2>John</name> &dash; and <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>. My friend <name who=EMR>Robert</name> could

<lb n=P472.2>not resist. They called for&H4 him in&H4 their way; were all

<lb n=P472.3>extremely amused; and my brother asked him to&H9 dine

<lb n=P472.4>with them the next day &dash; which&H61 he did &dash; and in&H4 the course&H0;

<lb n=P472.5>of that&H62 visit&H0 (as I understand) he found an opportunity of

<lb n=P472.6>speaking to&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet;</name> and certainly did not speak in&H4 vain.

<lb n=P472.7>&dash; She made him, by&H4 her acceptance, as happy even&H5 as he

<lb n=P472.8>is deserving. He came down&H5 by&H4 yesterday's coach, and

<lb n=P472.9>was with me this morning immediately after&H4 breakfast&H0;,

<lb n=P472.10>to&H9 report&H1 his proceedings, first on&H4 my affairs, and then on&H4;

<lb n=P472.11>his own&H2;. This is all that&H61 I can relate of the how, where,

<lb n=P472.12>and when. Your friend <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> will&H1 make&H1 a much longer

<lb n=P472.13>history when you see her. &dash; She will&H1 give you all the

<lb n=P472.14>minute&H2 particulars, which&H61 only woman's language can

<lb n=P472.15>make&H1 interesting. &dash; In&H4 our communications we deal&H1 only

<lb n=P472.16>in&H4 the great. &dash; However, I must say that&H3 <name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name>'s

<lb n=P472.17>heart seemed for&H4 <hi r=Italic>him</hi>, and to&H4 <hi r=Italic>me</hi>, very overflowing; and

<lb n=P472.18>that&H3 he did mention&H1;, without its being&H1 much to&H4 the purpose,

<lb n=P472.19>that&H3 on&H4 quitting their box at <name who=EMZ1>Astley</name>'s, my brother

<lb n=P472.20>took charge&H0 of <name who=EML>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> and little <name who=EML2>John</name>, and

<lb n=P472.21>he followed with <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name> and <name who=EML1>Henry;</name> and that&H3 at one

<lb n=P472.22>time they were in&H4 such a crowd, as to&H9 make&H1 <name who=EMM>Miss&sp;Smith</name>

<lb n=P472.23>rather uneasy.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P472.24>He stopped. &dash; <name who=EMA>Emma</name> dared not attempt&H1 any immediate

<lb n=P472.25>reply&H0;.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>To&H9 speak, she was sure would be to&H9 betray a most

<lb n=P472.26>unreasonable degree of happiness. She must wait a

<lb n=P472.27>moment, or he would think her mad.</q><q who=EM0>Her silence&H0 disturbed

<lb n=P472.28>him; and after&H4 observing her a little while&H0;, he

<lb n=P472.29>added,</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P472.30>&dq;<name who=EMA>Emma</name>, my love&H0;, you said that&H3 this circumstance

<lb n=P472.31>would not now make&H1 you unhappy; but I am afraid it

<lb n=P472.32>gives you more pain&H0 than you expected. His situation is

<lb n=P472.33>an evil &dash; but you must consider it as what satisfies your

<lb n=P472.34>friend; and I will&H1 answer&H1 for&H4 your thinking better and

<lb n=P472.35>better of him as you know him more. His good sense and

<lb n=P472.36>good principles would delight&H1 you. &dash; As far as the man is

<lb n=P472.37>concerned, you could not wish&H1 your friend in&H4 better hands.

<lb n=P472.38>His rank&H0 in&H4 society I would alter if I could; which&H61 is saying<pb n=P473>

<lb n=P473.1>a great deal&H0 I assure you, <name who=EMA>Emma</name>. &dash; You laugh&H1 at me about&H4;

<lb n=P473.2><name who=EMW>William&sp;Larkins;</name> but I could quite as ill spare&H1 <name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name>.&dq;

<lb n=P473.3></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P473.4>He wanted her to&H9 look&H1 up&H5 and smile&H1;; and having now

<lb n=P473.5>brought herself not to&H9 smile&H1 too&H51 broadly &dash; she did &dash; cheerfully

<lb n=P473.6>answering,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P473.7>&dq;You need&H1 not be at any pains to&H9 reconcile me to&H4 the

<lb n=P473.8>match&H0;. I think <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> is doing extremely well&H5;. <hi r=Italic>Her</hi>

<lb n=P473.9>connexions may&H1 be worse than <hi r=Italic>his</hi>. In&H4 respectability of

<lb n=P473.10>character, there can be no&H2 doubt&H0 that&H3 they are. I have

<lb n=P473.11>been silent from surprise&H0 merely, excessive surprise&H0;. You

<lb n=P473.12>cannot imagine how suddenly it has come on&H4 me! how

<lb n=P473.13>peculiarly unprepared I was! &dash; for&H3 I had reason&H0 to&H9 believe

<lb n=P473.14>her very lately more determined against him, much more,

<lb n=P473.15>than she was before&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P473.16>&dq;You ought to&H9 know your friend best,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied

<lb n=P473.17><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley;</name></q><q who=EMB>&dq;but I should say she was a good-tempered,

<lb n=P473.18>soft-hearted girl, not likely to&H9 be very, very determined

<lb n=P473.19>against any young man who&H61 told her he loved her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P473.20><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not help&H1 laughing as she answered,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;Upon&H4;

<lb n=P473.21>my word, I believe you know her quite as well&H5 as I do. &dash;

<lb n=P473.22>But, <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, are you perfectly sure that&H3 she has

<lb n=P473.23>absolutely and downright <hi r=Italic>accepted</hi> him. &dash; I could suppose

<lb n=P473.24>she might in&H4 time &dash; but can she already? &dash; Did not you

<lb n=P473.25>misunderstand him? &dash; You were both talking of other

<lb n=P473.26>things; of business, shows&H0 of cattle, or new drills &dash; and

<lb n=P473.27>might not you, in&H4 the confusion of so&H51 many subjects,

<lb n=P473.28>mistake&H1 him? &dash; It was not <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s hand&H0 that&H61 he was

<lb n=P473.29>certain of &dash; it was the dimensions of some famous ox.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P473.30>The contrast between the countenance and air of

<lb n=P473.31><name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> and <name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name> was, at this moment,

<lb n=P473.32>so&H51 strong to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s feelings, and so&H51 strong was the

<lb n=P473.33>recollection of all that&H61 had so&H51 recently passed on&H4 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s

<lb n=P473.34>side&H0;, so&H51 fresh the sound&H0 of those words, spoken with such

<lb n=P473.35>emphasis,</q><q who=EMM type=indirect>&dq;No&H7;, I hope&H1 I know better than to&H9 think of

<lb n=P473.36><name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>that&H3 she was really expecting the intelligence

<lb n=P473.37>to&H9 prove, in&H4 some measure&H0;, premature.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It could

<lb n=P473.38>not be otherwise.<pb n=P474></q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P474.1>&dq;Do you dare&H11 say this?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>.</q><q who=EMB>&dq;Do

<lb n=P474.2>you dare&H11 to&H9 suppose me so&H51 great a blockhead, as not to&H9;

<lb n=P474.3>know what a man is talking of? &dash; What do you deserve?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P474.4>&dq;Oh! I always deserve the best treatment, because

<lb n=P474.5>I never put up&H5 with any other; and, therefore, you must

<lb n=P474.6>give me a plain, direct&H2 answer&H0;. Are you quite sure that&H3;

<lb n=P474.7>you understand the terms on&H4 which&H61 <name who=EMR>Mr&point;&sp;Martin</name> and

<lb n=P474.8><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> now are?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P474.9>&dq;I am quite sure,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he replied, speaking very distinctly,</q><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P474.10>&dq;that&H3 he told me she had accepted him; and that&H3 there

<lb n=P474.11>was no&H2 obscurity, nothing doubtful, in&H4 the words he used;

<lb n=P474.12>and I think I can give you a proof that&H3 it must be so&H52;.

<lb n=P474.13>He asked my opinion as to&H4;</q><q who=EMR type=indirect>what he was now to&H9 do. He

<lb n=P474.14>knew of no&sp;one but <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name> to&H4 whom&H61 he could apply

<lb n=P474.15>for&H4 information of her relations or friends. Could I mention&H1;

<lb n=P474.16>any&sp;thing more fit&H2 to&H9 be done, than to&H9 go to&H4 <name who=EMZZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Goddard</name>?</q><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P474.17>I assured him that&H3 I could not.</q><q who=EMR type=indirect>Then,</q><q who=EMB>he said,</q><q who=EMR type=indirect>he

<lb n=P474.18>would endeavour&H1 to&H9 see her in&H4 the course&H0 of this day.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P474.19>&dq;I am perfectly satisfied,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, with the

<lb n=P474.20>brightest smiles,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;and most sincerely wish&H1 them happy.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P474.21>&dq;You are materially changed since we talked on&H4 this

<lb n=P474.22>subject&H0 before&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P474.23>&dq;I hope&H1 so&H52 &dash; for&H3 at that&H62 time I was a fool.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMB>

<lb n=P474.24>&dq;And I am changed also; for&H3 I am now very willing

<lb n=P474.25>to&H9 grant you all <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s good qualities. I have taken

<lb n=P474.26>some pains for&H4 your sake, and for&H4 <name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name>'s sake,

<lb n=P474.27>(whom&H61 I have always had reason&H0 to&H9 believe as much in&H4 love&H0;

<lb n=P474.28>with her as ever,) to&H9 get acquainted with her. I have often

<lb n=P474.29>talked to&H4 her a good deal&H0;. You must have seen that&H3 I did.

<lb n=P474.30>Sometimes, indeed, I have thought&H1 you were half suspecting

<lb n=P474.31>me of pleading poor <name who=EMR>Martin</name>'s cause, which&H61 was

<lb n=P474.32>never the case: but, from all my observations, I am

<lb n=P474.33>convinced of her being&H1 an artless, amiable girl, with very

<lb n=P474.34>good notions, very seriously good principles, and placing

<lb n=P474.35>her happiness in&H4 the affections and utility of domestic&H2 life.

<lb n=P474.36>&dash; Much of this, I have no&H2 doubt&H0;, she may&H1 thank you for&H4;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P474.37>&dq;Me!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, shaking her head&H0;. &dash;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;Ah! poor

<lb n=P474.38><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>!&dq;<pb n=P475></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P475.1>She checked herself, however, and submitted quietly to&H4;

<lb n=P475.2>a little more praise&H0 than she deserved.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P475.3>Their conversation was soon afterwards closed by&H4 the

<lb n=P475.4>entrance of her father.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>She was not sorry. She wanted

<lb n=P475.5>to&H9 be alone.</q><q who=EM0>Her mind&H0 was in&H4 a state&H0 of flutter and

<lb n=P475.6>wonder&H0;, which&H61 made it impossible for&H4 her to&H9 be collected.

<lb n=P475.7>She was in&H4 dancing, singing, exclaiming spirits; and till

<lb n=P475.8>she had moved about&H5;, and talked to&H4 herself, and laughed

<lb n=P475.9>and reflected, she could be fit&H2 for&H4 nothing rational.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P475.10>Her father's business was to&H9 announce <name who=EMZI>James</name>'s being&H1;

<lb n=P475.11>gone out&H5 to&H9 put the horses to&H5;, preparatory to&H4 their now

<lb n=P475.12>daily drive&H0 to&H4 Randall's; and she had, therefore, an

<lb n=P475.13>immediate excuse&H0 for&H4 disappearing.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P475.14>The joy, the gratitude, the exquisite delight&H0 of her sensations

<lb n=P475.15>may&H1 be imagined. The sole grievance and alloy

<lb n=P475.16>thus removed in&H4 the prospect of <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s welfare, she was

<lb n=P475.17>really in&H4 danger of becoming too&H51 happy for&H4 security. &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P475.18>What had she to&H9 wish&H1 for&H4;? Nothing, but to&H9 grow more

<lb n=P475.19>worthy of him, whose&H61 intentions and judgment had been

<lb n=P475.20>ever so&H51 superior to&H4 her own&H2;. Nothing, but that&H3 the lessons

<lb n=P475.21>of her past&H2 folly might teach her humility and circumspection

<lb n=P475.22>in&H4 future.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P475.23>Serious&H2 she was, very serious&H2 in&H4 her thankfulness, and

<lb n=P475.24>in&H4 her resolutions; and yet there was no&H2 preventing

<lb n=P475.25>a laugh&H0;, sometimes in&H4 the very midst of them.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>She must

<lb n=P475.26>laugh&H1 at such a close&H0;! Such an end&H0 of the doleful disappointment

<lb n=P475.27>of five weeks back&H5;! Such a heart &dash; such

<lb n=P475.28>a <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>!</q></p><p><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P475.29>Now there would be pleasure in&H4 her returning. &dash; Every&sp;thing

<lb n=P475.30>would be a pleasure. It would be a great pleasure

<lb n=P475.31>to&H9 know <name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P475.32>High in&H4 the rank&H0 of her most serious&H2 and heartfelt

<lb n=P475.33>felicities, was the reflection that&H3 all necessity of concealment

<lb n=P475.34>from <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> would soon be over. The disguise,

<lb n=P475.35>equivocation, mystery, so&H51 hateful to&H4 her to&H9 practise,

<lb n=P475.36>might soon be over. She could now look&H1 forward&H5 to&H4 giving

<lb n=P475.37>him that&H62 full and perfect&H2 confidence which&H61 her disposition

<lb n=P475.38>was most ready to&H9 welcome&H1 as a duty.<pb n=P476></q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P476.1>In&H4 the gayest and happiest spirits she set&H1 forward&H5 with

<lb n=P476.2>her father; not always listening, but always agreeing to&H4;

<lb n=P476.3>what he said; and, whether in&H4 speech or silence&H0;, conniving

<lb n=P476.4>at the comfortable persuasion of his being&H1 obliged to&H9 go to&H4;

<lb n=P476.5>Randall's every day, or poor <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> would be

<lb n=P476.6>disappointed.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P476.7>They arrived. &dash; <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> was alone in&H4 the drawing-room: &dash;

<lb n=P476.8>but hardly had they been told of the baby, and

<lb n=P476.9><name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> received the thanks for&H4 coming, which&H61 he

<lb n=P476.10>asked for&H4;, when a glimpse was caught through&H4 the blind&H0;,

<lb n=P476.11>of two figures&H0 passing near&H4 the window.</q></p><p><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P476.12>&dq;It is <name who=EME>Frank</name> and <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>.</q><q who=EMO>

<lb n=P476.13>&dq;I was just&H5 going to&H9 tell you of our agreeable surprise&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P476.14>seeing him arrive this morning. He stays till to-morrow,

<lb n=P476.15>and <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name> has been persuaded to&H9 spend the day

<lb n=P476.16>with us. &dash; They are coming in&H5;, I hope&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P476.17>In&H4 half a minute&H0 they were in&H4 the room. <name who=EMA>Emma</name> was

<lb n=P476.18>extremely glad to&H9 see him &dash; but there was a degree of confusion &dash;

<lb n=P476.19>a number of embarrassing recollections on&H4 each

<lb n=P476.20>side&H0;. They met readily and smiling, but with a consciousness

<lb n=P476.21>which&H61 at first allowed little to&H9 be said; and having

<lb n=P476.22>all sat down&H5 again, there was for&H4 some time such a blank&H0;

<lb n=P476.23>in&H4 the circle, that&H3 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> began to&H9 doubt&H1 whether the wish&H0;

<lb n=P476.24>now indulged, which&H61 she had long felt, of seeing <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>

<lb n=P476.25>once more, and of seeing him with <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, would

<lb n=P476.26>yield its proportion of pleasure. When <name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> joined

<lb n=P476.27>the party, however, and when the baby was fetched, there

<lb n=P476.28>was no&H2 longer a want&H0 of subject&H0 or animation &dash; or of

<lb n=P476.29>courage and opportunity for&H4 <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> to&H9 draw near&H4;

<lb n=P476.30>her and say,</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P476.31>&dq;I have to&H9 thank you, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>, for&H4 a very kind&H2;

<lb n=P476.32>forgiving message in&H4 one of <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s letters. I hope&H1;

<lb n=P476.33>time has not made you less willing to&H9 pardon&H1;. I hope&H1 you

<lb n=P476.34>do not retract what you then said.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P476.35>&dq;No&H7;, indeed,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>cried <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, most happy to&H9 begin,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;not

<lb n=P476.36>in&H4 the least. I am particularly glad to&H9 see and shake&H1;

<lb n=P476.37>hands with you &dash; and to&H9 give you joy in&H4 person.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P476.38>He thanked her with all his heart, and continued some<pb n=P477>

<lb n=P477.1>time to&H9 speak with serious&H2 feeling of his gratitude and

<lb n=P477.2>happiness.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P477.3>&dq;Is not she looking well&H5;?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he, turning his eyes

<lb n=P477.4>towards <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>.</q><q who=EME>&dq;Better than she ever used to&H9 do? &dash; You

<lb n=P477.5>see how my father and <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name> doat upon&H4 her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P477.6>But his spirits were soon rising again, and with laughing

<lb n=P477.7>eyes, after&H4 mentioning the expected return&H0 of the <name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name>,

<lb n=P477.8>he named the name&H0 of <name who=EMZF>Dixon</name>, &dash; <name who=EMA>Emma</name> blushed, and

<lb n=P477.9>forbad its being&H1 pronounced in&H4 her hearing.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P477.10>&dq;I can never think of it,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she cried,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;without extreme&H2;

<lb n=P477.11>shame&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P477.12>&dq;The shame&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he answered,</q><q who=EME>&dq;is all mine&H6;, or ought to&H9 be.

<lb n=P477.13>But is it possible that&H3 you had no&H2 suspicion? &dash; I mean&H1 of

<lb n=P477.14>late. Early, I know you had none.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P477.15>&dq;I never had the smallest, I assure you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P477.16>&dq;That&H62 appears quite wonderful. I was once very near&H4;

<lb n=P477.17>&dash; and I wish&H1 I had &dash; it would have been better. But

<lb n=P477.18>though I was always doing wrong things, they were very

<lb n=P477.19><hi r=Italic>bad</hi> wrong things, and such as did me no&H2 service. &dash; It

<lb n=P477.20>would have been a much better transgression had I broken

<lb n=P477.21>the bond of secrecy and told you every&sp;thing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P477.22>&dq;It is not now worth a regret&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P477.23>&dq;I have some hope&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>resumed he,</q><q who=EME>&dq;of my uncle's being&H1;

<lb n=P477.24>persuaded to&H9 pay&H1 a visit&H0 at Randall's; he wants&H1 to&H9 be

<lb n=P477.25>introduced to&H4 her. When the <name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name> are returned, we

<lb n=P477.26>shall meet&H1 them in&H4 London, and continue there, I trust&H1;,

<lb n=P477.27>till we may&H1 carry her northward. &dash; But now, I am at such

<lb n=P477.28>a distance&H0 from her &dash; is not it hard, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>? &dash;

<lb n=P477.29>Till this morning, we have not once met since the day of

<lb n=P477.30>reconciliation. Do not you pity&H1 me?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P477.31><name who=EMA>Emma</name> spoke her pity&H0 so&H51 very kindly, that&H3;, with a sudden&H2;

<lb n=P477.32>accession of gay thought&H0;, he cried,</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P477.33>&dq;Ah! by&sp;the&sp;bye,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=EM0>then sinking his voice, and looking

<lb n=P477.34>demure for&H4 the moment &dash;</q><q who=EME>&dq;I hope&H1 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> is well&H5;?&dq;</q><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P477.35>He paused. &dash; She coloured and laughed. &dash;</q><q who=EME>&dq;I know you

<lb n=P477.36>saw my letter, and think you may&H1 remember my wish&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P477.37>your favour&H0;. Let me return&H1 your congratulations. &dash;

<lb n=P477.38>I assure you that&H3 I have heard the news with the warmest<pb n=P478>

<lb n=P478.1>interest&H0 and satisfaction. &dash; He is a man whom&H61 I cannot

<lb n=P478.2>presume to&H9 praise&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P478.3><name who=EMA>Emma</name> was delighted, and only wanted him to&H9 go on&H5 in&H4;

<lb n=P478.4>the same style; but his mind&H0 was the next moment in&H4 his

<lb n=P478.5>own&H2 concerns&H0 and with his own&H2 <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>, and his next words

<lb n=P478.6>were,</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P478.7>&dq;Did you ever see such a skin? &dash; such smoothness!

<lb n=P478.8>such delicacy! &dash; and yet without being&H1 actually fair. &dash;

<lb n=P478.9>One cannot call&H1 her fair. It is a most uncommon complexion,

<lb n=P478.10>with her dark&H2 eye-lashes and hair &dash; a most distinguishing

<lb n=P478.11>complexion! &dash; So&H51 peculiarly the lady in&H4 it. &dash;

<lb n=P478.12>Just&H5 colour enough for&H4 beauty.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P478.13>&dq;I have always admired her complexion,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied

<lb n=P478.14><name who=EMA>Emma</name>, archly;</q><q who=EMA>&dq;but do not I remember the time when

<lb n=P478.15>you found fault with her for&H4 being&H1 so&H51 pale? &dash; When we

<lb n=P478.16>first began to&H9 talk&H1 of her. &dash; Have you quite forgotten?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P478.17>&dq;Oh! no&H7 &dash; what an impudent dog I was! &dash; How could

<lb n=P478.18>I dare&H11 &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P478.19>But he laughed so&H51 heartily at the recollection, that&H3;

<lb n=P478.20><name who=EMA>Emma</name> could not help&H1 saying,</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P478.21>&dq;I do suspect that&H3 in&H4 the midst of your perplexities at

<lb n=P478.22>that&H62 time, you had very great amusement in&H4 tricking us

<lb n=P478.23>all. &dash; I am sure you had. &dash; I am sure it was a consolation

<lb n=P478.24>to&H4 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P478.25>&dq;Oh! no&H7;, no&H7;, no&H7 &dash; how can you suspect me of such

<lb n=P478.26>a thing? &dash; I was the most miserable wretch!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P478.27>&dq;Not quite so&H51 miserable as to&H9 be insensible to&H4 mirth.

<lb n=P478.28>I am sure it was a source of high entertainment to&H4 you, to&H9;

<lb n=P478.29>feel that&H3 you were taking us all in&H5;. &dash; Perhaps I am the

<lb n=P478.30>readier to&H9 suspect, because, to&H9 tell you the truth, I think

<lb n=P478.31>it might have been some amusement to&H4 myself in&H4 the

<lb n=P478.32>same situation. I think there is a little likeness between

<lb n=P478.33>us.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P478.34>He bowed.</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P478.35>&dq;If not in&H4 our dispositions,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>she presently added, with

<lb n=P478.36>a look&H0 of true sensibility,</q><q who=EMA>&dq;there is a likeness in&H4 our

<lb n=P478.37>destiny; the destiny which&H61 bids fair to&H9 connect us with

<lb n=P478.38>two characters so&H51 much superior to&H4 our own&H2;.&dq;<pb n=P479></q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P479.1>&dq;True, true,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he answered, warmly.</q><q who=EME>&dq;No&H7;, not true on&H4;

<lb n=P479.2>your side&H0;. You can have no&H2 superior, but most true on&H4;

<lb n=P479.3>mine&H6;. &dash; She is a complete&H2 angel. Look&H1 at her. Is not she

<lb n=P479.4>an angel in&H4 every gesture? Observe the turn&H0 of her

<lb n=P479.5>throat. Observe her eyes, as she is looking up&H5 at my

<lb n=P479.6>father. &dash; You will&H1 be glad to&H9 hear</q><q who=EM0>(inclining his head&H0;, and

<lb n=P479.7>whispering seriously)</q><q who=EME>that&H3 my uncle means&H1 to&H9 give her all

<lb n=P479.8>my aunt's jewels. They are to&H9 be new set&H1;. I am resolved

<lb n=P479.9>to&H9 have some in&H4 an ornament for&H4 the head&H0;. Will&H1 not it be

<lb n=P479.10>beautiful in&H4 her dark&H2 hair?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EMA>

<lb n=P479.11>&dq;Very beautiful, indeed,&dq;</q><q who=EM0>replied <name who=EMA>Emma</name>: and she

<lb n=P479.12>spoke so&H51 kindly, that&H3 he gratefully burst&H1 out&H5;,</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P479.13>&dq;How delighted I am to&H9 see you again! and to&H9 see you

<lb n=P479.14>in&H4 such excellent looks&H0;! &dash; I would not have missed this

<lb n=P479.15>meeting for&H4 the world. I should certainly have called at

<lb n=P479.16>Hartfield, had you failed to&H9 come.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P479.17>The others had been talking of the child, <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>

<lb n=P479.18>giving an account&H0 of a little alarm&H0 she had been under, the

<lb n=P479.19>evening before&H5;, from the infant's appearing not quite well&H5;.</q><q who=EMO type=indirect>

<lb n=P479.20>She believed she had been foolish, but it had alarmed her,

<lb n=P479.21>and she had been within half a minute&H0 of sending for&H4;

<lb n=P479.22><name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name>. Perhaps she ought to&H9 be ashamed, but

<lb n=P479.23><name who=EMN>Mr&point;&sp;Weston</name> had been almost as uneasy as herself. &dash; In&H4;

<lb n=P479.24>ten minutes, however, the child had been perfectly well&H5;

<lb n=P479.25>again.</q><q who=EM0>This was her history; and particularly interesting

<lb n=P479.26>it was to&H4 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>, who&H61 commended her very much

<lb n=P479.27>for&H4 thinking of sending for&H4 <name who=EMW>Perry</name>, and only regretted that&H3;

<lb n=P479.28>she had not done it.</q><q who=EMP>&dq;She should always send for&H4 <name who=EMW>Perry</name>, if

<lb n=P479.29>the child appeared in&H4 the slightest degree disordered, were

<lb n=P479.30>it only for&H4 a moment. She could not be too&H51 soon alarmed,

<lb n=P479.31>nor send for&H4 <name who=EMW>Perry</name> too&H51 often. It was a pity&H0;, perhaps, that&H3;

<lb n=P479.32>he had not come last&H2 night; for&H3;, though the child seemed

<lb n=P479.33>well&H5 now, very well&H5 considering, it would probably have

<lb n=P479.34>been better if <name who=EMW>Perry</name> had seen it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P479.35><name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name> caught the name&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P479.36>&dq;<name who=EMW>Perry</name>!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>said he to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>, and trying, as he spoke,

<lb n=P479.37>to&H9 catch&H1 <name who=EMJ>Miss&sp;Fairfax</name>'s eye.</q><q who=EME>&dq;My friend <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name>!

<lb n=P479.38>What are they saying about&H4 <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Perry</name>? &dash; Has he been<pb n=P480>

<lb n=P480.1>here this morning? &dash; And how does he travel now? &dash;

<lb n=P480.2>Has he set&H1 up&H5 his carriage?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P480.3><name who=EMA>Emma</name> soon recollected, and understood him; and

<lb n=P480.4>while&H3 she joined in&H4 the laugh&H0;, it was evident from <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>'s

<lb n=P480.5>countenance that&H3 she too&H52 was really hearing him, though

<lb n=P480.6>trying to&H9 seem deaf.</q></p><p><q who=EME>

<lb n=P480.7>&dq;Such an extraordinary dream&H0 of mine&H6;!&dq;</q><q who=EM0>he cried.</q><q who=EME>

<lb n=P480.8>&dq;I can never think of it without laughing. &dash; She hears us,

<lb n=P480.9>she hears us, <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>. I see it in&H4 her cheek, her

<lb n=P480.10>smile&H0;, her vain attempt&H0 to&H9 frown&H1;. Look&H1 at her. Do not

<lb n=P480.11>you see that&H3;, at this instant&H0;, the very passage of her own&H2;

<lb n=P480.12>letter, which&H61 sent me the report&H0;, is passing under her eye

<lb n=P480.13>&dash; that&H3 the whole&H2 blunder&H0 is spread before&H4 her &dash; that&H3 she

<lb n=P480.14>can attend to&H4 nothing else, though pretending to&H9 listen

<lb n=P480.15>to&H4 the others?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P480.16><name who=EMJ>Jane</name> was forced to&H9 smile&H1 completely, for&H4 a moment;

<lb n=P480.17>and the smile&H0 partly remained as she turned towards him,

<lb n=P480.18>and said in&H4 a conscious, low, yet steady voice,</q></p><p><q who=EMJ>

<lb n=P480.19>&dq;How you can bear&H1 such recollections, is astonishing to&H4;

<lb n=P480.20>me! &dash; They <hi r=Italic>will&H1;</hi> sometimes obtrude &dash; but how you can

<lb n=P480.21><hi r=Italic>court&H1;</hi> them!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P480.22>He had a great deal&H0 to&H9 say in&H4 return&H0;, and very entertainingly;

<lb n=P480.23>but <name who=EMA>Emma</name>'s feelings were chiefly with <name who=EMJ>Jane</name>,

<lb n=P480.24>in&H4 the argument; and on&H4 leaving Randall's, and falling

<lb n=P480.25>naturally into a comparison of the two men, she felt, that&H3;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>

<lb n=P480.26>pleased as she had been to&H9 see <name who=EME>Frank&sp;Churchill</name>, and really

<lb n=P480.27>regarding him as she did with friendship, she had never

<lb n=P480.28>been more sensible&H21 of <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>'s high superiority

<lb n=P480.29>of character.</q><q who=EM0>The happiness of this most happy day,

<lb n=P480.30>received its completion, in&H4 the animated contemplation

<lb n=P480.31>of his worth which&H61 this comparison produced.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=19><p><pb n=P481>

<lb n=P481.1><q who=em0>If <name who=EMA>Emma</name> had still&H5;, at intervals, an anxious feeling for&H4;

<lb n=P481.2><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, a momentary doubt&H0 of its being&H1 possible for&H4 her

<lb n=P481.3>to&H9 be really cured of her attachment to&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>, and

<lb n=P481.4>really able to&H9 accept another man from unbiassed inclination,

<lb n=P481.5>it was not long that&H3 she had to&H9 suffer from the recurrence

<lb n=P481.6>of any such uncertainty. A very few days

<lb n=P481.7>brought the party from London, and she had no&H2 sooner

<lb n=P481.8>an opportunity of being&H1 one hour alone with <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, than

<lb n=P481.9>she became perfectly satisfied &dash; unaccountable as it was! &dash;

<lb n=P481.10>that&H3 <name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name> had thoroughly supplanted <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>,

<lb n=P481.11>and was now forming all her views of happiness.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P481.12><q who=em0><name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was a little distressed &dash; did look&H1 a little foolish

<lb n=P481.13>at first; but having once owned that&H3 she had been presumptuous

<lb n=P481.14>and silly, and self-deceived, before&H5;, her pain&H0;

<lb n=P481.15>and confusion seemed to&H9 die&H1 away with the words, and

<lb n=P481.16>leave&H1 her without a care&H0 for&H4 the past&H0;, and with the fullest

<lb n=P481.17>exultation in&H4 the present&H01 and future; for&H3;, as to&H4 her friend's

<lb n=P481.18>approbation, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> had instantly removed every fear&H0 of

<lb n=P481.19>that&H62 nature, by&H4 meeting her with the most unqualified

<lb n=P481.20>congratulations. &dash; <name who=EMM>Harriet</name> was most happy to&H9 give every

<lb n=P481.21>particular of the evening at <name who=EMZ1>Astley</name>'s, and the dinner the

<lb n=P481.22>next day; she could dwell on&H4 it all with the utmost

<lb n=P481.23>delight&H0;. But what did such particulars explain? &dash; The

<lb n=P481.24>fact was, as <name who=EMA>Emma</name> could now acknowledge, that&H3 <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P481.25>had always liked <name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin;</name> and that&H3 his continuing

<lb n=P481.26>to&H9 love&H1 her had been irresistible. &dash; Beyond&H4 this, it must

<lb n=P481.27>ever be unintelligible to&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name>.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P481.28><q who=em0>The event, however, was most joyful, and every day was

<lb n=P481.29>giving her fresh reason&H0 for&H4 thinking so&H52;. &dash; <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s parentage

<lb n=P481.30>became known. She proved to&H9 be the daughter of

<lb n=P481.31>a tradesman, rich enough to&H9 afford her the comfortable

<lb n=P481.32>maintenance which&H61 had ever been her's, and decent<pb n=P482>

<lb n=P482.1>enough to&H9 have always wished for&H4 concealment. &dash;Such

<lb n=P482.2>was the blood of gentility which&H61 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> had formerly

<lb n=P482.3>been so&H51 ready to&H9 vouch for&H4;! &dash;</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>It was likely to&H9 be as untainted,

<lb n=P482.4>perhaps, as the blood of many a gentleman: but

<lb n=P482.5>what a connexion had she been preparing for&H4 <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>

<lb n=P482.6>&dash; or for&H4 the <name who=EMW>Churchills</name> &dash; or even&H5 for&H4 <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>! &dash; The

<lb n=P482.7>stain of illegitimacy, unbleached by&H4 nobility or wealth,

<lb n=P482.8>would have been a stain indeed.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P482.9>No&H2 objection was raised on&H4 the father's side&H0;; the young

<lb n=P482.10>man was treated liberally; it was all as it should be: and

<lb n=P482.11>as <name who=EMA>Emma</name> became acquainted with <name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P482.12>was now introduced at Hartfield, she fully acknowledged

<lb n=P482.13>in&H4 him all the appearance of sense and worth which&H61 could

<lb n=P482.14>bid fairest for&H4 her little friend.</q><q who=EMA type=indirect>She had no&H2 doubt&H0 of

<lb n=P482.15><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>'s happiness with any good&sp;tempered man; but

<lb n=P482.16>with him, and in&H4 the home he offered, there would be the

<lb n=P482.17>hope&H0 of more, of security, stability, and improvement.

<lb n=P482.18>She would be placed in&H4 the midst of those who&H61 loved her,

<lb n=P482.19>and who&H61 had better sense than herself; retired enough

<lb n=P482.20>for&H4 safety, and occupied enough for&H4 cheerfulness. She

<lb n=P482.21>would be never led into temptation, nor left for&H4 it to&H9 find

<lb n=P482.22>her out&H5;. She would be respectable and happy; and

<lb n=P482.23><name who=EMA>Emma</name> admitted her to&H9 be the luckiest creature in&H4 the

<lb n=P482.24>world, to&H9 have created so&H51 steady and persevering an

<lb n=P482.25>affection in&H4 such a man; &dash; or, if not quite the luckiest, to&H9;

<lb n=P482.26>yield only to&H4 herself.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P482.27><name who=EMM>Harriet</name>, necessarily drawn away by&H4 her engagements

<lb n=P482.28>with the <name who=EMR1>Martins</name>, was less and less at Hartfield; which&H61;

<lb n=P482.29>was not to&H9 be regretted. &dash; The intimacy between her and

<lb n=P482.30><name who=EMA>Emma</name> must sink; their friendship must change&H1 into

<lb n=P482.31>a calmer sort of goodwill; and, fortunately, what ought

<lb n=P482.32>to&H9 be, and must be, seemed already beginning, and in&H4 the

<lb n=P482.33>most gradual, natural&H2 manner.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P482.34>Before&H4 the end&H0 of September, <name who=EMA>Emma</name> attended <name who=EMM>Harriet</name>

<lb n=P482.35>to&H4 church, and saw her hand&H0 bestowed on&H4 <name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name>

<lb n=P482.36>with so&H51 complete&H2 a satisfaction, as no&H2 remembrances, even&H5;

<lb n=P482.37>connected with <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> as he stood before&H4 them, could

<lb n=P482.38>impair. &dash; Perhaps, indeed, at that&H62 time she scarcely saw<pb n=P483>

<lb n=P483.1><name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name>, but as the clergyman whose&H61 blessing at the

<lb n=P483.2>altar might next fall&H1 on&H4 herself. &dash; <name who=EMR>Robert&sp;Martin</name> and

<lb n=P483.3><name who=EMM>Harriet&sp;Smith</name>, the latest couple engaged of the three,

<lb n=P483.4>were the first to&H9 be married.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P483.5><name who=EMJ>Jane&sp;Fairfax</name> had already quitted Highbury, and was

<lb n=P483.6>restored to&H4 the comforts of her beloved home with the

<lb n=P483.7><name who=EMZC2>Campbells</name>. &dash; The <name who=EMW>Mr&point;&sp;Churchills</name> were also in&H4 town; and

<lb n=P483.8>they were only waiting for&H4 November.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P483.9>The intermediate month was the one fixed on&H5;, as far as

<lb n=P483.10>they dared, by&H4 <name who=EMA>Emma</name> and <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name>. &dash; They had

<lb n=P483.11>determined that&H3 their marriage ought to&H9 be concluded

<lb n=P483.12>while&H3 <name who=EMK>John</name> and <name who=EML>Isabella</name> were still&H5 at Hartfield, to&H9 allow

<lb n=P483.13>them the fortnight's absence in&H4 a tour to&H4 the sea-side,

<lb n=P483.14>which&H61 was the plan. &dash; <name who=EMK>John</name> and <name who=EML>Isabella</name>, and every other

<lb n=P483.15>friend, were agreed in&H4 approving it. But <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>

<lb n=P483.16>&dash; how was <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name> to&H9 be induced to&H9 consent&H1;? &dash;

<lb n=P483.17>he, who&H61 had never yet alluded to&H4 their marriage but as

<lb n=P483.18>a distant event.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P483.19>When first sounded on&H4 the subject&H0;, he was so&H51 miserable,

<lb n=P483.20>that&H3 they were almost hopeless. &dash; A second&H2 allusion, indeed,

<lb n=P483.21>gave less pain&H0;. &dash; He began to&H9 think it was to&H9 be, and

<lb n=P483.22>that&H3 he could not prevent it &dash; a very promising step&H0 of

<lb n=P483.23>the mind&H0 on&H4 its way to&H4 resignation. Still&H5;, however, he

<lb n=P483.24>was not happy. Nay, he appeared so&H51 much otherwise,

<lb n=P483.25>that&H3 his daughter's courage failed. She could not bear&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P483.26>see him suffering, to&H9 know him fancying himself neglected;

<lb n=P483.27>and though her understanding almost acquiesced in&H4 the

<lb n=P483.28>assurance of both the <name who=EMB1>Mr&point;&sp;Knightleys</name>, that&H3 when once the

<lb n=P483.29>event was over, his distress&H0 would be soon over too&H52;, she

<lb n=P483.30>hesitated &dash; she could not proceed.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P483.31>In&H4 this state&H0 of suspense they were befriended, not by&H4;

<lb n=P483.32>any sudden&H2 illumination of <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s mind&H0;, or

<lb n=P483.33>any wonderful change&H0 of his nervous system, but by&H4 the

<lb n=P483.34>operation of the same system in&H4 another way. &dash; <name who=EMO>Mrs&point;&sp;Weston</name>'s

<lb n=P483.35>poultry-house was robbed one night of all her

<lb n=P483.36>turkies &dash; evidently by&H4 the ingenuity of man. Other

<lb n=P483.37>poultry-yards in&H4 the neighbourhood also suffered. &dash; Pilfering

<lb n=P483.38>was <hi r=Italic>housebreaking</hi> to&H4 <name who=EMP>Mr&point;&sp;Woodhouse</name>'s fears. &dash; He was<pb n=P484>

<lb n=P484.1>very uneasy; and but for&H4 the sense of his son-in-law's

<lb n=P484.2>protection, would have been under wretched alarm&H0 every

<lb n=P484.3>night of his life. The strength, resolution, and presence of

<lb n=P484.4>mind&H0 of the <name who=EMB1>Mr&point;&sp;Knightleys</name>, commanded his fullest dependance.

<lb n=P484.5>While&H3 either of them protected him and his,

<lb n=P484.6>Hartfield was safe. &dash; But <name who=EMK>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Knightley</name> must be in&H4;

<lb n=P484.7>London again by&H4 the end&H0 of the first week in&H4 November.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P484.8>The result&H0 of this distress&H0 was, that&H3;, with a much more

<lb n=P484.9>voluntary, cheerful consent&H0 than his daughter had ever

<lb n=P484.10>presumed to&H9 hope&H1 for&H4 at the moment, she was able to&H9 fix

<lb n=P484.11>her wedding-day &dash; and <name who=EMH>Mr&point;&sp;Elton</name> was called on&H5;, within

<lb n=P484.12>a month from the marriage of <name who=EMR>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=EMM>Mrs&point;&sp;Robert&sp;Martin</name>,

<lb n=P484.13>to&H9 join the hands of <name who=EMB>Mr&point;&sp;Knightley</name> and <name who=EMA>Miss&sp;Woodhouse</name>.</q></p><p><q who=EM0>

<lb n=P484.14>The wedding was very much like&H4 other weddings, where

<lb n=P484.15>the parties have no&H2 taste for&H4 finery or parade&H0;; and

<lb n=P484.16><name who=EMI>Mrs&point;&sp;Elton</name>, from the particulars detailed by&H4 her husband,

<lb n=P484.17>thought&H1 it all extremely shabby, and very inferior to&H4 her

<lb n=P484.18>own&H2;. &dash;</q><q who=EMI>&dq;Very little white satin, very few lace&H0 veils;

<lb n=P484.19>a most pitiful business! &dash; <name who=EMV>Selina</name> would stare when she

<lb n=P484.20>heard of it.&dq;</q><q who=EM0>&dash; But, in&H4 spite&H8 of these deficiencies, the

<lb n=P484.21>wishes&H0;, the hopes&H0;, the confidence, the predictions of the

<lb n=P484.22>small band of true friends who&H61 witnessed the ceremony,

<lb n=P484.23>were fully answered in&H4 the perfect&H2 happiness of the union.

</q></p></div2></div1>